

VISIT...

LANZAROTE
Caliente.COM

NEW 2012 EDITION • COMPLETELY REVISED & UPDATED



ENCYCLOPEDIA of
COLD WAR ESPIONAGE,
SPIES, and SECRET OPERATIONS

RICHARD C.S. TRAHAIK AND ROBERT L. MILLER



Enigma Books

Also published by Enigma Books

Hitler's Table Talk: 1941–1944
In Stalin's Secret Service
Hitler and Mussolini: The Secret Meetings
The Jews in Fascist Italy: A History
The Man Behind the Rosenbergs
Roosevelt and Hopkins: An Intimate History
Diary 1937–1943 (Galeazzo Ciano)
Secret Affairs: FDR, Cordell Hull, and Sumner Welles
Hitler and His Generals: Military Conferences 1942–1945
Stalin and the Jews: The Red Book
The Secret Front: Nazi Political Espionage
Fighting the Nazis: French Intelligence and Counterintelligence
A Death in Washington: Walter G. Krivitsky and the Stalin Terror
The Battle of the Casbah: Terrorism and Counterterrorism in Algeria 1955–1957
Hitler's Second Book: The Unpublished Sequel to *Mein Kampf*
At Napoleon's Side in Russia: The Classic Eyewitness Account
The Atlantic Wall: Hitler's Defenses for D-Day
Double Lives: Stalin, Willi Münzenberg and the Seduction of the Intellectuals
France and the Nazi Threat: The Collapse of French Diplomacy 1932–1939
Mussolini: The Secrets of His Death
Mortal Crimes: Soviet Penetration of the Manhattan Project
Top Nazi: Karl Wolff—The Man Between Hitler and Himmler
Empire on the Adriatic: Mussolini's Conquest of Yugoslavia
The Origins of the War of 1914 (3-volume set)
Hitler's Foreign Policy: 1933–1939—The Road to World War II
The Origins of Fascist Ideology 1918–1925
Max Corvo: OSS Italy 1942–1945
Hitler's Contract: The Secret History of the Italian Edition of *Mein Kampf*
Secret Intelligence and the Holocaust
Israel at High Noon
Balkan Inferno: Betrayal, War, and Intervention, 1990–2005
Hollywood's Celebrity Gangster
Calculated Risk
The Murder of Maxim Gorky
The Kravchenko Case: One Man's War On Stalin
The Mafia and the Allies
Hitler's Gift to France
The Nazi Party 1919–1945: A Complete History
Closing the Books: Jewish Insurance Claims and the Holocaust

Richard C. S. Trahair
and
Robert L. Miller

**Encyclopedia
of
Cold War Espionage,
Spies, and Secret Operations**

Enigma Books

All rights reserved under International and Pan-American
Copyright Conventions.

Published by Enigma Books
New York
www.enigmapbooks.com

Encyclopedia of Cold War Espionage, Spies, and Secret Operations, by Richard C. S. Trahair, was originally published in hardcover by Greenwood Press, <http://www.greenwood.com>, an imprint of Greenwood Publishing Group, Inc., Westport, CT. Copyright © 2004 by Richard C. S. Trahair. This paperback edition by arrangement with Greenwood Publishing Group, Inc. All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, reprinting or on any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from Greenwood Publishing Group.

FIRST PAPERBACK EDITION 2009.

COMPLETELY REVISED AND UPDATED BY ENIGMA BOOKS.

ISBN 978-1-929631-75-9

Publisher's Cataloging-In-Publication Data

Trahair, R. C. S.

Encyclopedia of Cold War espionage, spies, and secret operations / Richard C.S. Trahair.
– 1st pbk. ed., compl. rev. and upd.

p. ; cm.

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN: 978-1-929631-75-9

1. Espionage--History--20th century--Encyclopedias. 2. Espionage, American--History--20th century--Encyclopedias. 3. Spies--Biography--Encyclopedias. 4. Cold War--Encyclopedias. I. Title.

UB270 .T73 2009

327.12/09/04503

Enigma Books wishes to express its gratitude to Francesco Cossiga, former president of Italy, for his generous time and important advice; Gary Kern for his contribution to three key entries—Kravchenko, Krotkova, and Zborowski—and for information about defectors and Soviet espionage procedures; Richard Valcourt, editor of the *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence*, for his suggestions and help with many important details; Paul Cardin, for his vast knowledge of contemporary intelligence history; and Paolo Mastrolilli, for his insights into the specific role of the CIA in postwar Italian politics. A special thanks as well to the many friends of Enigma Books who have provided guidance and suggestions for this new paperback edition.

Contents

Introduction to the New Edition	ix
Preface to the Original Edition	xiii
Acknowledgements	xvii
Reviewing the Literature on Cold War Espionage	xviii
Encyclopedia of Cold War Espionage, Spies, and Secret Operations	3
Glossary	449
Chronology	506
List of Heads of Intelligence	543
Index	546

Introduction to the New Edition

This first paperback edition of the *Encyclopedia of Cold War Espionage, Spies, and Secret Operations* is completely updated to reflect selected information available since the original edition was published in hardcover. Besides the necessary additions, several important changes have been made to accommodate new data that has appeared after the opening of various archives, especially in former Soviet satellite countries such as the Baltic States, the Czech Republic, Poland, and Bulgaria, among others. Other major changes include the elimination of all references to fictional characters and operations that were part of the original edition to include the many facts that have surfaced in the intervening years. The chronology has been updated to the end of 2008 and the editors shall continue to update new data for future editions. Major revelations will no doubt continue to surface, requiring revisions and changes to the history of Cold War espionage as archives are opened and are made accessible to researchers and historians.

The evolution of international politics since the start of the 21st century and the fluctuations in relations between the traditional Cold War rivals as they adjust to the rapidly changing international landscape remain a major factor in international relations and therefore greatly affect espionage activities. In 1991, when enthusiasm and hope welcomed the termination of the Soviet system in Russia that had ruled since 1917, it was widely believed that the traditional business of spying would also be discarded because of the good will that suddenly characterized relations between the old rivals and the many gestures of genuine friendship between East and West. Those illusions were progressively dashed by many factors, and specifically regional and economic conflicts, that forced the traditional adversaries to take sides once again. Starting with the breakup of Yugoslavia, when a major geopolitical regional disagreement affected relations between the new Russia and NATO members, and through a number of disputes that remained localized, the old traditional rivalries seemed to float back to the surface.

The expression “New Cold War” suddenly made an unwelcome appearance and the concept became a subject of debate following the 1991 dissolution of the Warsaw Pact and the subsequent NATO decision to expand its membership to include former satellites of the Soviet Union on Russia’s borders. In May 2008 Mikhail Gorbachev stated in a cautionary interview that should it choose the path of confrontation with Russia, “The United States could start a new Cold War.” NATO also felt the renewed pressure of a more authoritarian and nationalist Russia that was asserting itself for the first time following the demise of the U.S.S.R. Aggressive attitudes by both sides are inevitably followed or preceded by renewed espionage activity, even though most new operations and the latest crop of spies remains unknown to us at this time. The main point being that true to their purpose of seeking secret information and protecting their own secrets, intelligence agencies are actively pursuing their work at every level and at all times.

The historical debate over the true beginnings of the Cold War remains open among historians. The antagonism between the Bolshevik government that took over with Lenin’s coup d’état in October 1917 in Petrograd and Moscow and the Western Powers, mainly Great Britain, the United States, and France, would continue for the duration of that regime until its official demise in 1991. Behind the original Soviet mistrust of the capitalist West stood the heritage of a closed Russian society that endured over the centuries. The experience of the Western Powers intervening in the Russian civil war in 1917–1920 provided ample justification for the creation of the Cheka. An undeclared spy war began when the Western Powers refused to recognize the Bolshevik Revolution and the overthrow of the Kerensky government. The Bolshevik regime consolidated its hold on power by taking Russia out of the First World War and abandoning the alliance with the Allies. To safeguard an elusive power and further its revolutionary program the early Bolshevik regime advocated violent revolution and was considered a threat to the West, especially to the weakened and defeated central empires in 1918, that came under the threat of violent socialist and communist revolution.

The case can therefore be made that the Cold War has its true origins in 1917 and that it simmered at varying levels of violence throughout the interwar period until the alliance between Nazi Germany and the U.S.S.R. The period from 1924, the year Josef Stalin began his ascent to absolute power, to 1941 saw a vast increase in espionage activity by the Soviet Union into the European countries and the United States. The objectives included: a constant struggle to eliminate the internal enemies of Soviet power, as Stalin perceived in the program “socialism in one country—for example, Leon Trotsky and his group, among others; the creation of a network of agents to provide intelligence in all fields (a good example is Walter Krivitsky’s success in securing the text of the Anti-Comintern Pact between Nazi Germany and Japan in 1936); after 1939 the focus on scientific espionage, greatly accelerated by the development of nuclear power. The Second World War and the defeat of the Axis Powers changed the balance of power as two blocs, the

Democracies and the Soviets, emerged to face each other in intense competition during what is commonly referred to as the Cold War. The United States was compelled to create a peacetime political and military intelligence apparatus that it had never had before. The CIA, officially founded in 1947 in the wake of the wartime OSS, was a new and inexperienced organization. While the Cheka was created in 1917 during the Russian Revolution and could be considered as the rightful heir to the Tsarist Okhrana, American espionage entered the fray with the considerable handicap of the absence of a tradition and experience in the field of espionage. Former OSS officers and military G2 provided the initial cadre of the Central Intelligence Agency.

Besides the urgent need to defeat the Axis there were few geopolitical and historical motivations for the West to enter into an alliance with the Soviet Union in 1939–1941. Russian expansion since the Tsars was interrupted by the collapse of the Russian Empire and the treaty of Brest Litovsk in 1918, when the new Soviet regime took a weakened Russia out of the war. The thrust of Stalin's policies would be to attempt to recapture as much of the lost territories as possible and set up a "barrier" against influence and possible aggression from the West, whether it came from Nazi Germany or the Democracies. The Nazi-Soviet Non-Aggression Pact of August 23, 1939, has rightly been characterized as the true beginning of the Cold War. The gains achieved by Stalin, without firing a shot, from 1939 to 1941 allowed the U.S.S.R. to make significant inroads into Eastern Europe and the Balkans. The German attack in 1941 and the failure to reach a negotiated peace with Hitler saw Soviet policy shifting away from a much desired understanding with Germany to reluctantly embrace the grand alliance with the West. The old antagonism of Great Britain and the United States toward the Soviet state, however, was never forgotten by Stalin. The goals of the U.S.S.R. in 1941–45 were to restore the expanded frontiers of 1941 through the suppression or subjugation of Poland and the Baltic States; the creation of docile and reliable satellites in the rest of Central Europe and the Balkans; an understanding with a neutral and friendly Finland; and a herculean scientific effort in nuclear weaponry to catch up with the United States and Great Britain. A peaceful border with China and the rest of Asia was also successfully achieved.

The new and largely unknown element in the competition for security and hegemony sought by both sides, East and West, was indeed the discovery of nuclear power. Russia's difficulty to rapidly achieve a level of technological know-how that could compete with the West could only come through secret information obtained quickly and efficiently by human espionage. Acquiring technology was therefore the single greatest incentive for the U.S.S.R. to expand its espionage efforts on a large scale in Great Britain and the United States, where the networks for such operations were already in place. Interestingly, much of the current espionage activity remains dedicated largely to stealing technological advances and military-industrial secrets;

however, probing political intentions and military plans also remain as stated goals as well.

Political espionage has never ceased to play an important role even though many intelligence analysts and practitioners tend to belittle its importance. In a major crisis the lack of specific inside knowledge that can be acquired only through human intelligence sources immediately becomes a great handicap in decision-making. This issue is often debated in the United States and the outcome invariably leads to funding increases in favor of greater technological surveillance. American legislators are reluctant to commit expenditures for the training of far less costly but time-consuming human intelligence officers. As Allen Dulles discovered, it is faster and easier to convince a committee in the U.S. Congress that spending more on technology will solve an intelligence-related problem because selecting and training effective intelligence officers and agents who can speak foreign languages may take many years and is never an exact science. It also costs far less than expensive but impressive technology and human investment has few rewards for politicians. But the absence of eyes and ears on the ground can lead to very unpleasant situations. For example, the absence of reliable agents was a glaring failure that caught the United States and its Allies by surprise during the Iraqi military coup of July 1958. On that occasion both Great Britain, the former colonial power in Iraq, and the U.S. were completely unaware of the plans of the obscure Colonel Abdul Alkarim Kassem, who would suddenly overthrow the monarchy and murder the royal family in a violent Communist-backed military coup in Baghdad.

Inside knowledge of what one's friends and opponents are thinking and planning, as well as what they know, remains a permanent goal for any espionage organization, especially as the age of technological innovation reaches a plateau. If geopolitical facts remain the fundamental reality of the new century, then the competition between large countries that control extensive resources and land masses will also continue unabated: Russia, the Americas, Western Europe, East Asia, and the Indian subcontinent are all destined to play a key role in international affairs. The fundamental need for secret information, and therefore for espionage, remains a permanent requirement. The sequels of the Cold War and the potentially damaging New Cold War will play a key part in the history of espionage that is about to be written.

Robert L. Miller

Preface to the Original Edition

The *Encyclopedia of Cold War Espionage, Spies, and Secret Operations* compiles information about espionage during the Cold War, the individuals who were involved, the circumstances surrounding their actions, and the results of their missions. This book is intended to be a useful tool for the study of the specific circumstances that gave so much importance to espionage during the Cold War period.

This *Encyclopedia* is written from a historical humanities and social science viewpoint and is divided into three main parts. The core of the text consists of over 300 main entries that include information about the background and missions of Cold War spies and secret agents and descriptions of important Cold War intelligence operations. The entries are supported by the other sections of the volume: a chronology of significant espionage activities relating to the Cold War and a glossary of important terms and persons that supports and elucidates the entries. Each entry ends with at least one reference to other sources for further research.

Entries are extensively cross-referenced both to other entries and to terms appearing in the glossary. Within the entries, terms that are set in **boldface** type are listed in the glossary with a detailed description. At the end of an entry, the “See also” cross-references draw the reader’s attention to related entries. Biographical entries provide information on the subject’s life and background as well as on his or her espionage activities. Life dates are provided for biographical entries; when such dates vary from different sources, “c.” will appear before the date, indicating that the date is approximate and cannot be established exactly from the secondary literature. When dates are unknown or highly uncertain, “fl.” is used to indicate the period when the event occurred or the individual was operating.

The second part of the *Encyclopedia* is a detailed chronology of Cold War espionage, that is meant to guide the reader through the main espionage-related events of the Cold War period. The chronology is based on the entries included in this work, the works of prominent writers on espionage, and primarily on the research of

Richard Aldrich (2002), Christopher Andrew and Oleg Gordievsky (1990), and Jeffrey Richelson (1995) and other important researchers. It provides dates of activities beginning in 1917 to clearly indicate how the practice of espionage between the world powers, while a long standing historical reality over the course of centuries to the dawn of civilization, suddenly took on a new significance. This was a consequence of the appearance of the new Bolshevik State that replaced the Russian Empire and the need for the revolutionary government to counter the efforts of the western powers seeking to replace it. This fundamental opposition to the Soviet regime became a fixture of international relations before, during, and after World War II. The secret spy war that began as an attempt to suppress the Bolshevik State since 1917 transformed itself during World War II and immediately after into a key aspect of what is commonly known as the Cold War.

The third part of the *Encyclopedia* is a glossary of selected technical terms used by spies and secret agents, such as “dead drop” and “sheep-dipping”; organizations and agencies involved in espionage; important political events that occurred during or before the Cold War era; and persons involved to a minor degree in secret activities.

Since it would require multiple volumes to provide comprehensive coverage of all the spies, agents, operations, and agencies involved in Cold War espionage, the *Encyclopedia's* entries are necessarily limited to the most important persons and topics. The glossary and chronology supplement the information provided in the entries and offset the disadvantage inherent in an illustrative approach, they are intended to encourage further investigation and research in the field.

The *Encyclopedia* also includes a guide to related topics, allowing the readers to trace broad themes throughout the book; the introduction reviews part of the secondary literature on Cold War espionage and includes a reference list of the most important secondary sources of information currently available; a detailed subject index, to access important information in the entries not otherwise accessible through the cross-references or the topics guide.

While the conflict created by the appearance of the Soviet Union in 1917 began an intelligence war with the Western powers, it is generally acknowledged that the Cold War began with the end of World War II and the break-up of the Grand Alliance against the Axis powers.

The main entries were selected in the belief that the Cold War, usually thought to have begun in 1945 and to have ended around 1991, centered on conflict between two superpowers—the Soviet Union (U.S.S.R.) and the United States. The Soviet Union was supported by its satellite nations in Eastern Europe and Asia with the additional appearance of Cuba after 1960, while the United States was allied to the United Kingdom, the countries of the British Commonwealth, and the other members of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) and their supporters. The conflict between the two superpowers, which was often viewed as an ideological war between communism and capitalism (Walker, 1993), arose from the attempts by each country to combat the expanding international influence of the

other after 1945. However, both Soviet and Western Cold War espionage began long before the start of World War II and has continued well beyond the 1990s into the twenty-first century. For this reason, the *Encyclopedia* includes information regarding spies and their secret work before and after World War II and after 1991 up to the date of publication of this completely revised and updated paperback edition. Cold War espionage, which appears to have begun in Europe and North America, also extended well beyond those continents and involved nations and regions that are beginning to receive attention in the literature of Cold War espionage.

The entries have been selected to broadly illustrate the range of espionage activity and its human characteristics, rather than its technical aspects, during the Cold War. Among the entries the reader will find that spies and secret agents both women and men come from different backgrounds, social classes, and cultures, and that espionage takes place in almost every nation in the world.

In addition to showing how Cold War espionage began before 1945 and extended beyond 1991, and was conducted far beyond the European and North American continents, the *Encyclopedia* illustrates other far-reaching implications of Cold War spying and secret paramilitary operations. In this broad view of Cold War espionage, the spies and secret agents assume many different roles and identities, acting, at various times, as academics, agents of influence, authors, assassins, bankers, bureaucrats, charmers, confidence tricksters, defectors, diplomats, double agents, engineers, economists, heroes (both real and imagined), ideologues, innocents, enemies (both real and imagined), homosexuals, journalists, liars, mistaken identities, nonexistent characters, novelists, osteopaths, pilots, playboys, prostitutes, romantics, scholars, scientists, spymasters, theorists, thieves, traitors, and victims. Espionage operations involve affairs (political and sexual), blackmail, corruption, entrapment, debacles, disinformation, diplomatic scandals, family businesses, front organizations, myth-making activities, mass emigration, mass and individual murder, publishing hoaxes and disinformation, recruitment and training programs, and technological advances. In these activities spies and spymasters exercise their trade using time-honored methods commonly referred to as human intelligence—sometimes abbreviated as HUMINT—with the added ingredient of highly and increasingly sophisticated technological tools that have been developed and are now available to espionage agencies.

Espionage is both an art and a science, it is a requirement for any government simply because other governments are incessantly seeking information for a myriad of reasons and that information is power. The vast literature and media exploitation that is still taking place following the September 11, 2001, attacks tend to make the public forget that the hijackings and the destruction of lives and property were first and foremost exemplary espionage and sabotage operations handled with calculated professional expertise as the results have demonstrated. The connection to Cold War espionage is not readily apparent, but early Islamist terrorism like extremist

terror in Europe and South America was at least partially financed and nurtured by the espionage services of the Cold War with many groups and operations also transformed into renegade efforts by fanaticized individuals. The Cold War therefore has a direct relationship to the threat of international terrorism that seeks to destroy civilization and freedom.

References

- Aldrich, Richard J., *The Hidden Hand: Britain, America and Cold War Secret Intelligence* (New York: Overlook Press, 2002).
- Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990).
- Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995).
- Rimington, Stella, *Open Secret: The Autobiography of the Former Director-General of MI5* (London: Hutchinson, 2001).
- Walker, Martin, *The Cold War: A History* (New York: Henry Holt, 1993).

Acknowledgments

I had considerable help from many friends and academic colleagues who supported this work with information, discussions, and advice.

At La Trobe University's Borchardt Library, I was fortunate to have the guidance of Eva Fisch, Val Forbes, Julie Marshall, Max Smith, and their helpers. Staff at the Victorian State Library provided valuable help also. Funds for the work came from La Trobe University's School of Social Sciences. I am grateful to the office staff in the Department of Sociology for help with typing the manuscript.

Among those who helped me in Australia were Annie Bobeff, Ian Boyle, Alfred Clark, Diana Howell and her family, Heather Eather, Beatrice Meadowcroft, and M. I. Severn; in England, Anthony Grey and his staff; in the United States, Casey Brown, Steven Brown, Cynthia Harris, Lloyd DeMause, Gillian Trahair, Eric Trist, and John Wagner.

The work is based entirely on secondary sources; I did not seek help or support from any members of the intelligence community or their associates, although it would have been very helpful. I was offered names of retired members of the secret services, but decided to use only published material for this book. Three times, I found much later, I had been in deep discussion with individuals whose experiences in the intelligence community far exceeded my own. Some of these discussions were of considerable help in extending my understanding of some issues that professionals in intelligence must face.

At the end of the introduction there appears a short discussion of the information that the public has had on espionage and secret political work during the Cold War. Such information can lead a scholar into error. In this work, errors of fact and interpretation may emerge; I would be pleased to know them and will acknowledge their source in the hope that an encyclopedic work like this can be clarified, extended, and refined in future.

Richard C. S. Trahair
School of Social Sciences
La Trobe University, Melbourne

Reviewing the Literature on Cold War Espionage

History of Cold War Espionage

As this entirely new and revised edition goes to press, there is mounting discussion of the sudden reappearance of the “Cold War” between Vladimir Putin and Dmitry Medvedev’s new Russia and the West. Recent events may prove this to be the case, but one important ingredient is definitely no longer part of the vocabulary or the potential antagonism: the Marxist-Leninist communist ideology that was so successful at certain key moments of the original Cold War in attracting recruits to the cause. The second version of the Cold War, if indeed there is any such event, will be more of a clash of powerful empires as they seek the limits of their expansion while they avoid the ultimate showdown: war itself.

The *Encyclopedia of Cold War Espionage, Spies, and Secret Operations* draws mostly from the work of numerous scholars and researchers currently writing the history of the Cold War. Prominent among these are Christopher Andrew of Cambridge University and Richard Aldrich of the University of Nottingham, whose works were particularly helpful. Of special interest are Andrew and Oleg Gordievsky’s *The KGB* (1990) and the two volumes of Andrew and Vasili Mitrokhin’s *The Mitrokhin Archive Vol I: The KGB in Europe and the West* (1999) and *The Mitrokhin Archive Vol II: The KGB and the World* (2005). In these three volumes, the reader will find an account of how Russia’s secret services, while changing names until they became known as the KGB, evolved in structure, and function between 1917 and 1991 and beyond. The identities and profiles of the officers and operatives who ran these organizations, both in the Soviet Union and in major world capitals are analyzed and revealed. All three books include a list of acronyms and abbreviations for major Soviet espionage organizations and related institutions that thrived during the Cold War. A note on

how Russian names can be consistently transliterated is also provided. *The Mitrokhin Archive* also includes new discoveries made in the KGB archives and provides access to KGB secrets that had been unavailable until recently. The revelations of the *Mitrokhin Archive* have proved to be of great embarrassment to many countries where the names of KGB informers and agents included important political and cultural personalities.

The reader will also benefit greatly from *Battleground Berlin* (1997), by David Murphy et al., an account of secret operations conducted by both sides during the Cold War. The work includes authoritative accounts of operations and individuals that are incompletely recorded elsewhere and to details of American and British CIA/SIS operations, such as the Berlin tunnel, which were known to the KGB.

Richard Aldrich's *The Hidden Hand* (2002), like his earlier research on intelligence in the Pacific in World War II, includes studies on the secret politics, both personal and institutional, that occurred between 1941, when Russia became an ally of Great Britain, until the Profumo scandal in Britain in 1963. Stephen Dorril, a frequent writer on espionage in Britain, published a comprehensive study titled *MI6* (2000), that proves to be an important source on the British Special Intelligence Services as it operated during the Cold War.

Many books on the Cold War are published in the United States, and a special Cold War history project is underway at Harvard University. Among the very early signs of the coming Cold War we must note the essential text by Gary Kern, *A Death in Washington. Walter G. Krivitsky and the Stalin Terror* (2004), about the early defector Walter Krivitsky and his strange death in 1941. Kern has followed up with a second major work, *The Kravchenko Case: One Man's War On Stalin* (2007). Journalist David Wise (1968, 1979, 1988, 1992) devoted his writing career to Cold War politics and espionage, publishing many important books on the CIA and individual spies. In *A Century of Spies* (1995), Jeffrey Richelson emphasizes the technological aspects of spying and covers the main spy scandals of the period. Recently, Lori Bogle (2001) collected 20 contemporary essays on Cold War espionage; these essays are valuable for their details of operations and government policies during the first 15 years after World War II.

While the *Encyclopedia* is based largely on human intelligence and its history, we must cite the essential works of David Kahn in the area of cryptology. His most important works are a must for any reader interested in espionage history: *The Codebreakers*, *The Story of Secret Writing*, *Hitler's Spies*, and other books and articles.

In the history of Cold War espionage in the United States, the atom bomb spies remain in the forefront. The most revealing work on the American side of Cold War espionage is *The Rosenberg File* (second ed. 1997) by Ronald Radosh and Joyce Milton that established the facts in the atomic espionage's most celebrated case confirming the key role played by Julius Rosenberg. In *Bombshell: The Secret Story of America's Unknown Spy Conspiracy* (1997), Joseph Albright and Marcia Kunstel unravel how Soviet spies worked inside the Manhattan Project; in *Red Spy Queen* (2002), Kathryn

Olmstead presents a fine biography of Elizabeth Bentley and those around her, who penetrated many U.S. government agencies and sent much information to the Soviets. Her work has been augmented by Lauren Kessler's 2003 biography of Bentley and her role in McCarthy era politics. Also of great interest are the memoirs of Alexander Feklisov, written with Sergei Kostin, *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs* (2004), the only account of the Soviet side of the Rosenberg network story that is essential to understanding the atomic spy era.

In the national interest, all parties to the Cold War still aim to keep information about Cold War espionage secret. In the United Kingdom, Nigel West (1987, 1991, 1993, 2000) and Chapman Pincher (1984, 1987) are two prolific writers on Cold War espionage. Their work shaped the first stages of the history of Cold War espionage because they had privileged access to people inside the intelligence services and had the sensitivity and astuteness to be careful about what they sent to their publishers. Nigel West published a comprehensive study of atomic espionage that conveniently covers three countries, the U.S., Canada and the U.K. and is the only one of its kind: *Mortal Crimes: The Greatest Theft in History, Soviet Penetration of the Manhattan Project* (2004).

Richard Aldrich (2002) writes that the first historians of Cold War espionage were shown information by the intelligence community and were given only material that the community believed would not endanger national security if made public. If Aldrich is right, and most documentation on Cold War espionage operations involving Great Britain has been destroyed, our knowledge about Cold War espionage based on documents may be reliable only for a small part. We now know that British intelligence authorities allowed publication of *The Mitrokhin Archive* (1999–2005) largely because the material was being edited by Christopher Andrew, a noted Cambridge historian who had direct access to the intelligence community. In April 1995, President Bill Clinton required U.S. government agencies, with few exceptions, to release documentation that had been kept classified for more than 25 years. Aldrich (2002, p. 7) reports that the U.S. Army complied with the request, but the CIA held back 93 million exempt pages, 66 million of which still had not been processed by 1998. With Cold War espionage, much will probably remain secret which is both frustrating and appropriate. Although there are strong arguments against the existence of secret service agencies and secrecy in general in democracies, history has demonstrated over the course of many centuries that governments and individuals will always want to keep and expose secrets, since basic mistrust cannot, unfortunately, be separated from the human condition. But apart from the moralistic arguments which journalists and politicians find it expedient to make, secrecy remains an essential element of all transactions from government to business to simple family interactions and the frequent calls for total openness are quite simply either demagogic or naïve.

The systematic weeding of the archives by the secret services is common. This serves as a protection to the families and associates of spies and secret agents, which

is not only morally and ethically correct but also serves to reinforce the confidence on the part of existing operatives and agents that their identities and associations shall remain protected. Few people would work in the secret services unless they have the assurance that their work is kept secret long enough for them, their families, and associates to be out of danger. Whenever national secrets are exposed and made public, morale plummets inside the secret services, as it occurred disastrously in the CIA in the mid-1970s when the *New York Times*, the President, and the U.S. Congress revealed secret and potentially illegal activities especially during the Church Committee hearings. In the early 1990s, research into the history of Cold War espionage benefited from a brief moment of opportunity when small parts of the KGB archives were opened to historians—but access was limited only to a few Western and Russian researchers and writers, in carefully controlled circumstances, and then shut down again (Aldrich, 2002). The most significant book from this period remains *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America, the Stalin Era* by Allen Weinstein and Alexander Vassiliev (1999) a very important and gripping account of the origins of Soviet espionage in the United States during the Stalin era that benefited from the short-lived opening of the window on secret documents by the Yeltsin regime.

Writers who expose espionage activity as something negative and morally repulsive imply that secrets and secrecy itself have both moral and psychological underpinnings, and such attitudes come into play in the study of Cold War espionage. While Philip Agee (1975) and Victor Marchetti (1974) aimed to demoralize and undermine the U.S. intelligence community with their writings. On the British side Phillip Knightley (1987) reviewed espionage in *The Second Oldest Profession* and cataloged and moralized over the achievements of various secret services. His criticism centered on the value of the organizations and the competence of their administrators and managers showing that in most secret services there was ample room for improvement and cost-cutting. Knightley's view was shared by Chapman Pincher in *Too Secret Too Long* (1984), and more recently was taken up by Arthur Hulnick in *Fixing the Spy Machine* (1999).

Motivation and Espionage

Knowing what spies and secret agents do, and how they perform their work, is not sufficient to understanding or explaining Cold War espionage; one must also consider why some people choose to be spies and secret agents, while others prefer open, public political activity.

Biographies have been used to criticize the intelligence services in Great Britain and to examine how well those services are run. Anthony Masters published *The Man Who Was M* (1984), a biography of Maxwell Knight, code-named M; Richard Deacon, a historian who, like Chapman Pincher and Nigel West, reported for many years on Cold War espionage and diplomacy, published a biography of Sir Maurice Oldfield in 1984. Other biographies followed, including Anthony Cave Brown's

"C": *The Secret Life of Sir Stewart Menzies* (1987) and Tom Bower's *The Perfect English Spy* (1995), on the life of Sir Dick White. These works are complemented in their analysis of the personal impact of espionage by Tom Mangold's *Cold Warrior* (1991), a powerful study of the CIA's counterintelligence chief, James J. Angleton. Mangold describes the psychological cost of an espionage service that asks far too much of its staff. The same price was paid by Frank Wisner, a dedicated CIA officer who committed suicide in 1965 after suffering intense psychological pressure.

What motivates people to undertake espionage? In the 1980s, the answer to that question was that spies evolved from ideological spying to spying for money. The Permanent Select Committee on Intelligence of the U.S. House of Representatives and the Select Committee on Intelligence of the U.S. Senate suggested that financial pressure, not ideology, was the primary motivation of many spies (Stone, 1989). This answer is attractive because it is simple, clear, understandable, and straightforward; it requires little or no further thought or research. However, the pursuit of money and wealth is not entirely sufficient an explanation and conceals other motives behind much human behavior and experience. One must also make a very clear distinction between spies who betray their own country and intelligence officers who undertake it as a career and serve their governments loyally.

Rejecting that kind of answer, Chapman Pincher, in *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (1987), offered a theory researched during 1985, the "Year of the Spy" (see Richelson, 1995). Pincher examined the lives of many traitors who had been caught and suggested that their treachery could be understood through added feelings of resentment and a high level of "blackmailability" (for persons with access to secret information) besides the desire for money. He then added other possible motivations, including sexual amorality, lying, arrogance and boastfulness, excessive drug and alcohol use, a sense of power, the need for adventure and excitement, greed, a love of foreign travel, and, finally, ideology. The motives are reduced to a mere list of attributes and activities that describe, rather than explain, what feelings impel human action.

In "A Q-Method Study in Espionage: George Blake, Superspy" (1997), Richard Trahair examined the case of George Blake by examining Blake's autobiography—*No Other Choice* (1990)—for what Blake felt about himself and the importance of those feelings to his actions at different points in his life. When the data were systematically analyzed, results showed a person who enjoyed deception, believed he was superior to most people he knew, thrived on taking risks and being adventurous, and placed much explanatory importance on his own childhood experiences. His colleagues were blind to these patterns of feeling and saw him merely as a divided personality who felt slighted because of his Jewish father and his lack of established connections inside the British upper class old-boy network. Blake recalled feeling joy as he concentrated on the technical procedures of spying and felt divorced from the drudgery of everyday life while he engaged in spying. His autobiography provides a rich list of these split personality feelings of separation and

isolation that stemmed from childhood and adolescence, and clearly many of these feelings came into play in Blake's outstanding achievements as a double agent.

The three elements—feelings of arrogance, a sense of adventurous risk-taking, and the joy of deceiving others with conscious duplicity—are the motivations behind Chapman Pincher's theory; they are evident as well in John Costello's *Mask of Treachery* (1988) and Barry Penrose and Simon Freeman's *Conspiracy of Silence* (1986), two studies of the life of British spy Anthony Blunt. In his *A Divided Life* (1989), a biography of Donald Maclean, Robert Cecil shows how Maclean's duplicity and arrogance were well established since early childhood, as was his high anxiety over life threatening risks. As Pincher remarks in *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (1987), the factors that are basic to the personality of a spy are evident in life histories, and the individuals differ only in the patterns or the balance between the relevant elements of personality.

In *The Emotional Life of Nations* (2002), Lloyd DeMause examines the idea of the divided self—a common theme in espionage literature—and suggests that duplicity, a sense of being divided, and compartmentalized thinking, which the spy Klaus Fuchs admitted to, are evidence of emotional dissociation (see also Greenacre, 1969; Williams, 1987; and Trahair, 1994). DeMause indicates that some origins of non-democratic politics can be traced to how individuals think, and he concludes that the personal origins of nondemocratic politics involve dissociative thinking to resolve conflict. This questionable explanation regarding democracy belongs only to DeMause and is by no means conclusive as an explanation for those who are prone to committing treason.

Dissociative thinking can be used as a defense in espionage; for example, it helps individuals to win over and extract information from their enemies by using charm on persons they hate; it supports the "need-to-know" techniques for controlling the work of one's agents and exercising authority over them; and to compartmentalize information to limit the damage of being caught by one's enemies. These processes are well known in the control of espionage systems and the management of the psychological state of dissociation; at the same time, they are costly and, as Mangold (1991) demonstrates in the case of James Angleton, illustrate this organizational and personality process superbly. However, the psychological explanation is not satisfactory when dealing with a high-ranking official such as Angleton. One of the reasons being that Angleton kept a number of secret files in his private safe containing materials that could have provided a different explanation to his seemingly manic distrust. Since we will never know what Angleton knew or suspected, any conclusion about him will necessarily have to remain open.

Professionalism in Espionage

It is not possible for readers to have an intimate familiarity with Cold War espionage unless they work for their country's spy system. How is this possible? In the late 1970s, I had students who showed an interest in becoming intelligence

analysts; so, over lunch with the former head of an espionage agency, I asked him how he picked his colleagues. He answered that he never employed individuals who applied for work in his organization. In the late 1980s, I met a young man who had recently quit an intelligence agency. He had left his university course for a year and applied to be a chauffeur to senior government figures. Not long after he began driving, he was approached to become an intelligence analyst. He took the work and later found that his new employer had learned more about his life than even he could recall. As the entries in this book show, the intelligence community and its organizations have changed since the beginning of the Cold War and now approach a level of professionalism that was not in practice at the end of World War II. The CIA for example regularly advertises in the mainstream media and recruits on college campuses to find the best qualified candidates many of whom would never think of working in intelligence.

During the Cold War, old-fashioned spying became the profession of espionage. An occupation becomes a profession when it develops a theoretical perspective on its work; promotes a moral justification for its activities and how those activities serve the community or nation; allows entry to its ranks through special selection and training; employs the methods of professionally trained historians and scientists to establish reliable knowledge among its members; and publishes the reliable knowledge of its activities in learned journals and books. A theoretical justification for acquiring knowledge of the secrets of foreign powers, and for never passing one's own secrets to them, appears among the justifications of modern espionage in the *Encyclopedia's* entries on George Young, Stella Rimington, Richard Bissell, Jr., William Colby, and Markus Wolf. Questions about personal morality and social ethics are taken up by Myron Aronoff (1999). However, it should also be noted that none of this theoretical work on espionage as a profession has done much to alter the basic need and techniques required to carry out specific operations and provide governments and organizations with secret intelligence. The justifications other than love of country and dedication to duty become necessary when those feelings weaken in a society where cynicism and materialism gradually replace the initial impulses that create the disinterested call to service.

The evolution of espionage and counterespionage since the appearance of Islamic terror in North America, Europe, North Africa, and Asia has posed deep moral issues relating to the fight against terrorists. No issue has been more debated than the use of torture by all participants. The 2002 publication of General Paul Aussaresses' *The Battle of the Casbah*, about torture in Algeria in 1957, brought the issue to the American public just before the war in Iraq began. Since then the question of rendition as a way around international law has affected the image of the CIA, mainly because of the attempts to justify torture through legal argument, something governments almost always avoid by denying the use of torture of any kind.

In the contemporary profession of espionage, entrants are selected and specially trained for intelligence by unique technical procedures, some of them originating in the rough-and-tumble clandestine work in World War II, honed by scientific research and technology, and then applied in many secret operations since 1945. After the flight to Moscow of the British spies Guy Burgess and Donald Maclean in 1951, rationalized personnel selection and vetting procedures were developed to restrict entry into the intelligence profession and to retrain and periodically evaluate agents to make sure they are able to fulfill their duties. The technical procedures for espionage and clandestine operations, known as tradecraft, have greatly improved thanks to technology, anthropology and other social sciences, as well as from drug research and psychological warfare methods perfected by social psychology. The Cold War era intelligence services began to override the adventurous old guard from World War II; the old-boy networks were superseded by the professional association of former espionage agents and young, ambitious and well prepared intelligence experts. Associations of former agents joining with writers of espionage books offer expert advice on intelligence matters to corporations and NGOs that can be readily accessed on the internet.

Universities offer courses in intelligence studies and strategic defense, and encourage political scientists to study the history of espionage in detail and to publish biographies of intelligence officers and accounts of their work. Also, the ethics of espionage and the morality of spies in the advise-and-consent process of democratically elected governments and the practice of totalitarian or dictatorial regimes are also analyzed and the object of academic exercises. The intelligence community now publishes its research, and selected secrets are made available to the public. The *Encyclopedia's* entries illustrate the professionalization of espionage as government agencies choose to present it in a favorable light mostly for public relations purposes especially in democratic countries where changing public perceptions and periodic squeamishness about harsh political realities compel the publication of "secrets" to satisfy a media that manipulates the public.

Among the professional publications in espionage, the reader will find several journals that regularly review books and publish research on espionage: the *International Journal of Intelligence and Counter Intelligence*, the *British Intelligence and National Security*, and *Studies in Intelligence*. *Journal of the American Intelligence Professional* published by the CIA. Other professional journals in history, foreign affairs, politics and law publish research closely related to espionage and occasionally engage in discussions and debates regarding the professionalization of espionage. These journals include *Diplomatic History*, the *American Historical Review*, the *American Political Science Review*, *Stanford Law Review*, *Foreign Affairs*, *Foreign Politics*, and the British journal *International Affairs*. Newspapers and newsmagazines that can be relied on for accurate accounts of espionage are, in the United States, the *New York Times*, the *Washington Post*, and, more to the left, the *Nation* and the *New York Review of Books* and the *New Yorker*, in Britain, the *Guardian*, the *Times*, *Sunday Telegraph*, *Daily Mail*, and the

Observer, but also the *Times Literary Supplement* for its excellent reviews and on the left the *London Review of Books*; in Germany *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* and the polemic weekly magazine *Der Spiegel*; in France *Le Monde* and *Le Monde Diplomatique* with a liberal left-of-center slant, *Le Figaro*, the traditionally conservative daily; in Italy *Corriere della Sera* and *La Repubblica*, both left of center, but also *Il Giornale* (owned by Silvio Berlusconi), which is clearly on the right and the news magazine *Panorama*, the traditionally left-wing weekly *L'Espresso*, and other newspapers and magazines that discuss and report on espionage activities that often intersect with organized crime. Many other major newspapers and magazines worldwide offer interesting articles on espionage operations in their countries and on other countries. The archives of the *New York Times* since inception are now available online and remain an invaluable source of first-hand newspaper reporting.

For the advanced study of espionage, a valuable source is the annotated bibliography of magazine and journal articles from 1844 to 1998 in James Calder's *Intelligence, Espionage and Related Topics* (1999). Calder's work also includes an informative introductory essay that lists all major journals in the field, a brief but valuable list of early espionage literature, and the journals and other publications available only to professionals in the intelligence community. For the technical language and procedures of espionage, a good introduction is *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (1996) by John Laffin, an author with firsthand expertise in the military aspects of intelligence and the strategy and tactics of counterintelligence. An important basic source is *Spy Book. the Encyclopedia of Espionage* by Norman Polmar and Thomas B. Allen (1998) that contains a wealth of material especially from the American viewpoint.

Four important books must be noted for the importance of their contribution. In *The Puzzle Palace* (1982), about the NSA and later in *Body of Secrets* (2001), James Bamford describes how the United States established its security organizations. Bamford is known to have an agenda that is generally antagonistic to the American intelligence community and his work should be read with that knowledge in mind. John Earl Haynes and Harvey Klehr, in *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (1999), provide one of the more detailed and readable accounts of the VENONA material, showing how the decoding of that data changed the history of Cold War espionage. The two authors have also just published a new, revelatory, and very well-documented title: *Spies. The Rise and Fall of the KGB in America* (2009).

Espionage and Reliable Knowledge

The history of Cold War espionage has become a legitimate field of professional inquiry, but it is at present severely hampered by its secondary literature (Aldrich, 2002). This *Encyclopedia of Cold War Espionage, Spies, and Secret Operations* is based entirely on secondary literature, the only source the layman can easily turn to when looking for information on the subject. Many problems arise within those texts that are likely to infuriate those approaching the subject for the first time.

First, spies often use more than one name and code name. This is common practice in tradecraft. The reader will also find authors spelling even the simplest names in different ways; for example, Lionel Crabb, the underwater expert who disappeared during a Soviet official visit to England in May 1956, is sometimes spelled Crabbe. This kind of confusion is attributable in part to the many erroneous newspaper accounts that appear whenever espionage stories break in daily press articles written against tight deadlines where fact checking is very superficial. Second, there is much confusion as to when spies and agents were born and died or when certain events actually occurred in their lives; for example, when were the Rosenbergs caught, tried, and found guilty, and for how long were they imprisoned? These dates are readily available and verifiable but are often subject to great confusion in the literature. Third, the names of operations and of agents and officers may change during the operation itself; the Bay of Pigs operation, for instance, underwent several name changes; and some names will differ according to which agency—the CIA or the SIS but also the NKVD, KGB, and GRU—or which author—British or American—is reporting the operation; a good example is the Berlin tunnel. Fourth, Russian names will often have different spellings, depending upon which author is reporting the agent's activities. The reader is advised to consult Andrew and Gordievsky (1990) or Andrew and Mitrokhin (1999) for the accurate Russian transliteration. Fifth, some operations are couched in a myth or some unfamiliar metaphor, such as the Mossad myth, Main Enemy, the Year of the Spy (Bearden and Risen, 2003) and promotes differing accounts at odd times in the Cold War. The VENONA project was subject to this practice for more than 40 years in the national interest, despite the fact that the Soviets were informed of the project's existence early on, probably in 1945. Sixth, authors who are critical of their government, and want to expose the incompetence of the secret services by making secret information public, sometimes humiliate other authors by accusing them of errors of fact when the "facts" themselves are not securely known. They often attribute to others malicious intentions to mislead the public or, worse, intentions to serve the public with amazing revelations to which the people should have had access beforehand; the best examples are the hunt in Britain for the third, fourth, and fifth men in the group of Cambridge spies known as the Magnificent Five and the mole who allegedly ran the British secret services and who might have been none other than the British prime minister! The psychology of revealing and keeping secrets may help the reader understand this burning interest in generally exposing the truth, especially among those who pursue secret political work (see Berggren, 1975; Greenacre, 1969; Jones, 1941; Margolis, 1966, 1974; Sulzberger, 1953).

Finally, some of the secondary sources are actually deliberately misleading propaganda or self-serving fabrications and half-truths, or both (see, for example, Blake, 1990; Philby, 1968; Lonsdale, 1965); but, like Peter Wright's *Spy Catcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (1987), they all give the reader some-

thing of the culture and feeling of Cold War espionage, if not reliable knowledge of material facts and a lot of fantasy portrayed as the truth.

In this *Encyclopedia*, the facts have been checked as thoroughly as possible for this revised and updated edition. If any errors of fact or interpretation remain the publisher would appreciate a communication directly from any reader. In those instances where reliable knowledge is weak, the text remains voluntarily tentative on the subject to show that even reliable knowledge may not be accurate, but is, the closest to the truth as is currently available.

Cold War espionage remains in the shadows for the most part. This tentative state of affairs constitutes the challenge to seek out more information and build up our knowledge that is in constant evolution and therefore all the more challenging. The shortcomings of information stem essentially from the internal principle of “need-to-know” among secret security organizations and the external practice of “plausible deniability” for public relations purposes (see Hulnick, 1999; Rimington, 2000; Saunders, 2000).

The *Encyclopedia* is intended as a useful tool to support espionage studies and the extension of their recognition. It also aims to arouse, encourage, and inform about Cold War espionage and those who practice it; the entries tend to illuminate the human side of espionage rather than its technical features. The *Encyclopedia* draws on a wide range of sources and is meant to be revised and amended as new documents, studies, and information are revealed.

Richard C. S. Trabair

References

- Agee, Philip, *Inside the Company: CIA Diary* (London: Allen Lane, 1975).
- Albright, Joseph, and Marcia Kunstel, *Bombshell: The Secret Story of America's Unknown Spy Conspiracy* (New York: Times Books/Random House, 1997).
- Aldrich, Richard J., *The Hidden Hand: Britain, America and Cold War Secret Intelligence* (New York: Overlook Press, 2002).
- Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990).
- Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999).
- Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Mitrokhin Archive II: The KGB in Latin America, the Middle East and Africa* (London: Lane, 2005).
- Aronoff, Myron J., *The Spy Novels of John Le Carré: Balancing Ethics and Politics* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1999).
- Bamford, James, *The Puzzle Palace: A Report on America's Most Secret Agency* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1982).
- , *Body of Secrets: How America's NSA and Britain's GCHQ Eavesdrop on the World* (London: Century, 2001).
- Berggren, Erik, *The Psychology of Confession* (Leiden: Brill, 1975).
- Blake, George, *No Other Choice: An Autobiography* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1990).
- Bogle, Lori L., ed., *The Cold War*, vol. 4 (New York: Garland, 2001).

- Bower, Tom, *The Perfect English Spy: Sir Dick White and the Secret War 1935–90* (London: Heinemann, 1995).
- Brown, Anthony Cave, “C”: *The Secret Life of Sir Stewart Menzies, Spymaster to Winston Churchill* (New York: Macmillan, 1987).
- Calder, James D., *Intelligence, Espionage and Related Topics: An Annotated Bibliography of Serial Journal and Magazine Scholarship, 1844–1998* (Westport: Greenwood Press, 1999).
- Cecil, Robert, *A Divided Life: A Personal Portrait of the Spy Donald Maclean* (New York: William Morrow, 1989).
- CiCentre, The Centre for Counterintelligence and Security Studies, <http://www.cicentre.com>.
- Costello, John, *Mask of Treachery: Spies, Lies, Buggery and Betrayal: The First Documented Dossier on Anthony Blunt's Cambridge Spy Ring* (New York: William Morrow, 1988).
- Davis, James R., *Fortune's Warriors: Private Armies and the New World Order* (Vancouver, Toronto: Douglas & McIntyre, 2000).
- Deacon, Richard, *C: A Biography of Sir Maurice Oldfield* (London: Macdonald, 1984).
- DeMause, Lloyd, *The Emotional Life of Nations* (New York: Karmac, 2002).
- Dorrl, Stephen, *MI6: Inside the Covert World of Her Majesty's Secret Intelligence Service* (New York: The Free Press, 2000).
- Greenacre, Phyllis, “Treason and the Traitor,” *American Imago* 26 (1969): 199–232.
- Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1999).
- , *Early Cold War Spies* (New York: Cambridge, 2006).
- , and Alexander Vassiliev, *Spies. The Rise and Fall of the KGB in America* (New Haven: Yale, 2009).
- Hulnick, Arthur S., *Fixing the Spy Machine: Preparing American Intelligence for the Twenty-first Century* (Westport: Praeger/Greenwood, 1999).
- Jones, E., “The Psychology of Quislingism,” *International Journal of Psychoanalysis* 35 (1941): 27–33.
- Kessler, Lauren. *Clever Girl. Elizabeth Bentley, The Spy Who Ushered in the McCarthy Era* (New York: HarperCollins, 2003).
- Knightley, Phillip, *The Second Oldest Profession: Spies and Spying in the Twentieth Century* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1987).
- Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (Dulles: Brassey's, 1996).
- Lonsdale, Gordon, *Spy: Twenty Years in Soviet Secret Service. The Memoirs of Gordon Lonsdale* (New York: Hawthorn Books, 1965).
- Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, The CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991).
- Marchetti, Victor, *The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1974).
- Margolis, Gerald J., “Secrecy and Identity,” *International Journal of Psycho-Analysis* 47 (1966): 517–522.
- , “The Psychology of Keeping Secrets,” *International Review of Psycho-Analysis* 1 (1974): 291–296.
- Masters, Anthony, *The Man Who Was M* (Oxford: Blackwell, 1984).
- Murphy, David E., Sergei A. Kondrashev, and George Bailey, *Battleground Berlin: CIA vs. KGB in the Cold War* (New Haven,: Yale University Press, 1997).
- Olmstead, Kathryn, *Red Spy Queen: A Biography of Elizabeth Bentley* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2002).
- Penrose, Barry, and Simon Freeman, *Conspiracy of Silence: The Secret Life of Anthony Blunt*, updated ed. (London: Grafton, 1986).
- Perkins, John, *Confessions of an Economic Hit Man* (San Francisco: Berrett-Koehler, 2004).
- Philby, Kim, *My Secret War* (London: MacGibbon and Kee, 1968).
- Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984).
- , *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1987).
- Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995).

- Rimington, Stella, *Open Secret: The Autobiography of the Former Director-General of MI5* (London: Hutchinson, 2001).
- Rodriguez, Felix H. and John Weisman, *Shadow Warrior: the CIA Hero of A Hundred Unknown Battles* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1989).
- Saunders, Francis, *The Cultural Cold War: The CIA and the World of Arts and Letters* (New York: The New Press, 2000).
- Singer, P. W., *Corporate Warriors: The Rise of the Privatized Military Industry* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 2003).
- Stone, L. A., "On the Psychological Makeup of a Spy," *Forensic Reports* 2 (1989): 215–221.
- Sulzberger, C. F., "Why Is It Hard to Keep Secrets?" *Psychoanalysis: Journal of the Psychoanalytic Society* 2 (1953): 37–43.
- Trahair, Richard C. S., "A Psycho-Historical Approach to Espionage: Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988)," *Mentalities* 9 (1994): 28–49.
- , "A Q-Method Study in Espionage: George Blake, Superspy," *Mentalities* 12 (1997): 1–15.
- Wallace, Rupert; H. Keith Melton; Henry R. Schlesinger, *Spycraft: The Secret History of the CIA's Spymechs from Communism to al-Qaeda* (New York: Dutton, 2008).
- Weiner, Tim, *Legacy of Ashes: The History of the CIA* (New York: Doubleday, 2007)
- Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Modern Library, 1999).
- West, Nigel, *Molehunt: The Full Story of the Soviet Spy in MI5* (Sevenoaks, UK: Hodder and Stoughton, 1987).
- , *Seven Spies Who Changed the World* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1991).
- , *The Illegals: The Double Lives of the Cold War's Most Secret Agents* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1993).
- , *The Third Secret: The CIA, Solidarity, and the KGB Plot to Kill the Pope* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000).
- Williams, Robert C., *Klaus Fuchs, Atom Spy* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1987).
- Wise, David, *The Espionage Establishment* (London: Cape, 1968).
- , *The American Police State: The Government Against the People* (New York: Vintage Books, 1979).
- , *The Spy Who Got Away: The Inside Story of the CIA Agent Who Betrayed His Country* (New York, Random House, 1988).
- , *Molehunt: The Secret Search for Traitors in the Shattered CIA* (New York: Random House, 1992).
- Wright, Peter, *Spy Catcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (New York: Viking Press, 1987).

**Encyclopedia
of Cold War Espionage,
Spies, and Secret Operations**

A

ABAKUMOV, VIKTOR SEMYONOVICH (1894?–1954). Viktor Abakumov was a corrupt, brutal, and ambitious careerist in the **U.S.S.R.** Secret Services, and a womanizer, who, during the **Cold War**, headed the Chief Counter Intelligence Directorate, widely known as **SMERSH**, which means “death to spies.” He was put to death as a consequence of both the “Leningrad Affair” of 1949 and the “Doctors’ Plot” of 1952–53.

Abakumov may have been born in Moscow between 1894 and 1908. In Moscow he worked in the economic directorate of the **OGPU** during the early 1930s, and from 1934 to 1937 was transferred to the Chief Directorate of Camps and Labor District, i.e., **GULAG**, as a security official. During the purges and reorganization of the Russian secret services he rose to be an assistant chief in the **NKVD**, and assisted Pytor Fedotov (1900–1963) for the GUGB of the NKVD. Probably Abakumov saved his life and advanced his career during the Stalinist purges in the late 1930s by executing his duties immediately and without any kind of misgivings or second thoughts.

Between 1939 and 1941 he headed a local office of the NKVD, and was reappointed to a Moscow post during the reorganization of the NKVD under Lavrenti Beria (1899–1953). In the Red Army he took on duties of internal security and counterintelligence, especially in the purging of the Red Army of alleged cowards and traitors. In 1943 he was briefly close to **Josef Stalin**, and was in control of the Counter Intelligence Directorate of the People’s Commissariat of the U.S.S.R., best known as SMERSH. In 1946 he headed the Ministry of State Security (**MGB**) then under Beria’s control, and had the Politburo members involved in the “Leningrad Affair,” Aleksei Kuznetsov (1905–1950) and Nikolai Voznesensky (1903–1950), executed.

Late in 1952 Stalin was informed of the “Doctors Plot” by Abakumov’s subordinate, Mikhail Ryumin (1913–1953), who, after Abakumov dismissed it as irrelevant, went directly to Stalin. The plot centered first on alleged medical malpractice associated with the death of the Mongolian dictator, and second on Stalin’s assertion that all Jews were secret agents of the United States, and third that among them there were many doctors. In the wake of the Prague trials of ex-leaders of Czechoslovakia (including Rudolf Slansky)—who were mostly Jews—*Pravda*, by mid-January 1953, was asserting that important doctors in Russia, driven by Zionist ideology, were conspiring to poison senior Soviet politicians and military leaders and

by implication Stalin himself. Hundreds of Jews were arrested, dismissed, put on trial, sent to the GULAG or executed; the U.S.S.R. broke off diplomatic relations with Israel for a few months; local “doctors’ plots” were found hatching elsewhere. After Stalin died on March 5, 1953, the new Soviet leadership made it clear that the “Doctors’ Plot” had been the invention of Stalin and his henchmen. Beria had those arrested acquitted. Abakumov, and eventually Beria, became victims of suspicion. The initial informer was blamed for the plot and executed. Beria, who had an ambitious plan to succeed Stalin, was arrested in the summer and then executed in December 1953 by the faction led by Nikita Khrushchev. After a period of imprisonment Abakumov was tried for his involvement in the “Leningrad Affair” and shot in December 1954.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Lustiger, Arno, *Stalin and the Jews: The Redbook* (New York: Enigma Books, 2003); Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr, *The Gulag Archipelago* (New York: Harper and Row, 1973); Sudoplatov, Pavel and Anatoli Sudoplatov, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness, a Soviet Spymaster* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994)

ABEL, RUDOLF IVANOVICH (1903–1971). Rudolf Ivanovich Abel was a false identity used by Vilyam Genrikhovich Fisher, known as “Willie Fisher,” the Russian spy who was exchanged for American pilot Gary Powers (1930–1977) on February 10, 1962.

See also FISHER, VILYAM (WILLIE) GENRIKHOVICH; HAYHANEN, REINO; OPERATION LYUTENTSIYA; POWERS, FRANCIS GARY

Source: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999)

AGEE, PHILIP BURNETT FRANKLIN (1935–2008). Philip Agee, a former **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** officer, quit the CIA in 1969, claiming to be disillusioned by its organization, and became, according to Pincher (1987), a Soviet **agent of influence**. Others suggest that he was fired. He disseminated **disinformation** both in the Soviet interest and in general. He decided to expose all he could of the CIA because he did not like its methods.

After leaving the CIA, Agee went to the National University of Mexico and enrolled in Latin American studies. He quit his studies to go to Cuba, where he began writing on the CIA. He may have become a member of the **DGI**, and benefited from its assistance for his writing. In January 1975 Agee published his book in Britain, *Inside the Company: CIA Diary*. The work had the support of the **KGB** and made public the names of approximately 250 CIA operatives, claiming that CIA had destroyed many institutions and millions of lives around the world. The book achieved the impact that the KGB wanted, under its “**active measures**” program of influential acts or operations designed to discredit the United States and expose CIA agents. Prestigious newspapers and magazines wrote of the CIA corruption, assassinations, and unrelenting espionage at a sensitive time when after Watergate the U.S. Congress and the Church Committee were investigating alleged CIA wrongdoing under presidents Kennedy, Johnson, and Nixon.

Richard S. Welch (1929–1975), a U.S. diplomat in Greece was murdered in December 1975 by Greek communists, almost certainly as a direct consequence of Agee's revelations and other information printed in the extreme leftist magazine, *Counterspy*. The CIA became the world's laughingstock, and it became necessary to move its employees from their duties and overt postings to avoid damage to the CIA's work, especially in Latin America. In May 1976 Agee, code-named PONT, informed the KGB that a **walk-in**, code-named MAREK, a master sergeant of Czechoslovakian origins at Fort Bliss, Texas, who approached the Soviet embassy in Mexico City in December 1966 and was recruited in June 1968, had been for the next eight years a CIA **"dangle."** Later in 1976 Agee was ordered to leave Britain, which gave rise to great public debate and even greater publicity for his work. Eventually he was forced out of Great Britain for Holland in June 1977.

The KGB congratulated itself on its secret efforts to bolster Agee's success, and provided him with ever more information that could be used to discredit secret CIA operations. In 1978 Agee began publishing *Covert Action Information Bulletin* to undermine CIA worldwide operations. Again help came from the KGB and the DGI. Agee's next book was *Dirty Work: The CIA in Western Europe*, where he named over 700 CIA agents and operatives in Western Europe. Meanwhile, the *Bulletin* published a secret CIA document on its plans for the period 1976–1981. Then came another book *Dirty Work: The CIA in Africa*. Agee had to conceal his authorship of this work for fear of losing his right to reside in Germany. By then Agee had made public the names of over 2,000 CIA employees.

In 1980 the U.S. Senate Intelligence Committee described the impact of activities like Agee's on the CIA as follows: they broke links with covert sources that were costly to replace, especially where foreign languages were necessary; reduced the number of agents who could be assigned as replacements for blown colleagues; lost agents with irreplaceable skills and experience. Agee lost his U.S. passport, but was granted one from Grenada and one from Nicaragua. The U.S. Senate Intelligence Committee proposed an "Anti-Agee Bill," and it became law in June 1981.

Agee's influence quickly declined after 1981. He lived in Cuba, and was noted during the 1990s as "a loyal friend of Cuba" by *Granma*, the Cuban daily newspaper. He established a travel firm, cubalinda.com, banned to U.S. tourists, but that flourished with European and Canadian visitors. He died in Cuba in January 2008. after an operation for a perforated ulcer. To the end of his life he was determined to expose CIA operations in Latin America after having brought about the identification and execution of American agents.

See also WELCH, RICHARD

Sources: Agee, Philip, *On the Run* (London: Bloomsbury, 1987); Agee, Philip, *Inside the Company: CIA Diary* (London: Allen Lane, 1975); Agee, Philip, and Louis Wolf, *Dirty Work: The CIA in Western Europe* (London: Zed Press, 1978); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Campbell, Duncan, "Philip Agee: The Man Who Blew the Whistle on the CIA's Backing of Military Dictatorships," *Guardian* unlimited (2007), Obituaries: www.guardian.co.uk/0,,2238063,00.html; Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Payne, Ronald, and Christopher Dobson, *Who's Who in Espionage* (New York:

St Martin's Press, 1984); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Turner, Stansfield, *Secrecy and Democracy* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1985); Weisseret, Will (2008); "Ex-CIA Agent Philip Agee Dead in Cuba," *Washington Post*. Washington: www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn//content/article/2008/01/09/AR20080109011101.html

AGENT DAN (fl. 1960–1985). Agent DAN was an anonymous **agent of influence** in Britain, who had a U.S. connection and who was to be greeted in London with the **password phrase** "Didn't I meet you at Vick's restaurant on Connecticut Avenue?"

In the 1950s the KGB aimed to recruit British agents with political influence to get inside information and to promote "**active measures**," such as propaganda favorable to the Soviets in newspaper reports. Agent DAN was a journalist who was alleged to have served the **KGB** in this way, but his identity remains unknown. The KGB's **Resident** recruited Agent DAN in 1959 and gave him the task of writing prepared essays for a left-wing weekly, *Tribune*.

Vasili Mitrokhin (1922–2004) recorded that £200 was paid in early 1967 to an Agent DAN; and an Agent DAN, a British engineer, was working for an American company, and had been recruited in 1969, but he was not the same person as Agent DAN the journalist, although he had the same **code name**. The journalist was the most reliable of KGB agents who aimed to influence the British public's views of the Soviets in the 1960s.

In the 1970s contact with him ceased, and by the early 1980s he was no longer giving active service. But in 1999, when *The Mitrokhin Archive* was published, Agent DAN became a topic of anger among journalists and others when it was alleged that Agent DAN had been working inside Britain's Labour party during the **Cold War**. One person cited was the editor of the *Tribune*, Dick Clements, and he was named in the *Sunday Times*, where it was alleged that he was recruited by the KGB and the East German **Stasi**. Oleg Gordievsky (1938–) said Clements had been an agent of influence, and so had Michael Foot (1913–), the Labour party leader from 1980 to 1983. Foot took the *Sunday Times* to court for libel and won. In September 1999 Clements considered doing the same.

Others who might have been Agent DAN were a former lecturer at Leeds University and well-known **Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament** member, Vic Allen; Gwyneth Edwards, a former lecturer and professor of German Studies at Loughborough University, was also named. Fiona Houlding scorned a similar accusation that she had been Agent DAN. She had been an English-language assistant at Karl-Marx University in Leipzig, and the Stasi eyed her as a possible **agent**. The fallout from the ignorance of who was a spy fueled much contempt at the time.

Sources: Aitken, Ian, "Spies You Can't Believe In," *Guardian Weekly*, September 23–29, 1999, p. 13; Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Gillan, Audrey, "Former Labour Leaders Scorn Spy Claims," *Guardian*, September 21, 1999; Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1999)

AKHMEROV, ISKHAK ABDULOVICH (1901–1975). Akhmerov was an important **KGB** officer who controlled Soviet agents in the United States in the late 1940s.

Akhmerov was a Tartar and joined the Bolshevik party (1919), graduated from Moscow State University with a diploma in international relations in 1930, and joined the **OGPU** that year. He helped suppress anti-Soviet activities in the Bukhara, joined the Foreign Intelligence Section, and served in Turkey. In 1934 he was a field officer in China, and probably in the following year entered the United States illegally; he ran the Soviet station (1942–1945) without diplomatic cover.

Akhmerov used the cover of a successful furrier and was also known as Michael Green, Michael Adamec, and Bill Greinke; his **code name** was YUNG. He married Earl Browder's niece, Helen Lowry, and she joined him in espionage work. Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963) knew him simply as Bill.

One of Akhmerov's major tasks was to oversee the group of U.S. government agents serving Nathan Gregory Silvermaster (fl. 1935–1946). Elizabeth Bentley eventually found him to be an obnoxious supervisor and he grew to dislike her, after attempts to placate her obvious dislike of him and how he operated.

On returning to the U.S.S.R., Akhmerov was made deputy head of the KGB's Illegal Division, was promoted to colonel, and was awarded several honors. He was assigned to instruct young officers who were to be sent to the United States where at one of his lectures he claimed that Harry Hopkins was an “**agent of influence**” of the NKVD, an allegation that was never successfully corroborated by **Cold War** researchers.

See also BENTLEY, ELIZABETH; SILVERMASTER, NATHAN

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1999); Olmstead, Kathryn, *Red Spy Queen: A Biography of Elizabeth Bentley* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2002); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999); Sherwood, Robert E., *Roosevelt and Hopkins. An Intimate History* (New York: Enigma Books, 2008)

ALBANIAN PROJECT. The Albanian Project or Albanian Affair, also known as Operation VALUABLE was one of the first attempts by Western intelligence agencies to curb the perceived expansion of Russia into Europe during the **Cold War**. After a long period of planning, it began in October 1949 and ended in November 1951, when the last attempt failed and the secret operation was well known to the enemy.

In April 1943 two British **agents** from the **SOE** secretly entered Albania with gold and equipment to establish a resistance force against the Italian army of occupation. The Communist resistance group, led by Enver Hoxha (1908–1985), benefited from six months of training. In July 1943 after the fall of Mussolini, Albania was invaded by German troops, who harshly brought the nation under their control. One result of the second brutal invasion was to strengthen the resolve of the partisans, especially the Communist group.

By April 1944, British SOE operatives were back in Albania and found themselves in an ambivalent relationship with Hoxha and his followers. In November 1944, Hoxha established control over the country and by January 1946 he had outlawed anti-Communist political groups and leaders, Catholics, merchants, and foreigners in general. In the channel between the island of Corfu and Greece, Hoxha's Albanian government fired on two British cruisers in May 1946; the government apologized to the British, closed the narrow international waterway, and thereby precipitating the Corfu channel case. In October that year British ships in the channel were mined; in November a U.S. mission was charged with espionage. Both the American and British governments were appalled at Hoxha's brutal dictatorship in Albania. By January 1949, after the International Court of Justice had reported on its investigation of the Corfu channel case, a Swedish official who had been involved in the investigation likened a visit to Albania to a glimpse into hell.

In Britain, the Foreign Office had established the **Russia Committee** in 1946—a group that included government defense representatives and delegates from the secret services—to set a policy to oppose Russia's extension of control over nations on its western borders. The committee's Cold War Subcommittee aimed to loosen Russia's grip on its satellite nations by promoting in each one civil discontent, internal confusion, and political and economic strife. It was agreed this would drain Russia of economic resources, require vast expenditure on her militias, and weaken her control over Eastern Europe. Albania was viewed as one of the first countries—the others would fall like dominoes—to be freed from Russian domination. This was expected to happen within the next five years.

In November 1948 Albania was selected because a similar policy had worked in Greece, Great Britain could support it financially, and enough of the Albanian people seemed opposed to Enver Hoxha. Also, an officially sanctioned, secret, political-military operation to overthrow Hoxha would punish Albania for its role in the Corfu channel case and for harboring Greek Communists, and turn a small, weak pro-Soviet state into a pro-Western democracy. The scheme would be carried out with U.S. support and without consulting Britain's European allies.

The idea was immediately embraced by Frank Wisner (1909–1965). America and Britain would secretly sponsor a rebellion in Albania and pay for, train, and equip Albanian exiles to undertake the rebellion, afterward disclaiming all knowledge of the operation.

By May 1949 the British agents who had originally supported Albanians during World War II were managing Operation VALUABLE. In mid-July 1949 the Albanian exiles—to be known as “the pixies”—were arriving in Malta from Italy for training. In October 1949 nine agents landed in Albania, but were immediately ambushed; only four escaped. A second group arrived, only to be temporarily imprisoned by Greek border guards. In July 1950, SIS agents were infiltrated but got captured. After a modest success the training was completely reorganized, and U.S. plans and controls were enlarged.

In November 1950 four émigrés were caught by Albanian security forces. In July 1951 12 men were caught or either killed or tortured and prepared for show trials in October 1951 with other prisoners. While the show trials were being broadcast, another U.S. paratroop mission was dropped in but failed, in November 1951.

Operation VALUABLE's failure has been largely attributed to Kim Philby (1912–1988), who alerted the **MGB/KI** through his Soviet handler in London in September 1949, when he was on the way from Istanbul to his new **MI6** posting in Washington. But why did some agents, and not others, escape the Albanian authorities? Bethell (1984) suggests that the operation was Philby's greatest coup. West (1988) suggests that two agents were tortured, and probably told more to their interrogators than Philby could have known; that the divided émigré community in Malta or Athens could have leaked information; that "the pixies" themselves were not an entirely cohesive band, and some may have talked; that betrayal was a way of life among Balkan families; and that Albanian Communist agents in Italy may have pressured exiles who had family left in Albania.

See also PHILBY, HAROLD ADRIAN RUSSELL "KIM"; WISNER, FRANK

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Aldrich, Richard J., *The Hidden Hand: Britain, America and Cold War Secret Intelligence* (New York: Overlook Press, 2002); Bethell, Nicholas, *The Great Betrayal: The Untold Story of Kim Philby's Biggest Coup* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1994); Hoxha, Enver, *The Anglo-American Threat to Albania: Memoirs of the National Liberation War* (Tirana: 8 Nentori, 1982); Knightley, Phillip, *Philby: The Life and Views of the KGB Masterspy* (London: Pan, 1988); Philby, Kim, *My Secret War* (London: MacGibbon and Kee, 1968); Smiley, David, *The Albanian Assignment* (London: Chatto and Windus, 1984); West, Nigel, *The Friends: Britain's Post-War Secret Operations* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1988; Coronet ed., 1990)

ALLENDE GOSSENS, SALVADOR (1908–1973). Salvador Allende Gossens, the Chilean Marxist leader, was allegedly toppled because of American intervention through the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** in Chile. He either committed suicide or was killed during an attack on the presidential palace in the course of a military coup led by General Augusto Pinochet.

Allende, a socialist, sought the presidency of Chile four times and finally won in 1970 by a narrow majority, representing a left-wing coalition, the Alliance of Popular Liberty. He introduced measures to transform Chile into a socialist state in what was to be the first Marxist nation established in South America. Allende who was also an alcoholic did not have enough popular support to enforce his extreme left wing policies. This alarmed President **Richard Nixon** (1913–1994), especially when Allende and Fidel Castro (1927–), Cuba's Communist leader, appeared to hold similar political ideologies and held extensive meetings in Cuba in 1971. According to Cuban dissident and former DGI officer Juan Vivés, Castro was unhappy about Allende's reluctance to introduce strict Marxist-Leninist methods in Chile.

According to the Mitrokhin Archive Allende was a confidential contact of the **KGB** code named LEADER since 1961 although he never became a full fledged agent, he remained in close contact and increased his connection to Soviet intelli-

gence after 1970. Allende received funds regularly even after he was elected president.

The Nixon administration pursued a clandestine economic policy to destabilize the Chilean government and, in September 1973, with CIA support, General Augusto Pinochet (1915–2006) seized power, and attacked the presidential palace with tanks, bombs, and rockets. Allende refused to resign. He was supported by the police and the presidential guard, and while he held out for two hours, the palace was set ablaze around him. His doctor said he appeared to have committed suicide; others are certain he died at the hands of Pinochet's soldiers. A third possibility held by Juan Vivés is that Allende was assassinated on orders from Fidel Castro, who feared that he, Allende, would reveal many secrets if he were arrested by the Chilean military. Vives quotes the confidential testimony of Cuban agent Patricio de la Guardia, who claimed to be the trigger man and shot Allende before leaving the palace in Santiago with a group of other Cubans.

See also Helms, RICHARD; OPERATION TRACK TWO

Sources: Ammar, Alain and Juan Vivés, *Cuba Nostra. Les Secrets d'état de Fidel Castro* (Paris: Plon, 2005); Falcoff, Mark, *Modern Chile, 1970–1989: A Critical History* (New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Publishers, 1989); Hersh, Seymour, *The Price of Power* (Summit, 1983); Kornbluh, Peter, *The Pinochet File* (Washington, D C: National Security Archives, 2003); Rojas, Robinson, *The Murder of Allende and the End of the Chilean Way to Socialism*, trans Andrée Conrad (New York: Harper & Row, 1976); Sifakis, Carl, *Encyclopedia of Assassinations: A Compendium of Attempted and Successful Assassinations Throughout History* (New York: Facts on File, 1993); Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Mitrokhin Archive II: The KGB in Latin America, the Middle East and Africa* (London: Lane, 2005)

AMERASIA CASE (1945). A long-standing case of supposed espionage in the United States that never reached the courts, and involved *Amerasia*, a fortnightly magazine about Asian affairs. The **Red Scare** that dominated foreign policy in the early stages of the **Cold War** in the United States was just beginning as well as the destruction of the careers of noted American experts on China.

In the January 1945 issue of *Amerasia*, a pro-Communist magazine with its head office in New York City, appeared an article "British Imperial Policy in Asia," which included a report on British activity in Thailand. The article used information from a classified report from the **OSS** chief in Southern Asia, Kenneth Wells. The original report—not the article in *Amerasia*—described secret Thai resistance forces against Japanese invaders. The author of the article had obviously seen the classified report, and by publishing some of its content in *Amerasia* may have put the Thai resistance in peril.

On March 11, OSS agents secretly broke into *Amerasia's* head office and found photographs of top-secret documents from the British and U.S. navies, the U.S. State Department, and the OSS plus files from the U.S. Office of Censorship. Information on the whereabouts of Japanese ships and secret plans for the bombing of Japan lay scattered on the table. The agents took a small sample of the documents so that the *Amerasia* staff would not suspect a break in.

For over two months the FBI watched the *Amerasia* staff, and found that most of the U.S. government departments that held classified documents had been pene-

trated. Investigators believed the origins of the penetration was pro-Communist, not pro-Axis (Germany, Japan, Italy). At the time there was very little public awareness of Soviet espionage against the United States. On June 7 Emmanuel Larsen and John Stewart Service (U.S. State Department), Lieutenant Andrew Roth (U.S. Navy Reserve), Philip Jaffe and Kate Mitchell (editors of *Amerasia*), and Mark Gayn (a journalist) were arrested for conspiracy to commit espionage.

With the arrest of the *Amerasia* group, a trial of alleged spies was widely anticipated. But no trial took place, and as time went by, the people arrested became the victims of allegations that they were either Communists or Communist sympathizers, and a threat to the United States.

Nothing happened to the *Amerasia* group in 1945. It was agreed by the prosecution that compulsive zeal and whim among journalists who collected and leaked government documents, and not the intention to spy on the government, was the primary motive for publishing the offending article. Soon the agreement was seen by some as a whitewash of people who were believed to be driven by Communist ideology; others thought the whitewash was a Communist conspiracy in itself.

Years later the Tydings Committee, established to investigate the efforts of Joseph McCarthy (1908–1957), disagreed with those characterizations; others refused to believe any conspiracy theories emanating from Joseph McCarthy. For years the *Amerasia* case was a subject of frequent controversy whenever U.S. policy toward Communist China was debated. Whether or not the *Amerasia* case involved treasonous espionage was never settled.

Observers at that time were suspicious of the agreement between the defense and prosecuting lawyers when the prosecutor got a job with a law firm that had been established by a member of the family of one of the possible defendants in the *Amerasia* case; when a possible defendant in the case quit the United States amid publicity that he was a Soviet **agent**; and when the U.S. Justice Department failed to determine that a crime had taken place or that its staff had made a mistake.

A close study of the *Amerasia* case showed that respected U.S. citizens had spied for communism; that the case set the groundwork for **McCarthyism** and affected the loyalty and security of government employees; started debate on the China question; had caused government officials to lie; had revealed turf wars among members of major government agencies; and had destroyed the reputations of valuable experts.

See also SERVICE, JOHN STEWART

Sources: Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1999); Klehr, Harvey, and Ronald Radosh, *The Amerasia Spy Case: Prelude to McCarthyism* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1996)

AMES, ALDRICH HAZEN “RICK” (1941–). Ames was a **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** officer for many years before he offered classified information to the Soviets in April 1985 for money. By 1994 he had become one of the richest

known Americans to spy for the Soviets, and was caught largely because he spent far beyond what his salary would allow.

Rick Ames was raised in River Forth, Wisconsin, the son of Carlton Ames, a CIA counterintelligence official. He signed on as a CIA trainee in 1962, two years after his father died. Ames studied history at George Washington University for five years; and, after two years CIA training, he and his wife were posted to Ankara, Turkey (1969–1972).

After five years Ames was transferred back to CIA headquarters; his task was to analyze top-secret material. Next he was sent to New York City to spot potential Russian **recruits** at the United Nations. In New York he was unhappy with his work and found that he wasn't making enough money and that his marriage was becoming difficult.

In 1981, Ames went to Mexico to recruit agents without his wife. He met Maridel Rosario Casas Dupuy, a highly intelligent and well connected cultural attaché at the Colombian embassy. By April 1983 she was his mistress and became a paid CIA **agent** until December, when Ames was transferred back to CIA headquarters and its Soviet Counterintelligence Branch for Southeastern Europe.

He worked at Langley for two years and was authorized to phone and meet with Russian embassy officials to find possible defectors. In April 1985 he became a **walk-in** who offered his services to the **KGB** in a one-off scam, as he put it, for \$50,000. Instead, for almost nine years he became a Soviet spy, and gave the KGB the names of over 20 Western agents, including Dimitri Polyakov (c. 1921–1985), Adolf Tolkachev (d. 1985), and Oleg Gordievsky (1938–). The first two were executed, and the last managed to escape with help from the British **SIS** through Finland. Most of the others were shot.

In August 1985 Ames divorced his wife and married his mistress. In February 1986 he began meeting Russian agents without informing his superiors. That July he was assigned to work in Rome until 1989, and while there he secretly deposited large sums of money into personal accounts in Colombia, Italy, and Switzerland.

Ames was a Russian CIA **mole** who passed the five-year **polygraph test**. But his high living was noticed in the local press when he was in Italy. In 1989 he said he had married wealthy woman. One female CIA agent did not believe this, but did not have adequate staff to investigate Ames fully. She noted that a day after reporting a meeting with a KGB agent, Ames made a large deposit in his second bank account.

In 1990 when a valuable CIA agent code-named PROLOGUE disappeared, Ames again came under suspicion, and was moved to another section. Not until October 1993 did investigators have enough evidence of his treason; the FBI waited until February 1994, when Ames was due to visit Moscow, before stopping him. Ames was the most senior known source recruited by the KGB in America; his efforts led to the death of many CIA agents in Russia; and before he was caught, Ames received close to \$3 million with another \$2 million on the way.

His wife was jailed for five years; Ames received a life sentence; the woman whistle-blower took early retirement; and Ames was regarded by Russian authorities as being as valuable to them as Kim Philby (1912–1988). Ames's feelings about his escapades—according to a CNN interview (1998)—were “shock, depression, horror, instant recognition, one's life flashed before me . . . not a sense of relief, something more painful than that.” In 1985, so he said, the motivation was “personal, banal, greed, folly, simple as that.” Others suggested that maybe he wanted to buy his wife's love. He said, “I was exposing [American agents] to the full machinery of Communism, the Law, prosecution and capital punishment . . . certainly I felt I could inure myself against a reaction.” Of Dimitri Polyakov, Ames said, “Many spies like Dimitri F. Polyakov gave up names . . . secrets . . . and I did the same thing, for reasons that I considered sufficient to myself. I gave up the names of some of the same people who had earlier given up others. [Espionage is] a nasty kind of circle with terrible human costs.”

See also PHILBY, HAROLD ADRIAN RUSSELL “KIM”; POLYAKOV, DIMITRI

Sources: Adams, James, *Sellout: Aldrich Ames and the Corruptions of the CIA* (New York: Viking Press, 1995); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Anon, “Rationalizing Treason: Interview with Aldrich Ames,” www.cnn.com/specials/coldwar/experience/spies/interview/ames, 1998; Bowman, M E, “The ‘Worst Spy’: Perceptions of Espionage,” *American Intelligence Journal* 18 (1990): 57–62; Carr, Caleb, “Aldrich Ames and the Conduct of American Intelligence,” *World Policy Journal* 11 (1994): 19–28; Earley, Pete, *Confessions of a Spy: The Real Story of Aldrich Ames* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1997); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Maas, Peter, *Killer Spy: The Inside Story of the FBI Pursuit and Capture of Aldrich Ames, America's Deadliest Spy* (New York: Warner Books, 1995); Mahoney, Harry T, and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Weiner, Tim, David Johnson, and Neil A. Lewis, *Betrayal: The Story of Aldrich Ames, an American Spy* (New York: Random House, 1995)

AMTORG. Amtorg was a key organization in Soviet espionage during the **Cold War**. The official name was: American Trading Corporation—usually referred to as Amtorg or AMTORG. During the 1930s its offices were located first at 261 Fifth Avenue, and later on Madison Avenue, in New York City. It was opened in 1924, when the United States, sought trade links—but not formal diplomatic relations until 1933—with the **U.S.S.R.**

Within a year the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** learned that Amtorg was disseminating propaganda to encourage the establishment of a Soviet form of government in the U.S. and that Amtorg offered legitimate cover for Soviet espionage, especially for the **GRU**, the Red Army's intelligence organization. From May 1928 to early 1929, in response to the Soviet five-year plan, over 300 American and 300 Russian citizens conducted business ventures with one another. In time Russian commercial officials toured the United States and visited many plants, businesses, firms, and even a military academy. By 1939 the FBI reported that Amtorg was using industrial plant visits in the U.S. in an unrelenting effort to study secret industrial production techniques.

In May 1941, an Amtorg employee and important **NKVD Resident**, Gaik Ovakimian (1898–1967), **code name** GENNADY, a leading **NKVD** spy and chemical engineer, known as the “wily Armenian,” was arrested for violating the

Foreign Agents Registration Act; he was later found to be a Soviet spy. During World War II, in response to the U.S. Lend-Lease program, Russian espionage, through Amtorg and the Soviet Purchasing Commission (1943–1944), was greatly increased in size and capabilities. In 1979 Robert Philip Hanssen, a counterintelligence agent for the FBI, walked into Amtorg and volunteered to give the GRU intelligence from the FBI; in 1980 he exposed Dmitri Polyani—who was caught and executed in 1986—and gave the GRU a secret FBI list of suspected Soviet spies.

See also HANSEN, ROBERT PHILIP

Sources: The Boss: J. Edgar Hoover and the Great American Inquest (New York: Bantam, 1988); Theoharis, Athan, *Chasing Spies* (Chicago: Ivan Dee, 2002); Theoharis, Athan, *From the Secret Files of J. Edgar Hoover* (Chicago: Ivan Dee, 1993); Theoharis, Athan, ed., *J. Edgar Hoover, Sex and Crime: An Historical Antidote* (Chicago: Ivan Dee, 1995)

ANGLETON, JAMES JESUS (1917–1987). James Jesus Angleton was the secretive counterintelligence head of the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** from 1954 to 1974. He was noted for his chain-smoking, deviousness, and obsessive pursuit of **KGB** spies in the West's intelligence agencies.

James Angleton was born in Boise, Idaho, and was buried there 70 years later, having died of lung cancer. His father was a military man who married a Mexican beauty in Nogales, and worked all his life for the National Cash Register Company (NCR) in Boise until 1927, and later in Dayton, Ohio, before becoming its owner. In 1931 the family moved to Milan, Italy, where Angleton's father ran National Cash Register as a private concern before selling it back to the original firm in 1964, upon his retirement.

Angleton was educated at private schools in England, where he acquired a deep appreciation for all things British and mastered a charming Old World courtesy. He went to Yale (1937–1941), a tall, intelligent, gracious fellow noted for his English accent and Mexican good looks. Although he was knowledgeable and maintained an unshakable respect for the poetry of T. S. Eliot, Angleton was a poor student and suffered from insomnia. He married in July 1943, and at the age of 25 joined the **Office of Strategic Services (OSS)** where his father was already an officer; he became a second lieutenant in six months and a first lieutenant by March 1945. During World War II he served in England and Italy, and worked assiduously directly for William Donovan in his relations with the Holy See.

Angleton joined the CIA in December 1947, but took leave for seven months before beginning his first assignment. In September 1948 he joined the CIA's Office of Special Operations, responsible for studying espionage and counterespionage everywhere there was a CIA station. He was consumed by work and a hatred of his middle name, Jesus, which his mother had given him.

In 1951 Angleton became the head of the CIA's Israel desk and, under the regime and patronage of Allen Welsh Dulles (1893–1969), later was promoted as the first head of counterintelligence in the CIA. He was appointed in response to the **Doolittle Report**. For 20 years Angleton and Dulles had a close working relationship, giving Angleton an important power base. Angleton broadened it with clever

administrative skills and practices that no one could shake. His other supporter was Richard Helms (1913–2002), Angleton's superior from 1962 to 1973. These two chiefs gave Angleton vast personal influence inside and outside the CIA, which he combined with his experience, obsessive secrecy, cleverness, and tightly controlled, unaudited, secret slush funds. Impossible to undermine, Angleton became a CIA legend.

In 1962 Angleton moved to a large office in the new CIA building in Langley, Virginia, and ran a private empire within his CIA counterintelligence staff, the Special Investigation Group (SIG). The task of SIG was to seek evidence for the KGB penetration of the CIA, and other secret services in the West. Angleton worked with a special informal group of colleagues known as **intelligence “fundamentalists.”**

One of Angleton's closest friends and professional associates was the British agent in Washington who acted as a liaison officer between the **SIS (MI6)** and the CIA, Kim Philby (1912–1988). Often they were seen lunching together, steeped in their own worlds of espionage. Angleton's trusted British pal unfortunately turned out to be one of the deadliest KGB spies. In January 1963 Philby, who had worked for Soviet espionage since 1934, was forced to flee to Moscow. From that time Angleton became obsessed by Philby's betrayal, and it appears to have destroyed his trust in any one person thereafter, profoundly distorting his sense of reality.

In December 1961 Anatoli Golitsyn (1926–), a KGB officer, defected to the West and was brought to Washington, where he alleged that the CIA had been penetrated by a KGB mole, code-named SASHA. Angleton worked closely with Golitsyn and, much to the distress of other CIA officials outside Angleton's circle, appointed Golitsyn as a CIA consultant, paid him handsomely, and allowed him access to classified secret information.

Anatoli Golitsyn convinced Angleton that all political differences between the Soviets and their satellite countries were part of a grand scheme—as was the Sino-Soviet split (1960–1971)—to fool the West; that the KGB was working effectively to take over all the secret services of the West, including **NATO** and the French secret service; that U.S. moles working for the West inside the KGB were being played back against the West; that KGB agents headed the British intelligence services and its Labour government. Golitsyn was in fact mentally unstable, deluded about his own importance, and highly unreliable. Only two of the more than 170 pieces of information he gave the West turned out to be of any value.

Angleton spent the final years of his career—and his life—in a passionate, relentless and deep pursuit of KGB agents inside the CIA; resulting in the ruin of many innocent employees inside the CIA. In 1973 the senior management of the CIA underwent considerable change, and in 1974 the organization came under close scrutiny, leading to Angleton's dismissal, and the reexamination of all the false trails that had swept away many agents of goodwill, whose careers had been destroyed.

William Egan Colby (1920–1996), former OSS member and colleague of Richard Helms (1913–2002), became the Director of Central Intelligence, and disagreed with Angleton's personal views on counterintelligence. Under Angleton no spies had ever been caught, so Colby thought. He fired Angleton in December 1974, shortly before the publication of an article in the *New York Times* that drew attention to possible violations of the CIA charter, due in part to dubious operations under Angleton's control.

To Angleton the changes that followed his forced retirement were like watching 200 years of counterintelligence being thrown away. At his retirement celebration he gave a rambling speech that summarized his beliefs about the great Soviet threat. His listeners were greatly embarrassed at the obvious paranoia that had overtaken the man. A dramatic reconstruction of the speech appears in Littell's (2002) novel about the CIA.

See also COLBY, WILLIAM; DULLES, ALLEN; GOLITSYN, ANATOLI; HELMS, RICHARD; OPERATION CHAOS; OPERATION HT-LINGUAL; OPERATION SAPPHIRE; PHILBY, HAROLD "KIM"

Sources: Bagley, Tennent H., *Spy Wars* (New Haven: Yale, 2007); Littell, Robert, *The Company: A Novel of the CIA* (Woodstock and New York: Overlook Press, 2002); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Volkman, Ernest, *Espionage: The Greatest Spy Operations of the 20th Century* (New York: Wiley, 1995); Wise, David, *Molehunt* (New York: Random House, 1992)

ARAFAT, YASSER (1929–2004). Yasser Arafat was the founder of Fatah in 1959 and the long time Chairman of the Palestine Liberation Organization (**PLO**). Although he was never completely trusted by the KGB, Arafat was often used as a **disinformation** agent. The **KGB** also maintained another **agent** inside the PLO intelligence unit who was operating since 1968. Arafat had two **code names** in KGB records: AREF and BESKOV. When he visited Moscow in 1972 the KGB made a thorough investigation into his background and discovered many discrepancies in his biography and the various claims he was making. During that same year Arafat visited Bucharest and established a relationship with the Romanian regime, dictator Nicolae Ceaușescu, and the secret police Securitate. After 1983 when Arafat and the PLO had a feud with Hafez el Assad of Syria, the KGB lost interest in the PLO and its leader. Arafat later negotiated with Israel, shared the Nobel Peace Prize with Yitzhak Rabin, and Shimon Peres for the Oslo Peace Accords. Arafat died in Paris in mysterious circumstances and his medical records were never made public, fueling all kinds of speculation about illnesses and food poisoning.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Mitrokhin Archive II: The KGB in Latin America, the Middle East and Africa* (London: Lane, 2005)

ARBENZ GUZMAN, JACOBO (1913–1971). Jacobo Arbenz Guzman came from a Salvadoran family, and was an army officer and later Defense Minister (1945–1950) in the Guatemalan government before being elected President (1950). He was overthrown in a **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**-directed coup.

In a bitter electoral contest in Guatemala, Arbenz Guzman's opponent was assassinated. The Arbenz campaign manager was the founder of the Guatemalan Communist party and an editor of the party's newspaper. After becoming president in March 1951, he continued the agrarian reforms (1952) of the Guatemalan revolution, and expropriated 240,000 acres of the United Fruit Company part of Boston's Pacific coast holdings. The company had connections to the U.S. Secretary of State and the director of the CIA. In Guatemala the U.S. ambassador reported that in his opinion the new Guatemalan leader was too closely linked with communism. A CIA agent in Mexico City who knew Guatemala well asserted that Arbenz's wife had a powerful hold over him, and believed that Arbenz was a Communist puppet.

President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969), who had recently outlawed the **CPUSA** (1954), had the CIA overthrow Arbenz's government by secretly organizing a military coup in June 1954 led by Colonel Castillo Armas. Arbenz later lived in exile. He died by drowning in scalding water in his bathtub, which suggests he could have been murdered.

See also OPERATION PBSUCCESS

Sources: Ambrose, Stephen E, *Ike's Spies: Eisenhower and the Espionage Establishment*. 2nd ed (Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 1999); Sifakis, Carl, *Encyclopedia of Assassinations: A Compendium of Attempted and Successful Assassinations Throughout History* (New York: Facts on File, 1993); Smith, Joseph, and Simon Davis, *Historical Dictionary of the Cold War* (New York: Scarecrow Press, 2000)

ATRAKCHI ASSASSINATION (1985). Albert Atrakchi (1955–1985) was a young administrative attaché at the Israeli embassy in Egypt. He was killed by submachine gun on August 20, 1985 in a Cairo suburb. His wife and another embassy employee were also wounded. The assassination was the first such death in the six years after Israel and Egypt resumed diplomatic relations following their hostilities. Four years earlier Anwar Sadat (1918–1981), Egypt's President who had helped arrange the resumption of diplomatic ties between the two countries, had been assassinated. Both Israel and Egypt condemned the assassination of Atrakchi. An unknown organization, Egypt's Revolution, claimed responsibility, announcing that it had been necessary to attack members of Israeli intelligence and that further attacks would be carried out until Israel quit the Middle East.

Source: Sifakis, Carl, *Encyclopedia of Assassinations: A Compendium of Attempted and Successful Assassinations Throughout History* (New York: Facts on File, 1993)

B

BAADER-MEINHOF GANG. See **ROTE ARMEE FRAKTION**

BANDA, GERTRUDE (1905–1950). Gertrude Banda was an Indonesian who spied during World War II against Japan, and for a brief period during the **Cold War** worked as a **double agent** serving the Indonesians against the Communists in her homeland.

Banda's origins are obscure. An unlikely story is that she may have been the daughter of Mata Hari (1876–1917); but she would have been 17 and living in Batavia when her mother was executed. Probably her father was an Indonesian and her mother was a white Dutch woman.

Banda became a teacher. It has been rumored that she was the mistress of a rich Dutchman who died in 1935, leaving her well off.

During World War II Banda's comfortable home was occupied by the Japanese Army officers. She would listen to them and glean information to pass on to the Indonesian underground forces about Eurasians who supported the Japanese. She would then give **disinformation** to the Japanese.

Banda worked for **Achmed Sukarno** (1901–1970), who opposed the return of Dutch colonial rule over Indonesia (Dutch East Indies) after World War II. She supplied him with the secret plans for the restoration of Dutch colonial supremacy, and thereby helped him counter the efforts of the Netherlands.

Banda married an Indonesian Communist guerrilla, and persuaded him to turn against the Communists and support British and American policies in Southeast Asia rather than the Indonesian and Chinese Communists. The British sent her to Washington to obtain U.S. aid for the British plan to establish an Indonesian republic free of Dutch domination. Her husband was murdered while she was in America. She was recruited by the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA).

Sukarno was elected Indonesia's first President in 1949, and would remain in office until removed by a military rebellion in 1966. At the same time, in 1949, in China, Mao Zedong (1893–1976) had established the People's Republic of China. Banda was sent to Communist China to get information on the Red Chinese Army and Soviet views on the new Chinese regime. In March 1950 she went to North Korea; when she got there, she was recognized by a former Indonesian contact, and was immediately arrested and shot.

Source: Mahoney, M. H., *Women in Espionage* (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993)

BARNETT, DAVID HENRY (1933–). David Barnett was a failed American businessman and former **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** operative who sold CIA secrets for over \$92,000.

David Barnett had an export business in Jakarta, Indonesia, that was unsuccessful. He was recruited by the **KGB** in 1956. He became a CIA employee from 1958 to 1970. He contacted a Soviet officer and demanded \$75,000 for the names of over 30 CIA officers and overseas **agents**, but he was prepared to accept \$25,000. He gave the names and personal details of CIA officers who might be turned by the KGB, as well as the names of Soviet diplomats whom the CIA had plans to turn into their own spies.

Barnett was able to inform the Soviets that the surface-to-air missiles being used against the U.S. aircraft in the **Vietnam War** (1964–1975) were not accurate because a CIA secret operation had earlier penetrated the Indonesian navy, which used the same weapons, and found that their electronics could be jammed. This information was sent to the Americans, and they managed to render the surface-to-air missiles inadequate.

Because his information was not current, Barnett's handler wanted him to get closer to the U.S. Senate Committee on Intelligence; if this was not possible, then he should establish himself inside either the U.S. State Department's Bureau of Intelligence and Research or the CIA. He was not able to achieve the first two goals, but did manage to get rehired on a contract basis by the CIA in 1979, to teach recruits the skills of coping with hostile interrogation.

In 1980, Barnett was caught communicating with his handler at the Soviet embassy, and finally admitted what he had done. The CIA did not want Barnett to be tried, and recommended the U.S. Department of Justice make a private deal with him so that at the trial any adverse publicity about the CIA would be avoided.

The case against Barnett was so strong that he pleaded guilty, and the judge received evidence under seal, so little became known to the public. Barnett was sentenced to 18 years in jail.

Sources: Allen, Thomas B., and Norman Polmar, *Merchants of Treason: America's Secrets for Sale* (New York: Delacorte Press, 1988); Bell, Griffin B., and Ronald J. Ostrow, *Taking Care of the Law* (New York: Morrow, 1982); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998)

BELL, WILLIAM HOLDEN (1920–). William Bell, an engineer with Hughes Aircraft Corporation, sold secrets to a Polish intelligence officer, Marian Zacharski (1951–) for over \$100,000 in cash and \$60,000 in gold. His case is sometimes used to illustrate how easy it is to attract a citizen to espionage when life is difficult to bear.

In 1952 Bell graduated from the University of California at Los Angeles and joined Hughes Aircraft Corporation, where he eventually held top-secret defense contract status.

At the age of 28 he married, and he and his wife had a son 10 years later. Their son died when he was 19, and Bell and his wife were divorced. In 1977, while

recovering from the shock of these two events, Bell became friends with a neighbor who had recently settled in America and managed the local branch of a Polish-American engineering company.

Bell's new friend was a salesman for the company, which sold industrial equipment to the aerospace industry. His neighbor was also a secret recruiting **agent** for Polish intelligence.

In July 1976, Bell, beset with financial problems, had to file for bankruptcy. The Polish agent paid him \$5,000 for the names of potential customers at Hughes Aircraft and two other aerospace companies that were involved in top-secret military projects.

Bell's neighbor then sought unclassified literature from Bell about his own work. Bell was paid well for this "consulting" work. Before long he was a committed spy for Polish intelligence.

Bell married a flight attendant who had a six-year-old son. He had expenses that his neighbor was helping him meet and knew that he was doing wrong, but allowed the friendly business relationship to continue. Bell gave the neighbor a secret proposal that he had been preparing on sophisticated, undetectable radar intended for tanks under attack. At the time he needed \$12,000 for a deposit on a new apartment; his neighbor had the money ready, and provided Bell with a camera with which he was to film secret documents.

Next, Bell was in Innsbruck, Austria, with a camera and plenty of money for expenses. In Austria he learned from an associate of his neighbor that if he did not do as expected, his new wife could be in peril; he received another \$7,000 in cash to help ease this unpleasantness.

In 1980 to 1981 Bell was in Europe three times, working for his neighbor and being well paid. In June 1981 he was caught, largely due to a Polish defector at the United Nations who provided information on the Polish intelligence officers operating in the United States. Bell confessed, and agreed to cooperate and entrap his neighbor. Both were found guilty of espionage; the neighbor got life in prison, while Bell was sentenced to eight years in jail.

See also ZACHARSKI, MARIAN

Sources: Allen, Thomas B., and Norman Polmar, *Merchants of Treason: America's Secrets for Sale* (New York: Delacorte Press, 1988); Barron, John, *The KGB Today: The Hidden Hand* (New York: Reader's Digest Press, 1983); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004)

BENNETT, LESLIE JAMES "JIM" (1920–). Jim Bennett was a career **agent** and bureaucrat in the British and Canadian secret services who became a victim of James J. Angleton's (1917–1987) search for moles in the West's intelligence services.

Born in South Wales, Bennett was raised in working-class poverty at Penrhiwceiber, a village in the Aberdare Valley overlooking a quarry and train line, where his father, a union miner, helped maintain a socialist community in the mid-1920s while other nearby villages idealized and supported communism.

In May 1940 Bennett joined the British army, served in the Signal Corps in the Mediterranean, and after World War II entered secret service for the British government's communications headquarters (**GCHQ**). He was posted to Istanbul, where he met the young and ambitious Kim Philby (1912–1988); by 1950 Bennett was working in Melbourne, Australia.

Bennett married an Australian woman, and after further service in Hong Kong and Britain he went to Canada in July 1950 to serve in the **Royal Canadian Mounted Police Force (RCMP)** in Ottawa, in "B" Branch, working in counter-espionage. By the late 1960s Bennett was the deputy chief of the branch. He was never popular for both personal and career reasons, and seemed an outsider to many. During the 1950s and 1960s Bennett was embarrassed by a series of operational failures that he thought were due to inexperienced operatives, the superior training of Soviet spies, and a **KGB** spy inside the RCMP.

In 1962 Bennett was invited by James J. Angleton to interrogate the Soviet defector Anatoli Golitsyn (1926–), who gave enough information to uncover two minor Russian spies in the Canadian intelligence services.

Bennett himself became a possible spy suspect, which was exacerbated when he came into conflict with Angleton and his supporters in 1964. In 1967 Angleton opened a file on Bennett in the belief he really was a KGB spy. Allegations mounted, and by July 1972 Bennett was forced to resign quietly. He protested his innocence.

Bennett's wife and children left him, and, long unemployed, he finally found menial work, first in South Africa and later in Australia. The intelligence communities in Canada, Australia, New Zealand, Britain, and America were informed of his alleged guilt.

In 1974, when James Angleton was forced to retire from the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** and inquiry was made into Bennett, it was found that there was no evidence that he had ever been a mole for the KGB and that his loyalty to Canada had always had unquestionable.

In August 1985, Vitaly Sergeyevich Yurchenko (1936–), an unstable defector to the West, said that it was true there had been a mole in the Canadian Security Service during Bennett's tenure, but that it was certainly not him; rather, it was Gilles G. Brunet, whose father had been the first director of the security service in the mid-1950s.

Bennett had been one of the victims of James Angleton's unrelenting and at times irrational pursuit of Russian spies in counterintelligence services outside the **U.S.S.R.** When last seen, during the late 1980s, he was living alone, in relative poverty, in a suburb of Adelaide, South Australia.

See also ANGLETON, JAMES; GOLITSYN, ANATOLI; OPERATION GRIDIRON; PHILBY, HAROLD "KIM"; YURCHENKO, VITALY

Sources: Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995); Sawatsky, John, *For Services Rendered: Leslie James Bennett and the RCMP Security Service* (Garden

City, NY: Doubleday, 1982); West, Nigel, *The Circus: MI5 Operations 1945–1972* (New York: Stein and Day, 1983); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spycatcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1987)

BENTLEY, ELIZABETH TERRILL (1908–1963). Elizabeth Bentley was one of the most noted U.S. citizens to spy for the Soviets, change allegiances, and name over 50 Americans who, she said, helped her spy for the Soviets. Her cooperation with the FBI was contemporaneous to Whittaker Chambers's case against Alger Hiss (1904–1996), the denunciations by Senator Joseph R. McCarthy (1908–1957) of Communists within U.S. government agencies, and the prosecution under the **Smith Act (1940)** of American Communist party leaders during the late 1940s and early 1950s.

Elizabeth Bentley, an only child, was born in New Milford, Connecticut. Her mother was a schoolteacher, and her father a dry-goods merchant and manager of a newspaper dedicated to checking excessive alcohol consumption. She claimed a framer of the U.S. Declaration of Independence and creator of the U.S. Constitution as her ancestor. She was raised in a strict household whose members lived in New York State and Pennsylvania.

After graduation from Rochester East High School in Rochester, New York, Bentley studied English on a scholarship at Vassar College (A.B. 1930). She was viewed as a lonely, friendless, and sad character. With money she inherited after her mother's death, she traveled in Europe and returned to teach languages at Foxcroft, a finishing school for young women in Virginia.

In 1932 Bentley enrolled for graduate studies at Columbia University and traveled to Florence in 1933, following her father's death. In Italy she became promiscuous, lived a high life, and drank to excess.

Bentley completed the thesis for her M.A., but the paper she submitted in Europe was the work of someone else. She failed her exams, and attempted suicide. The U.S. consul in Florence hushed up the incident, and she returned in 1934 to the United States—an alcoholic, a deceiver, and sexually experienced—she was given an M.A. in languages from Columbia University (1935). For the rest of her life she suffered from alcoholism and depression.

Unable to find teaching work, Bentley took a secretarial course, worked for the Home Relief Bureau in New York (1935–1938), and later became a secretary at the Italian Library of Information in New York. In need of companionship and claiming to uphold humanitarian ideals, she had already joined the **Communist Party of the United States of America (CPUSA)** at the suggestion of a friend at Columbia University, and thought she would use her job to campaign against Benito Mussolini's (1883–1945) Fascist government and serve Russia.

Bentley befriended and became the lover of Jacob Golos (1890–1943), an **NKVD** secret police **agent**, who induced her to quit the CPUSA and, after teaching her how to spy, made her his **cutout** with other agents. She used her job as a cover for espionage activities she engaged in for Golos and the Soviets.

By June 1941 Bentley had become a fortnightly courier between groups of Communist agents in U.S. government departments in Washington and the secret Soviet espionage organization in New York. She collected information, relayed instructions on data that Russia needed, delivered Communist party news, and collected party dues.

Because Jacob Golos was overworked, it was Bentley who brought microfilms of documents from the White House, the Pentagon, the **OSS**, and the departments of State, Treasury, and Justice to New York. Such work made her familiar with the George A. Silverman's network of agents in Washington.

After the death of Jacob Golos in November 1943, Bentley felt isolated from the Communist espionage community, depressed, alone, and alienated. At first she took over their espionage network, learned identities of other American subversives, and reported to Anatoli Gromov (*aka* GORSKY, 1907–1980), who had been Donald Maclean's (1913–1983) Soviet controller in London and was now in Washington. In time she would find Gromov obnoxious.

Bentley quit communism in 1945, disillusioned by the Soviet exploitation of the United States, and in August went to the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** and agreed to become a double agent for the agency within the CPUSA. In fact, she had been under FBI surveillance as a suspected Communist since May 1941. At the end of 1946 she appeared before a grand jury, thus ending her career as a double agent.

In 1948, Bentley converted to Catholicism, and in the summer of that year helped identify over 35 people in U.S. government departments who had supplied her with secret military and political information. Each one either denied her allegations, as did Harry Dexter White (1892–1948), or invoked the **Fifth Amendment**.

Later Bentley's testimony helped convict Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, who were executed for treason in 1953; the economist William W. Remington, who was murdered in prison in 1954; and Morton Sobell (1917–) who was an accomplice of the Rosenbergs.

Bentley became a lecturer and consultant on communism for the FBI. Recent research (Wilson, 1999; Olmstead, 2002) shows that after she had given her evidence, she endured many personal and financial difficulties, and became an unemployable, abusive alcoholic. She blackmailed the FBI into paying her expenses to assure her testimony at William Remington's trials in 1951 and 1952. Her autobiography is a self-congratulatory tribute, contains evidence of lying and deception, and was largely the work of others.

Her embarrassment to the FBI and her financial difficulties continued until Bentley found work as a teacher on the faculty of a Catholic college in Louisiana, where she taught from 1958 until she died.

After 1956 Bentley was no longer news. Although she was a plain woman, during the **Cold War** newspapers depicted her as "a spy queen."

See also CHAMBERS, WHITTAKER; HISS, ALGER; ROSENBERG, ETHEL, AND ROSENBERG, JULIUS; SILVERMAN, A. GEORGE; SOBELL, MORTON; WHITE, HARRY

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Bentley, Elizabeth, *Out of Bondage* (New York: Devin-Adair, 1951; New York: Ballantine Books, 1988); Garraty, John A., ed., *Dictionary of American Biography*, supplement 7 (1961–1965) (New York: Scribner's, 1981); Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1999); Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Early Cold War Spies*, (New York: Cambridge, 2006); Hyde, Earl M., Jr., "Bernard Shuster and Joseph Katz: KGB Master Spies in the United States," *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 12 (1999): 35–57; Klehr, Harvey, John Earl Haynes, and Fredrikh Igorevich Firsov, *The Secret World of American Communism* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1998); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Olmstead, Kathryn S., *Red Spy Queen: A Biography of Elizabeth Bentley* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2002); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1987); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999); Wilson, Veronica A., "Elizabeth Bentley and Cold War Representation: Some Masks Not Dropped," *Intelligence and National Security* 14 (1999): 49–69

BERIA, LAVRENTI PAVLOVICH (1899–1953). Lavrenti Pavlovich Beria was a Soviet political leader and head of the secret police.

Born in Georgia, Beria joined with **Josef Stalin** (1879–1953) in the brutal treatment of Russians during the 1930s and became head of the **NKVD** in August 1938. He was responsible for many of Stalin's purges and exterminations in the Baltic states and Poland during World War II. He organized labor camps, border guards, counterintelligence operations, and the security of the state. He eliminated resistance early in World War II in the Baltic states and Poland.

At the **Tehran Conference** (November–December 1943) and the **Yalta Conference** (February 1945) Beria supervised the bugging of President Franklin D. Roosevelt's (1882–1945) accommodations in an effort to establish the true intentions of the West in their discussion about the postwar settlement. In 1946 he sought severe reparations from Germany and wanted aggressive policies in Turkey, and was antagonistic to both the United States and the United Kingdom. At that stage of his career he was the third most powerful Russian leader, behind Stalin and his foreign minister.

In 1943 Stalin put Beria in charge of Project ENORMOZ, the Soviet effort to steal and replicate the **atomic bomb**.

On August 29, 1949, Beria was on hand at the early morning detonation of the first Russian atom bomb. A few minutes later he phoned Stalin, who told Beria that he already knew about the blast. Beria's immediate response was to promise his colleagues that he would grind into the dirt anyone he found spying on him. He appeared to seek Stalin's post, and in 1952 his envied position in Soviet politics was undermined and his power base began to shrink. Nevertheless, when Stalin died, March 5, 1953 Beria regained complete control of the security services. Three other men also sought Stalin's place: in order of influence they were **Georgi Malenkov** (1902–1988), **Vyacheslav Mikhailovich Molotov** (1890–1986), and **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1971). Ten days after Stalin's death Beria merged the **MGB** into the **Soviet Ministry of Internal Affairs (MVD)** and took over both departments.

He replaced many officials with men loyal to himself and increased his authority by offering to relax the strict domestic and foreign policies he had once supported and enacted; he dallied with the Yugoslav leader, **Marshal Tito** (Josip Broz) (1892–1980), an avowed personal enemy of Stalin's; and finally suggested there be a cease-fire in the **Korean War** (1950–1953). Some historians believe that Beria aimed to seek a more general settlement with the west, something Stalin may have already attempted in 1952 with his diplomatic initiative on negotiating the status of Germany and ending the **Cold War**.

In June 1953 Beria's reforms were discredited during the East Berlin workers' uprising. Beria was accused of being an ally of the West, and a traitor to the U.S.S.R. At a Politburo meeting early in July 1953, on a prearranged signal from Malenkov, Beria was arrested at gunpoint; the meeting called for his resignation and he was charged with being a Western agent. While his MVD endured a more or less bloodless purge, Beria was tried in secret, and shot with six of his close allies in late December.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Knight, Amy, *Beria: Stalin's First Lieutenant* (Princeton: Princeton, 1993); Mahoney, Harry T, and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Richelson, Jeffrey T, *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995) Sudoplatov, Pavel and Anatoli Sudoplatov, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness, a Soviet Spymaster* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994); Kern, Gary, "How Uncle Joe Bugged FDR: Lessons in History," *Studies in Intelligence*, V 47 1 19–31, 2003

BERLIN SPY CAROUSEL (1966–1989). A complex espionage operation run by two young scholars in Berlin who managed to work for three spy agencies at the same time, on both sides of the **Cold War**.

At the University of Beijing in 1966, Hu Simeng (1936–), a graduate student in Western languages, married Horst Gasde, an East German graduate student studying Chinese. After completing their studies the couple went to East Germany, where Horst taught at Humbolt University. He joined the East Germany intelligence services and began to recruit foreign students, especially Chinese, to spy on their homeland when they returned. He recommended his wife to the intelligence services; she agreed to spy on the East German Chinese community, especially its diplomats. Unknown to East German intelligence and the **KGB**, she had already been recruited by Chinese intelligence to spy on East Germans, which Horst knew about.

At that time the Sino-Soviet split allowed Hu Simeng, to inform East Germans with impunity, that she would betray her homeland, China, because of its brutal Cultural Revolution, and to tell the Chinese that she would betray her East German hosts because they were weak and poor Communists who worked closely with the untrustworthy Russians.

Hu Simeng was paid well by both the Chinese and the East Germans. Together, she and her husband enjoyed a very high standard of living, and were permitted to travel freely from East to West. To ensure that the arrangement lasted, Hu Simeng

told her Chinese and Russian handlers that each had approached her to spy on the other. Delighted with this news, both separately encouraged her to take up the offer.

The couple revealed Chinese spies to the East Germans and East German spies to the Chinese. Each side provided them with disinformation to pass on to the other. The Gasdes gave each side the disinformation, thereby creating a carousel driven by worthless but fascinating intelligence lies. From 1967 to 1977 tale-spinning made the Gasdes very rich, and provided worthless information for both the East Germans and the Chinese.

In 1978 the East Germans decided to penetrate the Berlin station of the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, which had a poor reputation, especially due to its clumsy attempt to recruit Chinese spies living in East Germany. Directed by the East Germans, Hu Simeng would spend time flipping through magazines at a kiosk in West Berlin. As expected, she was approached by a CIA operative from a research institute; she told him she was unhappy with life in China and disliked her living conditions in East Germany. He offered her a job writing reports on political life in China for his bogus research institute; she wanted to consider the offer; they met again, and in a week she became a CIA spy.

Hu regularly took disinformation from her East German handler, itself based largely on disinformation from her Chinese handler, to a safe house in West Berlin, and gave it to her CIA handler. She also recommended to the CIA that they recruit her husband, who, she said, was unhappy with his East German espionage supervisors. Thus Hu Simeng and her husband were both working with the CIA.

The last recruitment produced an amazingly complex set of deceptions. Hu Simeng was a triple agent. She worked for the Chinese, who did not know she also worked for the East Germans; the East Germans did not know that she also worked for the Chinese; the East Germans knew that she worked for the CIA; but the CIA did not know she worked for both the Chinese and the East Germans. She fed the Chinese disinformation from the KGB and East Germans; knowing this, the Chinese gave her disinformation to pass for the East Germans; the East Germans took this disinformation and distorted it further before it was handed over to the CIA; the CIA did not know that the Chinese, East Germans, and KGB intelligence services were producing this mixture of disinformation for its agents.

Her husband, Horst, was also working for the CIA; the CIA did not know that he was working for the East Germans or that the East Germans were fabricating disinformation for the CIA; the CIA did not know that the Chinese knew what the East Germans were doing (because he told Hu, and she told the Chinese after she told the East Germans).

The Berlin Carousel continued its disinformation until 1989, when the Cold War neared its end. When the East and West German governments united, the West Germans discovered the carousel. The CIA agents were told, and they told the Chinese that Hu had deceived them. When her husband went to his CIA contact to collect his \$300 monthly retainer, he was dismissed.

Finally, in 1990 one of his East German contacts tried to recruit Horst and Hu to work for the KGB but they refused. The carousel had stopped.

Source: Volkman, Ernest, *Espionage: The Greatest Spy Operations of the 20th Century* (New York: Wiley, 1995)

BERZIN, JAN KARLOVICH (1890–1938) Born Peteris “Pavel Ivanovich” Kyuzis in Latvia, Berzin was an early Communist revolutionary who became head of military intelligence in the Soviet Union until he was liquidated in the Great Terror.

In 1906 Berzin led his guerilla band of compatriots against the Tsar; he was wounded and sentenced to death. He was sent to Siberia after his sentence was commuted to imprisonment, escaped, returned to the revolutionary underground, and served the Soviet government in Latvia in 1919. Later he joined the Red Army under Leon Trotsky, and when Stalin came to power Berzin headed the **GRU** (1924–1935).

In December 1924, as chief of Red Army intelligence, Berzin followed the orders of Grigori Zinoviev, to use the Red Army to kill and imprison dissenting groups of communists in Estonia. Berzin returned with his troops secretly to Russia, and effectively hushed up what appeared to be a minor Estonian “revolution.” With colleagues in the military intelligence—the Latvian faction—he established the **OGPU**’s organizational skill at penetrating civil and military signals intelligence. He also changed the penetration techniques used by the OGPU to facilitate the entry of secret agents into foreign government services. In 1929 Berzin recruited Richard Sorge (1895–1944), who was his most valuable agent, and in 1936 congratulated him for his 1933 Shanghai successes. He also recruited Leopold Trepper in 1936.

Following the Röhm Purge on June 30, 1934, Berzin learned that **Josef Stalin** strongly disagreed with international views that Hitler would be greatly weakened by his murderous assassination of Röhm and his S.A. supporters. Stalin saw Hitler’s purge as strengthening his power base, not weakening it. With his Latvian faction, the highly regarded, grey-haired, English-looking and taciturn Berzin, was sent by Stalin to Spain in August 1936 to secretly oversee the Spanish Republican government’s resistance to its fascist enemies during the **Spanish Civil War**. In November 1936 he secretly directed Walter Krivitsky’s (1899–1941) undercover agents in the Nationalist areas of Spain, and organized the successful defense of Madrid. But by March 1937 OGPU agents in Spain were compromising the Soviet’s newly won authority with their intrusive espionage into the Spanish republican government. Russia was apparently turning Spain into a satellite of the U.S.S.R., and seizing Spanish gold reserves. Berzin questioned this policy. Stalin was purging the Red Army high command; and Berzin was hastily called to Moscow during the summer of 1937 and arrested. He was shot in 1938.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations, From Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Costello, John and Oleg Tsarev, *Deadly Illusions* (New York: Crown, 1993); Krivitsky, Walter G., *In Stalin’s Secret Service: Memoirs of the First Soviet Master Spy to Defect* (New York: Enigma Books, 2000); Volodarsky, Boris, *The Orlov KGB File. The Most Successful Espionage Deception of All Time* (New York: Enigma Books, 2009)

BETTANEY, MICHAEL (1950–). Michael Bettaney was one of the first British intelligence officers to offer his services to the **KGB** in many years after 1954.

Bettaney joined MI5 in 1975, and was assigned to Soviet counterespionage. His alcoholism was becoming known in MI5, and should have been noted; he should probably have been moved from counterintelligence work.

Bettaney volunteered as a Soviet **agent** in 1983. In April he put through the letterbox of Arkadi Vasilyevich Guk, the newly appointed London **Resident**—an alcoholic and a highly suspicious character—a letter outlining the reasons why MI5 wanted three Soviet intelligence officers expelled from England, with details of how they had been detected, and offering further information. So suspicious was Guk that he saw this offer as a British ploy, a **coattail operation**.

Oleg Gordievsky (1938–), the **SIS** spy inside the KGB since 1974, informed the British once Guk discussed his suspicions. Bettaney tried again that summer, but Guk, suspicious as ever, still viewed the offer as another British ploy. In despair, Bettaney tried the KGB in Vienna. He was arrested on September 16, 1983, and on April 16, 1984, he was sentenced to 23 years in prison. He was paroled in 1998.

Few officials inside MI5 knew of Gordievsky's position, illustrating the importance of the **need-to-know principle**: had Bettaney been among those who did know of Gordievsky's role, he would probably not have been caught. Also, after his discovery and conviction, the U.K. Security Commission, that reports on violations of the **Official Secrets Act**, issued a highly critical report on the management of MI5.

See also GORDIEVSKY, OLEG

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Rimington, Stella, *Open Secret: The Autobiography of the Former Director-General of MI5* (London: Hutchinson, 2001)

BIALOGUSKI, MICHAEL (1917–1984). Michael Bialoguski was an important link between the **Australian Security Intelligence Organization (ASIO)** and the Russian defector Vladimir Petrov (1907–1991) in the early 1950s, and helped Petrov come to a decision about his defection.

Bialoguski was born of Polish parents in Kiev, Ukraine. His father was a veterinarian and his mother a dentist. When Poland became a state (1920), his father took the family to the eastern provinces. Michael went to school in Vilna, then part of northeast Poland, and studied music at the Conservatory, receiving a diploma in the violin (1935) before becoming a medical student. In his fourth year in medical school, he was charged in November 1939 with possessing illegal weapons and briefly imprisoned. After his release he worked in a collective theater. The **NKVD** arrested him after the occupation of eastern Poland in September 1939, but in 1940 he managed to escape.

Bialoguski married Irena Vandos, but divorced her in February 1941. He crossed the U.S.S.R. to Vladivostok, and then to Japan. By June 1941 he had reached Sydney, Australia. Early in 1942 he was called up by the Australian army, but after five months was advised to further his medical studies (1943).

In May 1943 he married Patricia Ryan, and was discharged from the army toward the end of 1944. By early 1945 he was a fourth-year medical student at the University of Sydney and an occasional violinist.

Bialoguski became aware of Communist political groups in Australia, and was convinced that most Australians had little understanding of the brutal methods used by Communist leaders in the **U.S.S.R.** To him Australian authorities were ignorant of and complacent toward Russian communism; to see if this were true, and approached the **Commonwealth Investigation Service (CIS)** to establish their awareness of a Communist fifth column in Australia. The CIS employed him to join Russian clubs, make friends, and spy on them. His contacts among Communist sympathizers increased, and the CIS was pleased with his work.

Bialoguski improved his English enough to obtain his medical degree by October 1947, worked for various employers as a medical officer, and in early 1948 joined a medical practice at Thirroul, south of Sydney. He made friends easily, presenting himself as interested in cultural and scientific matters and was a self-proclaimed anti-Fascist in politics.

Bialoguski in 1949 returned to Sydney, and joined the Sydney Symphony Orchestra. Also, he found the CIS had been superseded by the ASIO, answerable to the Australian prime minister.

At the end of 1949 Bialoguski learned his mother had died; his father had died earlier in a concentration camp; his brother, Stefan, had escaped to the Middle East, and reached Australia. Bialoguski knew that if he were found to be a secret agent for the West, that his family in Russian-occupied Poland was no longer exposed to reprisals. He joined local Communist front organizations, became well acquainted with local **TASS** officials, prospered in his medical practice, had a vast network of personal friends among Australian and Russian intellectuals. In July 1951 he met Vladimir Petrov (1907–1991), the newly appointed Soviet consul, Third Secretary of the Soviet embassy, and secret head of the MVD in Australia.

For three years Bialoguski became a close confidante and a friend of Petrov and his wife “Dusya.” In time Petrov’s his work and his relations with Russian officials became unbearable and he began to think of staying in Australia.

Bialoguski fed Petrov’s discontent and eventually helped bring about a quiet defection; later he saw the dramatically publicized escape, through kidnapping, of Petrov’s wife in April 1954.

In January 1956 Bialoguski married a third time, and that year his book *The Petrov Story* (1955) became an American television documentary. Although he earned AUS\$18,000 from the book, he had financial problems, failed to pay his second wife’s alimony, and in 1957 spent a short period in jail.

Bialoguski went to England, where he established a medical practice near Epsom. He had one daughter and two sons. In 1961 he returned to Australia for a libel suit against his second wife.

In 1967 Bialoguski studied music in Siena, Italy; two years later he made his debut with the New Philharmonic Orchestra at Royal Albert Hall in London. He continued his career as a conductor in Germany and England, and appeared on television in West Germany. In 1974 he was in the Commonwealth Orchestra, and was living with his family in England, Bialoguski was careful to see that his role in the Petrov affair was forgotten (Kay, 1985). He died in 1984.

See also PETROV AFFAIR; PETROV, EVDOKIA; PETROV, VLADIMIR; THWAITES, MICHAEL

Sources: Bialoguski, Michael, *The Petrov Story* (London: William Heinemann, 1955); Frank, Cain, *The Australian Security Intelligence Organization: An Unofficial History* (Ilford, Essex, UK: Frank Cass, 1994); Hall, Richard, *The Secret State: Australia's Spy Industry* (Stanmore, NSW: Cassell, 1978); Kay, Ernest, ed., *International Who's Who in Music and Musicians' Directory* (Cambridge: International Who's Who in Music, 1985); Manne, Robert, *The Petrov Affair: Politics and Espionage* (Sydney: Pergamon, 1987); McKnight, David, *Australia's Spies and Their Secrets* (St Leonards, NSW: Allen and Unwin, 1994)

BINGHAM, DAVID (1941–1997). David Bingham was a British naval sublieutenant who was jailed for 21 years in the early 1970s for selling information on submarines to the Soviets.

Bingham and his wife, Maureen, were unsophisticated British spies who tried to manage their debts by selling information to the Russians in the early 1970s.

Maureen Bingham was a spendthrift who could not properly care for her family. She offered to supply the Russians with information that her husband, a Royal Navy officer, could provide early in 1970. **MI5** was aware of their activity because Maureen simply walked into the Soviet embassy. MI5 hoped that if it took no notice of the Bingham's spying, the Soviet controllers would think that the Bingham's work had gone unnoticed. Nikolai Kuzmin, the Soviet controller, gave £600 to Bingham and said some of it was for his wife.

Bingham learned to photograph information at the Portland Naval Base. His espionage lasted two years, until the **GRU** came to believe that Maureen's ineptitude was so apparent that MI5 must be using the Bingham's to provide misleading information. The Bingham's feared that he had been found out, prompting the husband to confess to his naval superiors. MI5 never had to reveal what they knew about the Bingham's espionage. They were **dropped dead**.

Although MI5 had carefully managed the information that Bingham gave the Russians to ensure that little harm was done, his treachery was punished by 21 years in jail in 1972 (Laffin, 1996, p. 60) or 1974 (Pincher, 1987 p. 84) or 1975 (Pincher, 1987 p. 240) sources differ on the exact dates.

In spite of the wildly variable secondary information on when Bingham was sentenced—it was probably 1972—it seems clear he was released, probably on parole, in July 1982. Maureen was given a suspended sentence.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987)

BISSELL, RICHARD MERVIN, JR. (1909–1994). Richard Bissell, Jr., directed plans for the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** between 1959 and 1962, and presided the Institute for Defense Analysis (1962–1964). He assisted in the **U-2 spy flights program**, was the operational chief of the **Bay of Pigs invasion** of Cuba in April 1961, and worked briefly on policy making for the U.S. secret involvement in the **Vietnam War**. After leaving the CIA, and shortly before he died, Bissell wrote his memoirs where he compiled a philosophy for covert operations.

Bissell came from an early, well-established American family; his father was a notable East Coast insurance executive. Richard was born and raised in the Mark Twain House in Hartford, Connecticut; the family spent summers in Maine, and would often travel to Europe. Bissell was educated at Kingswood, a school that took over the house in which he had been raised. Later he went to Groton, a preparatory school in Massachusetts. He became well connected through his associations at school, and went to Yale to study history (1928–1932). Later Bissell studied in Europe for a year, then returned to Yale to study economics for his Ph.D. (May, 1939). A year later he married Ann Bushnell.

In 1941 Bissell and his wife went to live in Washington, where he worked in the Department of Commerce. He attended the **Yalta Conference** (1945) and left it feeling that **Josef Stalin** (1879–1953) could not be an ally of the west. After the **Potsdam Conference** (July 1945) he sensed the growing Soviet-U.S. tension. He joined the Office of War Mobilization and Reconversion, and when the **Marshall Plan** (1947–1952) was announced, he served on committees to enact the plan, and finally served as a senior officer in the Economic Cooperation Administration (ECA).

With the **Korean War** (1950–1953), Bissell joined the Ford Foundation. But by 1953 Allen Dulles (1893–1969) wanted him at the CIA. Bissell agreed, and in February 1954 joined the agency, becoming familiar with its clandestine operations (e.g., in Guatemala, 1954), the development and use of the U-2 spy plane and the scandal surrounding Francis Gary Powers (1960), crises in the Congo (1959–1960), counterinsurgency in Vietnam (1961), the Bay of Pigs fiasco (April 1961), and Operation MONGOOSE (1962). He was greatly disappointed with President **John F. Kennedy's** (1917–1963) handling of the Bay of Pigs invasion, and later published his views on Kennedy in his memoirs.

Bissell was appointed to the CIA's Science and Technology Directorate in March 1962. In recognition of his efforts he was awarded a National Security Medal. By the middle of 1962 he was President of the Institute for Defense Analysis, an organization for the recruitment of university personnel for the testing of weapons. Bissell died in February 1994 from heart disease.

In his memoirs he argued that democracy requires secret operations, and that they must be controlled by the proper authority, be legal, and in the national interest. Authority should always rest *not* with the elected members of the U.S. Congress, but with the executive branch. To Bissell secrecy did not conflict with the openness of a democracy.

See also DULLES, ALLEN; OPERATION PLUTO AND OPERATION ZAPATA; POWERS, FRANCIS GARY

Sources: Bissell, Richard M., Jr., "Response to Lucien S. Vandenbroucke, the 'Confessions' of Allen Dulles: New Evidence on the Bay of Pigs," *Diplomatic History* 8 (1984): 377–380; Bissell, Richard M., Jr., "Reflections on the Bay of Pigs: Operation Zapata," *Strategic Review* 8 (1984): 66–70; Bissell, Richard M., Jr., "Origins of the U-2: Interview with Richard M. Bissell," *Air Power History* 36 (1984): 15–23; Bissell, Richard Mervin, Jr., with Jonathan E. Lewis and Frances T. Pudio, *Reflections of a Cold Warrior: From Yalta to the Bay of Pigs* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1996)

BLAKE, GEORGE (1922–). George Blake was a Soviet penetration **agent** employed by the British secret service **SIS**, and from 1954 he spied for Russia until he was caught in 1961. His major achievements were to inform the Russians of hundreds of spies who served Britain—many were executed as a result—and to keep the **KGB** up to date on Operation GOLD, the Berlin tunnel (1954–1955).

Blake was born November 11, 1922, in Rotterdam, the eldest child and only son of Albert William Behar (1889–1935) and Catherine Beijderwetten (1895–1990). Behar, a successful Jewish businessman, died when Blake was 13. Blake was sent to Cairo to be raised by his aunt and uncle; he returned to Holland in 1938.

In World War II, Blake was caught by the Nazis but eluded them, and with help from the British, reached England, where he joined his family. In November 1943 he joined the Royal Navy and was sent to an officer's training course; in the spring of 1944 he became a sublieutenant.

After a short period on submarines, Blake was posted to Naval Intelligence. He became an interpreter at the Supreme Headquarters of the Allied Expeditionary Force (**SHAEF**), and later at General Bernard Montgomery's headquarters when the German Northwest Army Corps surrendered. In Hamburg, he became an intelligence officer, was later awarded the Dutch equivalent of the **MBE**, and helped collect information on German submarine activities to be used at the Nazi war crimes trials.

Blake returned to England, in 1947 when he was 24 and obtained a scholarship to study Russian at Cambridge. By Easter 1948 his Russian was good enough for him to be employed at the Foreign Office, working in **MI6** under Sir **Stewart Menzies** (1890–1968) then still "C," to 1952. As a temporary vice consul in the Far Eastern Department, he served at the British Legation in Seoul, South Korea. In June 1950, during the **Korean War** (1950–1953), Blake was made a prisoner of war in Pyongyang, North Korea, and was taken to Hadjang, where brainwashing techniques had been introduced. He remained a captive until April 1953, shortly before the Pan Mun Jom armistice. He was rewarded with a letter of thanks from **Anthony**

Eden (1897–1977)—the equivalent of an OBE—for his outstanding work in Korea.

Blake returned to MI6 as assistant chief of Department Y, and, with **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** help, secretly investigated commercial legations of Russian and Eastern Bloc countries in England, Europe, and Egypt. In September 1954, Blake married Gillian Allen, daughter of a Russian expert in the Foreign Office. They were sent to Berlin, where he worked on Operation STOP-WATCH/GOLD, known also as the Berlin tunnel, a joint CIA/SIS operation. Like the Vienna tunnel earlier, the Berlin tunnel tapped the phone connections between Moscow and Russian military headquarters in Berlin. The Russians discovered the tunnel in 1956.

In September 1960 Blake and his family were sent to Lebanon, where for his next assignment he studied Arabic. By spring 1961, MI6 recalled Blake; he was accused of offenses against the **Official Secrets Act** on the basis of Russian defector Michal Goleniewski's information. At first he denied the accusations, but later broke down and confessed. The confession came in response to the strain of three days of harsh interrogation, or in response to being told that he had been closely watched during a lunch break from interrogation, and seen pondering over making a phone call, presumably to his Russian handlers. In early May 1961, Blake, 39, was charged and pleaded guilty to five violations of the Official Secrets Act.

In his autobiography, Blake writes that by the autumn of 1951 he had become strongly convinced of the virtues of communism and had resolved to join the Communist cause to establish a more balanced and just world society; and to this end, during his capture in Korea he had approached Russian authorities and volunteered whatever information he could provide. For seven years he betrayed the British government. Prime Minister Harold Macmillan (1894–1986) opposed putting Blake on trial, but was persuaded otherwise by the head of MI6, who thought George Blake was as bad as, if not worse than, Kim Philby (1912–1988). Macmillan agreed, provided Blake would serve more than 14 years in prison. He was given the longest sentence in British criminal history, 42 years. The rumor was that each year was one for every British agent he had betrayed. But as Blake concluded accurately, he got one 14-year sentence for each of the three charges of which he was found guilty, to be served consecutively.

Blake divorced, and in October 1966 he escaped from Wormwood Scrubs Prison to Moscow, where he eventually remarried. His escape was difficult to believe at the time: some thought there was a secret deal between the KGB and MI6 officers who thought the 42-year sentence would deter other suspected spies from confessing when caught. A month after reaching Moscow Blake received the Order of Lenin. He met Kim Philby (1912–1988) and Donald Maclean (1913–1983). In 1990 he published his autobiography. He wrote that he had turned against the West after witnessing the U.S. bombing of civilians in Seoul, and felt he had to do

something about it. He was due royalties from his autobiography, but in 1997 the Appeal Court prevented him from collecting them.

Blake always denied that his betrayal of Western spies led to the execution of over 400 individuals, and said that he was told they would not be killed. They were, according to Oleg Kalugin (1934–). While he was night duty officer he copied Peter Lunn's (1914–) card index of agents used by the SIS station in Berlin. In 1991 Blake said in an ABC News report that he had made a mistake to support the **U.S.S.R.**

See also GOLENIEWSKI, MICHAL; LUNN, PETER; MACLEAN, DONALD; OPERATION STOPWATCH; PHILBY, HAROLD "KIM"

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Blake, George, *No Other Choice: An Autobiography* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1990); Bourke, Séan, *The Springing of George Blake*, Mayflower, 1971 ed (London: Cassell, 1970; London: Mayflower, 1971); Ford, Richard, "Double Agent Blake Forced to Forfeit Royalties," *The Times*, December 17, 1971, p 1; Höhne, Heinz, and Herman Zolling, *Network: The Truth About General Gehlen and His Spy Ring*, trans Richard Barry (London: Secker and Warburg, 1971); Hyde, H Montgomery, *George Blake: Superspy* (London: Constable, 1987); Kalugin, Oleg, and Fen Montaigne, *Spymaster: My 32 Years in Intelligence and Espionage Against the West* (London: Smith Gryphon, 1994); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Penrose, Barry, "Vicar Who Hid Blake Quizzed," *Sunday Times*, May 25, 1997, Home News; Randle, Michael, and Pat Pottle, *The Blake Escape*, rev ed (London: Sphere, 1990); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995), pp 263, 273, 278, 286; Shaw, Terence, "Blake's Spy Book Profit Is Blocked," *Daily Telegraph*, December 17, 1997, p 9; Stafford, David, *Spies Beneath Berlin* (London: John Murray, 2002); West, Nigel, and Oleg Tsarev, *The Crown Jewels: The British Secrets at the Heart of the KGB Archives* (New Haven Yale University Press, 1999); Anonymous (2007), *Interview with George Blake: British KGB Spy. Secret Victories of the KGB*, Abamedia 23 December, www.pbs.org/redfiles/kgb/interv/k_int_kgeorge_blake.htm

BLOCH AFFAIR (1989–1990). The Bloch Affair was a scandal that centered on Felix Bloch (1935–) and was brought into public awareness by a television news reporter in 1989.

Felix Bloch was born in Vienna. He escaped Nazi-occupied Austria with his Jewish parents and twin sister in April 1939, and the children were raised in New York City as Presbyterians—his mother converted, his father did not—and attended the Brick Presbyterian Church on Park Avenue, the church of the Rockefeller family.

In 1957 Bloch graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, then studied for a year in Italy, and returned to the United States to study international relations at Johns Hopkins University. He married the daughter of a state senator in 1959, and joined the Intelligence Division of the U.S. State Department. In Düsseldorf, Germany, in 1960 they had their first daughter; two years later they had another. The family was subsequently stationed for two years in Caracas, Venezuela.

On returning to the United States, Bloch completed an M.A. in international relations; he was posted in 1970 to West Berlin and later to East Berlin. He was then transferred to Singapore, and in 1980 to Vienna. By May 1983 he had become the ambassador's Deputy Chief of Mission. He worked assiduously, in the hope that he would become the U.S. ambassador in Vienna, a city he fully enjoyed.

In May 1986 the newly appointed ambassador and Bloch were at sword's points over many matters, often arguing; the ambassador suspected Bloch had been breaching security, and Bloch thought the ambassador was a fool. By the summer of 1987 Bloch has been withdrawn from Vienna and posted back to Washington.

Bloch had been deputy chief of station in Vienna (1980–1987) with access to a vast array of U.S. secret documents. A stamp collector, he was introduced by an Englishman to a fellow collector, Pierre Bart; the Englishman's identity is obscure, but he was probably William Lomax or Richard Lomas (d. 1985), who had worked for the American embassy after coming to Vienna in 1945 until his retirement in 1978. Bloch met Pierre Bart in three different European cities in 1989, and gave him stamps on approval. The **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** believed that Bloch was actually passing secrets, not stamps, to a **KGB** officer.

In May 1989 Bloch was in Washington, as director of regional economic and political affairs, on the European desk, and felt that his career was no longer promising. Pierre Bart phoned him and arranged a meeting. At the time Bart was under surveillance, suspected of using the name of another man, Reino Gikman (c. 1930–), as a cover. Bloch was about to leave for official business in France.

On May 14, 1989, Bloch went to the bar at the Hotel Meurice in Paris to meet Bart. Later they went in the restaurant, where Bloch placed his black airline bag beneath the table. After the meal he left without the bag. Bart paid the check and, carrying the bag, headed for his hotel. These events were videorecorded by the **Direction de la Surveillance du Territoire (DST)**, France's counterintelligence agency. Bloch did not appear to know that his companion was a KGB **agent** posing as a Parisian. Reino Gikman was a Finn who had been living in Vienna since 1948.

Bloch would later tell the FBI that the bag contained albums of stamps on approval for his dinner companion, whom he knew only vaguely as a man from Vienna, named Pierre Bart. After passing the stamps to Bart/Gikman, Bloch attended his appointed meetings, and flew on to Madrid for other meetings before returning to Washington. He went to Brussels in late May 1989, to be available for a meeting he had earlier arranged between President **George H. W. Bush** (1924–) and the European Community President.

While in Brussels, Bloch went to dinner with Bart/Gikman and again handed him stamps. The **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** observed the rendezvous. Bloch returned to Washington, where in late June he received a phone call from Bart/Gikman that FBI listeners thought was in code. They concluded that the Soviets now knew that Bloch and Bart/Gikman were under U.S. surveillance, and had probably been informed of this by a **mole** inside U.S. intelligence. The mole turned out to be Robert Hanssen (1944–). The FBI immediately interrogated Bloch, showing him surveillance photos of the meetings with Bart/Gikman, took his passport, and kept him under continuous surveillance.

All this information remained secret until an ABC News journalist concocted a grainy film of a bogus simulated meeting, presumably between Bloch and

Bart/Gikman, for a television news broadcast that many people later thought had been leaked by the FBI to force a confession from Bloch. Minutes after John McWethy, the television correspondent, broke the story on July 21, 1989, the State Department confirmed its content; Bloch was denied access to his workplace, and he was put on leave. He appeared to be on trial for treason, and the Bloch Affair was securely established and running in many newspapers.

The FBI discovered that during the time Bloch was in Vienna, he had befriended a young Viennese prostitute. She was brought to Washington to testify before a grand jury. The public learned that in 1980 Bloch had answered her advertisement in Viennese newspaper and had visited her weekly; she provided him with sadomasochistic sex. While in the United States she was under constant FBI guard. From her evidence the FBI assumed that the KGB had learned of Bloch's sexual preference and had blackmailed him, perhaps from his earliest days in Berlin. At one time the FBI assumed Bloch had sold secrets to pay for sex, but later it was found his financial position was secure and there was no evidence to support that assumption.

By early December 1989 the FBI surveillance appeared to end. The Bloch Affair could not be supported because he refused to confess, and had never been caught in active espionage. French DST officers had had no reason to arrest him as he had not broken French law. No one knows for certain what was inside the bag he left for Reino Gikman. Bloch said stamps; and there were no other statements on the contents.

The FBI left the case open, and was shamed for having engaged in the massive, pointless surveillance of a man on whom they had no evidence of guilt. The FBI stoutly denied that it had leaked its suspicions to the ABC reporter who fabricated the TV film. Bloch was free, but he was removed from the State Department payroll and moves were made to have him dismissed. He refused to resign for fear of putting his pension at risk. Nevertheless, he was fired on security grounds because he had lied to his interrogators, and the State Department canceled his \$57,000 pension.

He started looking for another job because he felt he could never prove his innocence. His only crimes were disrespect for his ambassador and exposing himself to public blackmail. Reino Gikman vanished after June 11, 1989. Bloch found it hard to get employment. In North Carolina he became a bus driver for the Chapel Hill Transit Service in July 1992, and was there still in early 2001. He has been arrested for shoplifting three times and pleaded guilty. He was fined \$60 and agreed to do community service.

When Robert Hanssen (1944–) was caught and imprisoned for spying, his interrogation revealed that he had warned Bloch about the investigation by the FBI into the phone call of June 22, 1989, the last time Bloch spoke with Gikman. The FBI interviewed Bloch; he again denied having been a spy, and refused further questioning. The case remains open, and the FBI continues to investigate.

To rekindle public interest in the Bloch affair in 1993, ABC Television put together an account of his case; the program was judged tasteless and embarrassing, and a public apology was made the following day.

See also GIKMAN, REINO; HANSSEN, ROBERT

Source: Wise, David, "The Felix Bloch Affair," *New York Times Magazine*, May 13, 1990, p. 28. Robinson, Bryan, "From Alleged Spy to Bus Driver: Whatever Happened to Felix Bloch?" abcnews.com, February 21, 2001; Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Wise, David, "The Felix Bloch Affair," *New York Times Magazine*, May 13, 1990, p. 28.

BLUNT, ANTHONY FREDERICK (1907–1983). Anthony Blunt was a Soviet agent, part of the **KGB**'s Magnificent Five; a self-possessed, cool, aloof, high-flying intellectual with a grudge against the British Establishment.

Anthony Blunt was the third son of a Bournemouth clergyman; his mother was connected to Britain's royal family, and lived as a patriotic, puritanical teetotaler. Anthony loved her all his life. In 1911 the family was in Paris, where Reverend Blunt served as chaplain at the British embassy. Anthony attended preparatory school in Paris, and was educated for five years at Marlborough College (1921–1926). Later, at Trinity College, Cambridge, he failed to achieve a first in mathematics and, driven by his failure, undertook the study of modern languages, beginning in October 1927. He traveled to Bavaria and Austria in 1928, and on his return began advancing his career as an expert in European art and as an art critic.

In May 1928 Blunt was elected to the Society of Apostles, a secret intellectual society at Cambridge, where he made important friends and furthered his personal influence later helping him identify people suited to high office in Britain's civil service. The seeds of Marxism spread among the Apostles and elite intellectuals at Cambridge. Blunt played bridge well; shared a close friendship with Andrew Gow; and had a homosexual affair with Julian Bell, who had adopted socialism early on. In the autumn of 1928 Blunt founded *Venture*, a magazine that introduced left-wing writers; by now he was clearly a supporter of international communism. In 1930, a year after his father died, Blunt obtained a first-class degree in modern languages and was awarded a senior scholarship. In October 1932, he was elected a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge.

By 1932 Blunt was a political agent for the Soviets; in 1935 he was **talent spotting** for them; in 1937 he was acting as **case officer** for Michael Straight (1916–2004). Thus, in 1964, when he secretly confessed to **MI5** that he became a Communist in the mid-1930s, when Marxism was spreading rapidly through Cambridge undergraduates, he was not telling the truth and he would later often continue to lie in his public statements.

MI5 had an active interest in young scholars with Communist preferences in the mid-1920s, and the **GRU** maintained an undercover agent in Cambridge in the early 1930s. In 1935 Blunt went to the Soviet Union and contributed to the *Left Review*. In 1940 Blunt, 33, was recruited as a military liaison officer at **MI5** to deal with routine security matters. From that post he could serve his Soviet handlers very effectively. In 1944 Blunt is reported as moving to **SHAEF**, where he may have been able to

keep the Soviets informed on the West's invasion of Europe. In 1945 he stopped spying for the Soviets, who accepted his decision, and in November he became the Surveyor of the King's Pictures.

Blunt did not come under suspicion until 1951, when, under pressure from the Soviets, Donald Maclean (1913–1983) and Guy Burgess (1911–1963) defected. Because he was not immediately under suspicion, Blunt was able to get a key to Burgess's flat, and remove any incriminating evidence, including Kim Philby's (1912–1988) warnings to Burgess. Blunt almost defected at the same time as Burgess and Maclean, but declined, probably because he had such a privileged life in British society and at the Courtauld Institute. Thirteen years later on April 2, 1964, Sir Anthony Blunt, now the Surveyor of the Queen's Pictures, confessed falsely to having been recruited to the Soviet cause by Guy Burgess while at Trinity College, Cambridge. The confession was kept secret; it was expected that he would identify fellow traitors. He named John Cairncross (1913–1995) but did not identify any currently active spies. Blunt's **code name** was JOHNSON.

In November 1979 Blunt was exposed publicly as a Soviet spy but not charged, in the belief that he would provide much more information on Soviet spies. However, his listing of pro-Soviet notables and **agents of influence** was more a case of expediency than a genuine change of heart. Blunt said he had been surprised when Burgess told him that the Soviets would allow him to leave their service in 1945. It was possible, if not likely, that the KGB already had a well-placed **mole** inside MI5, and did not need Blunt any more. But in 1964 Blunt could not say who the mole might be. Internal secret investigations were made, but there was no evidence to support any charges against the many names that arose.

Also, Blunt did not identify the eight Russian spies who had been identified by another source. In fact, a study of Blunt's efforts for MI5 after being caught showed that he said nothing of value about GRU networks, and seemed to reveal too little about his final connection with the KGB. Today the reliability of his information is in doubt. He died in disgrace.

See also BURGESS, GUY; DRIBERG, TOM; LIDDELL, GUY; MACLEAN, DONALD; MAGNIFICENT FIVE; REES, GORONWY

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Carter, Miranda, *Anthony Blunt: His Lives* (London: Macmillan, 2001); Costello, John, *Mask of Treachery: Spies, Lies, Buggery and Betrayal. The First Documented Dossier on Anthony Blunt's Cambridge Spy Ring* (New York: William Morrow, 1988); Costello, John, and Oleg Tsarev, *Deadly Illusions* (New York: Crown, 1993); Deacon, Richard, *The Cambridge Apostles: A History of Cambridge University's Elite Intellectual Secret Society* (New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1986); Knightley, Phillip, *The Second Oldest Profession: The Spy as Bureaucrat, Patriot, Fantast and Whore* (London: Andre Deutsch, 1986); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987)

BOSSARD, FRANK (1912–). Frank Bossard, a projects officer at the British Ministry of Aviation, was caught photographing secret documents to sell to the Soviets, and became one of only two successful prosecutions of Soviet spies in Britain in the late 1960s.

Bossard was sentenced to six months' hard labor for writing false checks in 1934. He joined the Royal Air Force (RAF) in December 1940, and used forged documents in his application. During the war he was in the Radar Branch in the Middle East, and was demobilized with the rank of flight lieutenant.

Bossard was seconded to the Scientific and Technical Intelligence Branch and served in Germany, interviewing people who might have some useful technical experience. He returned to London in 1958 to continue his intelligence work, and after being promoted he was placed in the British embassy in Bonn as a Second Secretary. In 1954, while completing the required **positive vetting** form, Bossard omitted mention of his criminal record, and when discovered, he said he had a lapse of memory about his 1934 criminal convictions.

In 1960 Bossard was transferred to guided weapons work in the Aviation Ministry. Beginning in 1961, he supplied the Russians with photographs of classified material from his work in the Guided Weapons Research and Development Division. Bossard kept his espionage equipment in the Left Luggage Office at London's Waterloo Station. He checked into a nearby hotel as John Hathaway, and photographed the files he had taken from his office earlier in the day. At **dead-letter boxes** he collected his money and left the material for the **GRU**. He was betrayed by Dimitri F. Polyakov (c. 1921–1988). He was caught on March 15, 1965, as he was leaving a hotel room in Bloomsbury. On May 10, 1965, he was jailed for 21 years. Exact date of his death is not known.

Sources: Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's 1996); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Volkman, Ernest, *Espionage: The Greatest Spy Operations of the 20th Century* (New York: Wiley, 1995)

BOYCE, CHRISTOPHER JOHN (1953–). With his close friend Andrew Daulton Lee (1952–), Christopher Boyce spied for the Soviets; together they received a large amount of money, which was used partly to support Lee's drug habit.

Christopher Boyce was born in Colorado, son of a **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** agent. Christopher had a boyhood friend, Andrew Daulton Lee, with whom he attended school, sang in the church choir, and shared an interest in falconry.

After dropping out of college, in 1970 Boyce secured, with his father's help, poorly paid clerical work in a highly secret department of TRW Corporation in Redondo Beach, California. TRW operated reconnaissance spy satellites for the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**.

Boyce was one of only five who worked in the "black vault," a 5-foot by 15-foot room that housed equipment to encode secret communications for CIA headquarters in Langley, Virginia. Every day he would change the cipher on each machine that tapped out messages among the CIA, other ground stations, and U.S. spy satellites. He was one of a few having access to the highly secret SIGNET satellite projects, Rhyolite and Argus. Boyce began selling the secrets in the "black vault" to

the Soviets. Lee agreed to become Boyce's courier, and would take tiny photos of the codes to the Russians. They began in March 1976.

Boyce suspected that Lee, a drug user and peddler, was giving him only part of what the Russians were paying them. So, in October 1976, Boyce flew to Mexico City and met his Russian contact, Boris Alexei Grishin, who, recognizing Boyce's intelligence, suggested he return to the university to study Chinese or Russian, and with these qualifications seek employment with the U.S. government. Expenses would be paid by the **KGB**. Boyce agreed but only after he'd done one last job scheduled for January 5, 1977, and worth \$75,000.

Lee bungled the delivery, and next day foolishly tried to attract the attention of the Russian embassy. He was arrested by the Mexican police, who thought he was a terrorist. When they found the secret negatives, the police called in the FBI, and by mid-January, Lee and Boyce were under arrest. Boyce was sentenced to 40 years in prison. Boyce escaped in 1980, and, after robbing 17 banks, was captured a year later. These adventures appeared in two books by Robert Lindsey, and the film *The Falcon and the Snowman* (1985).

See also LEE, ANDREW DAULTON

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin *The Mitrokhin Archive: The KGB in Europe and the West* (London: Lane, 1999); Bamford, James, *The Puzzle Palace: A Report on America's Most Secret Agency*, Penguin with new Afterword, 1983 ed (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1982; with a new Afterword, New York: Penguin, 1983); Lindsey, Robert, *The Falcon and the Snowman* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1979); Lindsey, Robert, *The Flight of the Falcon* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1983); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995), pp 338–346

BRANDT RESIGNATION (1974). Willy Brandt (1913–1992), the name taken by Karl Herbert Frahm, was a well known West German socialist politician, who became federal Chancellor of West Germany (1969–1974). He was forced to resign in 1974 when it was found that one of his advisers was a Russian spy.

During the Nazi regime Brandt had lived in exile in Norway. As a moderate socialist after World War II, he became Berlin's mayor (1957–1966), helped shape the policy and structure of the Social Democratic party (1964–1987), and became an international figure during the **Berlin Wall** crisis in August 1961, when he strongly resisted the building of the wall. He was Foreign Minister in 1966, and became West Germany's Chancellor in 1969.

Brandt advocated Ostpolitik, a policy of gradual reconciliation between East and West Germany, and would lead to the signing of the Basic Treaty with East Germany. He signed the Nuclear Non-proliferation Treaty, and concluded treaties with Poland and the Soviet Union. These efforts brought to an end the fear that Germany would seek to revive its hopes to dominate Europe and regain the territory it lost after World War II.

For his sincere work toward peace in Europe through the policy of détente, Brandt was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize (1971). He was suddenly forced to resign as chancellor of West Germany in May 1974, when it was found that one of

his top aides, Günter Guillaume (1927–1995), was a spy working for the German Democratic Republic's (GDR) foreign intelligence service. After the scandal Brandt chaired the North-South Commission of the United Nations (1979) and produced the Brandt Report, recommending greater aid to Third World countries.

See also GUILLAUME, GÜNTER

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: William Morrow, 1987)

BRITTEN, DOUGLAS (1931–). Douglas Britten, a Royal Air Force (RAF) technician, was a Russian spy for six years while being blackmailed by the Soviets.

Britten entered the RAF in 1949 and trained as a radio operator. His interest in amateur radio reception and transmission had attracted the attention of the Soviets, and he was recruited as he visited the Science Museum in London in 1962. Britten's first task was to secure a transmitter and sell it to his Russian contact, YURI. Knowing it was outdated and available on the open market, Britten got one easily and sold it for a handsome profit to YURI, who, it seems, also knew that it was far from useful to the RAF.

Shortly afterward Britten was sent to serve in Cyprus until October 1966 as a noncommissioned officer. While there he was photographed taking cash from his Soviet **case officer**. Blackmail from that moment on determined his services to the **U.S.S.R.**

Britten would do most of his work for the Soviets while he was serving in Cyprus, at one of Great Britain's most important listening stations. Beginning early in 1967, he was under constant pressure in England to provide the Russians with more information. This ceased in February 1968, when the British secret services photographed him delivering a message to the Soviet consulate in London's Kensington Palace Gardens after his Soviet contact failed to keep their appointment. He was arrested in September and tried in November.

When caught, Britten cooperated with British security and pleaded guilty, but there was no chance to use him as a **double agent** for providing the Russians with disinformation. Also, inquiries in 1965 and in 1968 showed he had been in financial difficulties and was an inveterate liar.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); West, Nigel, *The Circus: MI5 Operations 1945–1972* (New York: Stein and Day, 1983)

BROWN AFFAIR (1958). A political scandal in Australia involving an unknown man, known only as Brown, who had access to secret documents that he should never have seen.

Secret papers in Britain show that in 1958, Prime Ministers **Harold Macmillan** (1894–1986) and Sir **Robert Menzies** (1894–1978) were terrified the Americans would discover that a major security lapse had occurred at the **Woomera rocket**

range in South Australia. Australia and Britain feared that America would no longer trust them if it discovered that a Royal Australian Air Force trainee had sold secrets to the Communists about the joint guided-missile trials at the Woomera base.

Menzies was infuriated by what he saw as British bungling that allowed the suspect, known only as Brown, to escape briefly from custody, thereby threatening to reveal the whole affair. The main concern was that a National Service trainee, without rank and with an appalling personal history in England, appeared to have been in a position where he had access to secret documents.

If normal procedures had been followed, Brown would have been prosecuted in the Australian courts and the disclosures, according to Menzies, would have been devastating to Australian-American relations. Macmillan agreed that Brown should be flown back to Britain, where a court-martial would be held behind closed doors. Macmillan urged Menzies not to risk publicity by prosecuting the Ukrainian recipient of the information.

Two weeks later, Menzies cabled Macmillan with the bad news that not only had Brown escaped from British military custody after securing a key to let himself out, but also that a newspaper in Adelaide, South Australia, had apparently picked up the story. Menzies appealed to the editor on patriotic grounds while in Woomera, Brown was quickly recaptured, and his fate remains a mystery.

Sources: Debelle, Penelope, "Who Agreed to 'an Appeal to Patriotism?'" *The Age*, January 22, 2000, p. 4; Debelle, Penelope, "Murdoch Denies That He Stifled Spy Story," *The Age*, January 24, 2000

BUCKLEY ASSASSINATION (1985). William Buckley (1928–1985), **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** chief of station in Beirut, was probably tortured to death or left to die in June 1985 after being kidnapped by Islamic terrorists in Lebanon in March 1984. His capture and death over a year later were central to the arms-for-hostages scandal known as Irangate, toward the end of President **Ronald Reagan's** (1911–2004) tenure.

William Casey (1913–1987), the CIA director, in his attempt to free Buckley, violated the administration's policy on hostage takers. Lieutenant Colonel Oliver North (1943–) planned to use a Middle East informant to pay for Buckley's freedom. North told the U.S. National Security Adviser that \$200,000 would be sufficient to free three U.S. hostages, including Buckley. President Reagan agreed to the plan, providing the money came from private sources; a Texas billionaire agreed to provide the money. However, early in June 1985, North found that the sum agreed on would be only a down payment; the new price would be \$1 million for each of the three hostages. The plan was approved, and the down payment was delivered.

On October 4, 1985, Buckley's execution was publicized by the Islamic Jihad, a group of Shi'ite extremists, who had exploded a car bomb in September that killed 40 people at the U.S. embassy in East Beirut. A photograph of what was alleged to be Buckley's corpse appeared in a Beirut newspaper in mid-October. The Islamic Jihad announced that the execution of William Buckley was in response to the Israeli bombing of the **PLO** base in Tunisia.

Sources: Sifakis, Carl, *Encyclopedia of Assassinations: A Compendium of Attempted and Successful Assassinations Throughout History* (New York: Facts on File, 1993); West, Nigel, *Seven Spies Who Changed the World* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1991); Woodward, Bob, *Veil: The Secret Wars of the CIA, 1981–87* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1987)

BURCHETT INTERVIEW (1967). An interview conducted in 1967 by the controversial Australian journalist Wilfred Burchett (1911–1983) with Vietnam’s foreign minister, Nguyen Duy Trinh, in which the latter challenged President **Lyndon B. Johnson** (1908–1973) to begin peace talks on Vietnam. In 1967 Alexey Kosygin (1904–1980), the Russian leader, used the interview as a basis for suggesting peace negotiations over the **Vietnam War**. Through Mai Van Bo, the Hanoi government called the event “the Burchett interview.”

Burchett was known as a prominent Communist journalist, an **agent of influence**, and an alleged spy who used and disseminated propaganda in support of the North Koreans during their conflict with the United Nations forces in the **Korean War** (1950–1953).

See also BURCHETT, WILFRED GRAHAM

Sources: Manne, Robert, *Agent of Influence: The Life and Times of Wilfred Burchett* (Toronto: Mackenzie Institute 1989); Perry, Roland, *The Exile: Burchett, Reporter of Conflict* (Richmond: Heinemann Australia, 1988)

BURCHETT, WILFRED GRAHAM (1911–1983). Wilfred Burchett was a notable journalist and **agent of influence** for the Soviets, and considered by the West to be a Soviet asset.

Burchett was the son of a Gippsland house builder and was raised in Victoria, Australia. He went to England in 1936, and in 1937 joined the Society for Cultural Relations with Russia; he worked for Russia’s Intourist for a year in 1938. Before World War II, Burchett worked to have Jews released from Germany, and returned to Australia (1939), where he became a war correspondent for the *Daily Express* in Chungking, reporting on Asia and the Pacific. His great scoop was an eyewitness account of Hiroshima in 1945 that got him hired in London by the *Daily Express*, and later as a Berlin correspondent for *The Times*.

Burchett established contacts with the **MGB**, and by 1948 was providing valuable information. As a reporter of the London *Times* he wrote on the show trial of Robert A. Vogeler (1911–). He worked diligently for Russia’s client states in Korea, China, and Vietnam, and became an excellent contact for Western journalists, introducing them to the right people and providing them with information useful to Soviet aims. Burchett was well acquainted with the defecting British spies, and had excellent relations with high officials in the Soviet government and the **KGB**, although they also saw him as a loose cannon.

In Australia in 1950 Burchett spoke against the Australian Liberal government’s attempts to ban the Communist party (**CPA**) and nuclear armament. During the **Korean War** (1950–1953) he went to China to report on cease-fire talks, visited allied POW camps, and is alleged to have used POWs for propaganda interviews against the West. He was later based in Moscow and Eastern Europe, and reported for pro-Soviet radical newspapers and London’s *Financial Times*. **ASIO** sought infor-

mation that would prove he had committed treason, but its officers were unable to find sufficient evidence.

Instead, in 1955 Burchett lost his right to an Australian passport, and, based on his alleged handling of POWs, was refused another for over 20 years. He was even denied entry to Australia for his father's funeral. His reputation was in tatters due to regular attacks by anti-Communists in Australia. Burchett reported on the **Vietnam War**, made movies for the **Viet Cong** cause, and in 1967 arranged for a leading New York journalist to visit Hanoi, and subsequently conducted the interview that bears his name. In 1968 Burchett obtained a Cuban passport. Two years later he defied the ban on his entry to Australia and flew into Brisbane in the private plane of a millionaire. He was not prosecuted. He spoke to the National Press Club, denying he had been involved in brainwashing POW soldiers during the Korean War.

Burchett visited President **Richard Nixon** (1913–1994) and Henry Kissinger in 1971 to tell them that Hanoi would not negotiate peace terms. He arranged for Jane Fonda (1937–) to visit Hanoi and scripted her 1972 talks. Burchett returned to Australia after Gough Whitlam (1916–) and the **Australian Labor party** came to power (1972); to supplement his income, which had seriously diminished after the Vietnam War, he brought a defamation case against an Australian Roman Catholic politician who had said Burchett was a KGB **agent** (1974). Burchett lost. Deeper in debt, he immediately fled Australia.

Burchett continued to work for the Soviets in Africa. Late in 1977 he went on a fund-raising lecture tour of United States, defending all aspects of Communist rule anywhere. In 1982, still in debt, and warned about his excessive use of alcohol, he left his comfortable life in Paris for Sofia. In 1983 he was a central figure in reports on Bulgarian connections with an attempted assassination of the Pope. He published many books reflecting a strong interest in communism in many countries, and attracted much criticism for his cause.

Sources: Burchett, Wilfred G., *Passport: An Autobiography* (Melbourne: Nelson, 1969); Burchett, Wilfred G., *Memoirs of a Rebel Journalist: At the Barricades* (South Melbourne: Macmillan, 1981); Manne, Robert, *Agent of Influence: The Life and Times of Wilfred Burchett* (Toronto: The Mackenzie Institute, 1989); McKnight, David, *Australia's Spies and Their Secrets* (St Leonards, NSW: Allen and Unwin, 1984); Perry, Roland, *The Exile: Burchett, Reporter of Conflict* (Richmond, VIC: Heinemann Australia, 1988); Perry, Roland, "How the KGB Used Wilfred Burchett," *The Age*, March 6, 1993, Extra, p. 5; Perry, Roland, "Burchett Through David Irving Glasses," *The Age*, May 15, 2000, p. 9; Sekulless, Peter, *A Handful of Hawks* (St Leonards, NSW: Allen and Unwin, 1999); Smith, Wayne "The Truth That Came in from the Cold," *The Weekend Australian* (Canberra), 3–4 April (2004), p. 31; Wilde, William H., Joy Hooton, and Barry Andrew, eds., *The Oxford Companion to Australian Literature*, 2nd ed. (Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1994).

BURGESS, GUY FRANCIS DE MONCEY (1911–1963). Guy Burgess was one of the Magnificent Five, the Soviets' best-known group of British **Cold War** agents.

Burgess, the son of a British naval officer, was educated at Eton and became a history scholar at Trinity College, Cambridge, where in the mid-1930s he was drawn to Communism. At Cambridge he was elected in November 1932 to the secret society of the intellectual elite, the Apostles. In December 1934, through an introduc-

tion from Donald Maclean (1913–1983), he was recruited to the Soviet cause by Arnold Deutsch (1904–1942), code-named OTTO. Burgess, code-named MÄDCHEN, made many friends and an untold number of close contacts in high places, and presented himself as a dissolute, disheveled, seductive, and drunken homosexual with wildly offensive manners and a brilliant intellect. He seemed the last person the Soviets would want as a secret **agent**.

In 1935 Burgess left Cambridge, and by November that year was secretary to a pro-German conservative, Jack MacNamara—probably early cover for Burgess's commitment to the Soviets. For brief period in the middle of 1936 he worked at *The Times*, and in October joined the BBC as a talks producer for three years, then moved on to the News Department of the Foreign Office. It is surprising to some that he was ever employed, since he made obvious his drunkenness, homosexuality, and love of the Communist cause.

At this time Burgess's friendship with the author Gronow Rees (1909–1979) was securely established. He was the godfather to one of Rees's children. By 1938, however, Burgess appeared to have turned to Fascism. He had been instructed earlier by his Soviet handler to do so, and to keep his preference for communism concealed. This way he could more easily penetrate Fascist organizations and groups in Britain and report on them to the Soviets. In November 1937 Burgess was impressed by Rees's review of a book *Grey Children*, about economic misery in South Wales. During an evening of heavy drinking, a discussion of the review led Burgess to tell Rees that he had worked for the **COMINTERN** after graduating from Cambridge; he also mentioned the name of Anthony Blunt (1907–1983) and quickly insisted that Rees should forget what he had said.

In 1944 Burgess got a temporary job at the Foreign Office and passed copies of thousands of secret documents to the Soviets. By 1947 he had a permanent post in the Foreign Office, and his drug abuse and homosexuality were a well known fact. He was first the private secretary to the Minister of State, and then transferred to the Information Research Department to manage the effects of Soviet propaganda. In November 1948 he was in the Far Eastern Department of the Foreign Office. In August 1950 he was sent to the British embassy in Washington as Second Secretary for Far Eastern Affairs, working with and briefly sharing the same house as Kim Philby (1912–1988).

By 1951 the VENONA decrypts had indicated that Donald Maclean (1913–1983) was probably the Soviet spy code-named HOMER. Having heard this from Kim Philby, Maclean became anxious about his future. Burgess, who had been virtually expelled from Washington in April 1951 for his obnoxious behavior, told Maclean that the Soviets had plans to get him to Moscow. Together they fled at the end of May in 1951. Burgess found Moscow depressing until the **KGB** could provide him with sufficient alcohol and attractive homosexual company. He died of heart disease, aged 52, in a Moscow hospital. A few years later, his life was re-

counted in a misleading biography written by a close associate, Tom Driberg (1905–1976).

See also BLUNT, ANTHONY; MACLEAN, DONALD; MAGNIFICENT FIVE; PHILBY, HAROLD “KIM”; REES, GORONWY

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Boyle, Andrew, *The Fourth Man: The Definitive Account of Philby, Guy Burgess, Donald Maclean and Who Recruited Them to Spy for Russia* (New York: Dial Press, 1979); Costello, John, *Mask of Treachery: Spies, Lies, Buggery and Betrayal. The First Documented Dossier on Anthony Blunt's Cambridge Spy Ring* (New York: William Morrow, 1988); Costello, John, and Oleg Tsarev, *Deadly Illusions* (New York: Crown, 1993); Driberg, Tom, *Guy Burgess: A Portrait with Background* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1956); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Mahoney, Harry T, and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Richelson, Jeffrey T, *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995); Volodarsky, Boris, *The Orlov KGB File. The Most Successful Espionage Deception of All Time* (New York: Enigma Books, 2009)

C

CAIRNCROSS, JOHN (1913–1995). John Cairncross was one of the **KGB**'s Magnificent Five, the Cambridge group of spies that included Anthony Blunt (1907–1983), Guy Burgess (1911–1963), Donald Maclean (1913–1983), and Kim Philby (1912–1988). Cairncross was the outsider of the group.

Cairncross was born in Scotland and educated at Glasgow University and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he studied modern languages and was recruited to the Soviet cause. When Cairncross was introduced to communism, he became attracted to it, so he said, solely because of its opposition to Nazism, and rejected its Marxist philosophy and economics. Cairncross spent two years at the Sorbonne in Paris (1932–1934); visited Spain in April 1936; and received outstanding marks on the British Foreign Office entrance examinations and joined in November 1936. He became friendly with Donald Maclean and Guy Burgess. In May 1937 he was recruited to the Soviet cause when James Klugmann (1912–1977) introduced him to Arnold Deutsch (1904–1942). Cairncross's **code name** was **MOLIERE**, and later **LISZT** and **MER**. He was moved to the German Department of the Foreign Office at the end of 1937.

In December 1938 Cairncross was assigned to the Treasury, and became the private secretary of a cabinet minister toward the end of 1940. At the end of 1942 he was in the **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)**, **MI6**, and working at the **Government Code & Cipher School (GCCS)**, which had moved from London to **Bletchley Park** shortly before the war began. While there, he worked on the **ENIGMA** project and had access to Foreign Office files with information on British policy, which he passed to the **NKVD** by way of Burgess and James Klugmann.

Cairncross decided in the spring of 1943 that Winston Churchill (1874–1965) was wrongly denying the Soviet Union critical information about the Wehrmacht's imminent tank attack in Kursk. He passed the appropriate secret documents to a Soviet officer in London. He communicated to the Soviets the GCCS decrypts of German coded messages about the thickness of the armor of the new German Tiger tank, and information about the movements of hundreds of Luftwaffe aircraft on the eve of the battle of Kursk in the summer of 1943. Kursk was one of the Soviet Union's most important military successes. For this crucial information Cairncross was awarded the **Order of the Red Banner**. After Germany's defeat, he specialized in defense expenditures at the Treasury. In 1951, following Guy Burgess's and

Donald Maclean's disappearance, Cairncross came under suspicion as a Soviet **agent**. When ridding Burgess's apartment of incriminating evidence, Anthony Blunt left behind notes about British economic policy that had been written by Cairncross. Government officials told him to say nothing, and resign. Cairncross admitted that only some of his efforts were for the Soviets, resigned in 1952, and went to teach in the United States. In 1964 he agreed with **MI5** to keep silent about his connections with the secret services.

Cairncross joined the United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) in Rome, and returned to studying French literature, translating for Penguin Classics, and writing books on the French actor and playwright Jean-Baptiste Poquelin, known as Molière, and a social history of Christian polygamy. Cairncross moved to France and lived with his woman friend, an opera singer, for many years. In 1990 his work for the Soviets was made public, and he was named as the "fifth man" in Britain's famous Cambridge spy ring. His accuser was Oleg Gordievsky (1938–). The accusation angered Cairncross, and he attacked it as misinformation, denying that he was the "fifth man." He asserted that what he gave the Soviets over 14 years was largely worthless information, that he was no traitor, and that after 1945 his contact with the KGB was only formal.

Cairncross returned to Britain earlier in 1995, rented a house in the West Country, and remarried a month after the death of his first wife, Gabriella. He wrote his memoirs, and although he was seriously ill, completed most of the work with help from Rupert Allason, Tory MP for Torbay also known as Nigel West, a prolific writer of espionage books. Several times Cairncross was invited to return to Britain by MI5, notably by Stella Rimington, its head, which suggests MI5 had more questions on allegations about Soviet efforts to get access to Western intelligence. Evidence about John Cairncross is in the KGB's archives; in the opinion of his **case officer**, a KGB specialist, Yuri Modin, speaking in 1991, Cairncross was among the KGB's highly valued British informants. All of Modin's claims were denied by Cairncross, but he was never well enough to face the criticism that his autobiographical study raised. He always denied he was a spy. The KGB archives indicate that Cairncross's account of his life is largely a denial of the work that he actually did for the Soviets.

See also BLUNT, ANTHONY; BURGESS, GUY; GORDIEVSKY, OLEG; MACLEAN, DONALD; MAGNIFICENT FIVE; PHILBY, HAROLD "KIM"

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Anonymous, "And Now There Are Five: John Cairncross Implicated as 'Fifth Man' in British Spy Ring," *Time*, October 29, 1990, p. 64; Bower, Tom, "Still Battling for Kursk," *The Guardian*, October 9, 1997, p. T11; Cairncross, John, *The Enigma Spy: An Autobiography. The Story of a Man Who Changed the Course of World War Two* (London: Century, 1997); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1987)

CALOMIRIS, ANGELA (1916–). Angela Calomiris worked inside the **Communist Party of the United States of America (CPUSA)**, for the **Federal Bureau of**

Investigation (FBI), and in 1949 identified party leaders who were later found guilty under the **Smith Act** (1940).

Calomiris was born of immigrant Greek parents in New York City and raised in poverty; she moved to Greenwich Village to study photography. She became a qualified playground supervisor at various schools in the city, and joined the Photo League to learn more about photography. At the League she met Communists, but their attempts to interest her in communism did not succeed. In February 1942 the FBI asked Calomiris to join the CPUSA and spy on Communists in the League. She agreed. The FBI taught her basic **tradecraft**. Shortly afterward she was invited to join the CPUSA, and for party reasons, she named herself Angela Cole.

Members of the CPUSA trusted Calomiris, and she eventually rose in the party ranks to become financial secretary of the New York branch. In this position she had access to an array of information on the party and its membership. In April 1949 Calomiris was a witness at the Department of Justice inquiry into the CPUSA leadership. She provided full details on top Communist leaders, and their influence on party members. The prosecution claimed leaders were acting seditiously, and the jury agreed. Calomiris returned to photojournalism and was no longer a public figure.

Sources: Calomiris, Angela, *Red Masquerade: Undercover for the FBI* (New York: J. B. Lippincott, 1950); Mahoney, M. H., *Women in Espionage* (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993); Powers, Richard Gid, *Secrecy and Power: The Life of J. Edgar Hoover* (London: Hutchinson, 1987)

CANADIAN SPIES (1946–1947). After Igor Sergeyevich Gouzenko (1919–1982) defected in September 1945, he presented the Canadian government with the documents he had taken from the Russian embassy in Ottawa. In March 1946 the **Royal Canadian Mounted Police** (RCMP) reported on a network of undercover agents who had been working at the Soviet embassy in Ottawa; the report listed the technical equipment that had interested the members of the network and their names. Among the people investigated, charged, and tried were the following:

Eric Adams, an engineer and member of a Communist group in Ottawa since 1936, served many Soviet agencies; he was acquitted in 1946.

James Scotland Benning, code-named BENSON, was in the Department of Munitions and Supply; he was imprisoned for five years in 1946, but the sentence was quashed on appeal in 1947.

Dr. Raymond Boyer, a professor of chemistry at McGill University, gave the Soviets information on explosives research, and was found guilty in 1947; in 1948 he was sentenced to two years in prison.

Agatha Chapman was acquitted in 1946 of conspiring to divulge confidential information.

Harold Samuel Gerson, a geological engineer, gave the Soviets information on the testing of projectiles, and was jailed for five years in 1946; on appeal he was tried again in 1947 and sentenced to four years.

Professor Israel Halperin, code-named BACON, worked in the Mathematics Department at Queen's University, and gave Russia secret technical information on his research into the highly devastating military equipment used against Japan; he was acquitted in 1947.

Harry Harris was charged in 1947 with providing false a passport to a Russian **agent**, and was sentenced to five years in prison.

Captain Gordon Lunan of the Canadian Information Service led a spy ring, the Lunan Group, which reported to Lieutenant Colonel Rogov, assistant military attaché in the Soviet embassy. In 1946 he admitted the charge and was sentenced to five years in jail for espionage, plus one more year for contempt of court in 1947.

Edward Wilfred Mazerall was an electrical engineer who gave the Soviets research information on radar; he admitted the charges and was sentenced to four years in prison.

Squadron Leader Matt Simons Nightingale, an RCAF engineer, was acquitted in 1946.

Squadron Leader Poland, Secretary of the Psychological Warfare Committee of the Wartime Information Board, and a member of the Intelligence Unit in the Royal Canadian Air Force, provided the Russians with maps and other documents; his case was dropped for lack of evidence.

Fred Rose, elected to the Canadian House of Representatives, was a member of the Labour Progressives (Communists). He was arrested in 1946 for giving plans and documents to the Soviets and conspiring with members of the Lunan Group. He was found guilty and imprisoned for six years; in 1947 he was expelled from the Canadian Parliament.

Dr. David Shugar, of Polish origin, was in the Royal Canadian Navy and conspired to inform the Russians on special equipment for submarine detection. His case was dropped in 1947.

Durnford Smith, code-named BADEAU, worked in the Radio Branch of the National Research Council, and was sentenced to five years in jail in 1946.

Kathleen Mary Willsher worked for the British High Commission, admitted the charges, and was sentenced to three years in prison.

Emma Woikin, of Russian origin, a cypher clerk in the Department of External Affairs, gave the Russians the contents of secret telegrams. She admitted the charges and was sentenced to prison for two and a half years.

William Pappin was acquitted of the charge of issuing false passports for Russians in 1946.

See also GOUZENKO, IGOR

Source: Rosenberger, Walter, and Herbert C. Tonin, "Canada—Disclosures of Soviet Espionage Organization," *Keesing's Contemporary Archives* 6 (London: Longman, 1948): 7939–7941, 9289

CARLOS THE JACKAL (Ilich Ramirez Sanchez) (1949–). Venezuelan-born terrorist, Ilich Ramirez Sanchez is the son of a Marxist lawyer from Caracas. He spent time in

Cuba in 1966 where he was trained by the Cuban DGI; then he studied in London, Paris, and Moscow at Patrice Lumumba University, from which he was reportedly expelled. In 1970 he was in Jordan for more training in a PFLP camp but was then asked to leave the country. In 1975 he eluded arrest by French agents in Paris by shooting the inspectors and fleeing to Beirut. In the same year he led the assault on the OPEC minister's conference in Vienna. His group took 60 hostages and flew them across North Africa to the Middle East and back to Algiers and Baghdad, where 30 hostages were freed. The rest were flown back to Algiers where they also were liberated. At the time the Algerian government gave support to Carlos and his group, helping them fly to Tripoli and finally to Aden. During a conference of the PFLP and **PLO** Wadie Haddad decided to expel Carlos from the movement. After the death of Haddad Carlos again offered his services to the PFLP and to Saddam Hussein's Iraq.

During the early 1980s Carlos was connected to the **Stasi** and to the Romanian Securitate. In 1985 he moved to Damascus. Finally, in August 1994, he was taken in custody by French agents of DST in the Sudan, flown to Paris where he was charged with the murder of the two French policemen, and sentenced to life in prison in 1997. While incarcerated he became a convert to militant Islam and wrote a book about his conversion and his ideas.

Sources:; *Advocate of Terror: Jacques Vergès*, a documentary by Barbet Schroeder, 2007; Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield The Mitrokhin Archive, Vol I* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Faligot, Roger et al, *Histoire Secrète de la V^{ème} République* (Paris: Découverte, 2006); Waugh, Billy, *Hunting the Jackal* (New York: Morrow, 2004)

CASEY, WILLIAM JOSEPH (1913–1987). William Casey, raised a Catholic and educated by Jesuits, became a millionaire, a New York tax lawyer, a businessman, and an **OSS** officer. He is noted for expanding the operations and staff of the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** after lean years in the late 1970s; for his dogged attempts to rescue William Buckley (1928–1985), CIA chief of station in Beirut who had been kidnapped, and his role in the Irangate scandal, which disgraced the U.S. president in the late 1980s.

During World War II, Casey, then a wealthy New York tax attorney, joined the OSS, but was not suited to direct operations because of poor eyesight. He was with OSS in London toward the end of the war, and planned an operation to parachute 150 Polish, Belgian, and French **agents** into Europe to undermine the Germans in the major cities, and help the Allied forces advance.

Between 1954 and 1971 Casey's firm, the Institute for Business Planning, was a considerable success. In 1981 he became **Ronald Reagan's** (1911–2004) campaign manager. Casey was appointed director of the CIA from 1981 to 1987. He was the first CIA director with cabinet rank, and presided over a five-fold expansion of the CIA operations in three years. In 1982 the budget of the CIA was increased 15 percent; in 1983 it rose another 25 percent. By 1985 the CIA was spending over \$1.5 billion per year, and was the fastest growing government agency in the United States. Casey sought to give his agents unrestricted authority to spy on U.S. citizens

abroad and at home; to use break-ins, physical surveillance, infiltration of domestic organizations, and otherwise overcome many restrictions on the CIA in the late 1970s. He wanted to raise the staffing and the morale of counterintelligence agents who had been distressed by the treatment given to James J. Angleton (1917–1987).

Shortly after taking over at CIA, Casey was briefed on the Russian invasion of Afghanistan, and decided that the Russians must be challenged through CIA intervention so that they would soon be forced to negotiate. Also, he demanded greater funding for the CIA in its support for the mujahideen. By 1985 support for the resistance movement in Afghanistan was \$250 million per year. At the time the CIA also supplied the resistance in Afghanistan with over \$2 billion in counterfeit Afghan currency to pay the exorbitant costs of transport and bribery inside Afghanistan. In 1984 Casey became deeply involved with Oliver North (1943–) in the Irangate scandal to sell arms to Iran for the release of U.S. hostages—including William Buckley, a highly appreciated CIA official—and then use the profits to distribute funds to the Nicaraguan Contras, who had been cut off from U.S. funding by the 1984 Boland Amendments. It appears that between 1984 and 1986 Robert C. McFarlane and Vice Admiral John M. Poindexter violated the **Boland Amendments** by approving support for the Nicaraguan Contras and for having these operations conducted out of the authority of the National Security Council staff with Oliver North as the action officer, assisted by Major General Richard V. Secord. When the Irangate scandal erupted, Casey appears to have tried to distance himself and the CIA from illegal activities, and he may have attempted to conceal evidence of his and alleged CIA involvement from the U.S. Congress.

Casey was always supportive of the President, and in November 1985 went to London to talk in secret with the defector Oleg Gordievsky (1938–), to get first-hand the best information he could on Russia's new leader, Mikhail Gorbachev, before his November 1985 summit meeting with Ronald Reagan.

Casey was incapacitated by a brain tumor late in 1986. He resigned after undergoing an operation in February 1987 and died in May. At his funeral a Catholic bishop denounced Casey's policies.

See also BUCKLEY ASSASSINATION; IRANGATE/IRAN-CONTRA AFFAIR

Sources: Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: William Morrow, 1987); Draper Theodore, *A Very Thin Line: The Iran-Contra Affairs* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1991); Persico, Joseph E., *William Casey (1913–87): From the OSS to the CIA* (New York: Viking, 1990); Persico, Joseph E., *William Casey (1913–87): The Lives and Secrets of William Casey* (Toronto: Penguin Books of Canada, 1991); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995); Woodward, Bob, *Veil: The Secret Wars of the CIA, 1981–87* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1997)

CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY (CIA) (1947–) The CIA is the most prominent American secret service organization, whose mission is to collect information and protect its **agents** irrespective of their nationality. By law, the CIA may not operate inside the United States, although it has done so whenever necessary to defeat the enemy's intelligence services. That domestic function is assigned formally to the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**. The worldwide Islamic funda-

mentalist terrorist offensive that has gripped the United States and many nations of the world since September 11, 2001, has led to a restructuring of the CIA and the 16 intelligence-related agencies that the director of Central Intelligence nominally was in charge of. As of 2007 the CIA's redefined mission is that of an independent agency responsible for providing national security intelligence to senior U.S. policy-makers. The Director of the Central Intelligence Agency (D/CIA) is nominated by the president with the advice and consent of the Senate. The Director manages the operations, personnel, and budget of the Central Intelligence Agency.

The CIA is separated into four basic components: the National Clandestine Service, the Directorate of Intelligence, the Directorate of Science & Technology, and the Directorate of Support. They carry out "the intelligence cycle," the process of collecting, analyzing, and disseminating intelligence information to top US government officials. In addition, the D/CIA has several staffs that deal with public affairs, human resources, mission innovation, protocol, congressional affairs, legal issues, information management, and internal oversight.

The **Cold War** made it necessary for the CIA's secret overseas operations to provide financial support, legal and illegal, to political leaders, governments and guerilla movements and other agents who were anti-Communist or even Communist sympathizers, and to discredit, defeat, and if necessary physically eliminate, those deemed to be the enemies of the United States and its Allies. President **Harry S Truman** recognized the need for a postwar, centralized intelligence organization. To make a fully functional intelligence office, Truman signed the National Security Act of 1947, establishing the CIA. The National Security Act charged the CIA with coordinating the nation's intelligence activities and correlating, evaluating, and disseminating intelligence affecting national security.

The CIA's mission is to further the United States' national interest; it reports to the president of the United States. All lawful and secret acts of the United States intelligence services originate from the grant of powers and authority given by the People and the Constitution of the United States of America to the Executive Branch of Government. This has been the case since George Washington (1732–1799) became the first U.S. president. Prior to the founding of the CIA the president had no central information-collecting agency and the FBI was the only such government organization chartered to operate exclusively within the confines of the United States and its territories. President Franklin D. Roosevelt relied on private observers and diplomats to provide him with secret intelligence prior to World War II, until he decided to entrust New York attorney William J. Donovan as Coordinator of Information in July 1941 to create the **Office of Strategic Services (OSS)** in 1942. This was America's wartime intelligence organization, closely modeled on the British **MI6**. The OSS was disbanded in 1947 and replaced with the new CIA, which included most of the original OSS cadres as its first nucleus. The CIA has a twofold mission: to gather and analyze secret information overseas and

on occasion to engage in clandestine and secret operations as directed by the president and the National Security Council.

For example, during the Cold War, CIA clandestine operations took place in: Afghanistan, Albania, Angola, Bolivia, Cambodia, Chile, China, Cuba, Dominican Republic, East Germany, Ecuador, Egypt, Greece, Guatemala, Haiti, Hungary, Indonesia, Iran, Iraq, Italy, Japan, Jordan, Laos, Malaysia, Mauritius, Nicaragua, North Korea, Oman, Philippines, Poland, Sudan, Thailand, Tibet, Turkey, Ukraine, Venezuela, Vietnam, West Germany. During the 1960s and beyond, especially under the direction of President John F. Kennedy and his brother Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy, the CIA greatly expanded its intervention in countries at risk of communist subversion to forestall potential communist-backed groups from taking over democratic and traditional societies. In most situations, and especially in South East Asia, Latin America, and Africa, the **KGB** and the CIA fought secretly for the control of governments which favored their own nation's political and economic interests. During its hearings in 1975 the Church Committee in the U.S. Senate uncovered what it portrayed as a number of embarrassing assassination plots attributed to CIA collusion with certain elements of organized crime. An interim report was published in 1976 with an introduction by Senator Frank Church. Damage done to the image of the CIA and the United States' government was so great that Senator Church later regretted having held the hearings at all.

On December 17, 2004, President George W. Bush signed the Intelligence Reform and Terrorism Prevention Act, which restructured the Intelligence Community by abolishing the positions of Director of Central Intelligence (DCI) and Deputy Director of Central Intelligence (DDCI) and creating the position the Director of the Central Intelligence Agency (D/CIA). The Act also created the position of Director of National Intelligence (DNI), which oversees the Intelligence Community and the National Counterterrorism Center (NCTC).

A negative and biased view of the CIA appears in Johnson, Chalmers. *Nemesis: The Last Days of the American Republic* (New York: Henry Holt, 2006); for a statement on presidential powers and the CIA, see Manget, Fred F.. "Presidential Powers and Foreign Intelligence Operations," *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 5(2):131–153 (1991). But such considerations that were still current in the early 1990s have been superseded by many new issues and the complete restructuring of U.S. Intelligence.

Sources: *Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders*, An Interim Report of the Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities U S Senate 1976 W W Norton; Andrew, Christopher, *For the President's Eyes Only* (HarperCollins, 1996); Baer, Robert, *Sleeping with the Devil: How Washington Sold Our Soul for Saudi Crude* (Crown, 2003); Bearden, Milton and James Risen, *The Main Enemy: The Inside Story of the CIA's Final Showdown with the KGB* (Random House, 2003); Johnson, Loch K., *America's Secret Power: The CIA in a Democratic Society* (Oxford University Press, 1991); Mahle, Melissa Boyle, *Denial and Deception: An Insider's View of the CIA from Iran-Contra to 9/11* (Nation Books, 2004); Marchetti, Victor and John D Marks, *The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence* (Dell, 1975, reissue 1989); Smith, Jr, W Thomas, *Encyclopedia of the Central Intelligence Agency* (Facts on File, 2003); Weiner, Tim, *Legacy of Ashes. The History of the CIA* (Anchor, 2008)

CHAMBERS, WHITTAKER (1901–1961). Jay Vivian Chambers, known also as David Breen, Charles Adams, Lloyd Cantwell, Carl, and, notoriously, as Whittaker Chambers, gave evidence at the **House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC)** inquiry that ended the career of Alger Hiss (1904–1996), and ushered in the witch-hunt for Communists in the United States in the early 1950s.

Chambers was one of two sons born to a newspaperman and a former actress. He was raised in Lynbrook, Long Island, then a fishing village surrounded by farms. He was a bookish lad, and recognized as a talented writer by his professors at Columbia University. He was also an alcoholic tending toward bisexuality, a womanizer, and the author of blasphemous plays, activities that led to his being expelled from Columbia.

A lost soul in his early twenties, Chambers could not be adequately guided by family, religion, and education. He joined the Communist party in 1925, reported until 1929 for *The Daily Worker*, and was a fine propagandist, poet, and translator of German texts. After drifting briefly away from the Communist party, he rejoined in 1931. In 1932 the party ordered him to work underground, and he became a paid Soviet secret police **agent (OGPU)** in New York, and later in Washington. His aim was to cultivate Marxist ideologues in U.S. government departments. In the Agricultural Adjustment Administration in 1934 he found such a person in Alger Hiss.

By 1936 Chambers began to doubt his allegiance to communism, due largely to **Josef Stalin's** (1879–1953) murderous purges in Russia during the 1930s. He became deeply distressed when a friend, Juliet Poyntz, a labor organizer disappeared in New York City in 1937, presumably assassinated. When ordered to go to Moscow, Chambers refused. He began to keep copies of information that he had collected, so as have documents he could use to protect himself and his family should he ever decide to defect from the party underground. Frighted by information he was obtaining about Russia and its efforts to penetrate the United States, in April 1938 he went into hiding with his family. With his information in a safe place, he broke contact with the **NKVD**.

Through anti-communist writer Isaac Don Levine, Chambers befriended Russian defector Walter Krivitsky (c. 1900–1941), and began to think of defecting himself. In 1939 he felt that the Nazis would use the spy ring he had served, because Russia and Germany were virtual allies in the invasion of Poland. With Isaac Don Levine he visited Assistant Secretary of State for Security and chief intelligence adviser to FDR, **Adolf A. Berle** (1895–1971). Chambers provided a list of people he had received information from; among them were Alger Hiss and Lauchlin Currie (1900–1993). But the timing on September 1, 1939, was wrong and Berle was probably rebuffed by the president at the time.

After Krivitsky's body was found in February 1941, Berle warned the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** that the Soviets might try to assassinate Chambers. Not until November 1945, when the FBI obtained information from Elizabeth

Bentley (1908–1963), did it closely examine what Chambers had said. His allegations now appeared to be urgently relevant.

On August 2, 1948, by now a well-paid senior editor at *Time*, Chambers was called to appear before HUAC. On August 4, he stated that he had overseen a group of Communists at U.S. government agencies; among others he named Harry Dexter White (1892–1948) and Alger Hiss. At the time he did not charge his former friends with treason. Next day, Hiss appeared before the HUAC and denied Chambers's allegation. In his second testimony on August 7, Chambers gave three more items of evidence pointing to Hiss's guilt. On August 17 Hiss admitted that he once knew Chambers as George Crosley, and that two of the items of evidence that Chambers mentioned were true. On September 27 Hiss filed a suit against Chambers for slander.

On November 17 Chambers gave the HUAC over 60 pages of U.S. State Department documents that were copied by Hiss on a Woodstock typewriter, and four pages in Hiss's handwriting. All these were said to have been given to Chambers in 1938. The papers had been hidden in a pumpkin patch on Chambers's Frederick, Maryland, farmhouse, and included five rolls of microfilm and two rolls with confidential government documents. They became known as the "Pumpkin Papers."

Hiss was later tried and found guilty of perjury, and jailed in March 1951 for 44 months. Chambers published his view of the case in his book *Witness* (1952), one of the great bestsellers of American anti-communist literature. Chambers was also befriended by William F. Buckley, Jr.

When Chambers died, the *National Review* published a memorial issue and *Time* celebrated his life with a two-page obituary. In 1984 President **Ronald Reagan** (1911–2004) awarded Chambers the Medal of Freedom, the highest honor a U.S. citizen can receive, and over the objections of the U.S. National Park Service, had the area where the "Pumpkin Papers" had been concealed, declared a historic landmark.

See also BENTLEY, ELIZABETH; HISS, ALGER

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Chambers, Whittaker, *Witness* (New York: Random House, 1952); Hyde, Earl M., Jr., "Bernard Shuster and Joseph Katz: KGB Master Spies in the United States," *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 12 (1999): 35–57; Lowenthal, John, "Venona and Alger Hiss," *Intelligence and National Security* 15 (2000): 98–130; Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Olmstead, Kathryn, *Red Spy Queen: A Biography of Elizabeth Bentley* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2002); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Tanenhaus, Sam, *Whittaker Chambers: A Biography* (New York: Random House, 1997)

CHILDS, JACK (d. 1980), AND **CHILDS, MORRIS** (1902–1991). Jack and Morris were brothers born in Chilovsky, Kiev, and raised as Jack and Morris Childs in Chicago. They became **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** agents (1954) and worked against the **Kremlin**, to which they had owed allegiance when they were members of the **Communist Party of the United States of America (CPUSA)**.

Jack, a self-designated con man, was the party's bagman, and for over 20 years smuggled millions of dollars from Moscow to the United States. Morris was a well-educated man who in 1929 had been invited to attend a school for revolutionaries, the Lenin School of Moscow, where he became acquainted with **Walter Ulbricht** (1893–1973), **Yuri Andropov** (1914–1984), Mikhail Suslov (1902–1982), and the young Josip Broz (**Marshal Tito**) (1892–1980).

Morris, code-named K HAB, was also known as Morris Summers, Ramsey Kemp Martin, and D. Douglas Mozart. In April 1958 he was invited to Moscow to discuss funding of the moribund CPUSA, a victim of the McCarthy era (1952–1954) and its aftermath. He received \$270,000 and promptly channeled it through the Canadian Communist party; during the next 19 years, while working for the FBI, the brothers conned \$30 million out of Moscow into New York. Morris would travel to Russia annually go with his budget until the late 1970s, while Jack handled the transfer of funds at the New York end. The transfer, code-named VALDAY, occurred at four different places in Manhattan, each with several exits in case the operation was detected.

Jack Childs, who was also known as D. Brooks and code-named MARAT, admitted to skimming 5 percent of the money. He not only collected money, but also exchanged written messages at **dead drops** and through **brush contacts**. The men became rich, especially since the FBI also paid them \$30,000 a year, a considerable amount in the 1950s and 1960s. Morris lived in luxury, with apartments in Manhattan, Moscow, and Chicago.

By 1974 the **KGB** was suspicious, wondering how the brothers could travel so easily using false passports, and keep up their work with known prewar contacts within Soviet intelligence. When Jack appeared to be in bad health, the KGB suggested that he be replaced by another **agent**. This didn't happen. In 1975 the brothers were awarded the **Order of the Red Banner**. Again in 1977 the KGB thought Jack should be replaced because of illness but once again the request was ignored. The brothers remained highly active during 1978. In May 1980 Morris feared he might be arrested, so he gave the cash he had been hiding to an associate. That August Jack died, and later Morris retired to Florida.

In 1987 the brothers became the first spies to be decorated by both the Soviets and the United States, when **Ronald Reagan** (1911–2004) awarded them the Presidential Medal of Freedom.

See also OPERATION SOLO

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Barron, John, *Operation Solo: The FBI Man in the Kremlin* (Washington, D C: Regnery, 1996); Klehr, Harvey, John Earl Haynes, and Fridrikh Igorevich Firsov, *The Soviet World of American Communism* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1998); Sibley, Katherine A S, *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004)

CHINA LOBBY (1949–1972) After the end of World War II a new conflict erupted in China between the Nationalists and the Communists. As Mao Zedong's troops were beginning to overwhelm the Chinese Nationalists of Generalissimo Chiang

Kai-shek, a group of very vocal American critics started a political campaign by making angry charges against the Truman Administration (1945–1953). The charge of having “lost China” through misguided policy choices would dog President **Harry Truman** after 1948. From Tokyo General Douglas MacArthur warned of the danger the fall of China to Communism represented.

The China Lobby directed its initial wrath at General George C. Marshall, who, following his mission to China, was held responsible along with a long list of other supposed culprits. The Truman Administration responded in 1949 by publishing a State Department report “United States Relations with China, 1944–1949” that provided more arguments to its critics. In private President Truman and Secretary of State Dean Acheson agreed that Chiang Kai-shek’s regime was inept and hopelessly corrupt. The “old China Hands,” a group in the U.S. State Department, predicted that the Communists would win control of China in the civil war against Chiang Kai-shek. During the war the China Hands recommended that America pressure Chiang to reform his government and direct his troops against the Japanese in cooperation with Mao’s Communists.

Much of the blame for the Communist victory was attributed in the United States to a pro-Soviet conspiracy in the State Department. With help from Senator Joseph R. McCarthy and false charges presented to the loyalty-security board in the State Department, most of the “old China Hands” were fired. The first to go was John S. Service, who was considered to have acted treasonably; he was followed by John Carter Vincent, John Paton Davies, Jr., and Oliver Edmund Clubb. All were eventually vindicated, but none recovered from being dismissed and publicly reprimanded.

Senator William Knowland, Republican from California, publicly expressed his fear that Alger Hiss was responsible for the failed China policy, while in reality Hiss had no input in that situation. Other republicans and some democrats, including Representative **John F. Kennedy**—later a senator from Massachusetts and elected president in 1960—joined in accusing Truman and Acheson of “Losing China to the Reds.” The most active members of the lobby were businessman Alfred Kholberg, Frederick C. McKee, Rep. Walter Judd of Minnesota, and senators Joseph R. McCarthy of Wisconsin, William Knowland of California and Pat McCarran of Nevada—all republicans. Many other public figures were also prominent China Lobby supporters: Henry Luce of *Time-Life*, newspaper columnist George Sokolsky, former New Deal attorney Tommy Corcoran, and Anna Chennault, the widow of General Clare Chennault, among others. “Who Lost China?” became an American election slogan, to which the answer was the “old China Hands,” according to the ambitious U.S. conservatives.

For many years following the Communist victory on the Chinese mainland, with Chiang Kai-shek then ruling the island of Formosa (later known as Taiwan), the China Lobby claimed that if only the administration would “unleash Chiang” the Communists on the mainland would quickly collapse. The U.S. maintained a one-

China policy, recognizing only Taiwan as the Republic of China, until Henry Kissinger's visit to Beijing in 1971 in preparation for President **Richard Nixon's** trip in 1972 ended the isolation of the People's Republic of China (PRC) through diplomatic relations with the United States and paved the way for its entry into the United Nations. Extreme right-wing conspiracy theorists, including the John Birch Society, started a campaign to denigrate both Nixon and Kissinger, even seeking to depict both men as secret Communist agents. Obviously those allegations were immediately dismissed as the fantasies of the highly imaginative lunatic fringe.

Sources: Berman, Larry, *No Peace, No Honor: Nixon, Kissinger and Betrayal in Vietnam* (New York: Touchstone, 2002); Dallek, Robert, *Nixon and Kissinger, Partners in Power* (New York: HarperCollins, 2007); Kissinger, Henry, *White House Years* (Boston: Little Brown, 1979); MacMillan, Margaret, *Nixon and Mao: The Week That Changed the World* (New York: Random House, 2007); McCullough, David, *Truman* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1992); Nixon, Richard, *The Memoirs of Richard Nixon* (New York: Grosset and Dunlap, 1978)

CHISHOLM, JANET ANNE (1929–2004). Mrs. Janet Chisholm worked as an **MI6** spy whose task was to meet Colonel Oleg Penkovsky (1919–1963) to collect secret information on the Soviets in 1962.

Chisholm, formerly Janet Anne Dean, was born in the foothills of the Himalayas, went to Wycombe Abbey School, until it was taken over by the American forces during World War II, and later was sent to Queen Anne's Caversham, where she learnt Russian. Later, she studied French in Grenoble, then worked at a London secretarial college before joining the **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)** in 1949 at the Allied Control Commission in West Germany where she met Ruari Chisholm, an **MI6** officer, then stationed at the embassy in Budapest, who would eventually move to the British embassy in Moscow.

Since she spoke Russian, Janet Chisholm was thought to be the safest person to contact Oleg Penkovsky in Moscow. He was a **GRU** officer and a spy for the U.K. In 1961, direct contact being too risky because of **KGB** surveillance, Ruari Chisholm passed himself off as a visa officer at the British embassy. Janet therefore became the **cutout** to contact Penkovsky. Later it was found that the Soviets knew that Ruari Chisholm was a British agent, owing to information from George Blake (1922–).

She first met Penkovsky when she was walking with her children along Tsvetnoi Boulevarde, near where the family lived. Greville Wynne (1919–1990) had given Penkovsky a photograph of Chisholm with her children, so he was able to recognize her. He placed a box of candy in her pram beside her youngest child; in the box were seven roles of exposed microfilm revealing Soviet nuclear secrets that held exactly four rolls of film. When Penkovsky had information to report he would phone the number of a British naval officer and hang up after a set number of rings. Afterwards Janet Chisholm would duly arrive, often with their children, meet Penkovsky in a park or a restaurant, and more microfilm rolls would be handed over, sometimes in cigarette packets. In the course of one year they made a dozen contacts in public places.

The **brush contact** had been observed by **KGB** watchers. Penkovsky saw he was under surveillance, and planned that future meetings with her would take place at receptions in March 1962, in the British embassy, and in July at the U.S. embassy.

The KGB arrested Penkovsky in Moscow and snatched Greville Wynne in Budapest at the same time. In London's *Daily Express* Chisholm's role was the subject of a cartoon showing a man putting a document marked TOP SECRET into a woman's shopping bag while a small child played nearby, with the caption DON'T FORGET THE FRUIT GUMS, MUM, citing a popular Rowntree advertising slogan. Penkovsky was found guilty and shot. Wynne was given a long jail sentence, and later exchanged for Gordon Lonsdale (1922–1970), whose real name Konon Molody and who took the identity of a Canadian but was actually a Soviet spy in Great Britain.

When the KGB began its Penkovsky roundup, Janet Chisholm was pregnant, and the family quickly left the Soviet Union for Singapore, and later South Africa. Her husband decided to take early retirement, and on the way back to England the family stopped in Tanzania, where he contracted cerebral malaria. He died in Scotland a few weeks later.

As a widow Janet Chisholm became an enthusiastic rambler, a talented designer of landscape gardens. She advocated green issues and at 70 went backpacking in the Australian outback and trekking in Tibet. She never talked about her involvement with Penkovsky.

See also BLAKE, GEORGE; PENKOVSKY, OLEG; WYNNE, GREVILLE

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Gibney, Frank, ed., *The Penkovsky Papers: The Russian Who Spied for the West* (London: Collins, 1965); Anonymous, (2004), "Housewife's stroll in the park hoodwinked the KGB: Janet Chisholm spies through marriage, 7-5-1929–27-7-2004" *The Age*, Melbourne: Obituaries 19

CLAYTON, WALTER SEDDON (1906–1997). Walter Clayton, a committed Communist, was a main organizer of the **Communist Party of Australia (CPA)**, and **ASIO**'s major target in counterintelligence for many years. Australia's Petrov Royal Commission on Espionage (1954) named him a Soviet **agent**, code-named **KLOD** or **CLODE**. When he defected in April 1954, Vladimir Petrov (1907–1991) stated the CPA had a group of members in the Australian government's Department of External Affairs who gave documents on Australian, British, and U.S. foreign policy to Mr. Markov at the Soviet embassy. Petrov knew the major contact as **K**, or **KLOD/CLODE**.

Clayton was born in New Zealand and in 1931 settled in Melbourne, Australia. He sold bags and travel goods wholesale. He was much impressed with the widespread misery accompanying the 1930s Great Depression, and joined the CPA.

A regular soapbox speaker in public, Clayton was arrested in 1938 for protesting against the politics of allowing the visit to Australia of a Nazi yachtsman. In 1939 he traveled north to live in Sydney, where he helped distribute the *Workers Weekly*. Those who knew him saw a ruthless, dogmatic, puzzling, and secretive character.

In June 1940 the National Security Act in Australia banned the Communist and Fascist parties. Clayton was nabbed immediately in a police raid and was kept under investigation, but he was rarely seen again because he went underground to protect himself and to further the party's interests. He married Helen Lane, a descendant of William Lane, who in June 1893 had led the Australian group seeking to establish a socialist utopia in Paraguay. She divorced Clayton in 1945, and he cared for Shirley Hallett, Clayton's best friend, until her death in February 1946.

Clayton went underground again in 1947 to organize the CPA apparatus, for fear that rampant anti-Communism would again ensure the party was banned. Investigation of him continued, and it was found that he was a member of the CPA's Central Control Commission, the internal guardian of the CPA.

Underground, Clayton drew together a small group of CPA members who could provide accommodations, false addresses, cars, **dead-letter boxes**, **safe houses**, concealed tunnels and similar places, and transmitters and other items and services needed to run a clandestine operation. At one point the group had two small cells in the local police force and the Australian army. One of the members gave Clayton a copy of a report on his secret investigations, thereby revealing the person inside the CPA who was an informer. By 1950 Clayton, like Ian Milner (1911–1991) and Jim Hall, was suspected by ASIO of helping Soviet espionage.

In May 1954 Clayton came out of hiding and appeared at the Royal Commission on Espionage, the Australian government's response to Vladimir Petrov's defection in April. Clayton could not be easily found because he was hiding on a farm near Milton in New South Wales. At the inquiry Clayton was asked only nine questions; he carefully denied he had ever met anyone at the Russian embassy. He agreed that in the past he had used different addresses, but only for lawful activities. He claimed that he could not recall ever having met either Jim Hill (Ted Hill's brother) or Ian Milner. Afterward Clayton disappeared again.

In 1956 Clayton married Peace Gowland. In the following year he was ill, and was apparently becoming an alcoholic. He had dwindling support in the CPA, and to ASIO it appeared the Soviets might want him out of Australia, for fear that he might expose the network of spies which ASIO suspected still operated in the government's External Affairs Department. ASIO then began Operation PIGEON to find and convict Clayton.

See also OPERATION PIGEON

Sources: Barnett, Harvey, *Tale of the Scorpion: The World of Spies and Terrorists in Australia—An Intelligence Officer's Candid Story* (South Melbourne: Sun Books, 1989); Fitzgerald, Ross, "Disillusion with Life under the Hammer and Sickle," *The Weekend Australian* (Canberra), 3–4 April (2004); Inquirer 31; Manne, Robert, *The Petrov Affair: Politics and Espionage* (Sydney: Pergamon, 1987); McKnight, David, *Australia's Spies and Their Secrets* (St Leonards, NSW: Allen and Unwin, 1994); Smith, Wayne, "The Truth That Came in from the Cold," *The Weekend Australian* (Canberra), 3–4 April (2004), p 31

COHEN, LEONTINA (1913–1992), AND **COHEN, MORRIS** (1905–1995). Morris Cohen and his wife, Leontina ("Lona"), were also known in Britain as Peter Kroger (1910–1995) and his wife, Helen (1913–1992). They were two of the most important

American-born **illegals** to serve the **U.S.S.R.** in both the United States and Great Britain.

Morris Cohen was probably recruited as a Soviet **agent** by Alexander Orlov while serving the International Brigades during the **Spanish Civil War**. After marrying Leontina, he easily persuaded her to serve the Communist cause as well. Their work was interrupted in 1942, when Morris was drafted into the army; it resumed in 1945 when Lona worked as a Soviet courier, passing to her handlers in New York **atom bomb** secrets she obtained from Ted Hall (1925–1999) in **Los Alamos**, New Mexico, and from agents in the Canadian Chalk River atomic research center.

In 1946, following the defection of Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963), Moscow deactivated the Cohens; they were later reactivated after traveling to Paris. In 1949, Morris and Lona were part of William Fisher's (1902–1971) network. The group also included Ted Hall, by now a Ph.D. student at the University of Chicago. He was planning to break with Moscow and wanted to work for the Progressive party's presidential candidate, **Henry A. Wallace** (1882–1965). The Cohens persuaded Hall to remain loyal to the U.S.S.R.

When Julius Rosenberg (1918–1953) and his wife, Ethel (1916–1953), were arrested in June and August 1950, the Cohens were instructed to leave the United States immediately and fled to Mexico, where the **KGB** network arranged for them to travel by a circuitous route to Prague until they finally reached Moscow. They changed their identities and were carefully trained for sophisticated espionage operations before being sent to Great Britain.

In 1954 a Soviet agent at the New Zealand consulate in Paris, Paddy Costello, a communist who had been recruited at Cambridge University, and would later become a professor of Russian at Manchester University, provided the Cohens with authentic New Zealand passports: Morris Cohen became Peter Kroger, from Gisborne, New Zealand; Lona was Helen Kroger, from Boyle, Alberta. Peter's cover was that of an antiquarian book dealer.

When they reached Britain, the Cohens established themselves as a convivial pair, well-liked and highly amusing socially. For Russia they were radio operators; they secreted their equipment in a bungalow in Ruislip, Middlesex. The Cohens were members of what later became known as the Portland spy ring, headed by Gordon Arthur Lonsdale (1922–1970), the Russian born agent whose real name was Konon Molody. When Lonsdale was caught and imprisoned in 1961, after four years of successful espionage, the Krogers got 20 years each; their accomplices Harry Houghton (1906–?) and his mistress whom he later married in 1971, Ethel Gee (1914–?), got 15 years each. They were all caught after being betrayed by the Polish defector Michal Goleniewski (1922–1993). The Cohens were freed in a 1969 spy exchange for the British lecturer Gerald Brooke. For services to the U.S.S.R. the Cohens were awarded the Order of the Red Star, a well-furnished apartment in Moscow, and the enduring respect of the KGB.

The KGB spread the rumor that the Krogers were Poles and had returned to Poland, where Peter was an academic in a university English department. In 1971 George Blake (1922–) met Peter briefly on the street in Moscow. They had known each other in Wormwood Scrubs Prison in the early 1960s. The Cohens gave several interviews under the careful supervision of their KGB handlers. In 1992, Lona died, aged 80; in 1995 Morris, aged 90, died. President **Boris Yeltsin** (1931–2007) made Morris a Hero of the Russian Federation.

See also BENTLEY, ELIZABETH; FISHER, VILYAM; GEE, ELIZABETH ETHEL; HALL, THEODORE; HOUGHTON, HARRY; MOLODY, KONON

Sources: Albright, Joseph, and Marcia Kunstel, *Bombshell: The Secret Story of America's Unknown Atomic Spy Conspiracy* (New York: Times Books, 1997); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Chikov, Vladimir and Gary Kern, *Stalin's KGB File No. 13676*, Unpublished manuscript; Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: William Morrow, 1987); Frolík, Joseph, *The Frolík Defection* (London: Leo Cooper, 1975); Sibley, Katherine A S, *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004)

COLBY, WILLIAM EGAN (1920–1996). William E. Colby was the head of the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** in the mid-1970s, and for a short time endured the disgrace attaching to the U.S. Congress's investigations of the alleged inappropriateness and possible illegality of the CIA's past activities.

Colby graduated from Princeton in 1940, served in the **OSS** during World War II, and in 1944 was parachuted as a Jedburgh into German-occupied France, where he commanded a team of saboteurs. The OSS was disbanded in September 1945. In 1947 Colby finished his postgraduate degree in law at Columbia University, and in 1950 joined the CIA. He served the CIA at U.S. embassies in Sweden (1951–1953), Italy (1953–1958), and South Vietnam (1959–1962). In 1962 he was recalled to CIA in Washington, where as chief of the Far East Division, he directed Operation PHOENIX, a pacification program during the **Vietnam War** from 1962 through 1967. In September 1973 Colby was appointed director of the CIA.

As head of the CIA, Colby's career was dominated by allegations in the *New York Times*, in December 1974, that in the past the CIA had probably conducted illegal activities. Inside the CIA these were known as the **"family jewels."** Colby studied evidence for them carefully, and then cooperated with Congressional enquiries into the appropriateness and possible illegality of CIA clandestine operations, such as its apparent intrusion into domestic espionage, and the assassination of foreign leaders. As a result the CIA was brought under greater government control, and many conservative political leaders bitterly criticized Colby for allowing this to happen.

In 1976 President **Gerald Ford** (1913–2006) replaced Colby with **George H. W. Bush** (1924–), who later became Vice President under **Ronald Reagan** (1911–2004), and President for one term.

After leaving the CIA, Colby worked actively on arms reduction around the world. His memoirs were published as *Honorable Men* (1978) and *Lost Victory* (1989). He died while boating alone in Maryland.

Sources: Colby, William, with and Peter Forbath, *Honorable Men: My Life in the CIA* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1978); Prados, John, *Lost Crusader: The Secret Wars of CIA Director William Colby* (London: Oxford University Press, 2003)

CONNOCK, MICHAEL (1934–). Michael Connock was a British journalist who almost became a spy.

Connock graduated from Oxford University; failed, due to intense competition, to secure employment in the British foreign service; and in 1957 joined the *Financial Times* (his first job), and later the *Daily Express*; and returned to the *Financial Times* to write a diary column in 1961. When it became clear to his employers that he was familiar with Russian, he was offered the job of Soviet and East European correspondent for the *Financial Times*. He made many contacts in East Europe and became fond of a married woman, Anna Kowalski, and once was in Russia with her. His wife said that she feared he would find someone in Poland, and finish like Greville Wynne (1919–1990), the businessman spy. Curiously enough, in November 1962 Connock was staying in the same hotel in Budapest as Wynn on the night he was arrested.

For eight years Connock was a correspondent; early in 1969 he went to Poland to collect political and economic information, and to study the country's Jewish problem. His main contact was with the Polish Chamber of Commerce, where three men arranged to discuss his writing a newspaper article on Polish fishing trawlers. They met, and took a train for the coastal town of Sopot, where he was to stay at the Grand Hotel. He was met there by two men, driven to the hotel, and, finding it overbooked, was driven toward Gdynia. The car stopped, and the men told him they were from the "security apparatus" took him to a nearby office. He feared that he might be imprisoned. However, he was brought food and drink, was addressed as "Panie Connock," was interrogated as to his identity and background, and was promised no harm would come to him. They were from the Polish Secret Service. They wanted to know how he had learned Polish and Russian. Was he in contact with the British intelligence services? While Connock was being plied with more food and brandy, they questioned him further and promised help if he helped them. It seemed they already knew much about him, and were preparing to blackmail him. He told them of his contacts, and his affection for Anna Kowalski. Recently he had seen her, but could do so no longer because her husband told him that any association she had with a foreigner would put her in hazard with Polish authorities.

Connock's interrogators didn't believe the details of his story and accused him of breaking up families, and produced letters from Anna's family asking the Polish Ministry of Foreign Affairs to stop him from visiting Poland. If they were acted upon, he was told, he would lose his right to visit Poland. Clearly blackmail was central to this interrogation. Connock decided that he would do whatever he was asked, then return to Britain and make a public statement about how he had been blackmailed into espionage.

Connock signed an agreement to cooperate on many matters, including counterintelligence. In return some expenses would be paid, and he was given an envelope of innocuous photographs of himself and Anna as tourists.

Returning to the Grand Hotel, Connock found it now had a room for him. He worried that the Polish secret service might think that he was attempting to trick them and imagined the trouble he would have to endure on his return home. His employers dismissed him and gave him 16 months salary due under terms of his contract. Connock wrote the story of how he almost became a spy and had it published around the world.

Source: Connock, Michael, "They Tried to Make Me Spy," *The Age* (Melbourne), March 17, 1969, p. 6

COPELAND, MILES (1916–1991). Miles Copeland was born in Birmingham, Alabama, the son of a doctor. After attending college he started as a trumpet player in the big bands, among them the Glenn Miller orchestra. After Pearl Harbor he joined the **Office of Strategic Services (OSS)**, just as William J. Donovan was creating his new team. During the war he married a British **SOE** agent, Lorraine Adie, and became an ardent Anglophile.

In 1947 he joined the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. He was stationed in the Middle East and his first foreign location was Damascus, Syria, from where he became involved in many operations in other surrounding countries. In 1953 he took an active part in Operation AJAX, which ousted Mohammed Mossadegh as prime minister of Iran and brought back the Shah. In that same year he resigned from the CIA but remained involved under non-official cover and worked as an advertising executive in Egypt where he maintained contact with Colonel Gamal Abdel Nasser, whom he helped in his overthrow of General Mohammed Neguib.

In 1955 Copeland was officially back in the CIA and became instrumental in opposing the policy of Great Britain and France during the Suez Crisis of 1956, thereby reducing their influence. He was operating with the full support of Allen Dulles and his brother, Secretary of State John Foster Dulles, in their Arab policy in the Middle East. After the violent overthrow of the monarchy in Iraq in July 1958, he became involved in undermining the revolutionary and pro-Communist regime of Colonel Abdul Karim Qassim and threw his support to Saddam Hussein and the Ba'ath party when Hussein attempted to assassinate Qassim, who was finally overthrown in 1963.

Later on Copeland was involved in the coup attempt against President Kwame Nkrumah of Ghana. He remained a strong supporter of Israel and the moderate Arab regimes.

Sources: Copeland, Miles, *The Game of Nations: The Amoralty of Power Politics* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1970); Copeland, Miles, *Without Cloak or Dagger: The Truth About the New Espionage* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1974); Copeland, Miles, *Beyond Cloak and Dagger: Inside the CIA* (New York: Pinnacle, 1975); Copeland, Miles, *The Game Player. Confessions of the CIA's Original Political Operative* (London: Aurum, 1989); Meyer, Karl and Shareen Blair Brysac, *The Invention of the Modern Middle East* (New York: Norton, 2008)

COPLON, JUDITH (1922–). Shortly after World War II, Judith Coplon worked for the Soviets while an employee in the Justice Department. She was caught and tried, twice, and was set free both times.

Coplon was born into an old American-Jewish family, and was recruited by the Soviets when she became a Communist while at Barnard College in 1944. She worked as a political analyst in the New York office of the U.S. Justice Department (May 1948). She worked so well in the Foreign Agents Registration Section that she was promoted to the Washington office.

In December 1949, a secret source, probably VENONA, found that the Soviets were getting secret information from the Justice Department. It seems the information came from a woman who until recently had worked in New York and now was in Washington. Coplon was immediately a suspect.

A tap was put on Coplon's phone at home and in her office; all mail to and from her was examined; visitors she met were photographed, and people she spoke with were checked out; she was followed closely, and she may have had her home bugged as well as her office. She was under full surveillance by Robert Lamphere (1918–2002), who was responsible for catching her.

Coplon gave her neighbors the impression she was a quiet and refined young woman who had no boyfriends. In fact, FBI surveillance showed that men did visit her apartment. Once Coplon asked her supervisor to show her the list of Soviet **agents** operating in the United States. He reported the request to the FBI and managed to put her off for the time being.

Walter Lamphere decided set Coplon up by producing a fake letter that appeared to be highly secret. When given the assignment to check out people whose names appeared in the fake letter, she asked for leave over a long weekend, and her supervisor agreed. She was followed closely. She tried to ensure she was not being followed, and once she felt satisfied that she was not, she met her handler, Valentin Gubitchev, an engineer who was employed in the Architectural Department of the United Nations, at a jewelry shop. He worked at the Soviet consulate. When they parted, the FBI followed him and observed his regular use of counterespionage techniques normally employed to prevent being observed and followed.

At work Judith Coplon was transferred to another office: she asked why, and was assured she was the best person for the new tasks allocated to her position. Nevertheless, she still appeared in her original office in Washington. A month later Coplon asked for time off for another long weekend. She was granted permission and she followed the same procedure, meeting her handler, who once again appeared to be using countersurveillance techniques. One month later, with another fake document, she followed the same procedure; this time the FBI arrested her and her Soviet handler.

Nothing incriminating was found on the Soviet handler, but in Coplon's purse there were copies of many secret documents, including the fake document used to trap her. Both defendants said they had had evidence planted on them by the FBI.

Nevertheless, Coplon was found guilty of espionage, and her handler was declared persona non grata. Apparently Coplon was in love with her handler, and he had promised to marry her when he got his divorce. She was released on bail pending her appeal. She immediately married her lawyer instead!

Coplon was tried twice; once in New York and once in Washington. The New York conviction was overturned because there had been no warrant for her arrest. The second conviction was reversed because a conversation between her and her lawyer had been unlawfully recorded. Judy Coplon avoided a jail term of 15 years and settled down to the life of a suburban housewife. Her guilt was corroborated in the 1990s with the release of selected Soviet archives and by Oleg Tsarev.

Later, J. Edgar Hoover would call this case one of the biggest disasters in the history of the FBI. The case was known in FBI circles as “the Punch-and-Judy Show.”

See also LAMPHERE, ROBERT

Sources: Anonymous, “A Spy Catcher Who Broke the Soviet Codes: Robert Joseph Lamphere, Spy Catcher, 14-2-1918–7-1-2002,” *The Age* (Melbourne), February 2, 2002, Obituaries, p. 9 (first published in *New York Times*); Cook, Fred J., *The FBI Nobody Knows* (New York: Macmillan, 1964); Gentry, Curt, J., *Edgar Hoover: The Man and His Secrets* (New York: Norton, 1991); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Mitchell, Marcia, and Thomas Mitchell, *The Spy Who Seduced America: The Judith Coplon Story* (Montpelier: Invisible Cities Press, 2002); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1987); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Whitehead, Donald, *The FBI Story* (New York: Random House, 1956); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999).

COT, PIERRE (1895–1977). Born in Grenoble in Savoy, from a catholic conservative family, Pierre Cot became an admirer of Aristide Briand after World War I and was first elected to the French parliament in 1928 as a Radical Socialist. In 1932 he was appointed Under Secretary for Foreign Affairs in the short-lived cabinet of Joseph Paul-Boncour. In 1933 he met Willi Münzenberg, the **Comintern** agent who was expert at manipulating the press in Western Europe between the two world wars.

When Edouard Daladier became prime minister in January 1933, Pierre Cot was Minister of Air and is credited with setting up the national airline, Air France. He also visited the **U.S.S.R.** and wrote a very favorable report on the Soviet aeronautics industry. The Daladier government was forced to resign in the wake of the Stavisky Affair and the anti-parliamentary riots of February 6, 1934. Cot would remain out of government until the Popular Front victory in May–June 1936, when he returned as Minister of Air in the government of Léon Blum and nationalized the aeronautics industry. His staff included Jean Moulin, the future hero of the French Resistance. When the **Spanish Civil War** broke out in July 1936 the French Air Ministry became the main conduit for clandestine arms shipments to the Spanish Republicans and Cot drew closer to the French Communist party. He was in contact with the Soviet espionage apparatus before 1939 as Walter Krivitsky revealed and had the code-name DAEDALUS, but the kind of information he provided remains

unclear. At one point Krivitsky, who was based in The Hague and traveled often to Paris, obtained the blueprints of a new French submarine and it is thought that these came through a contact provided by his agent DAEDALUS.

The controversy generated by Pierre Cot's pro-Republican Spain activities in part led to the break up of the Popular Front coalition and the fall of the cabinet of Léon Blum in June 1937. When Blum formed a new cabinet in March 1938, Cot became Minister of Commerce. The second Blum government lasted only two months and was in effect the last of the Popular Front cabinets. Throughout the 1930s Pierre Cot was co-president of the *Rassemblement universel pour la paix* (RUP), or the International Peace Campaign, with Lord Robert Cecil, conservative Member of Parliament and League of Nations promoter in Great Britain as president. The RUP also included several Communists loyal to the Comintern and William E. Dodd, the son of U.S. ambassador to Berlin and brother of Martha Dodd, herself soon to become a Soviet agent. The fact that Pierre Cot was an active agent is confirmed by the VENONA decrypts. In 1938 he rejected the Munich Agreements and left the Radical Socialist party and in August 1939 he condemned the German-Soviet Non-Aggression Pact as one of Stalin's mistakes.

During the fall of France in June 1940 Cot fled to England using a diplomatic passport issued to him by the Quai d'Orsay. De Gaulle and his entourage did not welcome Cot into the Free French fold because of his reputation as a pro-Communist fellow traveler and he quickly moved on to the United States. The Vichy government promptly stripped Cot of all his titles and of French nationality and he spent much of his time at the Library of Congress writing his book, *Le Procès de la République* (1944). He also launched a magazine, *Free World*, and was lecturing at Yale and in New York. In 1941 he was in contact with Martha Dodd, who introduced him to Vassili Zarubin, *aka* Zubilin, the **NKVD** station chief in Washington D.C., who was his **case officer** until he returned to Moscow in 1944. The information provided by Cot, who was recruited in July 1942, related to the French community in the U.S. and a whole series of political surveys and reports written by Cot on various subjects.

During the early part of the war and occupation of France Cot remained in close contact with Jean Moulin, who at one point was thinking of coming to America but then opted, without much enthusiasm, to join the Gaullist Free French in London. In 1943 in Algiers he was appointed by General de Gaulle to the advisory assembly; in 1944 he traveled to Moscow to secure recognition for the French Provisional Government. Elected to parliament in 1945 as a republican even though he was always thought of correctly as a Communist party fellow-traveler, Cot was defeated in 1958 and reelected in 1967. He was finally defeated in 1968 and died in 1977.

His son Jean-Pierre Cot was a minister in the Socialist government of Pierre Mauroy in 1981.

The controversy about Pierre Cot was touched off by those taking on the defense of his memory and by his son.

See also: KRIVITSKY, WALTER G.; VENONA PROJECT

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vassili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Fourcade, Olivier, *La République secrète* (Paris: Nouveau Monde, 2008); Henri-Christian Giraud, *De Gaulle et les communistes vols. I and II* (Paris: Albin Michel, 1989); Janson, Sabine, *Pierre Cot. Un antifasciste libéral* (Paris: Fayard, 2002); Kern, Gary, *A Death in Washington. Walter G. Krivitsky and the Stalin Terror* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004); Wolton, Thierry, *Le Grand recrutement* (Paris: Grasset, 1993)

CRABB AFFAIR (1956–1957). The Crabb Affair was a British political-intelligence scandal involving the disappearance of an expert underwater saboteur, Commander Lionel Phillip Kenneth “Buster” (sometimes spelled Crabbe) (1909–1956), whose services were eagerly sought for salvaging sunken vessels in the 1950s.

Nicholas Elliott (1916–1994), a long-serving **MI6** officer who headed a special naval section of Britain’s Naval Intelligence Division (NID), agreed to discover, for Rear Admiral John Inglis, information about the propeller design of the very fast Russian cruiser *Ordzhonikidze*. It had brought **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1971) and **Nikolai Bulganin** (1895–1975) to the United Kingdom on a friendly state visit.

The new British prime minister, Sir Anthony Eden (1897–1977), was eager to reduce the hostility between Britain and Russia, and forbade both **MI5** and **MI6** to undertake any intelligence operations against the Russians. Neither intelligence agency took him seriously. They had already bugged the visitors’ accommodation at Claridge’s Hotel, and would discover whatever they could about the very fast cruiser.

The British Admiralty wanted to know if the Soviet ship was fitted with an anti-sonar device (AGOUTI) that reduced underwater noise. For the job Nicholas Elliott decided to use a freelance frogman—in case anything went wrong—and chose the retired Royal Navy commander “Buster” Crabb. **MI5** and **MI6** officers planned the operation.

On April 19, 1956, Crabb dived, and never returned. The Soviets on board the cruiser reported a frogman wearing a diving suit near the ship. Before any cover story could be prepared, the rear admiral from the *Ordzhonikidze* asked Britain’s Rear Admiral Philip Burnett for an explanation.

The Russians knew what had happened and spent the day asking unanswerable questions, enjoying the embarrassment of the British naval chiefs who had not been told of the operation. Quickly the **MI6** officers went to Crabb’s hotel, paid his bill, and collected his belongings. Two days later a policeman went back to the hotel and tore out the registration pages relating to Crabb. At a press conference shortly afterward, Khrushchev alluded amusingly to underwater problems, and soon the story was in the newspapers.

The British secret services tried to conceal the truth with a lie about Crabb’s work in a bay three miles away. This **disinformation** led to embarrassing questions in Parliament. The Russians lost interest in the affair after Anthony Eden was forced

to admit that without official approval an underwater operation had been conducted against the Russian ship.

What happened is not securely known. It is likely that the Russians had been informed well before they got to England, and Russian frogmen were waiting for Crabb, caught him, and took him on board the *Ordzhońikidze*. One story is that after he was caught, Crabb died in the ship's sick bay. Others stories suggest that Crabb was alive for months afterward. In June 1957 a fisherman found a body with no hands or head. It was not Crabb's. Security officers forced a man who knew Crabb to say it was his body. The body was then officially buried as Crabb's.

But the story that he was alive would not die. Was it true that he was seen in Russia, living under another name and training frogmen for the Russian navy? A Russian sea captain said that Crabb had given him a message for his fiancée. This story came from Captain R. Melkov, master of the Russian vessel *Kolpino*, then at dock in London. In May 1968 Melkov was found shot dead in his cabin—verdict, suicide.

The Crabb Affair caused dissension between the prime minister and the MI6 chief, Major General Sir John Sinclair, who was forced to resign. Also, the scandal so affected the special relationship between the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** and MI6, that the planned **U-2 spy flights** that were to originate from Lakenheath, England, under cover as weather reconnaissance flights, had to be moved to Wiesbaden in West Germany.

See also CRABB, LIONEL; ELLIOTT, JOHN NICHOLAS

Sources: Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: William Morrow, 1987); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995); Rusbridger, James, *The Intelligence Game: The Illusions and Delusions of International Espionage* (London: Bodley Head, 1989); West, Nigel, *A Matter of Trust* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1982); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spycatcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1987)

CRABB, LIONEL PHILLIP “BUSTER” (1910–1956). “Buster Crabb” was an expert underwater saboteur and an outstanding frogman; he was allegedly found headless after a failed attempt to examine a Soviet vessel while it was in a British harbor.

Crabb (sometimes spelled Crabbe) was born into a poor family and received little education. At the age of eight years he became interested in the navy and longed to go to sea; a few years later he joined the British merchant marine. He traveled the Far East and at one time spied for **Chiang Kai-shek** (1887–1975).

In 1940 Crabb attempted to enlist in the Royal Navy, but was rejected because of his poor eyesight. However, he managed to convince the recruitment officers that he would make a good underwater bomb disposal officer, and he was accepted and commissioned in 1941. Off Gibraltar he cleared delayed-action limpet mines from the hulls of British warships. He became the Royal Navy's most notable frogman, and received the George Medal and an **OBE**. On Italy's surrender, its frogmen refused to comply with the conventions of war unless they surrendered to Lieutenant

Commander Lionel Crabb. He had helped salvage the submarines HMS *Affray* and HMS *Truculent*.

According to one report Crabb secretly examined the hull of a Soviet cruiser that was in Portsmouth harbor at the time of the coronation of Queen Elizabeth II (June 1953).

Crabb retired from the Royal Navy in 1955, a heavy drinker and smoker. He found few underwater jobs. He was a consultant to the makers of the film *Cockleshell Heroes*. In April 1956 he went to Portsmouth with his fiancée, Patricia Rose (d. 1987), whom he had told about his next mission. When they returned to London, Crabb was met by two MI6 officers, and plans were made for him to visit the HMS *Vernon*, the Royal Navy's diving center. There he made plans to use oxygen equipment to examine underwater the special propeller design of the very fast visiting Russian cruiser, *Ordzhonikidze*. Such equipment would leave no trail of bubbles to disclose its presence underwater.

On April 19 Crabb set off for the Russian cruiser, and was never seen alive again. The Naval Intelligence Division (NID) searched for him unsuccessfully, and in the middle of May a scandal surrounded his disappearance. In June 1957 a headless body, with no hands, was found near Chichester harbor, and it was stated officially that the corpse was that of Crabb.

In 1972 Harry Houghton (1906–?) wrote that Crabb got into difficulties underwater; was captured by the Russians and brought unconscious, due to lack of oxygen, on board the Russian cruiser; and died shortly afterward, on April 19.

See also CRABB AFFAIR

Sources: Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: William Morrow, 1987); Houghton, Harry, *Operation Portland: The Autobiography of a Spy* (London: Rupert Hart-Davis, 1972); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Rusbridger, James, *The Intelligence Game: The Illusions and Delusions of International Espionage* (London: Bodley Head, 1989)

CUBAN MISSILE CRISIS (1962). For two weeks in October 1962, the world appeared to be at the edge of another world war when the United States found clear evidence of Russian intercontinental ballistic missiles in Cuba, 90 miles from the coast of the United States.

In March 1962 Fidel Castro Ruz (1927–), the dictator of Cuba, had the **KGB** begin to establish revolutions in Latin America from a base in Havana. In May, **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1971) decided to establish a missile base in Cuba, which he thought would impress the United States with the Soviets' missile power, deter the United States from aiming a first strike, and, at the same time, make a dramatic gesture in support of Cuba's Communist dictator.

Russia assumed the United States could not detect a missile base until it was too late to do anything. This was false, because **U-2 spy flights** could photograph and identify military installations, and because Oleg Penkovsky (1919–1963) had given the United States the Russian plans of missile bases that eliminated any doubts about the precision of U-2 spy plane photography.

In May 1961, the President's brother, Robert Kennedy (1925–1968), and Georgi Bolshakov, a KGB agent working as a journalist, began regular meetings. Robert Kennedy, impressed by the Russian's honesty, probably did not know he was dealing with a KGB agent. Bolshakov persuaded Robert Kennedy that President **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963) and Nikita Khrushchev should speak frankly to each other through Robert and himself. In this way a back channel was established between the two leaders.

In October 1962, the U-2 spy planes revealed the presence of the Cuban missile bases. Robert Kennedy felt sure that Bolshakov knew of the missiles, but Bolshakov denied any knowledge of them. It appears the back channel was being used to conceal the arming of Cuba and not to extend a cooperative relationship between the **Cold War** adversaries. And when President Kennedy found in fact that missiles *were* in Cuba, he felt personally deceived by the Russian leader and his go-between. The contact was ended, Bolshakov was replaced, and the crisis worsened. A war seemed imminent. The establishment of a secret back channel by ABC-TV journalist John Scali and KGB Washington station chief Alexander Feklisov was also instrumental in avoiding a total breakdown in communications between Kennedy and Khrushchev.

On October 28, after last-minute negotiations and a secret deal, Khrushchev announced that all missile bases in Cuba would be closed. This made it appear to the Americans and their allies that President Kennedy was a strong leader who had outsmarted Khrushchev.

In fact, the Russians maintained a spy base outside Havana, which they used to monitor U.S. communications until it was dismantled in 2002. In 1978, for the first time, details became known of the 1962 deal between Kennedy and Khrushchev: the latter would cease arming Cuba if Kennedy took the U.S. missiles out of Turkey. This appeared in Arthur Schlesinger, Jr.'s, book on Robert Kennedy.

In 1998 Robert MacNamara, a leading adviser to John F. Kennedy in 1962, and Schlesinger met the Russian general who had been in charge at the time of the Cuban Missile Crisis, and they learned that there had been far more deadly warheads established in Cuba than the Americans had known about in 1962.

See also PENKOVSKY, OLEG

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Ash, Timothy Garton, *The Bear in the Backyard: Moscow's Caribbean Strategy* (Lexington, MA: Lexington Books, 1987); Brugioni, Dino, *Eyeball to Eyeball: The Inside Story of the Cuban Missile Crisis* (New York: Random House, 1991); Eubank, Keith, *The Missile Crisis in Cuba* (New York: Krieger, 2000); Frankel, Max, "Learning from the Missile Crisis," *Smithsonian* 33 (October 2002): 52–56, 57, 61–62; Nathan, James A., *Anatomy of the Cuban Missile Crisis* (Westport, CT: Greenwood, 2000); Reuters, "Russian Spy Base Closes in Cuba After 40 Years," *The Age*, January 28, 2002, p. 7; Scott, Len, "Espionage and the Cold War: Oleg Penkovsky and the Cuban Missile Crisis," *Intelligence and National Security* 14 (1999): 23–47; Usowski, Peter S., "John McCone and the Cuban Missile Crisis: A Persistent Approach to the Intelligence Policy Relationship," *International Journal of Intelligence* 2 (1989): 547–576; Feklisov, Alexander, and Sergei Kostin, *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs*. (New York: Enigma Books, 2004)

CURRIE, LAUCHLIN (1900–1993). Lauchlin Currie, a high-ranking adviser in the White House during Franklin D. Roosevelt's (1882–1945) administration, was named as a Soviet spy by Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963). He denied this, and dismissed all further allegations for the rest of his life. Recent evidence suggests that at best he carefully selected what he thought the Soviets might want to know and, at the beginning of the **Cold War**, for which he had his own agenda of personal diplomacy, provided information to three friends he knew were Soviet **agents**.

Lauchlin Currie was born in Nova Scotia, was educated at the London School of Economics, and as a postgraduate scholar studied economics at Harvard. He became a U.S. citizen in 1934, and worked with Harry Dexter White (1892–1948) at the U.S. Treasury in the Department of Research and Statistics; later he moved to the Federal Reserve Board. In 1939 Currie joined the Roosevelt administration as an economic adviser. He was an eclectic, liberal planner, and anticipated John Maynard Keynes's (1883–1946) contributions to economics.

In September 1939, after the Russians and Nazis had signed their nonaggression treaty in August, Whittaker Chambers (1901–1961) gave a list of people to the anti-Communist intelligence adviser to the U.S. president and Secretary of State **Adolf A. Berle** (1895–1971). The people on the list had supplied information for the Soviets over the previous 10 years. Currie's name was on that list, along with Alger Hiss (1904–1996) and Harry Dexter White.

In 1940 Currie met and worked with Nathan Silvermaster (fl. 1935–1946) on a labor problem; both knew George Silverman (fl. 1940s). In January 1942 the **NKGB** leadership wanted both William Ludwig Ullman (1908–1993) and Nathan Silvermaster to continue their efforts to recruit their colleague Currie, who at this time was an adviser to the White House. That year he defended the character of Nathan Silvermaster, whose loyalty was being investigated by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**; he also went to China as Franklin Roosevelt's personal representative to discuss China's economy with the Nationalist government. Some scholars asked whether or not he knew Silvermaster and Silverman were spies. He did; and he informed Silverman of the U.S. attempts to break a Soviet code, though he did not say which one.

In October 1943 Currie, who was by this time an influential figure in the White House, managed to get another investigation of Silvermaster stopped. In the summer of 1944 he informed his Soviet contacts of the differing views held by Charles de Gaulle (1890–1970) and Franklin D. Roosevelt over the international status of France's colonies, which included Indochina, after Japan was defeated; also, he said Roosevelt would find the Soviet conditions regarding the Polish-Soviet border acceptable. In 1945 **Harry S. Truman** (1884–1972) had Currie removed as a presidential adviser.

When Kim Philby (1912–1988) informed his Soviet masters of Elizabeth Bentley's betrayal in November 1945, the NKGB froze all contact with her, and among the code names they listed was PAGE, Currie's **code name**.

Currie appeared voluntarily in 1948 before the **House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC)**, and impressed **Richard Nixon** (1913–1994) with his fervent loyalty to the United States and his dignified denial of Elizabeth Bentley's assertions that he had spied for the Soviets. He said he never knew anyone had taken his statements and provided them to a foreign power. For some years the FBI had a minor interest in following him.

In the middle of 1949, after his appearance before the HUAC, Currie went to Colombia and reported on the economy for the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development (World Bank). Later, outside Bogotá, Colombia, he bought a cattle ranch, and in 1953 divorced his wife and married a Colombian. He took out Colombian citizenship in 1958, and in 1986 again dismissed statements that he had ever been a spy for the Soviets.

Recent evidence shows that Currie told the Soviets about the U.S. code-breaking, sought to prevent U.S.-Soviet conflict, and had his own agenda of personal diplomacy. Carefully selecting what he thought the Soviets might want to know, he provided information to friends whom he knew to be Soviet agents. After World War II these liberally motivated actions brought him down.

See also BENTLEY, ELIZABETH; CHAMBERS, WHITTAKER; HISS, ALGER; SILVERMAN, A. GEORGE; SILVERMASTER, NATHAN; WHITE, HARRY DEXTER

Sources: Benson, Robert Louis, and Michael Warner, eds., *Venona: Soviet Espionage and the American Response, 1939–1957* (Washington, D.C.: National Security Agency and Central Intelligence Agency, 1996); Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1999); Olmstead, Kathryn, *Red Spy Queen: A Biography of Elizabeth Bentley* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2002); Sandilands, Roger, *The Life and Political Economy of Lauchlin Currie: New Dealer and Development Economist* (Durham, NC: Duke University Press, 1990); Sandilands, Roger, "Guilty by Association? Lauchlin Currie's Alleged Involvement with Washington Economists in Soviet Espionage," *History of Political Economy* 32 (2000): 473–515; Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999); Schecter, Jerrold and Leona, *Sacred Secrets: How Soviet Intelligence Operations Changed American History* (Washington: Brassey's, 2002)

D

DANILOFF AFFAIR (1985). The Daniloff Affair involved the secret **tit-for-tat** exchange between the United States and the **U.S.S.R.** of alleged spies and dissidents, the possibility of canceling the first summit involving President **Ronald Reagan** (1911–2004) and Mikhail Gorbachev (1931–), and the U.S. allegations that too many of the Soviet UN delegates were engaging in espionage.

In January 1985 Nicholas Daniloff, a *U.S. News & World Report* correspondent in Moscow, found a letter in his mailbox from a dissident Roman Catholic priest, Father Roman. Inside the letter was a message to William Casey (1913–1987), which Daniloff took to the U.S. embassy and gave to the Second Secretary—who was also a **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** officer—along with the phone number of the priest.

In May 1986 Daniloff was arrested by the **KGB** and charged with espionage. He was chosen in response to the arrest in New York of Gennadi Zakharov, a Soviet spy with the cover of a UN officer.

Father Roman was a KGB plant. The CIA officer at the U.S. embassy made an error when he mentioned that a journalist had brought the letter to the embassy. This error had identified Daniloff.

If Nicholas Daniloff were to be tried, it would appear at the trial that he had known a CIA officer and had worked with him, and this would damage the reputation of the United States.

The United States and the U.S.S.R. bargained, and finally struck a deal. Daniloff was set free; the next day Zakharov was freed in an exchange that the U.S. president denied was a trade; and the dissident Yuri Orlov and his wife were permitted to leave the U.S.S.R.

Source: Wise, David, *The Spy Who Got Away: The Inside Story of the CIA Agent Who Betrayed His Country* (London: Fontana/Collins, 1988)

DAWE, AMOS (1935–). Amos Dawe was an unwilling **KGB** agent and clever Hong Kong businessman who was drawn into a KGB plan to get control of U.S. technology in **Silicon Valley**, California.

Dawe's origins are obscure. As a young man he had a sharp eye, and rose rapidly from poverty to enormous wealth. It was widely held that he controlled 200 companies in six Asian nations, but in truth he had bribed his auditors, and only a few people knew that he was almost bankrupt in the early 1970s. Among those

people were Vachislav Rhyhov (fl. 1974–1975), who managed the Singapore branch of Moscow's Narodny Bank.

Rhyhov secretly agreed to support Dawe, and finance his future commercial plans, but only if Dawe would go to the United States and, as an individual, purchase banks in Silicon Valley. Dawe reluctantly agreed.

Dawe's work began in 1974, when he negotiated the purchase of three banks. He was about to acquire his fourth when the U.S. banking community turned away from him. Unknown to him, the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** had discovered the scheme and, through a Hong Kong journalist, had informed all America's bankers of a KGB plan, headed by Dawe, to control international commerce.

Dawe returned to Asia and disappeared, and later was found close to death after a beating by Thai gangsters. In 1978 he fled Asia for California and, expecting the Americans would prosecute him, gave himself up to the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**. The U.S. government did not charge him, but many wanted to sue him. Hong Kong friends rescued him by way of extradition. In retaliation, the U.S. government insisted Dawe be convicted in Hong Kong for embezzlement, and jailed for five years. In 1982, before being indicted, for that charge, Dawe disappeared in Hong Kong and has not been seen since.

The KGB might have killed Dawe as an example to others seeking to swindle it; perhaps Dawe had banked vast sums in Europe, and after changes in his appearance and living standards, settled comfortably in Canada.

Source: Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996)

DEFENSE SUPPORT PROGRAM—SATELLITES (1958). The DSP (Defense Support Program) is the second—the first was CORONA—in the United States to provide instant warnings of Russian airborne attacks on the United States and Europe. The programs used radar and other intelligence sources and secret devices. For 30 years this program operated secretly, and detected infrared plumes from their satellite stations over 20,000 miles into space.

The program began late in 1958 after the testing of the Missile Defense Alarm System (MIDAS), and eventually came under the control of the U.S. Air Force. There were many expensive failures with MIDAS, and the program was often redeveloped; in 1966 it became known as Program 461. Satellite lifetimes were improved, and results began to be more and more successful.

The program required ground stations around the world to be sure of a continuous cover over China and the **U.S.S.R.** In 1968 the U.S. Air Force Defense System Office chose **Woomera** in South Australia, which had been as used as a missile testing ground by the British. At Woomera the United States and Australia established a joint defense communications station named Nurrungar, Aboriginal for "to hear." By 1970 it was operational with 250–300 U.S. personnel.

A ground station free of coastal strip interference, yet able to detect missiles shot from the U.S.S.R., was established at Aurora, Colorado, at the Buckley Air National Guard Base. Later the DSP established a ground station in West Germany.

In Australia the resistance to the program presented security problems. The Nurrungar and CIA signals intelligence station RHYOLITE, at Pine Gap, were criticized in the *New York Times*, *Aviation Week and Space Technology*, *Aerospace Daily*, and *Space News*.

In 1971 some Australian members of Parliament demanded the U.S. military close its installations in Australia; news stories appeared about U.S. spy stations; and critics argued that their presence violated Australia's sovereignty and, in the event of a nuclear war, would be attacked first. The **Australian Labor party (ALP)** declared its policy would ensure that if the U.S. bases at Pine Gap and Woomera violated Australian sovereignty, their closure would be demanded.

In 1988, after almost 18 months of public discussion, protests, and charges of government duplicity and secret policies about Woomera and Pine Gap, and amid growing fears among Australians that they would be wiped out first in a nuclear war, the United States and Australia signed a 10-year agreement on operations at the two stations.

The program detected launches of intercontinental ballistic missiles, medium-to-intermediate-range missiles, and submarine-launched missiles; planes flying on after-burners; nuclear testing programs in China and by France in the Pacific; surface-to-air and Scud missiles fired during the Yom Kippur War; infrared intelligence from Soviet naval weapons depots, Soviet propellant plants, and a munitions dump, and a gasoline supply center; and the explosion of TWA 810 over Scotland and a plane collision off the Atlantic coast of Africa. It also monitored missile firing during the war between Iran and Iraq (1980–1988); the Soviet Scud firings during the Afghanistan War; the Israeli secret test of its Jericho missile; India's missile firing; South Africa's Arnston missile tests; and many missile tests conducted by the Chinese, as well as missiles fired during the Gulf War (1990). The program informed the United States more recently that India, Pakistan, Iran, Iraq, Israel, and North Korea had medium-to-intermediate-range missiles, and that both China and North Korea have been helping other nations to acquire these arms.

The DSP has established a relatively new program: FEWS, or Follow-on Early Warning Detection System. This development means the Woomera and the West German ground stations can be closed down, and all satellite information will be collected, collated, and processed at the U.S. ground station.

The DSP arose in response to fears that soon after the end of World War II, Russia would attack Europe and the United States. Today Russia and the United States share the information collected by the DSP satellites. The fear of attack comes today from "rogue states" and terrorists who have acquired nuclear missiles and the means to fire them toward the United States and her allies.

Source: Richelson, Jeffrey, *America's Space Sentinels: DSP Satellites* (Lawrence: University Press of Kansas, 1999)

DE VOSJOLI, PHILIPPE THYRAUD (1922–1991). Philippe de Vosjoli was born in Romorantin, France, and as a youth fought with the Resistance, headed by Charles de Gaulle (1890–1970); later he worked as an intelligence officer in French Indochina (later Vietnam), Algeria, and Cuba. In 1951 he was the first of the liaison officers appointed to Washington, D.C., by the **SDECE**. He associated closely with James Angleton (1917–1987) until seriously threatened with dismissal, and resumed the friendship shortly before Angleton died.

Angleton had allowed the Soviet defector Anatoli Golitsyn (1926–) to become as familiar with **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** records as **MI5** and **MI6** had allowed him to become with theirs. This meant that Golitsyn saw what the French intelligence service was sending Angleton. It was not long before Golitsyn was able to convince Angleton that inside the French secret service there was a mole, code-named **SAPPHIRE**.

Although de Vosjoli never dealt with Golitsyn directly, he found that he could not answer convincingly the suggestions that came to him—via Angleton—about suspected moles in the French secret services. He had no way of denying or confirming Angleton's growing suspicions.

When de Vosjoli informed his colleagues at home, and asked them for information, they became concerned about his fitness for the job. To them he appeared to be witch-hunting at Golitsyn's behest. By December 1962, Golitsyn's charges were so erratic and numerous that de Vosjoli himself came under suspicion as disloyal to French intelligence interests in Washington. He was ordered to spy on the Americans, recruit a clandestine intelligence network in the United States in order to penetrate the American nuclear research laboratories, and establish the extent of U.S. nuclear power and weapons. What was expected seemed madness to de Vosjoli, and he told his superiors so; they replied that it was Anatoli Golitsyn who was insane, not themselves.

Nevertheless, in time de Vosjoli came to accept the Angleton—Golitsyn thesis that U.S. secrets were flowing freely out of France to the **KGB**. At the same time he felt his superiors believed deeply that he was no longer loyal to France. Foolishly, he drew closer to Angleton, and was recruited to the CIA on the assumption he would spy on the French for the Americans, and report how much the French were spying on the United States and the extent to which the KGB had penetrated French intelligence. This operation was cleared right up to the President.

Although de Vosjoli denied that he had ever been recruited to the CIA, suspicions that he had been were not dying. Also, a story was put about that he and Angleton together had raided the French embassy in Washington sometime in mid-1963. Twenty-six years later de Vosjoli would deny that the event had occurred.

Suspicious of his waning loyalty, the French authorities recalled de Vosjoli. Fearing he would be murdered if he returned to France, he resigned. After a party that was given him by the CIA, and receiving gifts from the CIA chief and Angleton, he disappeared. In fact he went to be with his mistress in New York, where he

also met an important French nuclear spy who was running the French scheme to penetrate the U.S. nuclear program.

Shortly after meeting the spy, de Vosjoli saw a senior French espionage officer of the SDECE meeting with the French nuclear spy, and immediately concluded the former had been sent to the United States to assassinate him. He immediately took his mistress with him, in a camper van, to Mexico. He could not be found.

De Vosjoli relaxed in Mexico, awaiting permission to reenter the United States to work legally as a civilian. In 1965 he met the American novelist Leon Uris, who decided, on hearing de Vosjoli's story, that they should write a novel; they did, and *Topaz* became a best-seller and was filmed by Alfred Hitchcock.

De Vosjoli prospered as an investment consultant. In 1970 he published his memoirs, and later visited France on an American passport. He concluded that his 12 years in the intelligence services had shown him that the world of intelligence had a lot of sick people in it.

See also ANGLETON, JAMES; GOLITSYN, ANATOLI; OPERATION SAPPHIRE

Sources: de Vosjoli, Philippe Thyraud, *Lamia* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1970); Frolík, Joseph, *The Frolík Defection* (London: Leo Cooper, 1975); Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991)

DRIBERG, TOM (1905–1976). Tom Driberg was a Soviet **agent of influence** and a **double agent**.

Driberg was educated at Lancing College and Christ Church, Oxford; while still a schoolboy, he was recruited to **MI5** by Maxwell Knight (1900–1968) and, being both charming and intelligent, penetrated the Young Communist League, and eventually the Communist party. He was much admired by the bisexual Knight, to whom he gave excellent information.

At the age of 28, Driberg joined the *Daily Express*. In 1941 he was expelled from the Communist party when a close friend exposed his duplicity. In 1942 he was an Independent MP for Malden in Essex, and a Labour MP in 1945. Invited to rejoin the Communist party, he agreed. Thereafter Driberg was double agent, working for both **MI5** and the **NKGB**, largely for money. He also worked as an agent for Czechoslovakia's security services.

From Driberg both the **KGB** and **MI5** learned much about the personal life of British members of Parliament, so that both could use blackmail to further their secret aims. The information he gave to the KGB was so useful that some of it got as far as the Politburo. He published a sanitized biography of Guy Burgess (1911–1963), in 1956, stating Burgess was neither a spy nor an alcoholic.

Driberg was chairman of the Labour party in Britain in 1957–1958. By then the KGB was using him as both a propagandist and an agent of influence; he appeared to enjoy his role as a double agent. Even so, he often wrote what he wanted, especially about Vietnam and nuclear deterrence policies.

In 1964 Driberg was regarded as too untrustworthy to be in Labour Prime Minister **Harold Wilson's** (1916–1995) ministry. By 1968 he seemed to have

broken from the KGB. He had a heart attack early in 1968. After losing the sight in one eye, he retired in 1970. He was elevated to Lord Bradwell (1975) as a Labour peer, and was known both affectionately and cynically as “Lord of the Spies.” His blatant homosexuality led to only one prosecution, but he was quickly acquitted. Perhaps it was part of his espionage duties.

Driberg published books dealing with Lord Beaverbrook (1879–1964), moral rearmament, and himself. After his death in 1976, MI5 was convinced that he had been controlled more by the KGB than MI5, and that he had moved ideologically further to the left than had been suspected. To some colleagues he was delightful character: amusing, entertaining, and witty, a veritable prankster of espionage.

See also BURGESS, GUY

Sources: Abse, Leo, *Margaret, Daughter of Beatrice: A Politician's Psycho-Biography of Margaret Thatcher* (London: Cape, 1989); Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Driberg, Tom, *The Best of Both Worlds: A Personal Diary* (London: Phoenix House, 1953); Driberg, Tom, *Guy Burgess: A Portrait with Background* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1956); Driberg, Tom, *Beaverbrook: A Study in Power and Frustration* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1956); Driberg, Tom, *The Mystery of Moral Re-Armament: A Study of Frank Buchman and His Movement* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1964); Driberg, Tom, *Ruling Passions: The Autobiography of Tom Driberg* (London: Quartet, 1978); Masters, Anthony, *The Man Who Was M* (Oxford: Blackwell, 1984); Pincher, Chapman, *Their Trade Is Treachery* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1981; rev. ed., New York: Bantam, 1982); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987)

DUGGAN, LAURENCE (1905–1948). Identified in the VENONA transcripts as FRANK, Laurence Duggan was educated at Phillips Exeter and Harvard before he joined the Foreign Service. He joined the State Department in 1930 and his career spanned 14 years; he was head of the Division of American Republics from 1934 to 1944. In 1944 he resigned and given a post at UNRRA, the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration.

He was a protégé of Sumner Welles and one of the main architects of the Good Neighbor policy for Latin America. A close friend of Noel Field, Duggan was recruited as an **OGPU** spy in the early 1930s by Hede Massing. He was an important source inside the State Department for his **case officer** the **NKVD** illegal **Resident** Iskhak Akhmerov. Isaac Don Levine testified to the **House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC)** that in 1939 he heard Whittaker Chambers name Laurence Duggan to Adolf A. Berle as one of six key Soviet sources in the State Department.

Duggan was also close to Vice President Henry Wallace, who would have certainly become president had Franklin D. Roosevelt kept him on the ticket in 1944. The vice presidency went to **Harry S Truman** instead. Wallace was said to expect becoming secretary of state after the resignation of Cordell Hull but Roosevelt appointed Edward R. Stettinius instead and it is commonly assumed that Wallace would have brought Duggan with him to State if had been given the job.

Both Sumner Welles and Cordell Hull spoke in Duggan's defense when he was accused in 1948 of being a spy. By then Duggan was working for a branch of the

Carnegie Foundation. He jumped to his death on December 15, 1948, on East 44th Street, near Fifth Avenue, in New York City and there were so many rumors of foul play that Mayor William O'Dwyer ordered a full police investigation to determine the cause. The verdict was that "he either accidentally fell or jumped."

See also: CHAMBERS, WHITTAKER; MASSING, HEDE

Sources: Klehr, Harvey and John Haynes, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven: Yale, 2000); "The Man in the Window," *Time*, January 3, 1949

DULLES, ALLEN WELSH (1893–1969). Allen Dulles was an outstanding diplomat and senior member of the U.S. intelligence community who helped established the early Cold War policy of the United States, and led the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** for many years, until he was disgraced by the unsuccessful invasion of Cuba in April 1961.

Dulles was born in Washington, D.C., studied at Princeton, and served in the U.S. diplomatic corps in Vienna, Bern, Paris, Berlin, and Istanbul. After being chief of the Division of Near Eastern Affairs in the Department of State (1922–1926), he was a member of a law firm until 1942.

In April 1942 the temporary organization of eight intelligence agencies under the direction of **William J. Donovan** (1883–1959) was renamed **Office of Strategic Services (OSS)**; Switzerland, neutral during World War II, was chosen as the major outpost for OSS penetration of Nazi Germany.

Dulles, a man of personal quality, was to mingle freely with important business-people in Switzerland and with the nation's intellectuals; tap the information flow from Germany and Italy; and report his findings through the U.S. office of the financial attaché. In November 1942 he slipped into Switzerland and began his work.

Dulles's valuable reports warned the Allies about the V-2 rockets that were to be used to bomb London; described the German resistance movements and troop relocation at the time of the Normandy invasion in June 1944; reported on Benito Mussolini's fall (1943) and the mass murder of Jews; and warned early of the **U.S.S.R.**'s postwar intentions. In 1945 Dulles held secret negotiations with SS General Karl Wolff to have all German and Fascist armies surrender in northern Italy. The surrender was announced one week ahead of the May 8, 1945, armistice at Reims, France. The U.S.S.R. used the secret negotiations as proof of U.S. double dealing. He prepared documents for the Nuremberg Trials (1945); he anticipated George Kennan's containment policy (1946); developed plans for the reconstruction of postwar Europe; and helped to establish the **Marshall Plan** (1947).

In 1948 Dulles was appointed to head a committee to reconstruct the Central Intelligence Agency, and became the Director of Central Intelligence (DCI) and head of the CIA by 1953. In the course of his work he enhanced the National Intelligence Estimates (NIE) by avoiding excessive interference in their presentation, and helped in establishing their validity and reliability by calling on outside consultants, such as George Kennan (1904–2005).

Dulles was brought down by the failed **Bay of Pigs invasion** in 1961. It was condemned for many reasons, the most salient being that no prior estimates had been made—other than by the officers in the CIA who were passionately committed to the ill-fated operation—of the likelihood of a spontaneous uprising among unarmed Cubans in a revolt against the Cuban government.

On the death of President **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963) in 1963, the incoming president, **Lyndon B. Johnson** (1908–1973), insisted that Dulles be appointed to the Warren Commission to inquire into the Kennedy assassination.

Dulles's biographers saw him as man who held the values of President Woodrow Wilson (1856–1924), a man who put aside the pursuit of wealth and the thrill of power for the pursuit of utopian ideals. Dulles's claim to authority inspired confidence among his followers, but too often he tended to miss crucial details in his work, which proved him to be a better operator than an administrator; also, he was thought to be too self-indulgent, as shown in his womanizing, keeping of mistresses, and inconsiderate attitude to his wife.

See also ABEL, RUDOLF; OPERATION AJAX; OPERATION PLUTO AND OPERATION ZAPATA

Sources: Mahoney, Harry T, and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Grose, Peter, *Gentleman Spy: The Life of Allen Dulles* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1994); Srodes, James, *Allen Dulles: Master of Spies* (Washington, D C: Regnery, 1999); Dulles, Allen, *The Secret Surrender* (New York: Harper, 1966)

DUNLAP, JACK E. (1927–1963). Jack E. Dunlap, a **Korean War** (1950–1953) hero who was awarded the Purple Heart and Bronze Star, spied for the Soviets in the early 1960s while working as a staff sergeant at the National Security Agency (NSA), Fort Meade, Maryland.

Dunlap might have been recruited to the **GRU** when he was in Turkey in 1957. In 1960 he was chauffeur for the chief of staff, Major General Coverdale, at the NSA headquarters, Fort Meade, where he was entrusted with the job of taking secret documents from one office to another.

Dunlap had a large family, and it was observed—but not given much notice—that on his \$500 a week wages he had several expensive automobiles, a cabin cruiser, a drinking problem, a mistress, and the reputation of womanizer.

It seems that at the time Dunlap needed more money, so in the spring or summer of 1960 he went to the Soviet embassy in Washington, offering secret documents for money. For over two and half years he gave his GRU **case officer** many manuals, books, plans, and details of cipher machines at NSA. He may have given them **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** estimates of Soviet forces in Eastern Europe. His GRU case officer photographed the documents and returned them without delay to Dunlap, so as to preserve his courier schedule.

In March 1963, while taking a **polygraph test**, Dunlap admitted to petty theft. Six members of the NSA staff had used him to smuggle home office equipment and furniture. Over the years this activity had probably extended his access to NSA documents. He was moved in May to an orderly room job.

Dunlap was betrayed by Dimitri F. Polyakov (c. 1921–1988). In June 1963, he attempted suicide by poisoning, and with a pistol, but was found in time by friends. In July, Dunlap asphyxiated himself with the exhaust from his car, and was buried with full military honors in Arlington National Cemetery.

See also POLYAKOV, DIMITRI

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Bamford, James, *The Puzzle Palace: A Report on America's Most Secret Agency* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1982); Epstein, Edward Jay, *Deception: The War Between the KGB and the CIA* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1989); Oberdorfer, Don, "The Playboy Sergeant," in Allen Dulles, ed., *Great True Spy Stories* (Secaucus, NJ: Castle, 1968), pp. 65–72; Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Volkman, Ernest, *Espionage: The Greatest Spy Operations of the 20th Century* (New York: Wiley, 1995)

E

EARLY SOVIET SPIES IN BRITAIN BEFORE THE COLD WAR. George Armstrong (1920–1941) was a member of the **Communist Party of Great Britain (CPGB)** and was hanged for treason in July 1941.

Cedric Belfrage (1904–1990), code-named CHARLIE, was a British journalist and member of the CPGB and the British Security Coordination in New York immediately after the United States entered World War II. He offered his services to the Soviet intelligence by approaching **Earl Browder** (1891–1973), who sent him to Jacob Golos (1890–1943), a Soviet secret police **agent** of the **NKVD**. Belfrage had access to a great range of intelligence information that went between Britain and the United States. At the end of the war he was controlled in the United States by Vassili Zarubin, whose cover was blown when he was denounced to the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** by Vasili Mironov in the summer of 1943. Belfrage escaped prosecution because he was detected after the end of World War II, and was a permanent resident in the United States. He was identified by Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963) and died in June 1990.

Douglas Springhall (1901–1953) was a member of the CPGB. In 1924 he attended the Communist Congress in Moscow, and in 1926 was sent to prison for two months for his support of the general strike in Great Britain, serving as an agitator in the Young Communist League. He recruited Alexander Foote (1905–1957) into the British Battalion of the International Brigades in the **Spanish Civil War**. After visiting Moscow on **GRU** business in 1939, he became an illegal agent runner for the GRU in Britain. He was jailed after having been charged with receiving secrets from the Air Ministry (1943).

Also jailed in 1943 was Ormond (Desmond) Uren (fl. 1940s), a Scottish junior officer in the Highland Light Infantry, who had been seconded to **SOE**'s Hungarian sabotage and resistance organization at its headquarters in London. He was arrested in June 1943 after a clandestine meeting with Douglas Springhall. Both were GRU agents. He had passed Springhall information on the SOE policy and communications on Eastern Europe, in order to indicate that his commitment to communism was sincere. He was a secret member of the CPGB, which he had joined in 1940. In October 1943 he was court-martialed, lost his commission, and received a sentence of seven years in jail. He commented that he might not have been caught and tried had he gone to Cambridge University instead of the University in Edinburgh.

In 1944, shortly after the imprisonment of Springhall and Uren, the **SIS** established a section to look closely into communism in Britain and related Soviet

activities. On discovering this, Kim Philby (1912–1988), by clever means, managed to get himself appointed head of that part of the SIS organization, Section IX.

See also PHILBY, HAROLD “KIM”

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasil Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Dorril, Stephen, *MI6: Inside the Covert World of Her Majesty's Secret Intelligence Service* (New York: The Free Press, 2000); Bentley, Elizabeth, *Out of Bondage* (New York: Ballantine Books, 1988); Foot, M R D, *SOE* (London: BBC, 1984); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); West, Nigel, *Seven Spies Who Changed the World* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1991); West, Nigel and Oleg Tsarev, *The Crown Jewels* (New Haven: Yale, 1999)

ELITCHER, MAX (1917–) A major witness for the prosecution in the espionage trial of Julius and Ethel Rosenberg and Morton Sobell, held in March 1951, Max Elitcher, was a high school and university friend of Sobell (1917–). He studied electrical engineering at the City College of New York where he met Julius Rosenberg. After graduation Elitcher and Sobell moved to Washington, D.C., worked as junior engineers at the Navy Bureau of Ordnance, and shared an apartment. In 1941 Sobell left Washington to go back to the university; in 1943, after Elitcher married, he and his wife visited with Sobell, then working for General Electric in Schenectady, NY. In 1948 Elitcher left his government job, joined Reeves Instruments, and lived in Queens, where Morton Sobell was his backyard neighbor.

In 1939 Sobell recruited Elitcher into the Communist Party, USA, and for four years they were members of the same Party group. From 1944 to 1948 Julius Rosenberg and Sobell tried to get Elitcher to pass secret documents to Soviet espionage, but he would never give in to their demands. As the case against the Rosenbergs was being established by the FBI, Elitcher was found to have lied on a Federal Loyalty Oath form, denying he had had Communist associations. Before the Rosenberg trial he was threatened with prosecution for perjury. His lawyer, the left-leaning O. John Rogge, made a deal with Irving Saypol, the chief prosecutor at the Rosenberg trial. Saypol would drop the charges of perjury if Elitcher agreed to testify that Sobell had often attempted to involve him in espionage, and that he had once accompanied Sobell to give Julius Rosenberg a roll of film in 1948. His testimony required Saypol to continually prompt him, which raised objections from his defense. When he repeated his testimony he made omissions, and changed what he had said earlier. Also he said he had feared perjury charges and stated that this fear had partly played a role in deciding to become a witness for the prosecution. Elitcher's testimony was sufficient to secure the conviction of Morton Sobell, who served 19 years of a 30-year sentence.

See also: FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS; GREENGLASS, DAVID AND GREENGLASS RUTH; ROSENBERG, ETHEL AND ROSENBERG, JULIUS; SOBELL, MORTON; VENONA PROJECT.

Sources: Feklisov, Alexander and Sergei Kostin, *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004); Lamphere, Robert J and Tom Schactman, *The FBI-KGB War: A Special Agent's Story* (New York: Random House, 1986); Sibley, Katherine A S, *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America-the Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999)

ELLIOTT, JOHN NICHOLAS REDE (1916–1994). Nicholas Elliott, **CBE**, was a leader of British **Cold War** espionage, a director of **MI6**, and is noted for his embarrassing association with the scandal and disappearance of Lionel “Buster” Crabb (1910–1956) and the attempt to get Kim Philby (1912–1988) to confess.

Elliott was the only son of Sir Claude Elliott, who in 1933 became the headmaster of Eton College. Nicholas was born in the Belgravia district of London, where his father worked at the British Admiralty during World War I. At the age of five he was taken by his parents to live in Cambridge, where he was raised in comfort while his father researched history. Four years later he was sent to Durnford Preparatory School in Langton Matravers, a village on the Isle of Purbeck in Dorset, where life was such a health hazard, and so unpleasantly rigorous, that he left after a few years. Later he would compare the school to a vile doss house. He was at Eton from 1930 to 1933, before his father’s appointment as headmaster.

Elliott graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge, with a third-class degree, and in October 1938 was offered an honorary attaché post at the British embassy in the Netherlands. In the summer of 1940, when the Germans invaded the Netherlands, Nicholas was evacuated; he sought a post in the Scots Guards, was commissioned into the intelligence unit, and had the task later of looking after **double agents** for **MI5**.

On his way to Cairo in May 1942, the ship on which Elliott was traveling was attacked by a German U-boat; in Cairo he met a woman ambulance driver, who later became his wife. Together they were posted to Istanbul, where he worked as a counterintelligence officer and managed to get a senior **Abwehr** officer to defect, much to the chagrin of Adolf Hitler (1889–1945), who immediately had the German Army’s secret services completely reorganized under Heinrich Himmler (1900–1945), the Nazi Gestapo chief.

In January 1945 Elliott was posted to Bern, Switzerland, as **SIS** head of station; during the 1950s he was head of station in Vienna, and after a short time in London, became station head in Beirut from 1960 to 1962.

While in London in 1956, Elliott was involved in the failed espionage operation by Commander “Buster” Crabb. The operation did not have government authorization, and when discovered, it was most embarrassing to Prime Minister **Anthony Eden** (1897–1977), who was entertaining Russian leaders **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1973) and **Nikolai Bulganin** (1895–1975) at the time, and led the Russians to make a formal protest. Fourteen months after the scandal, Crabb’s alleged corpse, headless and decapitated, was found in June 1957. Elliott’s career was tarnished, but he survived when sufficient evidence was found that the Foreign Office official had approved the operation.

In the early 1960s it was clear to many in the U.K. secret services that Kim Philby was a double agent. To catch him, it was necessary to induce him to confess. Because he had been close to Elliott, who had often supported Philby when under deep suspicion, Elliott agreed to go to Beirut to see if he could get the required con-

fession. He did. But when Elliott returned to Britain, Philby fled to Moscow in January 1963. Philby later reported that Elliott, an old friend, tried to push him into defection, not a confession.

In 1969 it was clear to Elliott, who had been a director of MI6 for six years, and was responsible for the evaluation of MI6 intelligence for use by other sections of government, that he was never going to get the top MI6 job. He retired at the age of 52, and became an executive director of a large company, Lonhro; his work required much travel in Europe, the Middle East, and Africa. In March 1973 he lost his job in a boardroom dispute that would lead to inquiries for years afterward, and for which he had to give evidence. He took a job in Hong Kong with an international stockbroker for a firm who valued his international contacts. After four years he left the firm, and established his own consultancy, specializing in foreign affairs and counterterrorism.

Elliott died in April 1994, leaving a widow and a son; his daughter died earlier. He published two volumes of memoirs, *Never Judge a Man by His Umbrella* (1991) and *With My Little Eye* (1994), shortly before he died.

See also CRABB AFFAIR; CRABB, LIONEL; PHILBY, HAROLD "KIM"

Sources: Anonymous, "Nicholas Elliott, CBE: Obituary," *The Times* (London), April 14, 1994, Features; Borovik, Genrikh, *The Philby Files: The Secret Life of Master Spy Kim Philby*, trans. Antonina W. Bouis (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994); Bower, Tom, *The Perfect English Spy: Sir Dick White and the Secret War 1935–90* (London: Heinemann, 1995); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spycatcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1987)

ELLIS, CHARLES HOWARD "DICK" (1895–1975). Dick Ellis was a suspected Soviet **agent** who served in **MI6** and other branches of the British secret services for a lifetime, and came under suspicion only after the defection of Guy Burgess and Donald Maclean in May 1951.

Ellis was born in Sydney, Australia, studied modern languages, served in World War I, and in Transcaspia took part in British operations against the Bolsheviks. In 1921 he returned to studies at Oxford, perfected his French at the Sorbonne in Paris, improved his Russian, and married a Russian woman from an émigré family.

In 1924 his expert linguistic skills got him a post in MI6 as agent working undercover in the British passport control office in Berlin, and later in Paris. In Paris he worked among the White Russian émigré community, some members of which were spies for both Russia and Germany. For further cover and more income, he wrote for newspapers and recruited his brother-in-law Alexander Zilenski (1914–) as an agent.

By 1938 Ellis had divorced his wife and married an English woman; in 1940 he was sent to New York as a colonel, and deputy head of British Security Coordination; he worked under William Stephenson, code-named INTREPID. Recent evidence indicates that in the United States Ellis used the cover name "Howard," and the author Chapman Pincher (1984) hints that his work in the United States was sometimes for the Germans.

In 1944 Ellis returned to London headquarters of MI6 and received many war-time honors, and in 1946 was promoted to MI6 controller for Southeast Asia, based in Singapore. In 1950 he was sent to Australia to help establish **ASIS**. Also he became controller of North and South American affairs.

In 1951, after the defection of Guy Burgess (1911–1963) and Donald Maclean (1913–1983), Ellis came under suspicion. Some information showed he had given the German **Abwehr** the **order of battle** from MI6, and that before World War II he had warned Germany that the British had tapped the telephone line between the German embassy and Adolf Hitler (1889–1945) in Berlin. He may have been protected from further investigation by the efforts of Kim Philby (1912–1988). By 1953 the possibility had emerged of a political scandal, and in the national interest it was agreed to go no further with this line of investigation. In June 1953 Ellis retired from MI6, apparently for reasons of ill health.

Ellis retired to Australia, traveling there alone, having divorced again. Despite his alleged ill health he took a two-year contract with ASIS. After two months he broke the contract and returned to England early in 1954.

After Kim Philby defected in January 1963, the question was again asked whether Philby had covered for Ellis years before, and if so, perhaps Ellis had spied not only for the Germans in World War II but also for the Soviets.

During his short stay in Australia, Ellis had learned of the imminent defection off Vladimir Petrov (1907–1991). Perhaps he feared Petrov would name him as a **KGB** agent, and, since he was under contract to ASIS, if he was arrested, he might be tried in Australia.

In March 1954 Ellis was back in London; in April 1954 Petrov defected. Ellis reported to MI6 leadership about Petrov in Australia, and was told that because Philby was still under suspicion, he should not be seen with Philby. In fact Ellis did contact Philby. Later, Anthony Blunt (1907–1983) would tell his interrogators that Philby had known that Petrov would defect before April 1954. Perhaps Ellis had warned Philby.

Between 1953 and 1965 Ellis worked in MI6 archives, removing files of no further use.

Early in 1966 the FLUENCY Committee, a joint MI5-MI6 high-level investigating group, sought reliable knowledge of Soviet penetration in Britain's security service and **SIS**. It investigated Ellis to discover if he might have been a Soviet spy. The committee concluded Ellis had been a paid agent of the Germans up to 1940, and that he might have served the Soviets from as early as 1920. To test their conclusions, the committee need a confession from him.

Aged 71, Ellis was brought in for interrogation. He denied spying for Germany and Russia; later he admitted he had helped the Germans in the 1939 Venlo Incident, and had given information to the Russians in 1939. He said he hardly knew Kim Philby, which was false; that he had hurried back from Australia to

marry, which also was false; and denied he had met Philby and had been warned against meeting him—another lie.

The FLUENCY Committee concluded Ellis had been as Soviet agent for about 30 years—first **GRU**, later **KGB**—and that he had spied for Germany. Later investigation by the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** suggested that there is circumstantial evidence for the FLUENCY Committee's findings.

In 1981, U.K. Prime Minister **Margaret Thatcher** (1925–) declined to state that Ellis was not guilty after having been advised that the information on him was accurate in many details.

See also FLUENCY COMMITTEE; PETROV, VLADIMIR; PHILBY, HAROLD "KIM"

Sources: Knightley, Phillip, *The Second Oldest Profession: The Spy as Bureaucrat, Patriot, Fantast and Whore* (London: Andre Deutsch, 1986); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); West, Nigel, *The Friends: Britain's Post-War Secret Operations* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1988; Coronet ed., 1990)

ELLSBERG, DANIEL (1931–). Disapproving of the private and illegal use of secrecy by U.S. presidents, Daniel Ellsberg decided to leak the top secret "Pentagon Papers," an internal study of the history and origins of the **Vietnam War**, which in his view were revelatory of the practices of two U.S. presidents during the conflict.

Ellsberg's parents were of Russian-Jewish ancestry, but born in America, and became devout Christian Scientists. He studied at Harvard University on a scholarship and spent a year in the U.S. Marine Corps, serving as a platoon leader in the 3rd Battalion, Second Marine Division.

Ellsberg completed his Ph.D. in economics game theory at Harvard, and later joined the Economics Department at the Rand Corporation, working on the control issues involved in nuclear war.

In 1961, after reading highly secret information in the National Intelligence Estimate (NIE), Ellsberg found that **John F. Kennedy's** presidential campaign had played upon public anxiety about the "missile gap"—alleging that Russia had more and better nuclear missiles than the United States—and that at the time of the presidential campaign in 1960, the gap was secretly known to be in the U.S.'s favor, not Russia's. This falsehood bothered Ellsberg. He visited Saigon that same year.

In the summer of 1964, Ellsberg was hired at the **Pentagon**, and had unrestricted access to highly secret information. He learned firsthand about the extraordinary difference between what President **Lyndon B. Johnson** (1908–1973) told the U.S. Congress in secret, and what was made available to the U.S. public. The subject matter concerned the incident involving the U.S.S. *Maddox* and what happened in the Gulf of Tonkin early in August 1964, and the interpretation which the President gave the U.S. Senate Foreign Relations Committee to ensure that its chairman, J. William Fulbright, would sponsor the Tonkin Gulf Resolution. The resolution was the nearest the United States came to declaring war on North Vietnam.

In 1965, impressed by a talk given by Major General Edward G. Lansdale (1908–1987), Ellsberg arranged to be transferred from the Department of Defense

to the Department of State, and was sent to Saigon to report on the village pacification scheme. He found no evidence of pacification, and concluded that the United States should not have become involved in the Vietnam conflict.

In January 1968, when the **Tet Offensive** showed that the **Viet Cong** had the capability of attacking every province of South Vietnam simultaneously, many questions were raised about America's leadership in the Vietnam War. On March 10, the *New York Times* published leaked information from the Pentagon showing that over 200,000 U.S. combat troops were needed urgently in Vietnam. The U.S. Congress was shocked and American citizens were angered, because both had been assured that the Vietnam War was progressing as planned. Ellsberg concluded that the U.S. president could get Americans to support their country's commitment to the Vietnam conflict only through lies and having the truth withheld from government officials and Congress. Ellsberg was convinced that this could not be tolerated, but had no means to take action.

An opportunity came his way when Ellsberg was recalled to Washington, and given the task of writing for the Secretary of Defense, Clark Clifford, a history of American involvement in Vietnam from 1945 to the present, using highly secret information. He chose the year 1961 and the role of John F. Kennedy. He found support for the general conclusion that all post-World War II U.S. presidents had falsely informed the U.S. Congress and the American people about U.S. activities in Indochina. The source was *not* from advisers and subordinates who had misled or deceived their presidents but the presidents themselves.

Ellsberg arranged to have a full set of the top-secret documents held in his safe in the Rand Corporation. He found that 7,000 pages of documents showed how four presidents and their administrations had lied for 23 years to conceal plans and actions relating to mass murders. In October 1967, Ellsberg and his friends copied all 47 volumes of classified material. He gave full sets of these "Pentagon Papers," as they would be called later, to senior U.S. senators, with the suggestion that they be printed in the *Congressional Record*. No one accepted his suggestion.

In March 1971, Ellsberg called the *New York Times*, which showed interest, but would not guarantee publication; the *Times* demanded a full set of the documents. Ellsberg felt this might lead to his arrest by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** before full publication of the material could be achieved.

Ellsberg's personal contact inside the *New York Times* managed to steal a copy of the "Pentagon Papers," and arranged their publication, but did not inform Ellsberg. By chance, one day before the publication Ellsberg learned what was about to happen. Immediately he hid in a friend's apartment his own copy of the material, and went into hiding for two weeks before being arrested.

On June 12, 1971, the *New York Times* began publishing the "Pentagon Papers." The White House obtained an injunction to cease publication, but it was voided by the U.S. Supreme Court. Meanwhile Ellsberg sent copies of the material to other

newspapers. On June 28 he gave himself up, was charged with 12 felonies, and faced up to 115 years in jail.

Although the “Pentagon Papers” did not go beyond 1968, and were not directly relevant to the current U.S. administration, President **Richard Nixon** (1913–1994) suspected that Ellsberg had further information that it might undermine *his* presidency, and wanted Ellsberg neutralized. First, a group of operatives broke into the office of Ellsberg’s psychiatrist looking for information that could be used to blackmail or discredit Ellsberg; when that failed, a plan was hatched to have Ellsberg’s legs broken. Then the judge involved in charges against Ellsberg was offered the directorship of the FBI if he would incarcerate Ellsberg. At the same time the **Watergate** scandal (1972–1974) appeared to implicate certain people in the White House in illegal activities. On May 11, 1973, the judge agreed to a motion to dismiss all charges against Daniel Ellsberg.

Ellsberg’s theft and publication of secret studies showed how Presidents Lyndon B. Johnson and John F. Kennedy had knowingly deceived the American public; that their subordinates had not kept the presidents in the dark; and that procedures, practices, and career incentives in U.S. government agencies enhance a kind of secrecy that helps concentrate power in the executive branch, and subvert the checks and balances in the U.S. Constitution, in Ellsberg’s interpretation.

Ellsberg’s memoirs fill gaps that were evident but could not be filled at the time of his trial, and dismissal of the charges, when it became known that the judge, who had coveted the directorship of the FBI, had been secretly offered the post.

Ellsberg, who is generally identified with radical left-wing views, gave many lectures on his views about secret services in a democracy, and reviewed his life in a recent memoir. He believes that today things have not changed.

See also LANSDALE, EDWARD; PENTAGON PAPERS

Sources: Campbell, Duncan, “It’s Time to Take Big Risks Interview with Daniel Ellsberg,” *Guardian Weekly* (London), December 26, 2002, p. 11; Ellsberg, Daniel, *Secrets: A Memoir of Vietnam and the Pentagon Papers* (New York: Viking, 2002); Kreisler, Harry, “Presidential Decisions and Public Dissent: Conversation with Daniel Ellsberg,” 1998, <http://globetrotter.berkeley.edu/people/Ellsberg/ellsberg98-1.html>

ESTONIA AND NATO SECRETS. In December 2008 a top Estonian policeman, who was also chief of the Estonian National Security Agency since 2001, was accused of passing documents to Russian agent. Herman Simm was arrested for passing top secret information to an SVR agent identified as a Portuguese citizen codenamed JESUS. Critical NATO cyber-defense will be based in Estonia and Simm may have compromised those plans and other secrets such as the identity of Estonian and foreign intelligence officers and sensitive missile defense intelligence in Poland and the Czech Republic. Simm was a graduate of the old Soviet Police Academy in Moscow and is in his late 50s. Estonian Defense Minister Jaak Aaviksoo stated that “Simm did considerable damage to Estonia” in the millions of dollars in monetary terms.

Sources: Barry, Ellen, “Estonia Spy Case Sends a Chill Through NATO,” *International Herald Tribune*, December 19, 2008

F

FAREWELL DOSSIER. On July 19, 1981, President **Ronald Reagan** met with French President François Mitterrand during an economic summit in Ottawa. Mitterrand, in a confidential conversation, told Reagan that French intelligence had recruited a **KGB** officer inside **Moscow Center**. The source in question was Colonel Vladimir I. Vetrov, in charge of evaluating and possibly stealing Western technology for the KGB. The French DST (Direction de la Surveillance du Territoire) code named the **agent** FAREWELL. Analysis of the FAREWELL Dossier aroused intense interest at the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** when it was delivered in August 1981, since the file showed the extent and detail of Soviet penetration of American and European laboratories, factories and government agencies. In addition there was also an extensive and detailed list of hundreds of **case officers** and agents in the West and Japan showing how the years of détente had been abused by the Soviets. The FAREWELL dossier also contained detailed Soviet requirements for new technology in the coming years. CIA Director William Casey suggested using the KGB shopping list as a vehicle for U.S. counter measures. Faulty equipment was shipped to the **U.S.S.R.** that was programmed to fail, especially in the case of the new trans-Siberian pipeline delivering natural gas to the West. The countermeasures worked only too well and caused a tremendous non-nuclear explosion and fire rated at three kilotons by the U.S. Air Force. In 1984–85 the entire network of the FAREWELL dossier was rolled up by Western intelligence. Mikhail Gorbachev was effectively cut off from all knowledge of what Western laboratories were doing during the final phase of the U.S.S.R.'s existence when the Soviet electronics industry was thoroughly infected with bugs and viruses planted in the wake of the FAREWELL Dossier. The operation was kept secret during the Reagan years.

See also: VETROV, VLADIMIR I.

Sources: Reed, Thomas C., *At the Abyss. An Insider's History of the Cold War* (New York: Ballantine, 2004); Kostin, Sergei, *Bonjour Farewell* (Paris: Laffont, 1997)

FAVARO AFFAIR (1975). In October 1975, the Favaro Affair, named after Frank Favaro (1935–2000), forced the Australian Prime Minister Gough Whitlam (1916–) into a conflict with **ASIS** (Australian Secret Intelligence Service) and the control of its activities.

Frank Favaro was an Australian landowner and hotelier in Portuguese Timor. Early in 1975 he was recruited by MO9, a section of ASIS, to seek information on

local political groups. He appeared to favor the policies of the UDT (Timorese Democratic Union), a right-of-center group in Timor that sought integration with Indonesia. The UDT failed to seize power in Timor during an attempted coup on August 11, 1975.

Frank Favaro, a touchy man given to grievances, wanted to be paid more for work he had done for ASIS (MO9). He wrote a demanding letter to Australia's prime minister and the minister for foreign affairs. The letter drew Whitlam's attention to what MO9 was doing in East Timor. Whitlam immediately got the resignation of the head of ASIS William T. Robertson because, without notifying the Australian government, ASIS had apparently employed an Australian **agent** in Timor who could have been involved in the failed coup, and might have appeared to be interfering in East Timor's internal affairs. At a more important level, this raised the question of whether or not the government had executive power over Australia's security services. In Whitlam's view it did.

The Whitlam government was dismissed shortly afterward, amid speculation that the dismissal had been influenced partly by **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** activities in Australia. Whitlam denied this until 1988, when he said he thought the CIA had probably been involved in the dismissal of his government.

See also FAVARO, FRANK; WHITLAM COUP

Sources: Barnett, Harvey, *Tale of the Scorpion: The World of Spies and Terrorists in Australia—An Intelligence Officer's Candid Story* (South Melbourne: Sun, 1989); Hall, Richard, *The Secret State: Australia's Spy Industry* (Stanmore, NSW: Cassell, 1978); Toohey, Brian, and Brian Pinwell, *Oyster: The Story of the Australian Secret Intelligence Services* (Port Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1989)

FAVARO, FRANK (1935–2000). Frank Favaro was an Australian businessman in Portuguese Timor who was recruited by **ASIS** to collect information on local politics; his work inadvertently led to changes in Australian government policy on secret services. He may have been a **double agent**.

Born in Innisfail, Queensland, Favaro was the son of Italian immigrants; the family drifted, penniless, when Frank's father was interned from 1939 to 1943 with many other Italians during World War II.

Favaro was educated at a primary school in Darwin, and began work as a mechanic. In 1955 he married, and became a successful Fiat automobile dealer. In 1971 he went to Dili in East Timor, and bought Hotel Dili; although he was color-blind, he managed to secure a pilot's license and bought a light aircraft to commute between Darwin and Dili. His family was living in Dili when a revolution in Portugal helped bring about the decolonization of Timor.

Favaro was a prominent figure in Timor when the civil war began in August 1975. His plane's radio was a major communication channel with the outside world during hostilities between the Indonesians, who were fighting communism, and their enemy, the Fretilin nationalists.

ASIS recruited Favaro in March 1975. He was later judged unsuitable for such employment, being highly talkative, earthy, rambunctious, and gregarious; and his

ownership of Hotel Dili raised a problem of whose interests he might be supporting.

To most people Favaro appeared to be a loyal Australian. With Timor's Fretilin nationalists he negotiated the safe passage by RAAF (Royal Australian Air Force) aircraft of endangered Australian citizens from Dili, and had ready access to Indonesian naval officers. He visited Fretilin prisons and tried to get the guards to cease beating the prisoners so brutally. Once, when under siege, he advocated using Molotov cocktails to get rid of what he called the "bloody natives."

In September 1975 ASIS fired Favaro. Accused of being a spy for both the Indonesians and the Australians, he left Timor in November 1975. He took the legal right to the name of the hotel with him. In October his ASIS file was leaked to the press. When the Australian Foreign Minister denied that Favaro had been a paid intelligence agent, Prime Minister Gough Whitlam (1916–) found that this was untrue. The prime minister blamed William T. Robertson, the head of ASIS at the time, and fired him.

Favaro always maintained that at the time of his ASIS recruitment, he was told he answered directly to the prime minister.

Today in East Timor, now a separate nation, the Hotel Dili thrives under the ownership of Favaro's son.

See also FAVARO AFFAIR

Sources: Barnett, Harvey, *Tale of the Scorpion: The World of Spies and Terrorists in Australia—An Intelligence Officer's Candid Story* (South Melbourne: Sun Books, 1989); Jolliffe, Jill, "Obituaries: Frank Favaro," *The Age*, October 10, 2000, p. 7; Toohey, Brian, and Brian Pinwell, *Oyster: The Story of the Australian Secret Intelligence Services* (Port Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1989)

FEKLISOV, ALEXANDER SEMYONOVICH (1914–2007). Alexander Feklisov was a key **KGB case officer** who managed the U.S. Communist party member and Soviet **agent** Julius Rosenberg (1918–1953); he was also one of the case officers in London for Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988), who passed atom and **hydrogen bomb** secrets to the Soviets; finally, Feklisov was also a negotiator and secret go-between in the resolution of the **Cuban Missile Crisis** (1962).

Alexander Feklisov, the eldest of five children, was born into a family of industrial workers. He left school in 1934 to learn electrical engineering and radio transmission at the Moscow School of Communications where he was recruited into the **NKVD** in 1939. He was trained for service in the United States and traveled through Japan, arriving in New York in February 1941. He worked at the Soviet Consulate General at 7 East 61st Street in Manhattan, officially as a passport clerk trainee but in reality as a radio operator case officer within the new scientific XY line. His cover name was Aleksander Fomin, and his **code name** in communications with Moscow Center was KALISTRAT. His main task was to recruit and manage agents, in particular among members of the Communist Party, USA, to provide secrets for the Soviet Union in the field of military technology. In 1943 Feklisov became the new case officer of Julius Rosenberg—code-named ANTENNA, and later LIBERAL, also nicknamed "Libi"—an electrical engineer

who had been working for the Army Signal Corps in 1940. In September 1942, at a Labor Day event in Central Park, Rosenberg, who was friendly with Bernard Shuster, a Communist party operative in contact with the NKVD, was introduced to and immediately recruited by NKVD case officer Semyon Semyonov, *aka* “Sam” and “Henry.” In 1943, once Semyonov lost his cover and was forced, because of close scrutiny by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**, to stop operating and eventually leave New York, Feklisov inherited his agent Julius Rosenberg, among others. The two met about fifty times; Rosenberg appeared to Feklisov to be deeply committed to the **U.S.S.R.** and the war against fascism and nazism. In 1944 Rosenberg provided Feklisov with revolutionary new technological information on the “proximity fuse”—actually a targeting device used in missiles; at Christmas in 1944 he provided Feklisov with a complete proximity fuse. It was the same device that would bring down Francis Gary Powers in his **U-2 spy flight** on May 1, 1960, over Sverdlovsk.

In February 1945 Feklisov learned from one of his agents, code named “Rupert,” a U.S. army codebreaker in the Signals Intelligence Service, predecessor to the National Security Agency (NSA), that the Japanese codes had been broken; and that for some years the SIS had been reading Moscow-Tokyo correspondence; he also said that in 1942 U.S. codebreakers had partly decoded AMTORG cables sent by the Soviet Consulate via Western Union.

In December 1945, after the defections of Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963) and Igor Gouzenko (1919–1982), Rosenberg was ordered to remain inactive for six months. In August 1946 Feklisov left New York and returned to the U.S.S.R. to work in the foreign ministry and at Moscow Center. In May 1947 he was stationed in Great Britain, and, in August 1947, became second secretary at the Soviet embassy. His cover in London was to represent the All Soviet Association for Cultural Relations, a propaganda division of the U.S.S.R. in foreign policy.

In 1947 Feklisov, obtained from Klaus Fuchs, code-named CHARLES, the theoretical information necessary to produce nuclear bombs, thereby saving the U.S.S.R. about 18 months research work but probably much more in absolute terms. In August 1949 in Kazakhstan the U.S.S.R. exploded its first **atomic bomb**.

In 1960 Feklisov returned to the United States as the KGB **Resident** in Washington, his cover name remained Aleksander Fomin. In October 1962 reliable U.S. intelligence showed that the U.S.S.R. was installing intermediate range missiles on Cuba. President **John F. Kennedy** demanded they be withdrawn; **Nikita Khrushchev** refused; and Feklisov became a key figure in a secret communication channel between the two leaders. Kennedy agreed not to invade Cuba, if the Soviets withdrew their missiles; the U.S. agreed to withdraw ageing missiles in Turkey aimed at the U.S.S.R. Feklisov remained in Washington until 1964.

It was not until 1997 that Feklisov announced that he had been Rosenberg’s case officer during the key years of his activity as a Soviet spy. It had been Soviet and Russian policy to deny any connection to the Rosenbergs and Sobell. Others in

the Rosenberg network were Alfred (Al) Sarant, Joel Barr, William Perl, Morton Sobell, Armand Hammer, Michael and Ann Sidorovich, and David Greenglass. Ethel Rosenberg, who died with her husband in the electric chair at Sing Sing, clearly knew and approved of her husband's activities and probably helped in the recruitment of her brother, David Greenglass. She was wrongly accused of having typed documents for Julius, making her an active accomplice. Feklisov claims in his book that he never met Ethel face to face. Other authors differ on this point and say that the two had in fact met (see Weinstein, A. *The Haunted Wood* [1999]).

In his memoirs, which were vetted and reviewed by the KGB over a ten-year period (1987–1997), Feklisov confirmed that the U.S.S.R. had shipped missiles to Cuba, and that they had a range of 1200 miles—sufficient to destroy many cities on the southeastern coast of the United States. Also he made the point that the U.S.S.R. had been forced to sign the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact in August 1939 because England, France, and their allies were inciting the Nazi leader, Adolf Hitler, to invade the Soviet Union. He wrote that the U.S.S.R. declared war on Japan shortly before the end of the fighting in the Pacific in order to create a communist nation in North Korea. As for Soviet policy during the **Cold War**, Feklisov argued that America did not enter World War II seriously until mid-1944, after the Red Army's victory was a foregone conclusion. Consequently, so his argument goes, by V-J Day 1945, Russia had been bled dry in manpower and economically, making it simple for the U.S. to impose its foreign policy on the rest of the world; American industry had profited immensely by delaying the U.S. opening of a second front of World War II. This explanation borders on the absurd and reflects the most outlandish forms of Stalinist propaganda.

Feklisov retired in 1986, conducted research into Cold War espionage, was awarded a history doctorate, and became involved in many secret operations. Most of the information given by Feklisov proved to be correct and the text in its earlier versions may have contained information the KGB and the **SVR** did not want to see disseminated in the West. In 1997 Feklisov was interviewed for a documentary about the Rosenberg Case and he discussed the main highlights of his relationship with Julius Rosenberg. The documentary was produced by the Discovery Channel. After the publication of the French and American editions of the book *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs*, Feklisov declined to discuss the Rosenbergs on camera in 2004 when this was requested by a major American television network, probably as a result of pressure by the new SVR leadership. He died in October 2007.

See also FUCHS, KLAUS; ROSENBERG, JULIUS AND ETHEL; SOBELL, MORTON

Sources: Anon (1999) Interview with Alexander Feklisov, Russian KGB agent, Abamedia: www.pbs.org/redfiles; Anon (2007); Feklisov, Alexander *Timesonline*, U K, November 1, 2007; Feklisov, Alexander and Sergei Kostin, *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004); Martin, Douglas (2007); "Aleksandr Feklisov, Spy Tied to Rosenbergs, Dies at 93," *New York Times*, November 1, 2007; Norton-Taylor, Richard, "Aleksandr Feklisov," *The Guardian*, November 1, 2007; Weil, Martin, "Alexander Feklisov, 93; key Soviet spy in U S," *Washington Post*, November 1, 2007

FELFE, HEINZ (1918–2008). Heinz Felfe was Soviet **double agent** who seriously compromised the **Gehlen organization**.

Felfe was a lieutenant in the SD (the Nazi SS Security Service) during World War II, and worked for the British **SIS** after the war. He was dismissed because he sold information to both sides in the late 1940s.

In April 1950 Felfe, now a retired police officer, told the German Federal Minister of the Interior and later the head of the **BfV** (West Germany's Internal Security Office) that he knew of people who had been approached by the Russians to recruit wartime friends and have them penetrate the Gehlen organization. He suggested passing **disinformation** to the Russians to gain their confidence and learn something of the Russian spy networks in West Germany. His impressions were noted and filed.

In September 1951, Felfe joined the **KGB**; in November he became part of the Gehlen organization. His becoming a double agent was facilitated by a contact in the Gehlen organization's old-boy network of the Nazi secret service members who had survived the war.

Felfe had a notable career in the **BND**. He impressed Reinhard Gehlen (1902–1979) when they first met. By 1958 Gehlen was impressed by the intelligence Felfe could produce and promoted him to the Soviet desk in the Counterespionage Section, where Felfe enjoyed the salary of a senior civil servant. He was able to secure the secret minutes of the East German Politburo. On his wall he had an elaborate and detailed map of **Karlshorst**, the Soviet **KGB** headquarters, and used it as a showpiece. Gehlen would often show it to visitors, and took a copy with him when traveling.

Some staff members were suspicious of Felfe and his remarkable efficiency but Gehlen dismissed this as envy. By the autumn of 1961 support for the suspicion had spread, but no material proof of treason was available. In October 1961 Felfe was identified by Michal Goleniewski (1922–1993) and arrested, as were his accomplices from the Nazi days. Gehlen's lifework was then totally compromised.

Felfe was tried in July 1963, found guilty, and sentenced to 15 years' hard labor.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Cookridge, E. H., *Gehlen: Spy of the Century* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1971); Höhne, Heinz, and Herman Zolling, *Network: The Truth About General Gehlen and His Spy Ring*, trans. Richard Barry (London: Secker & Warburg, 1971)

FIELD, NOEL HAVILAND (1904–1970). Noel Field was a well-intentioned, romantic, Communist sympathizer, and former American diplomat who was accused by **Moscow Center** in 1949 of being a bogus Communist working for Western intelligence and for the Yugoslav leader **Marshal Tito** (1892–1980).

Field held a Ph.D. in political science from Harvard, and joined the European Division of the U.S. State Department. In 1934 he was recruited to the **NKVD** and code-named ERNST. While he worked in the department, the European Division would become important to the Soviets until the mid-1940s; one of his coworkers was Alger Hiss (1904–1996), and the two became close friends. In 1936 Field, much

conflicted by demands of his Soviet case handlers to steal government documents and his desire *not* to betray anyone, moved to the Disarmament Secretariat of the League of Nations in Geneva. Then he began actively spying for Russia. His first two Soviet **case officers**, Ignace Reiss and Walter Krivitsky, defected to the West; the former was murdered by the Soviets for doing so, and Field was blackmailed in Moscow in December 1937, where he had gone seeking instructions, by Paul and Hede Massing. At the time, the Soviet purges were peaking, and he was suspected of being a **double agent**.

During World War II (1939–1945) Field organized welfare and relief work, and tried to have the OSS head in Switzerland, Allen Dulles (1893–1969), join with the German Communists to undermine the Nazis, a policy attuned to his Communist sympathies. Dulles did not agree to Field's suggestion.

Field was fired from his relief work in 1947, and in 1948 he feared that he might be questioned about his relations with Alger Hiss. He and his family fled to Europe, where he was used by the West to place individuals sympathetic to the West in the Communist parties of Central Europe.

Field attempted to find work as a journalist or academic in Eastern Europe, but was always suspected of being a spy for the West. This was largely because in 1941 he had helped Laszlo Radjk, who became a popular Hungarian postwar leader, get out of a French internment camp and return to Hungary. Radjk was executed by the Soviets during **Josef Stalin's** (1879–1953) purges of the leadership in Russian satellites (1949–1952).

In 1949 Field, who had been unemployed for two years, was encouraged to visit Prague for an academic post. He was then a tall, gaunt, and stooped man, who spoke in a soft voice; had a shambling gait and neatly combed gray hair and appeared gently cultured, the sort of man you could trust and respect. Nevertheless, he and his family were arrested and interrogated; his connection with Radjk was used to build a conspiracy involving Radjk and the main Western espionage agencies against Russia and her satellites. Field was held by the Hungarians and interrogated until 1954; his brother vanished in Poland.

In 1954 a Polish intelligence officer, Joseph Swiatlo, who had interrogated Field's brother, defected to the West, and revealed what the Fields had endured.

The purges of 1949–1952 in Eastern Europe have also been explained as an attempt to smear the local Communist parties. The dreadful publicity given to the trials and executions of long-time Communists were also a political windfall for the West. However, in Stalin's view the danger represented by a potential rebellion in the satellite countries was far greater than any negative perception of the brutal methods he used to repress it.

Field was released and rehabilitated after the death of Stalin, but never returned to the United States. He died in Hungary in 1970.

See also DULLES, ALLEN; HISS, ALGER

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Aldrich, Richard J., *The Hidden Hand: Britain, America and Cold*

War Secret Intelligence (New York: Overlook Press, 2002); Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1999); Lewis, Flora, *The Man Who Disappeared: The Strange History of Noel Field* (London: Arthur Barker, 1965); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Weinstein, Allen, *Perjury: The Hiss-Chambers Case*, rev. ed. (New York: Random House, 1997); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999)

FISHER, VILYAM (WILLIE) GENRIKHOVICH (1903–1971). Vilyam Genrikhovich Fisher, code-named MARK, was a Russian **agent** who used many aliases. His final name was Rudolf Ivanovich Abel. He was captured in 1956 and exchanged for the American U-2 spy plane pilot Francis Gary Powers (1930–1977) in 1962.

Fisher was born in Newcastle-on-Tyne, England. His father was of German origin, but both parents were Russian citizens who supported the Bolshevik cause. Little is known about Fisher's early life. One source suggests his father was a clerk at a newspaper edited by Lenin and Trotsky, and that as a lad William sold the paper on the streets of London. In 1921 the Fisher family returned to Russia, where Fisher became a **COMINTERN** translator; later he trained in the army and served in the foreign intelligence agency in Norway, Turkey, Britain, and France. Although he had lived in Great Britain, he was never suspected of treason during the Great Terror in Russia, and in 1936 became head of a school to train radio operators for illegal work. In 1938 he was ousted from the **NKVD**, but returned to serve in intelligence and sabotage operations against German invaders during the **Great Patriotic War**.

In 1946 Fisher began training for illegal residency, and was given the identity of Andrei Kayotis, an artist, born in Lithuania in 1895. He went to the United States, then returned briefly to Europe and Russia, maintaining the identities of Fisher and Kayotis. He arrived in the United States as an illegal in 1948 through Canada and went to New York where at a meeting with Iosif Grigulevich, he was given papers establishing his identity as Emil Goldfus, a painter living at East 87th Street. He also received \$1,000 and other instructions, and maintained the identities of Goldfus and Kayotis. The genuine Goldfus, had been born in 1902, had died at 14 months of age. Fisher's identity as Goldfus made him out to be the son of a German house painter, raised in New York and educated until he was 14, when Goldfus supposedly went to work in Detroit until 1926, and then in Grand Rapids, Michigan, and Chicago. **Moscow Center** instructed him to remain a self-employed artist.

In 1949 Fisher acted as **case officer** for a group of agents that included Morris Cohen (1905–1995) and his wife Lona (1913–1993); Theodore Hall (1925–1999), the young **atom bomb** spy, and two nuclear physicists; the group was code-named **VOLUNTEER**. He was in contact with Helen Sobell, the wife of Morton Sobell, who was convicted and sentenced to 30 years in prison for his part in the Rosenberg spy network. For his work Fisher received the **Order of the Red Banner** (1949).

In New York an incompetent agent, Reino Hayhanen, was transferred to work under Fisher's expert supervision. One story is that this man had lost a hollowed-out coin that was used to hide microfilm. For this mistake his work was terminated in 1951. While Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988), Alger Hiss (1904–1996), and Julius (1917–

1953) and Ethel (1916–1953) Rosenberg were being tried for espionage, and Senator Joseph R. McCarthy (1908–1957) was conducting his rampage against the **Red Menace**, Fisher went unnoticed until the failure of his assistant Reino Hayhanen (1920–1971) placed Fisher's work in jeopardy. Hayhanen was incompetent, an alcoholic, a liar, and a convicted drunken driver. His wife was also an alcoholic. In May 1956 he was recalled to Moscow, but when he stopped in Paris on the way he defected to the West. Fisher was told of Hayhanen's disappearance, and was ordered to leave New York immediately, but Fisher disobeyed those instructions.

In 1957 Fisher was given a new identity, Robert Callow, but before he could use it, he was arrested in New York at the Latham Hotel on East 28th Street on June 21 and immediately flown to the Alien Detention Facility in McAllen, Texas. After a few days he admitted to being a Russian spy; newspapers covered the story in great detail. To add to the publicity, he would not give his real name. Finally, the name he did give was Rudolf Ivanovich Abel, an old friend of his who had died. By using the name Abel, he was signaling through U.S. newspapers to Moscow Center that it really was Willie Fisher who had been caught.

Fisher was tried and sentenced to 30 years in prison. His embittered wife complained to the **KGB**, but instead of receiving sympathy, she was fired from her job as a harp player in a circus orchestra, and given a paltry pension. While in prison Fisher befriended the convicted Soviet spy Morton Sobell (1917–). On February 10, 1962, he was exchanged at **Gliencke Bridge**, the link between Potsdam and West Berlin, for the American U-2 pilot Francis Gary Powers (1930–1977).

In Russia, Abel-Fisher was portrayed as a heroic missionary and given the Order of Lenin. Some sources say he taught at the KGB spy school and wrote his autobiography. No mention was made of his failure to follow orders; instead, he was said to have been caught because of the treachery of others and in particular Reino Hayhanen.

The Americans reported Abel as a heroic spymaster, not as a plain little gray man who did his dreary work so thoroughly. Later in Russia, Fisher was ignored, and he once likened himself to an exhibit in a museum.

In the United States the Soviet defector Anatoli Golitsyn (1926–) tried to convince intelligence authorities that Rudolf Abel returned to Russia as an agent for the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**. He later changed his view and said that Abel had become a KGB agent again. It was many years before the KGB found capable replacements for Fisher's illegal American residency. His monument is in Moscow's Donskoy Monastery.

See also ABEL, RUDOLF IVANOVICH; COHEN, LEONTINA AND COHEN, MORRIS; FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS; GOLITSYN, ANATOLI; HALL, THEODORE; HISS, ALGER

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Berkinow, Louise, *Abel*, rev ed (New York: Ballantine, 1982); Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: William Morrow, 1987); Donovan, James B., *Strangers on a Bridge: The Case of Colonel Abel* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1964); Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Rositzke, Harry, *The KGB: The Eyes of Russia* (Garden City, NY: Doubleday, 1981); Sibley, Katherine A S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen*

Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Whitney, Craig R., *Spy Trader: Germany's Devil's Advocate and the Darkest Secret of the Cold War* (New York: Random House, 1993)

FLETCHER MURDER (1984). The Fletcher murder in London, outside the Libyan People's Bureau, in April 1984 illustrates the problems faced when secret information becomes public, and embarrasses several police and secret services involved in demonstrations, the curtailment of terrorist activities, and the public images of the agencies involved.

Outside the Libyan People's Bureau, on St. James's Square, on April 17, 1984, a policewoman, Yvonne Fletcher, 25, was murdered and 11 were injured when gunshots were fired from within the Bureau at a crowd of anti-Geddafi demonstrators. The protest was against the use of the Libyan embassy as a base for terrorist attacks. At the time Great Britain's diplomatic relations with Libya had been broken, and the Libyan diplomats and others had seven days in which to leave the country.

Hollingsworth and Fielding (1999) claim that in its attempt to get control of other terrorist activities in the U.K., the police blamed **MI5** for Fletcher's death. It was alleged that Muammar al-Geddafi (1942–) had ordered the embassy staff to use hostile action against demonstrators, and this directive had been intercepted by **MI5** but not passed on.

It seems the telegram giving the instructions was intercepted by **GCHQ** but not passed on in time. The special police branch, the secret services, **MI5** and **MI6**, and Britain's Home Office all became embroiled in the conflict, and much was made of turf wars between them relating to terrorist threats in the U.K.

The secret information about Geddafi's telegram from Libya became available through David Shayler, a former **MI5** officer who was making many disclosures about the secret services in Britain; he had had to leave England and live in Paris because, in late 1999, if he were to return to England, he would be arrested and probably prosecuted under Britain's **Official Secrets Act**.

Sources: Hollingsworth, Mark, and Nick Fielding, *Defending the Realm: MI5 and the Shayler Affair* (London: Andre Deutsch, 2000); Norton-Taylor, Richard, "Shayler Book Blames MI5 for PC Fletcher's Death," *Guardian Weekly* (London), September 30, 1999, p. 9

FLUENCY COMMITTEE (1964–1967). The **FLUENCY** Committee was a high-level group of members of Britain's secret services charged with investigating Soviet penetration of Britain's intelligence community.

After the discovery in April 1961 of George Blake's (1922–) penetration of the **SIS** and Kim Philby's (1912–1988) escape to Moscow in January 1963, the need arose for a departmental investigation to show whether or not there were other Soviet agents undermining the British secret services from within.

In November 1964 a joint committee of **MI6** and **MI5** officers was agreed to, and code-named **FLUENCY**—the next name on the operations list—and the chairmanship would be rotated every six months between **MI6** and **MI5**. The committee's aim was to investigate all allegations of penetration of **SIS** (**MI6**) and the Security Service (**MI5**), and recommend any further inquiries if needed.

Although the purpose of the committee seemed urgent at the time, its members were to continue with tasks normally allocated to their positions. This indicated to some observers that there was neither the time nor the money available to do the work immediately and thoroughly. Roger Hollis (1905–1973), head of MI5, thought the committee was unnecessary and believed it would undermine morale; others thought it was a Gestapo-like proposal; and others quickly found 40 suspicious cases and were certain that there were **moles** in Great Britain's secret services.

The main reason for the establishment of the committee was probably because of Kim Philby. Early in 1966 the committee provided a list of 200 instances of possible Soviet penetration. The investigations centered on Dick Ellis (1895–1975), Roger Hollis, and Graham Mitchell. Members of the committee included Arthur Martin, Geoffrey Hinton, Terence Lecky, Christopher Phillpotts, and Stephen Mowbray.

Peter Wright (1916–1995) was on the committee and made a mission out of doggedly pursuing Roger Hollis as the major Soviet **agent**; and in 1984, well after the committee was beginning to wind up its activities, Wright declared he was certain that Hollis was the man! Little credence was given to his assertions because inside the **KGB**, Britain had its own mole, Oleg Gordievsky (1938–), who knew that Hollis was not a Soviet agent.

See also ELLIS, CHARLES DICK; GORDIEVSKY, OLEG; HOLLIS, ROGER; WRIGHT, PETER

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Pincher, Chapman, *Their Trade Is Treachery* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1981; rev ed., New York: Bantam, 1982); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); West, Nigel, *The Friends: Britain's Post-War Secret Operations* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1988; Coronet ed., 1990); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spycatcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1987)

FOOTE, ALEXANDER ALLAN (1905–1957). Alexander Allan Foote was a British supporter of the Communist cause and a Communist party member in the 1930s; fought in the **Spanish Civil War** and World War II; defected to the West in 1947; informed the British of his work during World War II; and, as a public servant, published a well-received book on espionage.

Alexander Foote was born in Liverpool, left school to be apprenticed to an automobile mechanic, and in 1936 went to Spain, looking for some new, exciting experiences. In 1937 he was recruited into Soviet intelligence while a member of the British Battalion of the International Brigades, having been drawn to the Soviet cause when he learned of the death of his friend John Cornford in Spain.

Foote was courier for the Communist party in Britain, and was recruited to the **Lucy Ring** by Ursula (Ruth) Kuczynski (1907–2000) as a wireless operator. In the World War II he spied against the Nazis, but for the first six months was not sure who he was working for, or who was directing his work. He was arrested by the Swiss Security Service (Bundespolizei) in November 1943, released in September 1944, and went to Paris to work in the Soviet embassy. Later, in Moscow, he was trained for missions in the United States.

In 1947 the **GRU** returned Foote to fieldwork and posted him to Washington, but, disillusioned with the Soviet system, he defected when he was in Berlin.

Foote cooperated with interrogators in the British secret services in return for the promise of a government post. He told about a Soviet agent in the United Kingdom, Ursula (Ruth) Kuczynski, living in Chipping Norton, near Harwell, the atomic research center; that some years before, he had gone to fight for the Communists; about his service in Germany, and how he had been recruited and trained to work in Switzerland for the Lucy Ring; that in 1943 he was imprisoned by the Swiss, was later released, and, posing as a Soviet citizen, had traveled to Moscow.

Foote eventually got a position in the Ministry of Agriculture and Fisheries, and wrote a book that was ghosted by **MI5**. He died in 1956 (Pincher, 1987) or 1958 (Mahoney and Mahoney, 1998).

Sources: Foote, Alexander, *Handbook for Spies* (Garden City, NY: Doubleday, 1949); Foote, Alexander, "The Tell-Tale Air," in Allen Dulles, ed., *Great True Spy Stories* (Secaucus, NJ: Castle, 1968), pp 173–180; Knightley, Phillip, *The Second Oldest Profession: The Spy as Bureaucrat, Patriot, Fantastist and Whore* (London: Andre Deutsch, 1986); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1987)

FRANKLIN, LAWRENCE A. (1947–). Franklin is a former U.S. Air Force reserve colonel who worked first as Soviet analyst in the **Pentagon** until he switched to the Middle East in the early 1990s. When Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld set up a number of new sections Lawrence Franklin became the Iran desk officer in the Near East South Asia policy office headed by Douglas Feith.

Following a series of raids on the offices of the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC) in 2004, Franklin was to plead guilty to discussing and passing classified information to two AIPAC officials, Steve Rosen and Keith Weissman, and to have given classified information on weapons test data to an Israeli diplomat, Naor Gilon. Franklin also had meetings with former Iran-Contra figures, including Michael Ledeen of the American Enterprise Institute (AEI).

The Franklin case has been compared to the Jonathan Pollard espionage case, although Franklin was not tried for espionage.

In January 2006 Franklin received a 13-year sentence and \$10,000 fine from Judge T. S. Ellis III.

Sources: Steinberg, Jeffrey, "Larry Franklin Case: AIPAC Leaders Snared" August 12, 2005, Executive Intelligence Review; Johnston, David, "Pentagon Analyst Gets 12 Years for Disclosing Data," *New York Times*, January 20, 2006

FRANKS, SIR ARTHUR TEMPLE (1920–2008). Diplomat and head of **MI6** for four years, Sir Arthur Franks was working as an **SOE** agent during World War II. He was educated at Rugby and took a law degree at Queen's College, Oxford. In 1944 he was stationed in Cairo with SOE and then parachuted into Yugoslavia. After the war he worked briefly as a journalist at the *Daily Mirror*, then returned to **SIS** and was sent to Cyprus, when he became part of Operation BOOT, one of the **CIA/SIS** plots to oust Mohammed Mossadegh from Iran and restore the Shah. He was SIS station chief in Teheran until 1956. Franks was also involved in the Penkovsky

Operation and he supervised Greville Wynne, the businessman who served as contact with Penkovsky. He became head of SIS in 1978 and was considered a very effective spy chief. He retired a few months before the Falklands war, which his services had warned about.

Sources: Burns, Jimmy, "Trusted Mastermind of Britain's Cold War Spycraft," *Financial Times*, October 25, 2008

FROLIK, JOSEF (c. 1925–). Josef Frolik was a Czechoslovakian defector who believed his country had been ruined by the Russia invasion in 1968 and wanted to tell the West what misery lay behind the **Iron Curtain**.

Frolik was the illegitimate son of an unknown father and a seamstress who married when Josef was about seven years old, then abandoned him to be reared by his grandfather, a retired, lung-damaged miner. His stepfather, whose name Josef would take, was a member of the then illegal Communist Party of Czechoslovakia, and was imprisoned after the Nazi invasion. He committed suicide rather than betray his political colleagues.

After World War II, Frolik studied accountancy and, aged 21, became chief administrator of *Rude Pravo*, a Communist newspaper. In 1949 he entered military service, and in December 1952 went into the Czechoslovakian secret service's Finance Directorate. The 1953 he was put into the main Accounts Department. He saw much brutal treatment of the Czechoslovakian people, many of whom considered the Russians to be invaders, and he also saw widespread corruption, alcoholism, theft, power abuse, self-aggrandizement, and sexual perversion among Czechoslovakian supporters of their Russian masters. In 1960, after many failed attempts to enter the counterintelligence service, Frolik's application finally succeeded when he got support from a childhood friend.

From 1960 to 1964 Frolik worked in Czechoslovakia on the British desk, where his first task was to help Konon Molody (Gordon Lonsdale) (1922–1970) escape from prison in England. In 1962, after four months of training—the only espionage training he claimed to have received—he was sent to London for four years as a labor attaché in the Czech embassy. He found the Czech diplomats to be corrupt, drunken lechers who failed consistently in their operations.

After a year's initiation into the routines of counterintelligence work in Britain, Frolik began seeking recruits from among British trade unionists, especially older members who felt the British authorities had sacrificed Czechoslovakia to Adolf Hitler in 1938 and 1939. Often he sought to recruit officials whom later he discovered were already being run by the **KGB**; he was immediately banned from such work. Frolik was one of 30 **agents** in the Czechoslovakian intelligence services in London; in the mid-1960s they had agents in Parliament, the cabinet, trade unions, the police, the Treasury, government research, and business. Each officer had about 20 agents to supervise.

In part this success was due to an appallingly underfunded and undermanned **MI5**. At the same time the Czech secret service was well-funded and its agents well-

trained. They used blackmail to trap journalists and members of **Harold Wilson's** (1916–1995) government who would deliver military secrets to the Czechoslovakian intelligence services. (After Frolik's defection these members of Parliament were investigated, and 18 years later one of them was still in Parliament.)

By the middle of 1965 Prague thought Frolik was a security risk because of his alleged contacts with MI5. By the end of 1965 he felt he must defect. After being caught by a **Warsaw Pact** intelligence service scheme to test his allegiance, he was recalled to Prague in 1966; he found his **NATO** assignment canceled and himself under close surveillance by the Russians. He established a link between the **IRA** and the Czech military intelligence, and he ran black African students as counterintelligence agents, work for which he was awarded the Order of Merit.

Twenty-four hours after Czechoslovakia was invaded by the Russians in the spring of 1968, Frolik was arrested and later released. In October 1968, much impressed by the defection of Major Ladislav Bittman (alias Brychta), Frolik decided that he, too, would defect. He contacted a **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** official, and they planned his escape.

Frolik felt that he would probably be dismissed in August 1969. Completely lacking trust in the Czechoslovakian authorities, and fearing for his life, he collected many secret documents and took a vacation in the Czech holiday camp for secret agents in Bulgaria. There, CIA agents helped him find his way into Turkey with his secret cache of papers. He arrived in Washington on July 21, 1969. By 1974 two attempts had been made to kill Frolik. He was given a new job and a new identity. He published his memoirs as a defector in 1975, saying that he did this as a warning to the West and its associates that the Soviets would never cease their attempt to rule the world by military force, subversion, corruption, blackmail, and bribery of those who were vulnerable to their methods. Frolik's attitude toward Czechoslovakia under Russian domination was like that of other defectors, and at the time ran contrary to the attitude of *détente* (1972). First, his homeland resembled a concentration camp, maintained by armed guards and surrounded with barbed wire and personnel mines; second, its citizens experienced nothing of the consumer society and felt terrorized by secret police; third, those in authority were bloodthirsty monsters who stole from the state treasury and corrupted all other state agencies. Frolik came to hate his invaded and corrupted homeland, and felt his personal debt to the Czech people, whom he loved, could be met by defecting to the free world and telling the Western democracies the truth about his occupied homeland.

See also MOLODY, KONON

Sources: Frolik, Joseph, *The Frolik Defection* (London: Leo Cooper, 1975); Knightley, Phillip, *The Second Oldest Profession: The Spy as Bureaucrat, Patriot, Fantasist and Whore* (London: Andre Deutsch, 1986)

FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS (1911–1988). Klaus Fuchs was the second of the **atom spies** to be caught in Britain and imprisoned after World War II.

Fuchs was born in Rüsselsheim, near Frankfurt, the son of the village clergyman. His family moved to Eisenbach, Thuringia (eastern Germany), where, at 17, he

was an outstanding student in mathematics and physics. He studied at the University of Leipzig, became an active member of the Social Democratic party, and opposed both Communist and Nazi student organizations.

The family moved to Kiel, where Klaus continued his university studies and his active interest in student politics. He broke with the Social Democratic party in 1931, during the presidential election, when he offered to speak for the Communist party candidate. He joined the German Communist party, and in 1933, after Adolf Hitler (1889–1945) came to power, he fled Kiel for Berlin, went on to Paris, and finally settled in Bristol.

At Bristol University, Fuchs worked as a research assistant in physics (1934), maintained contact with the Communist party, and completed his Ph.D. (1937) before becoming a research physicist at Edinburgh University (D.Sc., 1939). In 1939, because he was a German citizen in the United Kingdom, Fuchs was investigated and classified, at first, as unlikely to be a security risk. However, in June 1940 he was interned on the Isle of Man, and in July was sent to Sherbrooke Camp in Quebec. He maintained his open support for the Communist party while in Canada, and six months later he was released and returned to Scotland, where he resumed his work at Edinburgh University (January 1941). In May 1941 he went to Birmingham. He was hired by Marcus Oliphant, but banned by the British government from working on Oliphant's radar project. Fuchs was put onto the less important project of the development of atomic physics when he was recruited by the **KGB**. He signed the **Official Secrets Act**, and in August 1942 became a British citizen. Oliphant recommended him for work on the **Manhattan Project**.

In December 1943 Fuchs went to the East Coast of the United States to continue working on the **atom bomb**. At this time he was contacted by Harry Gold, a KGB courier who was to be his contact in New Mexico as well, and whom Fuchs knew as "Raymond." In August 1944 he left the East Coast for Los Alamos, New Mexico, to work further on the bomb. In 1946 Fuchs returned to England, where he took a post at the Atomic Energy Research Establishment at Harwell, in August. Fuchs headed a division, earned the respect of his colleagues, and made a few friends.

In January 1947, Prime Minister **Clement Attlee** (1883–1967) decided that Britain would produce an atomic (plutonium) bomb, and since Fuchs had special knowledge of plutonium, he was assigned to the project's theoretical work. In November 1947 Fuchs attended meetings in Washington on the declassification of war-time secrets, and renewed contacts with his Los Alamos colleagues and friends. In 1947 at Harwell, Fuchs continued to pass on secret information on the atomic and hydrogen bombs to his **case officer**, Alexander Feklisov, who quickly left London in late 1949, once Fuchs came under suspicion by **MI5**. The British atomic bomb project became public in May 1948.

In September 1949 an atomic explosion occurred in Kazakhstan in the **U.S.S.R.** Believing he could come under suspicion as a possible security risk, Fuchs

approached the Harwell security officer, who suggested that he discuss questions of security with MI5. Under interrogation by **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** special **agent** Robert Lamphere, Fuchs recognized Harry Gold's picture as the courier "Raymond," leading to Gold's arrest in the United States. Late in January 1950, Fuchs confessed to having informed the Russians about his research on the atomic bomb between 1942 and March 1949. On February 28, 1950, he was charged with having "for a purpose prejudicial to the safety and interests of the State . . . communicated to a person unknown information relating to atomic research which was calculated to be . . . might have been, or was intended to be . . . useful to an enemy" in Birmingham (1943), New York (1943 and 1944), Boston (1945), and Berkshire (1947).

At his trial Fuchs's prime motives for betrayal were stated to be communism, self-deception, and an unusual working of his mind. He was sentenced to 14 years' imprisonment, most of which was spent in Wakefield Prison, Yorkshire.

The Soviet government announced it never had any contact whatsoever with Fuchs. He served nine years and four months of his sentence, and was released early for good conduct on June 23, 1959. On leaving prison he went immediately to East Germany and became deputy director of the Institute of Nuclear Research at Rossendorf, near Dresden, and lectured at the local academy. He often traveled within Communist bloc countries, attending conferences and giving seminars. He joined the German Communist party and married Margaret Keilson, a fellow student from his days at Kiel University. After retiring in 1979, he worked for peace movements and for nuclear disarmament. He was honored by East Germany with the Order of Merit of the Fatherland and the Order of Karl Marx. His secret political activities during the 1940s were estimated to have saved the Russian scientists about two years of research work on the atomic bomb. He died January 28, 1988.

See also FEKLISOV, ALEXANDER; MAY, ALLAN NUNN; PONTECORVO, BRUNO

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Moorehead, Alan, *The Traitors: The Double Life of Fuchs, Pontecorvo and Nunn May* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1952); Moss, Norman, *Klaus Fuchs: The Man Who Stole the Atom Bomb* (London: Grafton, 1987); Sillitoe, Percy, *Cloak Without Dagger* (London: Cassell, 1955); Feklisov, Alexander, and Sergei Kostin, *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs*. (New York: Enigma Books, 2004); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Trahair, Richard C. S., "A Psycho-Historical Approach to Espionage: Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988)," *Mentalities* 9 (2) (1994): 28–49; Williams, Robert C., *Klaus Fuchs, Atom Spy* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1987); Radosh, Ronald, and Joyce Milton, *The Rosenberg File*, rev. ed. (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1997)

G

GARBER, JOY ANN (1919–). Joy Ann Garber was a Russian spy, a **sleeper**, who worked in the United States with her husband starting in late 1958.

Joy Garber, also known as Ann Baltch and Bertha Rosalie Jackson, was born in Poland. Trained as a hairdresser, she married Alexander Sokolov (1919–) in Germany. He had been raised in Paris and become fluent in European languages as well as Russian. He was trained as a Communist spy in Moscow. They went to Russia, and Joy was trained in preparation for their espionage work in Central America and Europe.

At the end of 1958 they went to the United States and lived separate lives, in separate apartments, in New York City. Sokolov took the identity of Robert Baltch, born in 1924 and raised in Pennsylvania. The two staged a meeting, at which Joy Garber decided to date Robert Baltch, and in April 1959 she “married” him. Now she was Ann Baltch, who worked as a hairdresser, and had a husband, Robert, who was a language teacher.

For seven years the two lived in the Bronx as sleepers. Ann took a beautician’s course. After April 1960 the couple moved to Baltimore, Maryland, where Robert again taught languages and Ann was a beautician.

During those seven years, Kaarlo Toumi, a shipyard worker of Finnish origin who spied for the Soviets, was recruited to be a **double agent** for the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** while continuing with his work for the Soviets.

The Baltches were seen by **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** agents at one of Toumi’s **dead drops**. Thereafter they were kept under surveillance; they were found to have changed their residence more frequently than expected, and they bought a cabin in the countryside where they kept a transmitter for sending information to Moscow.

In November 1962 the couple moved to an apartment in Washington, where Robert continued teaching languages. By now the FBI was monitoring the Baltches closely. In May 1963 it was clear that they were using a dead drop beneath a Long Island railway bridge to contact the personnel officer of the Soviet UN delegates. By June the Baltches knew they were being watched. They prepared to leave, but were arrested and tried for espionage. The Soviets claimed never to have heard of them.

The Baltches were released on a legal technicality. Evidence from eavesdropping was not admissible in court. They were swapped for two Americans in a Soviet prison. In 1963 they took an Air India flight to Prague, and disappeared.

Sources: Cookridge, E. H., *Spy Trade* (New York: Walker, 1971); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Mahoney, M. H., *Women in Espionage* (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993)

GARDNER, MEREDITH KNOX (1913–2002). Meredith Gardner broke the cipher in the VENONA material that led to the identification of Judith Coplon (1921–); Julius (1918–1953) and Ethel (1916–1953) Rosenberg; Donald Maclean (1913–1983), one of the **Magnificent Five KGB agents** in the Cambridge spy ring; and Ted Hall (1925–1999) and Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988), who worked on the Manhattan Project.

Gardner was born in Okolona, Mississippi. He was a student at the University of Texas, and afterward at the University of Wisconsin. He became fluent in many European languages as well as Japanese. Early in World War II he joined the U.S. Army's Security Agency. His first work was on German codes; later he worked on Japanese messages.

At the time the **SIS** was faced with the Russian problem, the decoding of Russian diplomatic cables. Since the beginning of World War II the U.S. government had collected copies of these cables, and, suspicious of **Josef Stalin's** (1879–1953) intentions, Colonel Carter Clark, a military intelligence expert, decided in February 1943 he would get them decoded. Gardner began working on the Russian problem in 1945.

At first, code-breaking was very difficult because, unlike the Japanese, who frequently used the same sequence of additives in their codes, the Russians used a **one-time pad**. Gardner was helped when, in the rush to meet wartime demands, a KGB clerk in Moscow in 1941 made the error of using the one-time pad more than once. Also, Gardner was aided by a set of secret cables that were taken from the Soviet Purchasing Commission in New York during a raid.

In 1948 Gardner managed to break the code of the 1944–1945 messages, and among them found messages sent from Winston Churchill (1874–1965) to the new U.S. president, **Harry Truman** (1884–1972). Eventually he decoded a message indicating that in Washington there probably were spies inside the British embassy, one of whom who was sending the Soviets reports on the process for producing uranium-235, information available only from those working on the Manhattan Project. They were Klaus Fuchs, code-named REST, Donald Maclean, code-named HOMER, and Theodore Hall, code-named MLAD. Late in 1948 Gardner was able to help Robert Lamphere (1918–2002) in the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** case of Judith Coplon.

Late in 1949, when he came to Washington, Kim Philby (1912–1988) acquainted himself with Gardner and his work, and actually looked over his shoulder while he was decoding Soviet cables in **Arlington Hall**. Philby tipped off Donald Maclean and Guy Burgess (1911–1963), who escaped to Moscow in May 1951.

Gardner retired from the National Security Agency in 1972, and spent much time on cryptic crosswords and tracing his Scottish ancestry.

See also COPLON, JUDITH; FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS; MACLEAN, DONALD; PHILBY, HAROLD "KIM"

Sources: Anonymous, "Codebreaker Who Solved 'Crosswords' of Nuclear Spies: Meredith Gardner, Cryptanalyst, 1913–9-8-2002," *The Age* (Melbourne), September 11, 2002, Obituaries, p. 11 (first published in the *London Telegraph*); Gentry, Curt, J. *Edgar Hoover: The Man and His Secrets* (New York: Norton, 1991); Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1999); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999)

GEE, ELIZABETH ETHEL (1914–?). Elizabeth "Bunty" Gee was a member of the Portland spy ring, headed by Konon Molody, also known as Gordon Lonsdale (1922–1970), and served by Morris (1905–1995) and Lona (1913–1993) Cohen, also known as Peter and Helen Kroger.

Ethel's father was a blacksmith in Hampshire, England; she had a private school education, and in her forties was still living with her elderly parents when she fell in love with a **KGB** spy, Harry F. Houghton (1906–?).

In 1959 a **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** agent working in Polish intelligence identified two spies inside British intelligence services, and one of them had a name that sounded like Houghton's.

Houghton had been recruited into the KGB after World War II in Warsaw, and reactivated by the Soviets when he was posted to England. In 1958 he met Ethel Gee. She worked in the records office at Great Britain's Portland Naval Base. In 1959 he bought a cottage and she helped him to decorate it, in the hope that they would marry. Houghton introduced Gee to Gordon Lonsdale, also known at the time as Alex Johnson, who persuaded her to work on espionage with Houghton. Code-named ASYA, she brought documents from the record office to her home on Friday evenings; Houghton photographed them, and she returned them on Monday morning.

Houghton's estranged wife reported to **MI5** that her husband, employed in Dorset at Portland's Underwater Weapons Research Establishment, had run off with a woman at the base. MI5 officers watched Houghton as he went every month to Gee in London; at a rail station each time he gave Gordon Lonsdale, a Canadian businessman, a bag in return for an envelope.

Outside the Old Vic Theatre in London, in January 1961, Houghton, Gee, and Lonsdale were arrested. In Gee's shopping bag were many secret documents from Portland. At her home more evidence of espionage was found.

A CIA **mole** in the Polish UB, Michal Goleniewski (1922–1993), had led MI5 to Gordon Lonsdale. Houghton and Gee got 15 years each in prison. When released, they changed their names and were married; the date of her death is unknown.

See also COHEN, LEONTINA, AND COHEN, MORRIS; GOLENIEWSKI, MICHAL; HOUGHTON, HARRY; MOLODY, KONON

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Mahoney, M. H., *Women*

in Espionage (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993); West, Rebecca, *The New Meaning of Treason* (New York: Viking, 1964); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spycatcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1987)

GEHLEN, REINHARD (1902–1979). Reinhard Gehlen was a German military intelligence officer who provided the West with valuable information on Russian military resources and personnel at the end of World War II; the information was held and controlled by the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** until **Gehlen's organization** became the core of the secret services of West Germany.

Reinhard Gehlen, born in Erfurt, was the son of a lieutenant in the Thuringian Field Artillery; his mother, Katharina, came from an aristocratic Flemish family named Van Vaernewyck. Walther became a bookseller in 1908 in Breslau; Reinhard attended Koenig Wilhelm High School and was outstanding in class, a capable debater, and a lone wolf socially.

In 1918 Gehlen joined his father's old regiment, and in 1921 was transferred to a Silesian unit in Schweidnitz. He was promoted to second lieutenant in 1923 and full lieutenant in 1928; he married in 1931. In 1935 Gehlen joined the General Staff of the German army and in 1936 was sent to the General Staff Operations Section.

By the beginning of World War II, Gehlen was senior staff officer of the 213th Infantry Division. As a major he was an important aide to the Chief of Staff of the army, and within two years became an expert on the Eastern Front. He was influential in shaping Operation BARBAROSSA, the Nazi invasion of Russia, in July 1941.

In April 1942 Gehlen became head of the Foreign Armies East, and thoroughly reorganized the section of the German army that dealt with intelligence on the Russian front. He remained until he was dismissed by Adolf Hitler (1889–1945) in April 1945.

At the time Gehlen had plans to take his whole intelligence organization over to the Americans. During the Russian advance he kept his archives and kept them in a mine shaft in Bavaria, hidden from the Russians, until he negotiated their use by the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. He believed, even before war ended, that the alliance between the United States and the **U.S.S.R.** would not last, and that **Josef Stalin** (1879–1953) would never allow Russian-occupied East European countries to regain their independence and was ready to risk war with the West over Germany.

In 1945, after the defeat of Hitler, Brigadier General Edwin L. Sibert (1897–1977), chief of the U.S. Intelligence Forces of Occupation, had Gehlen taken out of a prisoner-of-war camp. He did not inform his superiors until August 1945, when he had tangible evidence of the information that Gehlen had secreted. It was not until February 1946 that the Americans agreed to use Gehlen to work for them against the Soviets.

In May 1949 the newly formed CIA reached a secret agreement with Gehlen's secret service. It was to be a German organization, not a part of the CIA, keeping

contact through liaison officers. Its aim was to collect intelligence on the nations in the Eastern bloc; once a government was established in Germany, Gehlen's secret service would be the responsibility of that government, and any agreements with the United States would be canceled. No secret service missions were to run contrary to West Germany's national interest. Gehlen's organization received its first funding, \$3.4 million and the task to move agents into the Eastern bloc and establish an organization inside the U.S.S.R. The organization grew and contributed much to the U.S. foreign policy in Europe.

Until 1956 Gehlen and his "Gehlen Org"—the organization's informal title—were funded and under the control of the CIA. The Gehlen Org served and created espionage organizations around the world: Egypt, Israel, Britain, the United States, South America, the Congo, Tanzania, Afghanistan, and France.

Once his organization became the West German Secret Service, the **BND**, Gehlen was its president (1956–1968). He conducted espionage operations against the West as well as the Communists. Many scandals reduced the influence of his work and lowered his respect among those who believed he was their ally. While Allen Dulles (1893–1969), was head of the CIA, he praised Gehlen's work, while U.S. Army chiefs decried his activities.

Gehlen's influence was greatly undermined by the Felfe Affair, when it became evident in 1961 that former agent of Nazi Germany Heinz Felfe (1918–2008), who made a career in the BND, was a **double agent** working for the Russians. Gehlen's recruitment policies came under fire. He had trusted his intuition, insisting that he knew better than other security experts; and had followed an elitist policy of recruitment and prevented the kind of security control that would have identified Soviet penetration of his organization.

Felfe was tried in July 1963, found guilty, and sentenced to 15 years' hard labor. Gehlen was still at the BND. Another case showed Gehlen's leadership to be faulty, but in June 1967 it was the BND information which assured the CIA chief, Richard Helms (1913–2002), shortly before the Six-Day War in the Middle East that Israel would certainly attack, a view not shared by Dean Rusk, U.S. Secretary of State.

In April 1968, Gehlen was invested with the Grand Cross of the Federal Republic's Order of Merit with star and sash.

In 1971 Gehlen published his memoirs. In Germany they were met with considerable hostility; in the United States they aroused anxiety among members of the intelligence community.

See also FELFE, HEINZ

Sources: Cookridge, E. H., *Gehlen: Spy of the Century* (New York: Pyramid, 1971); Gehlen, Reinhard, *Der Dienst* (Mainz and Wiesbaden: Von Hase & Koehler, 1971), trans as *The Gehlen Memoirs* (New York: Collins, 1972); Höhne, Heinz, and Herman Zolling, *Network: The Truth About General Gehlen and His Spy Ring*, trans Richard Barry (London: Secker & Warburg, 1972); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Trevor-Roper, Hugh R., Introduction, in Heinz Höhne and Hermann Zolling, *Network: The Truth About General Gehlen and His Spy Ring* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1972), pp xi–xvi

GERHARDT, DIETER FELIX (c. 1935–). Dieter Gerhardt was a South African naval officer who spied for the Soviets for 20 years, probably for money and also to take revenge for the treatment of his father during World War II.

Gerhardt, born in Germany, was the son of a German architect who immigrated to South Africa shortly before World War II. The father held such extreme right-wing views that the pro-British government of South Africa interned him in a detention camp during World War II. Dieter felt that South Africa's treatment of his father was unfair. His childhood generally seems to have been unhappy, and at school he was called "Jumbo" because he was so fat, tall, uncoordinated, and ungainly.

Gerhardt joined the South African navy, and after completing his initial training, he was sent to England in 1962 to train in new weapons at the Manadon Royal Naval Engineering College, Plymouth. At that time he went to London for a day's leave and offered his services to the **GRU**. In England he met the woman who was to become his wife.

After serving in various places around the world, Gerhardt brought his new wife to live in Simonstown, a small township where the South African navy had an important shipyard. A popular fellow, he was welcomed warmly on his return to South Africa. He introduced his wife to colleagues, saying that she was Danish.

In time the couple moved into the residential area of the naval community, and Gerhardt gave his colleagues the impression that he had to move largely because his wife felt that she was socially superior to other community members.

Gerhardt told his wife that he wanted to avenge the South African government's treatment of his father. He had access to the Silvermines maritime tracking station, operated by the South African navy.

The facility monitored sea traffic in the southern Atlantic and the Indian Ocean to the coast of Western Australia. Gerhardt became a commodore in the South African navy, in command of the Simonstown Naval Station.

During the Falklands War (April–June 1982), the Royal Navy used the station for refueling. Gerhardt may have sent the Soviets information on the British *Polaris* submarine, and helped inform the Argentines on Royal Navy shipping during the Falklands War. He was observed at Gibraltar by **MI5** agents before the Falklands War, and may have given the Soviets information on anti-aircraft missiles.

From 1964 until his arrest in 1983, Gerhardt provided ever more valuable information to the Soviets as he rose in the ranks of the South African navy.

As a result of his espionage, Gerhardt became wealthy, divorced his British wife, and married Ruth Johr, a GRU agent who helped him maintain regular contact with the Soviets. He was arrested in New York as a result of Operation FAREWELL, involving the Soviet defector Vladimir Vetrov (1928–1983), who reported Gerhardt's work to the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** through the French DST.

Gerhardt pleaded guilty, confessed, and with his wife was found guilty of high treason; he was jailed for life instead of being executed, the usual fate of traitors in South Africa.

It was assumed that the South African government expected to trade Gerhardt for one of their Moscow spies. In prison he enjoyed access to whatever books and facilities for study he seemed to want while his lawyers pursued various means for his release. In the early 1990s the political systems in Russia and South Africa had changed so much that it seemed appropriate to the leaders of both nations, **Boris Yeltsin** (1931–2007) and F. W. de Klerk (1936–), that Gerhardt should be released, since there no longer appeared to be any good reason to keep him in prison.

See FAREWELL DOSSIER; OPERATION FAREWELL; VETROV, VLADIMIR

Sources: Anonymous, "South African Officer Guilty of Spying," *New York Times*, October 30, 1983, p. A3; Coggin, Janet *The Spy's Wife: A True Account of Marriage to a KGB Master Spy* (London: Constable, 1999); Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: William Morrow, 1987); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); O'Toole, Thomas, "South Africa's Spying Seen as a Painful Blow to the West," *Washington Post*, June 11, 1984, p. A10; Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995); Rusbridger, James, *The Intelligence Game: The Illusions and Delusions of International Espionage* (London: Bodley Head, 1989)

GIKMAN, REINO (c. 1930–). Reino Gikman was the alleged **KGB** controller of Felix Bloch (1935–), a high ranking U.S. State Department official who was thought to have given secrets, concealed as stamps, to the Russians, and who became the center of the Bloch Affair (1989–1990) in the United States.

Gikman was born in Ino, Karelia, in part of Soviet-dominated Finland. After World War II Gikman lived in Bremen, West Germany, and may have become a computer expert with IBM. In 1966 he moved to Finland; married in 1968; and with his wife, Martta, moved a year later to Düsseldorf, where their son was born. In the 1970s Martta and their son disappeared. Gikman went alone to Vienna in 1979, lived for five years in the Hotel Post, and then with a woman named Helga Hobart. For his dealings with Felix Bloch, Gikman assumed the identity of Pierre Bart, the name of a man known to the French secret services.

The **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** investigated the connection between Bloch and Gikman, and assumed that in 1980, after Bloch came to Vienna, Gikman was made his KGB controller, though there was no definite evidence for this.

Gikman met Bloch three times, then disappeared in June 1989. Later Helga Hobart told a reporter that Gikman had worked for IBM, specializing in computers; she would not say if she knew anything about stamps.

See also BLOCH AFFAIR

Source: Wise, David, "The Felix Bloch Affair," *New York Times Magazine*, May 13, 1990, p. 28

GOLD, HARRY (1910–1972). Harry Gold was one of the **atom spies** whose main function was to be a courier between the **Manhattan Project** spies and the Russians who wanted information on the U.S. Army's development of the atom bomb.

Gold, a Russian Jew, was born Heinrich Golodnitsky in Bern, Switzerland; his parents, Samuel and Celia Golodnitsky had fled from Kiev in 1907. They immigrated to America in 1914, and on Ellis Island their family name was changed to Gold. The family searched for regular work in Arkansas, Minnesota, and Illinois, then finally settled in Philadelphia, where in 1917 the Golds had another son, Joseph. Heinrich's name was changed to Harry in 1922, when his parents became U.S. citizens. Gold's father was a cabinetmaker.

Gold attended the George Sharswood Public School, and got his high school diploma from South Philadelphia High School in the summer of 1928.

Gold worked briefly at cabinetmaking until he got a job in the Pennsylvania Sugar Company's chemistry department. While there he saved his pay and, at the University of Pennsylvania, studied chemistry in the Towne Scientific School. When his father was unemployed in the 1930s, Gold supported the family. In 1932 he was laid off, and found work with a soap maker in 1933.

Gold's friend in the **Federation of Architects, Engineers, Chemists and Technicians (FAECT)** converted him to communism. By April 1935 Gold was looking for chemical technology that could be passed on to the Russians. He met an **NKVD** agent, who instructed him to leave the FAECT and work underground for the Communist cause.

Harry completed his B.S. degree at Xavier University in Cincinnati—with financial help from the Soviets—by mid-1940 and gained a secure position as an analytical chemist. He lived at home and spied first under the direction of Jacob Golos (1890–1943) and later for Semyon Semyonov, known to him as Sam, and for Anatoli Yakovlev, whom he knew as John. Yakovlev, whose real name was Anatoli Yatskov, was the Soviet Vice Consul and NKVD controller, who supervised Alexander Feklisov, the **case officer** of Julius Rosenberg (1918–1953).

Gold's major work as courier for the Soviets involved getting information from Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988), an important scientist in the Manhattan Project, the U.S. Army research for producing an atom bomb.

In 1944 Gold met Fuchs in New York. He identified Fuchs as a man carrying a handball; Fuchs identified Gold as man carrying a green covered book and a pair of gloves. Gold introduced himself as Raymond, while Fuchs used his real name. They met seven times in the winter, spring, and summer of 1944; and once in Boston, in January 1945, after Fuchs had been assigned to Los Alamos for his work on the Manhattan Project. It was difficult for them to meet at **Los Alamos**, so they arranged to meet in Santa Fe. In New Mexico they met in June and September 1945. Fuchs would give Gold packages containing hundreds of handwritten pages filled with details on the atom bomb; also, he described the explosion of the Los Alamos bomb, the same type later dropped on Hiroshima.

On June 3, 1945, Gold met with Fuchs and later the same day with David Greenglass, thus mixing two separate networks, a serious error in tradecraft that was authorized by **Moscow Center's** two American controllers, Gaik Ovakimian and

Semyon Semyonov. Both would later be fired and denied their pensions for that mistake.

Gold liked his secret political work; it made him feel important. He also obtained and delivered secrets from Morton Sobell (1917–), who worked at General Electric Laboratories, and from David Greenglass (1922–), an army machinist at Los Alamos.

By 1946 the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** had found that Gold was part of a spy network, and placed him under surveillance. At the time Gold was a biochemist at Philadelphia General Hospital. In 1947 he and Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963) appeared before a grand jury on charges of espionage. There was insufficient evidence to warrant an indictment. Early in 1950 Klaus Fuchs confessed in England to espionage for Russia; when he was shown a movie of Gold, Fuchs stated that Gold was the American contact he knew as Raymond.

Gold confessed in May and July 1950 and named David Greenglass, Morton Sobell, and the Rosenbergs as atom spies. Although Gold never met the Rosenbergs, he said that he knew about them, which helped convict the Rosenbergs at their trial.

Gold was convicted and given a sentence of 30 years. He claimed he only wanted to help the Soviet Union to become an industrial nation. He was paroled in 1966 and moved back to Philadelphia, where he died in poverty. The **Kremlin** awarded him the Order of the Red Star.

See also BENTLEY, ELIZABETH; FEKLISOV, ALEXANDER; FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS; GREENGLASS, DAVID, AND GREENGLASS, RUTH; ROSENBERG, ETHEL AND ROSENBERG, JULIUS; SOBELL, MORTON

Sources: Allen, Thomas B., and Norman Polmar, *Merchants of Treason: America's Secrets for Sale* (New York: Delacorte Press, 1988); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Pilat, Oliver, *The Atom Spies* (New York: Putnam, 1952); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1987); Radosh, Ronald, and Joyce Milton, *The Rosenberg File: A Search for the Truth* (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1983); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999); Williams, Robert C., *Klaus Fuchs, Atom Spy* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1987); Feklisov, Alexander and Sergei Kostin, *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs*. (New York: Enigma Books, 2004)

GOLENIEWSKI, MICHAL (1922–1993). Goleniewski was a defector to the West who named George Blake (1922–), the members of the Portland spy ring, and others when he crossed over to the West in January 1959.

Michal Goleniewski was born in 1922 in Nieswieze, once a part of Russia. He was a **KGB agent** inside the Polish security service intelligence (UB, predecessor of the **SB**). A powerfully built man with blue eyes and a commanding presence, he was, until January 1958, deputy chief of Polish military intelligence. In 1958 he began sending information to the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, by mail to U.S. embassies in Europe. His identity was unknown to the CIA, which code-named him SNIPER, until he defected.

In 1960, when a colleague told him that the KGB had found a spy in the UB, Goleniewski immediately concluded he was in danger, phoned the emergency number that the CIA had given him, and with his East German mistress, who knew him as Roman Kowalski, a Polish journalist, escaped to the West on January 5, 1961.

Goleniewski feared assassination so greatly that when the British secret service questioned him about a KGB spy code-named DIAMOND/DIOMID, he demanded that he be interviewed in a separate room for fear that his interrogator might be DIAMOND/DIOMID, and murder him on the spot.

Goleniewski identified George Blake, code-named DIOMID, the man he feared, and held the British authorities in contempt for not finding Blake sooner from the leads he had already provided. Also he identified Heinz Felfe (1918–2008), the KGB's man in the West German Intelligence Service (**BND**), responsible for the **Karlshorst** operations. He also identified Harry Frederick Houghton (1906–?), which helped break the Portland spy ring run by Konon Molody (Gordon Lonsdale) (1922–1970). He also identified hundreds of other Polish and Soviet intelligence officers.

Goleniewski said that the KGB's attempt to coordinate East German intelligence services had not been successful because most members of the services believed that such coordination would expose their sources.

In 1972 Goleniewski indicated to intelligence officers in England that he had seen documents dated 1959 indicating that Henry Kissinger (1923–) was a Soviet spy. At that time Goleniewski's information was regarded with suspicion: Why had he revealed it in 1972 so long after his defection? Nevertheless, James Angleton (1917–1987) received the information.

Goleniewski's curious unreliability extended to his claim to be a descendent of Tsar Nicholas II.

See also BLAKE, GEORGE; FELFE, HEINZ; HOUGHTON, HARRY; MOLODY, KONON

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Murphy, David E., Sergei A. Kondrashev, and George Bailey, *Battleground Berlin: CIA vs KGB in the Cold War* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1997); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spycatcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1987)

GOLITSYN, ANATOLI MIKHAILOVICH (1926–). Anatoli Golitsyn defected to the West in December 1961 and informed the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** of important intelligence on the **KGB's** methods, gave information that led to discovery of a few Soviet **agents**, presented conspiracy theories that attracted the attention of James Angleton (1917–1987), and illustrated Golitsyn's paranoia more than genuine threats to the West.

At the age of 18, Golitsyn was transferred from military duties to the counter-intelligence school, and a year later joined the KGB (1945). He was responsible for the security of Soviet citizens living overseas. For two years he was trained further in

counterintelligence, and by 1951 was a KGB **case officer** in the Anglo-American Department; he married and was stationed in Vienna (1953–1955). First he was on surveillance of Soviet émigrés, and later of British authorities. Back in Moscow, he studied at the KGB Higher Intelligence School until 1959, and was briefly posted to KGB headquarters to work on American and **NATO** matters. Finally, he was posted to Finland (1960) to control Western counterintelligence work. From there he defected to the West in December 1961 by walking into the American embassy in Helsinki. He was taken secretly to Washington.

Golitsyn was a loner, with few friends, a perpetual student and an arrogant theoretician who believed he was well-connected among his colleagues. He loved to devise new schemes to reorganize his work, especially in the First Directorate of the KGB, and would argue with superiors about their work organization, and even report their inadequacies to superiors at **Moscow Center**. A professional troublemaker, he knew that he was not going to be promoted; he was also aware that his seven-year marriage was failing. Some observers believed that he committed to both communism and the comforts of Western life; that he had a duty to tell the world where it had gone wrong.

Immediately after his defection the KGB said that Golitsyn was morally weak, a careerist, vain, and a victim of the West's exploitation. The KGB also defamed him as a smuggler, and code-named him GORBATY, meaning "hunchback."

When he defected, Golitsyn provided little specific material other than the name of Elsie Mai, a Finn who had penetrated the British consulate in Helsinki. He named five **agents of influence** who were at that time of very little value, and identified a spy at NATO, George Pâques (1914–1993), who would later confess to having given the KGB the Anglo-French plan to attack the Suez Canal in 1956, and NATO strategy to defend Western Europe should the Soviets invade. Also, Golitsyn identified a Canadian, Professor Hugh Hambleton (1922–), as a KGB recruit from the 1950s who was once a NATO economic analyst.

Golitsyn refused to speak Russian with his interrogators, and firmly suspected that the KGB had penetrated all corners of Western intelligence, especially the CIA and **MI6**. To him, any Russian-speaking employee in these two agencies was a KGB agent. Consequently, interviews with him in broken English were time-consuming and laced with misunderstandings. This, combined with his personal arrogance and vagueness about details—and his failure to bring with him documented proof of what he asserted—created much doubt about the clarity and truth of his statements, and clouded the credibility of his claim that he had been planning his defection for over five years.

Before Golitsyn would answer questions clearly, he demanded to see Western documents relating to them. Even so, he did provide sufficient proof to end Kim Philby's (1912–1988) career as a **double agent** when he recalled having heard reference to a phrase "The Ring of Five" (*Pyatyorka*) well before he defected. He

identified one or two spies in the British Admiralty, including John Vassall (1924–1996).

In March 1963, Golitsyn was interviewed in London and concluded, from poor but fascinating information on the illness that killed Hugh Gaitskill (1906–1963), that he had probably been poisoned by the KGB to hasten the opportunity for its man **Harold Wilson** (1916–1995) to become prime minister. This was quite improbable on medical grounds; and for political reasons it was quite foolish, because the policy of using political assassination had been dropped by the KGB by then, and their man would have probably been George Brown (1914–1985), who was more likely at that time to follow Gaitskill.

Also, George Blake (1922–) had given British intelligence greater details on many of Golitsyn's assertions many months earlier when he was interrogated. Finally, Golitsyn was incorrect when he said that the KGB in London had no department that attended to the security of Soviet nationals in Great Britain.

In July 1963 Golitsyn left Britain after a failed attempt to keep his visit secret. On returning to his Washington **safe house**, enjoying a regular stipend and false identity, Golitsyn began to allege vaguely that Soviet defectors and Soviet informants to the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** were nothing but **Kremlin** plants who aimed to discredit him and undermine his utopian plans for a better world.

Assuming the KGB had agents in all Western intelligence services, and noting that Harold Wilson had often visited Moscow on business in the 1950s, Golitsyn asserted that Wilson had been seduced into serving the KGB. In this fantasy he gained support from James Jesus Angleton (1917–1987), head of CIA counterintelligence, and his deputy Raymond Rocca.

Angleton inflated his suspicions in line with Golitsyn's primary beliefs and assumed that there was a **mole** called SASHA central to KGB operations in West and East Germany. Golitsyn had said it was man called K—, and could not recall his name. There had been a SASHA in the German spy world—Alexander (“Sasha”) Kopatzky, alias Igor Orlov. But he was never code-named SASHA. A **molehunt** was driven by Angleton's obsessive suspicions and Golitsyn's maddening vagueness and passionate disillusionment; nothing came of it except the name of a corrupt officer who stole CIA funds. Angleton and Golitsyn operated together in a “*folie à deux*” and conducted a molehunt that turned the CIA inside out, but found no mole.

Next Golitsyn advanced the view that the KGB had begun to pretend that Russia's unity and politico-economic power had waned so that it could induce the West to drop its guard against Russian espionage and find itself off balance in reaction to the Communist bloc of nations in Eastern Europe. To support this view, Golitsyn pointed—without evidence—to the use of Soviet **disinformation**; this, he indicated, was evident from the Soviet conflict with the Yugoslav leader **Marshal Tito** (1892–1980), events surrounding the **Prague Spring** invasion of Czecho-

slovakia, the **Sino-Soviet Split** (1960–1971), and the **Solidarity** uprising in Poland. These were nothing but tricks of KGB propaganda and disinformation, and had no basis in reality. The Golitsyn-Angleton relationship began to ruin careers in the CIA, especially with the hunt for the imagined assassins of President **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963). Further, the British intelligence community became divided over the controversial charge that Sir Roger Hollis (1905–1973) and Harold Wilson were KGB puppets. These fantasies became known as the “Golitsyn Syndrome.”

Golitsyn even believed that Svetlana Stalin, the Soviet dictator’s daughter, had come to the United States to see him, and to lead him into a KGB assassination trap; and that when she left the United States a year later, the KGB had dropped the idea of killing him. In 1986, when she returned as Lana Peters, the assassination plot was revived in Golitsyn’s mind. Finally, Golitsyn asserted that the policy of **glasnost** was a secret display of a KGB Department D “**active measure**.”

With a pistol at his bedside, Golitsyn would write memos to the White House, arguing that he alone could adequately warn the United States against the Kremlin, and for this reason he was the main enemy that the Kremlin was planning to kill.

See also ANGLETON, JAMES; BLAKE, GEORGE; HOLLIS, ROGER; PHILBY, HAROLD “KIM”

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Barry, John, “Broad Impact of ‘Martel’ Everywhere but France,” *Life*, April 29, 1968, pp. 60–61; Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989); de Vosjoli, Philippe T, “A Head That Holds Sinister Secrets,” *Life*, April 29, 1968, pp. 53–59; Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Martin, David, *Wilderness of Mirrors* (New York: Ballantine, 1981)

GORDIEVSKY, OLEG (1938–). Oleg Gordievsky was an important spy for the **SIS** while inside the **KGB** during the period immediately following the invasion of Czechoslovakia in August 1968 until July 1985, when he escaped to the West.

Gordievsky’s father was an official in the **NKVD**. Oleg entered the Moscow Institute of International Relations in 1956 and was trained for work in the KGB and to be a diplomat. In August 1961 he was sent to East Berlin for one year of training at the Soviet embassy, and returned to Moscow for four more years of training, including work in Department S for **illegals**, and the **FCD**. His first overseas assignment was in Copenhagen (1966–1970); back to **Moscow Center** (1970–1972); he returned to Copenhagen (1973–1978); and again back in Moscow Center (1978–1982); finally he was posted to London (1982–1985).

Gordievsky turned to the West in 1968 mainly in response to the repression of the Prague Spring, in much the same frame of mind as those, like Oleg Kalugin (1934–), who saw the unraveling of the Communist state in the **U.S.S.R.** that would take place at the end of 1989. In 1973, very concerned about how to promote democracy in a system opposed to it, Gordievsky looked for contacts in the West. Late in 1974 he began his collaboration with the West.

Among the valuable information Gordievsky provided to British intelligence was an assurance that the “fifth man” was not Sir Roger Hollis (1905–1973), former

head of **MI5**, but John Cairncross (1913–1995). In December 1984 he briefed Mikhail Gorbachev for his successful visit with **Margaret Thatcher** (1925–), and in January 1985, after a brilliant career in the KGB, he was told he was the London **Resident**.

In May 1985 Gordievsky was summoned back to Moscow to confirm his new appointment, but he suspected that all was not well. In Moscow, late in May, it became clear that he would be kept waiting for an unusually long time, underwent an interview at which he thought he had been drugged, and believed that he had enemies at Moscow Center who were waiting for him to make mistakes. He played for time, took leave until early August, and while on leave escaped in July, through Finland.

When he joined the KGB Gordievsky thought that British spies were among the most competent. This was based on a myth that the British Consul in Moscow was plotting a coup against Lenin that almost succeeded. Later, when the KGB had to work with the British secret services during World War II, they found the British impressive, attractive, dedicated, intelligent, and imaginative, especially when they learned from Kim Philby (1912–1988) that there were fewer than 10 British agents operating in the Soviet Section.

In the summer of 1986, Gordievsky read Christopher Andrew's work on espionage, and together they found enough common ground to collaborate on a history of the KGB, which they published in 1990. In 1990 Gordievsky was a consulting editor for *Intelligence and National Security*, a leading academic journal in intelligence research.

"Charm is the key qualification for a successful agent," wrote Gordievsky in 2000. To him charm was what makes it possible for a person to use good arguments effectively and persuade others to give him what he seeks. This skill is acquired, so Gordievsky believes, at British schools and universities.

In contrast to other agencies, the CIA is too large to do its job, states Gordievsky. Its departments overlap, and, especially in Latin America, agents are tripping over one another. In the United States the best and brightest are recruited into large corporations and paid well; the CIA has to take second-rate material. He found that in the British secret services, nine out of ten officers are clever and charming; in the CIA it is only one in ten.

To Gordievsky the French are the most incompetent **agents**, as was shown by Operation SATANIC (1986), also known as the "*Rainbow Warrior* affair." Nevertheless, Gordievsky found the French to have a competent counterintelligence service, though it is held in contempt by the military because technically the counterintelligence staff members are policemen.

In April 2008 Gordievsky alleged to the British police that an attempt was made by Russian agents to poison him at his home in Surrey, England. After lying unconscious for a day and a half, he was admitted to a private clinic for a period of two weeks, where he reported having lost feeling in his fingers. In an interview he

asserted that he was the fourth victim in the UK to be attacked by Russian assassins. The others were Boris Berezovsky, then the Chechnyan prime minister, and third, the murdered Alexander Litvinenko. Gordievsky asserted that **MI6** had kept the attempt on his life a secret. Although no evidence had appeared to support the allegation, British police were taking Gordievsky's claims seriously.

See also CAIRCROSS, JOHN; HOLLIS, ROGER; OPERATION SATANIC

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Earley, Pete, *Confessions of a Spy: The Real Story of Aldrich Ames* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1997); Gordievsky, Oleg, "Good Spies, Bad Spies," *Guardian Weekly*, May 4–10, 2000, p. 13; Gordievsky, Oleg, *Next Stop Execution: The Autobiography of Oleg Gordievsky* (London: Macmillan, 1995); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995); Taylor, Matthew, "Former KGB Defector Claims He Was Poisoned by Russians," *Guardian*, London, April 7, 2008: www.guardian.co.uk/uk/2008/apr/07/ukcrime.russia

GORDON, BETTY (1927–). Betty Gordon was a British spy who worked undercover against members of the Communist Party of Great Britain (CPGB) from 1947 to 1962.

Betty Gordon trained as a stenographer and, aged about 20, after being employed by several British firms, joined the office staff at **MI5**. When it was clear to her employer that she would be capable of carrying out undercover work, she was given the training for and the task of penetrating the CPGB and reporting on its members' alleged policy of getting control of British industry. Gordon took a temporary job with the CPGB, and in time was accepted within the party and given responsibilities for its organization. She worked on the *Soviet Weekly*, and taught English to Chinese diplomats at London's Communist Chinese embassy.

Gordon lived as a part-time nanny with two important British Communist leaders, Betty Reid and John Lewis. She had a baby at their home. In their household she heard discussions of CPGB policy and met many visitors and Communist sympathizers. In 1958 Gordon worked for an English-language magazine in East Berlin, and had access to policies and schemes of Germany's Communists; these were reported to **MI6** officials in West Berlin.

In 1962 Gordon retired on a pension to care for her child. All her Communist friends deserted her when they learned what she had done. Later she had a nervous breakdown, which was attributed to the strain of leading a double life.

Sources: Mahoney, M. H., *Women in Espionage* (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993); Payne, Ronald, and Christopher Dobson, *Who's Who in Espionage* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1984)

GORSKY, ANATOLI BORISOVICH (1907–1980). Anatoli Gorsky, alias Anatoli Gromov in the U.S., and "Henry" to his UK **agents**, was a highly effective Soviet spy master who ran the Cambridge Five in London and later oversaw and reported on the compromised sources of espionage in the United States during the late 1940s.

Gorsky's father was a police officer in Czarist Russia, a fact that Anatoli kept secret when in 1928 he joined the **OGPU** as an officer in the internal political police. In 1936 he was transferred to foreign intelligence as a technician and an assistant to the illegal **Resident** in London, but without diplomatic status. He

survived the 1937–38 purges of the **NKVD** which had left the London Rezidentura grossly understaffed to the point where he was the only intelligence officer. Early in 1940 he was recalled to Moscow, the NKVD was disbanded, and by February all contact with the Cambridge Five was interrupted. At the end of 1940, with the code name VADIM, Gorsky was returned to London as legal Resident. He is remembered as a Stalinist, short and flabby, with cold eyes, and flexible managerial skills. During World War II he was fearful that England would sue for peace with Nazi Germany and together the two would defeat the Soviet Union; after the war he managed to get from Kim Philby a list of German Catholics whom the NKVD wanted to execute.

Gorsky was efficient and shrewd and managed to deliver important material. In 1941, after the German invasion of Russia, he was greatly helped by a secret NKVD agent, Peter Smollett, who skillfully managed the dissemination of pro-Soviet propaganda—especially with the BBC—where Guy Burgess worked later on. He persuaded Anthony Blunt—who loathed Gorsky personally—to accept payment for his unrelenting task of photographing secret **MI5** documents.

In 1942 Gorsky provided funds to John Cairncross to buy a car to deliver to the Soviets important technical secrets about Nazi weaponry before Operation CITADEL, the Kursk offensive scheduled for February 1943. Other vitally important information was that the British planned to build an **atomic bomb** and Gorsky became one of the first to give Moscow information regarding that secret. In 1943, after the arrival of American forces in the British Isles, Gorsky was keen to know who, especially among the Polish and French military administrators, would be assigned to liaise with the Allied military leadership.

In 1944, his mission completed, Gorsky returned to Moscow, and after the recall of Vassili Zubilin, Gorsky was appointed first secretary at the Soviet embassy and NKGB Resident in Washington, under the name of Anatoli Gromov, known as “Al” by his agents.

In September 1945 Gromov told Elizabeth Bentley that she must stop her espionage activities for six months, because her network was under surveillance, unreliable, and riddled with leaks. As an incentive he told her that she had earned the Order of the Red Star and promised her more decorations. She found him obnoxious, and nothing would placate her misery after the death of her lover and chief Jacob Golos in 1943. In August 1945 Bentley went to the **FBI**, and by November she had defected. At that time while under FBI surveillance she attempted to convince Gromov that she really wanted to continue to work for the Soviets. By then Kim Philby had already informed the **KGB** that she had defected and had agreed to act as a double agent for the West and was about to expand on what she knew about Whittaker Chambers (1901–1961).

Early in 1946, following the publicity given to the defections of Gouzenko and Bentley, Gromov was recalled to Moscow. He was promoted to the rank of colonel, and in 1945 was awarded the Order of the Patriotic War. Among his other awards

were the **Order of the Red Banner**, the Order of the Red Banner of Labor, the Order of the Badge of Honor, and the Red Star.

Gorsky compiled a report which indicated his views on the compromised American sources and networks used by the Soviets. The memo became available in 2005, in the form of notes written by Alexander Vassiliev in December 1948 (Gorsky, 1948). An argument has been advanced that since Gorsky used the code name “Leonard” for Alger Hiss in the document, the charge that Hiss was a Soviet agent widely accepted as being codenamed “Ales” is questionable (Lowenthal, 2005). In fact most agents are given several codenames in the course of their relationship with the espionage agencies they are working for. In 1953, once it was discovered that he had never specified his father’s occupation, Gorsky/Gromov was dismissed.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Oleg Gordievsky *KGB: the Inside Story of its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Costello, John and Oleg Tsarev, *Deadly Illusions* (New York: Crown, 1993); Gorsky, Anatoli *Memo on Compromised American Sources and Networks* [notes by A Vassiliev] (1948), www.johnearlhaynes.org; Haynes, John Earl and Harvey Klehr *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven, Yale University Press, 1999); Haynes, John E. and Harvey Klehr, *Early Cold War Spies: The Espionage Trials that Shaped American Politics* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press 2006); Lowenthal, David, “Did Allen Weinstein get the Alger Hiss Story Wrong?” (2005) www.hnn.us; Pincher, Chapman *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Sibley, Katherine A S *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Sudoplatov, Pavel and Anatoli Sudoplatov, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness, a Soviet Spymaster* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999)

GOUZENKO DEFECTION (1945). On September 5, 1945, Igor S. Gouzenko (c. 1919–1982), a cypher clerk in the Soviet embassy in Ottawa, Canada, defected to the West, his clothing stuffed with secret documents. This is often taken to be the first major espionage event of the **Cold War**.

Shortly before he was to return to Moscow, and precisely when his embassy replacement was in conference with a superior and his colleagues were at the movies, Gouzenko gathered the secret material and left his office at 8 p.m. First he approached the *Ottawa Journal*, without success, then the **Royal Canadian Mounted Police**, but no one could understand what he had done and, naive about defections, failed to see his motives or the value of what he was offering.

World War II had just ended, and Canada had no reason to be wary of Russian policies, since **Josef Stalin** (1879–1953) had for years been working with the Western allies to defeat Germany.

Soon the **NKVD** was after Gouzenko, and to avoid capture, he was forced to seek help from a neighbor who worked in the Royal Canadian Air Force, who quickly brought in the local police. Next day little was done by either the *Ottawa Journal* or employees at the Ministry of Justice until Sir William Stephenson, a war-time **agent** known as “Intrepid,” who by chance happened to be in Ottawa at the time, heard what Gouzenko had done, and strongly recommended that the information be accepted and his case be considered. Even so, the prime minister of Canada

was cautious until his security authorities had advised him on the value of Gouzenko's material. In an inquiry it became clear that many Canadians had secretly and actively placed their interest in Communism well above Canada's national interest; that, as a result, Canadian citizens had become vulnerable to the activities of these Communists; that Gouzenko's defection showed clearly how Soviet espionage in Canada was being used to collect estimates of U.S. troop movements from Europe to the Pacific; that Britain had harbored spies in the British High Commission in Ottawa and in the research laboratories that worked to perfect the **atom bomb**; and that Russia, far from having a general grasp of the atom bomb, enjoyed considerable knowledge of its development from its agents in the **Manhattan Project**.

As result of this defection, a Soviet spy ring in Canada was discovered and disbanded; nine members were put in prison; a Canadian member of Parliament, Fred Rose, was jailed; Allan Nunn May was exposed; and the network in the United States including Harry Gold, David Greenglass, and Julius and Ethel Rosenberg was uncovered.

See also CANADIAN SPIES; FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS; GOUZENKO, IGOR; MAY, ALAN NUNN

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Bothwell, Robert, and J L Granatstein, eds, *The Gouzenko Transcripts* (Ottawa: Deneau, 1985); Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989); Canadian Royal Commission, *The Defection of Igor Gouzenko*, 3 vols (Laguna Hills, CA: Aegean Park Press, 1984; reprint of 1948 ed); Granatstein, J L, and David Stafford, *Spy Wars: Espionage and Canada from Gouzenko to Glasnost* (Toronto: Key Porter, 1990)

GOUZENKO, IGOR SERGEYEVICH (1919–1982). Gouzenko, a **GRU** cipher clerk in the Soviet embassy in Ottawa, Canada, defected with hundreds of documents, and with difficulty managed to get protection from the Canadian authorities. The documents are often regarded as the first information the West had of Russian duplicity after World War II.

Igor Sergeyevich Gouzenko was born between 1919 and 1922 in the **U.S.S.R.**, and at the age of 17 he joined the Young Communist League, **Komsomol**; studied engineering; and in July 1941 was drafted into military intelligence with the **NKVD**, coding and decoding as a cipher clerk at the military headquarters of the Red Army in Moscow. After some experience in battle and further training as a cipher expert, in 1942 he was made a lieutenant in the GRU, the main intelligence directorate for the General Staff, and in the summer of 1943 was sent with his wife, Anna, to the Soviet embassy in Ottawa, where he was given the **code name** KLERK.

Gouzenko was much impressed by the friendliness of Canadian citizens, and their high standard of living. For 15 months he worked in a high-security office that seemed more like a prison than a workplace, coding and decoding messages to and from Moscow. He lived in an apartment with his wife, had a child, befriended his Canadian neighbors, and was quickly drawn to the comforts of Canadian suburban life. In September 1944 Gouzenko was ordered to return to Moscow, but his

superiors persuaded the Moscow authorities to allow him to remain at his Canadian post, where the workload had become heavy and his skills were much needed. About one year later he was recalled to Moscow again, probably because it had been discovered that he inadvertently left a secret document on his desk overnight. Other clerks had been punished severely for such errors. Knowing this, and feeling concerned for the future of his pregnant wife, who was carrying their second child, and impressed by the Canadian way of life, he decided to stay in Canada.

Carefully Gouzenko selected secret documents that related to Canadian affairs specifically and to some Western countries generally. The documents showed there were Communist spies in British establishments in Canada and Britain, and gave information on Communists working in the United States. This was the first clear proof Soviet duplicity, and an early indication that espionage was to become a central tool in **Cold War** diplomacy and conflict. Gouzenko had to lead a secret life thereafter.

When Gouzenko's treachery was made public in 1946, **Josef Stalin** forbade an assassination, arguing, so it is said, that the Great Patriotic War had ended in success, the U.S.S.R. was admired, and the assassination of Gouzenko would discredit the Soviets. Following Stalin's death in 1953, the Soviet Supreme Court sentenced Gouzenko, in absentia, to death. For protection, Gouzenko's family was first hidden in a top-secret wartime school, and later they were given the identity of Czech immigrants, Stanley and Anna Krysac.

Without revealing his whereabouts, Gouzenko published his autobiography, *This Was My Choice* (1948), which was later filmed as *The Iron Curtain*. In May 1952, a year after the flight of Guy Burgess (1911–1963) and Donald Maclean (1913–1983), Gouzenko wrote to the Canadian government to say that he had heard years before that someone with a Russian background had held high office in Britain's wartime intelligence services. Rumor and hearsay indicated that that person might have been Roger Hollis (1905–1973), the **MI5** official sent to interrogate Gouzenko in 1945, who would later become MI5's Director General from 1956 to 1965.

Gouzenko published a modern view of Russia in a novel, *The Fall of a Titan* (1954). For the information he provided on Allan Nunn May (1911–2003), Gouzenko was given British citizenship and a modest annuity. In June 1982, while in Canada, he died from a sudden heart attack at the age of 63. Few people knew his origins, and at his funeral he was referred to as Mr. George Brown, a name he would use when meeting a stranger.

The **KGB** tried unsuccessfully to locate him for many years.

See also CANADIAN SPIES; GOUZENKO DEFECTION

Sources: Bothwell, Robert, "Gouzenko: The Untold Story," *Canadian Historical Review* 66 (2) (1985): 9 (book review); Bothwell, Robert, and J. L. Granatstein, eds., *The Gouzenko Transcripts* (Ottawa: Deneau, 1985); Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989); Bryden, J., *Best Kept Secret: Canadian Intelligence in the Second World War* (Toronto: Lester, 1993); Crowdy, Terry, *The Enemy Within: The History of Espionage* (Oxford, Osprey, 2006); Dallin, David, *Soviet Espionage* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1995); Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: William Morrow, 1987); Gouzenko, Igor, *This Was My Choice* (London: Eyre and Spottiswoode, 1948); Gouzenko,

Igor, *The Fall of a Titan*, trans Mervyn Black (London: Cassell, 1954); Gouzenko, Igor, "The Clerk They Wouldn't Believe," in Allen Dulles, ed., *Great True Spy Stories* (Secaucus, NJ: Castle, 1968), pp 219–232; Hyde, Earl M., Jr., Bernard Shuster, and Joseph Katz, "KGB Master Spies in the United States," *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 12 (1999): 35–57; Knight, Amy, *How the Cold War Began: The Gouzenko Affair and the Hunt for Soviet Spies* (Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, 2006); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1987); Sawatsky, John, *Gouzenko: The Untold Story* (Toronto: Macmillan, 1985); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Taschereau, Robert, and R. L. Kellock, *Report of the Royal Commission to Investigate Facts Relating to the Communication of Secret and Confidential Information to Agents of a Foreign Power* (Ottawa: Government Publisher, 1946); West, Nigel, "Canadian Intelligence Literature: Gouzenko and the RCMP," *Intelligence Quarterly* 2 (1986): 15–16; Whitaker, R., and G. Marcuse, *Cold War Canada: The Making of a National Insecurity State 1845–1957* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1994); Knight, Amy, *How the Cold War Began. The Igor Gouzenko Affair and the Hunt for Soviet Spies* (New York: Carroll and Graf, 2006)

GREENGLASS, DAVID (1922–), **AND GREENGLASS, RUTH** (1925–2008). David and Ruth Greenglass worked for Julius Rosenberg (1918–1953) to provide the Soviets with information on the construction of the **atom bomb** in the mid-1940s.

David Greenglass, the fourth child in the family of a Russian machinist with an Austrian wife, was raised on New York's Lower East Side. His girlfriend, Ruth Prinz, idealized him; and as a teenager he made the acquaintance of Julius Rosenberg, who would later marry his older sister Ethel (1916–1953). Ethel drew him into joining the Young Communist League, and he developed an active interest in communism. He neglected his studies at the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, and later at the Pratt Institute; had a job with a telephone company; and spent much time as a union organizer. He married Ruth Prinz, his childhood sweetheart, in December 1942; she was 18 and he was 20.

Greenglass then dropped out of college and became a machinist. Shortly after the marriage he was drafted into the U.S. Army (1943), and Ruth had to move to wherever he was stationed, living in a rented apartment. He would preach his political ideals to fellow soldiers. As a capable wood machinist, he was stationed at Oak Ridge, Tennessee, and later at **Los Alamos** with the **Manhattan Project** (July 1944), where he worked for 18 months on the atom bomb. Wives were not permitted to visit during the first period of employment at Los Alamos, so Ruth went back to New York to live, and saved up for their second wedding anniversary in November 1944.

In November 1944 Greenglass did not know that he was working on the atomic bomb. His task was to work on the lens system and on devices that focused the explosion to concentrate radioactive matter.

The security system at Los Alamos allowed workers to leave their workplaces and circulate information. Consequently Greenglass was in a position to pick up information on the bomb from conversations with coworkers.

When he heard about his brother-in-law David's assignment to Los Alamos, Julius Rosenberg told his **case officer**, Alexander Feklisov, who got the green light from his superior, Leonid Kvasnikov to recruit Greenglass. Julius then persuaded Ruth to ask her husband about supplying Russia with information on the atomic

research. Greenglass had a memory for blueprints, and could lead people into conversations that provided details. Julius's wife, Ethel, insisted that Ruth do what Julius wanted. Ruth resisted. To help her decision, Julius gave Ruth money for the fare to New Mexico.

Ruth visited David in Albuquerque, New Mexico; told him what Julius wanted; and asked David to forward information on the project to Julius. He refused; Ruth told him how low their finances were, and that Julius had given her money to travel to be with him. Next day Greenglass changed his mind. On June 3, 1945, Harry Gold, a Soviet courier, visited the Greenglass apartment to pick up the information David had prepared. Gold gave David an envelope with \$500 in cash and left. Gold said at the trial that his recognition phrase was "I come from Julius" and that he handed the jagged portion of the Jell-O box that matched the other half David received from Julius Rosenberg in New York. He thereafter supplied information until he left the U.S. Army in 1946.

Greenglass was neither a clever nor an ambitious man, and would often tell the story that he had slept through the first atomic test rather than get up to see if the bomb worked.

After World War II the Rosenbergs and Greenglasses pursued failed joint business ventures (1946–1950), and the families became hostile toward one another over money problems.

In November 1949, after news of Klaus Fuchs's (1911–1988) espionage had appeared in the newspapers, a **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) agent** talked with Greenglass about who he might have known at Los Alamos; he said that he had heard of Fuchs, but knew nothing more.

In the first half of 1950, Julius Rosenberg, who was agitated by the trial of Klaus Fuchs, the confession of Elizabeth Bentley, and the efforts of the FBI to find Communists among American citizens, arrived with money and plans for the Greenglass family to flee to Mexico in June. The cash, over \$5,000, came from the **KGB**. Ruth and David would not go. On June 15 FBI agents visited Greenglass, and the following day he told the full story.

In exchange for immunity from prosecution, Greenglass decided to be a witness against the Rosenbergs. The investigating agents sought ever more information from him, always using the threat that if he did not help, they would charge Ruth with espionage.

Greenglass admitted giving secret information to the Russians but refused to implicate his sister Ethel Rosenberg, saying she knew nothing of what was going on. Ruth, who disliked the Rosenbergs, said that Ethel not only knew what was going on, but that she had typed up David's notes. This further extended the bitter family conflict.

When he heard of the discrepancy, Greenglass was at a loss. He could not call his wife a liar. He quickly changed his story to corroborate the statement made by Ruth, and gave false evidence to prevent his wife from being charged. Also, the

prosecution encouraged him to lie. The evidence he gave was that his sister Ethel had typed up his espionage notes on a Remington typewriter, and that the notes were intended to be sent to Moscow.

Ruth Greenglass was not charged, and David Greenglass was sentenced to 15 years jail for passing on information. In 1960 he was released, and lived under an assumed name with Ruth. He worked on an invention: the waterproof electrical outlet. In 1990 he was living in Queens, New York, when he was interviewed by Sam Roberts of the *New York Times*.

In 2001, with the publication of Sam Roberts's definitive book, *The Brother*, Greenglass stated that he had lied at the Rosenberg trial. He recalled that in June 1953 he would not sacrifice his wife and children for his sister Ethel's sake. In 2001 he said he did not know who did the typing. He is convinced the Rosenbergs went to their death not admitting to espionage because they were stupid. He now believes Ethel was responsible for her own death by electrocution because she refused to cooperate.

At the time, Greenglass recalled, he did not think the Rosenbergs would be given a death sentence. The notes, typed or handwritten, he thought, were of very little value. But to the prosecution the Remington typewriter was like a smoking gun. In 2001 Greenglass also admitted that he had lied to a U.S. Congressional committee. After the death of Ruth Greenglass on April 7, 2008, a request was made by historians to open the grand jury testimony relating to the Rosenberg Case, the only opposition to the lifting of his portion of the testimony came from the attorney for David Greenglass. The opening of the testimony led to historic changes in the perception of the Rosenberg case.

See also BENTLEY, ELIZABETH; FEKLISOV, ALEXANDER; FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS; ROSENBERG, ETHEL, AND ROSENBERG, JULIUS; SOBELL, MORTON

Sources: Allen, Thomas B., and Norman Polmar, *Merchants of Treason: America's Secrets for Sale* (New York: Delacorte Press, 1988); Ellison, Michael, "Spy's Brother Drops a Bombshell," *The Age*, December 7, 2001, p. 11; Feklisov, Alexander and Sergei Kostin, *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004); Hyde, Earl M., Jr., Bernard Shuster, and Joseph Katz, "KGB Master Spies in the United States," *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 12 (1999): 35–57; Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Pilat, Oliver, *The Atom Spies* (New York: Putnam, 1952); Roberts, Sam, *The Brother: The Untold Story of Atomic Spy David Greenglass and How He Sent His Sister, Ethel Rosenberg, to the Electric Chair* (New York: Random House, 2001)

GRIGULEVICH, IOSIF ROMUALDOVICH (1913–1988). Born in Trakai, near Vilnius in Lithuania, Grigulevich's parents emigrated to Argentina, or as some sources claim only his father left and became successful enough for Grigulevich to study in Western Europe. He was recruited by the **OGPU** in 1933 in Paris while studying at the Sorbonne. He had a gift for languages and was able to pass for different nationalities. Sent to Spain, he worked under Alexander Orlov during the **Spanish Civil War** when his **code names** were MAKES and FELIPE, and he was in charge of the "mobile groups" that executed anti-Soviet individuals such as Andrés Nin. This execution was undertaken with Vittorio Vidale, or Vidali, an Italian communist also known as "Comandante Carlos Contreras." Grigulevich became friendly with

Santiago Carrillo, who would become the head of the Spanish Communist party. In May 1940 he was in Mexico and took part in the first attempted assassination of Leon Trotsky led by the Mexican Communist painter David Alfaro Siqueiros. According to some sources Grigulevich was in fact leading the assault and he later executed an American, Robert Sheldon Harte, who had helped open the gates to Trotsky's compound. After that failed attempt Grigulevich fled to Argentina with his wife and fellow **agent** Laura Araujo Aguilar. He headed an illegal residency from 1941 to 1944 under the code name ARTUR, and was active against pro-Nazi export traffic to Spain of strategic raw materials for the German war machine. The Grigulevich residency in Argentina and Latin America reported to the New York **Resident**. Grigulevich surfaced again in New York on November 26, 1948, for a meeting with William Fisher, *aka* Col. Rudolf Abel. During that secret meeting Grigulevich handed Fisher \$1,000 and forged documents identifying him as Emil R. Goldfus, son of a German house painter who lived on East 87th Street in New York City.

In 1951 Grigulevich was in Paris under the identity of Teodoro B. Castro, a member of the Costa Rican delegation to the sixth session of the U.N. General Assembly. In 1949 Grigulevich and his wife set up an illegal residency in Rome using a small import export business as their cover. In 1950 he met Costa Rican politician José Figueres Ferrer, who would become president of Costa Rica and the two became friends and partners in importing Costa Rican coffee. In 1952 Grigulevich officially became the envoy of Costa Rica to Italy; he was on good terms with Pope Pius XII and many unsuspecting diplomats, including American ambassador Clare Booth Luce, the wife of Henry Luce of Time-Life. Early in 1953 Grigulevich also managed to be appointed the Costa Rican envoy to Yugoslavia where his true mission was to assassinate **Marshal Tito**. **Josef Stalin** had long decided to "liquidate" the Yugoslav president. But the spy's first attempts had to be delayed and Stalin was informed only a few days before his fatal stroke on March 2, 1953; he was officially pronounced dead on March 5.

Grigulevich disappeared with his wife from the Rome embassy and was quickly brought back to Moscow. Western intelligence had never made the connection between Teodoro Castro and Grigulevich. Years later in Russia Grigulevich obtained a Ph.D. in history and became a Latin American specialist and professor who authored 58 books, some under the pen name Iosif Lavretzky. He died in 1988.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vassily Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Ross, Marjorie, *El secreto incanto de la KGB: las cinco vidas de Iosif Grigulovich* (Costa Rica: Farben Norma, 2004); Schecter, Jerrold and Leona, *Sacred Secrets: How Soviet Intelligence Operations Changed American History* (Washington: Brassey, 2002)

GRU (1918–). GRU is the acronym for Glavnoje Razvedyvatelnoye Upravleniye, the Main Intelligence Directorate of the General Staff of the Armed Forces of the Russian Federation. Russia's largest intelligence agency is much larger than the SVR, which succeeded the **KGB** in 1991. The current GRU Director is a general in the Russian Army, Valentin Vladimirovich Korabelnikov.

Created by Vladimir Ilych Lenin (1870–1924) in 1918 to control military intelligence, the GRU established itself in residences worldwide, especially in Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, and Cuba, and the satellite countries of Eastern Europe. It operated separately from the KGB (in its various forms) and the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, but since 1919 spies from other Soviet agencies have infiltrated the GRU organization. In some ways similar to the British and American agencies, **MI5** and **MI6**, the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** and the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, the GRU and its political counterparts and all secret agencies from the Cheka to the KGB, have at times developed long-term hostile relations. The GRU was not widely known in the West until the mid-1970s; it has always been integrated, unlike the KGB, which separated its foreign intelligence services (SVR) from its Federal Security services (FSB) after the 1991 abortive coup to unseat Mikhail Gorbachev (1931–). During the **Cold War** well-known figures serving the GRU were Whittaker Chambers (1901–1961), Alger Hiss (1904–1906) and more recently George Koval (1913–2006); defectors include Oleg Penkovsky (1919–1963), Igor Gouzenko (1919–1982) and Walter Krivitsky (1899–1941).

GRU officers are usually military attachés, obvious, legal members of a residency, and they therefore operate as overt spies. They attend military ceremonies, act as liaison officers in joint operations with allied militia, study technical literature from the arms industry of various countries, and observe at military shows. While the GRU officers do this, their counterparts in Western embassies spread false information to discredit GRU officers by creating disinformation and helping them acquire faulty information. GRU officers also act as covert spies; they run agents in their host country's armaments industries, seek information on new weaponry and its strategic and tactical value.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Lunev, Stanislav, *Through the Eyes of the Enemy: Autobiography of Stanislav Lunev* (Washington, D C: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 1998); Powell, Bill, *Treason: How a Russian Spy Led an American Journalist to a US Double Agent* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2002); Suvorov, Viktor, *Aquarium* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1985); Volodarsky, Boris, *The Orlon KGB File. The Most Successful Espionage Deception of All Time* (New York: Enigma Books, 2009)

GUILLAUME, GÜNTER (1927–1995). Günter Guillaume was an important assistant to Willy Brandt (1913–1992), the West German statesman and Chancellor. At the same time, Guillaume was a master spy for East Germany's Main Department of Intelligence of the Ministry for State Security under the direction of Markus Wolf (1923–2006). Guillaume's work for the Soviets was one of the most highly regarded intelligence coups of the **Cold War** between 1970 and 1974.

The son of a doctor, Ernst Guillaume, who had once saved Willy Brandt from capture, and who in the 1950s had himself become a dependent invalid, Günter helped support his father with a job that entailed traveling daily from East Germany to work in West Berlin.

Aware that Guillaume had developed a loathing for the West, the **KGB** recruited him because of his old family connections to place him close to Willy Brandt. Guillaume had joined the Nazi party, which may have encouraged the KGB to blackmail him.

Code-named HANSEN, Guillaume, with his wife Kristal, faked an escape from East Germany to Frankfurt, West Germany, and opened a shop as a cover for their intelligence work (1956). Presenting themselves as strong anti-Communists, they joined and worked for the Social Democratic party. In the 1960s Guillaume had little access to valuable secrets. But after twelve years of tireless work under Markus Wolf's direction, he was elected to the Frankfurt city council (1968), and from there applied successfully to work for Willy Brandt's office dealing with political organizations and trade union affairs.

Efficient, hardworking, and outwardly cheerful, Guillaume got noticed, and in 1972 was promoted to a position where he handled Brandt's travel arrangements. From Guillaume's reports the Russians were able to evaluate the public's views of the changing policies on East-West relations advocated by Brandt, then West Germany's popular socialist politician and chancellor (1969).

After Brandt's election as Chancellor in November 1972, Guillaume was well established as one of his most trusted aides, free to attend party leadership discussions and parliamentary meetings. In May 1973 he was suspected of espionage; but the allegations were not taken seriously. In fact he passed on sensitive material to the Russians sent by President **Richard Nixon** (1913–1994) to Brandt, as well as passing on **NATO** material.

On April 24, 1974, Guillaume and his wife were arrested; he quickly confessed his loyalty to East Germany. The scandal forced Brandt to resign in May.

At the trial in Düsseldorf (1993) of Markus Wolf, Guillaume described how he had infiltrated the office of Willy Brandt, but could not recall details of his work, saying that it had already appeared in his memoirs, published in East Germany (1988). In his political memoirs Brandt (1992) wrote that he had not taken seriously the suspicions about Guillaume because he, Brandt, had overestimated his knowledge of human nature. Wolf regarded the Brandt Affair as a disaster for East-West relations.

Guillaume was imprisoned for 15 years, but was freed in 1981 in an exchange with East Germany for 30 political prisoners. His wife had been freed in another spy exchange a few months earlier. Guillaume was awarded the Order of Lenin, given a villa, and received a doctorate of law for his outstanding work. He defended his espionage as the work of a "partisan for peace."

See also BRANDT RESIGNATION

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995); Rositzke, Harry, *The KGB: The Eyes of Russia* (Garden City, NY: Doubleday, 1981); Vogel, Steve, "Mole Who Doomed Brandt Tells How He Spied," *Washington Post*, July 1, 1993, p. A16; Wolf, Markus, *Man Without a Face: The Autobiography of Communism's Greatest Spymaster* (New York: Times Books, 1997)

H

HADDAD, WADIE (1927–1978). Born in Palestine under the British Mandate, Haddad's parents fled to Lebanon in 1948 and he studied medicine at the American University of Beirut, where he met and befriended Dr. George Habash. They both became Palestinian militants. The first terrorist operation Haddad was associated with was the 1968 hijacking of an EL AL Boeing 707 that was forced to land in Algiers. He was then recruited by the **KGB** in 1970 and given the code name NATSIONALIST. On July 11, 1970, while conferring with fellow terrorist Leila Khalid, he came under a missile attack, but both survived. It is thought that the attack was a **Mossad** operation. Haddad wanted mainly weapons and support from the KGB, which he obtained selectively and was involved in several KGB-sponsored operations in Lebanon, where he kept the Soviets informed of upcoming PFLP plans and operations. The most spectacular operation was the planned hijacking of four airliners: three succeeded and were blown up; the fourth was an EL AL plane with a Mossad agent on board who managed to stop the terrorists and arrest Leila Khalid. In 1972 Haddad moved his operation to Baghdad, where Saddam Hussein was in control. He visited Moscow and obtained weapons and funding for future operations. In December 1975 Haddad's group raided the OPEC oil minister's conference in Vienna. The leader of the terror group involved was the Venezuelan terrorist Ilich Ramirez Sanchez, better known as "Carlos the Jackal." Carlos failed to kill the Saudi and Iranian oil ministers, as he had been ordered, incurring Haddad's anger. Haddad then dismissed Carlos. He continued to work with the KGB until his death of a brain hemorrhage in 1978. He was buried in Baghdad.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The World was Going Our Way. The Mitrokhin Archive II: The KGB in Latin America, the Middle East and Africa* (New York: Basic Books, 2005)

HALL, JAMES, III (1959–). James Hall is a former U.S. Army warrant officer and intelligence analyst in Germany. He sold code secrets and eavesdropping data to East Germany and the **KGB** from 1983 to 1988. Stationed at the top secret NSA Field Station at Berlin Teufelsberg, he betrayed hundreds of military secrets and was considered a very damaging traitor and spy who received over \$100,000 in payments. In 1989 he was convicted to a 40-year sentence.

Source: Herrington, Stuart *Traitors Among Us: Inside the Spy Catcher's World* (New York: Harcourt, 2000)

HALL, THEODORE ALVIN (1925–1999). Theodore Hall was the youngest scientist at **Los Alamos** to provide information to the Soviets on his work for the **Manhattan Project**.

Theodore Alvin “Ted” Hall, son of a furrier, was a brilliant student who was educated in physics at Harvard University. There he befriended Saville Savoy Sax (1924–1980), a year older than Ted, and a member of the Young Communist League. Sax’s mother worked for the Russian War Relief, and probably through her Hall joined the League.

After graduation Hall worked at the Steel Founders’ Union, then got a job as the youngest physicist to work on the Los Alamos **atom bomb** project, where he witnessed the first atom bomb explosion in July 1945.

Sax introduced Hall to the Soviet cause, and he began to idealize Russia as a simple worker-peasant state. Also he was religious, regularly attended synagogue, and would spend hours in meditation. In November 1944, when his Russian handler considered him suitable for espionage, Hall was working at a camp in Los Alamos. His code name was MLAD or YOUNGSTER while Saville Sax was OLD.

On the advice of Saville Sax, Hall decided to provide his Soviet contact with a report on the group he worked with, and names of important personnel he knew at Los Alamos. Later he decided to give the Russians what he could so, that there would be no nation with a monopoly of nuclear power. He would pass information to Lona Cohen (1913–1993), who gave it to her Russian contacts in New York.

The U.S. atom bomb was detonated by implosion, a term unfamiliar to the Russians, and in 1949 they detonated their own bomb this way, probably because of the role Hall played in getting information on the atom bomb so promptly to them.

In 1948 Hall was working for a Ph.D. at the University of Chicago; there he and his wife, both members of the Communist party, decided to change their allegiance. He wanted to join the presidential campaign of Henry A. Wallace (1882–1965), the pro-Soviet leader of the Progressive party. Morris Cohen (1905–1995) persuaded Hall to stay with the Soviet cause, and remain a member of the group, code-named, VOLUNTEER, which he headed.

In March 1951 Hall was suspected of espionage and interrogated by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**, but was not charged for a lack of evidence. In 1962 he settled in England, and would never confirm accusations of espionage. In the 1990s author Gary Kern and former KGB colonel Vladimir Chikov worked on a book about atomic espionage. Their research led to the public exposure of Theodore Hall as “the boy who stole the bomb.” But after the public release in 1995 of the VENONA cables between the Russian spymasters and their spies during World War II, Hall issued a written statement indicating he might have been a spy for Russia, and that as a young man he had felt it was dangerous if America alone were to have nuclear weapons. Also, he said that he felt he might have helped prevent the dropping of an atom bomb on China in 1949 or the early 1950s.

Hall had Parkinson's disease, and died of kidney cancer in Cambridge, England, where he was a leading but diffident pioneer in biological research.

Authorities in the West's secret services believe that Hall and Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988) provided enough secrets for the Russians to detonate an exact copy of the Los Alamos explosion four years afterward .

See also COHEN, LEONTINA AND COHEN, MORRIS; FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS

Sources: Albright, Joseph, and Marcia Kunstel, *Bombshell: The Secret Story of America's Unknown Spy Conspiracy* (New York: Times Books/Random House, 1997); Andrew, Christopher, and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Chikov, Vladimir and Gary Kern, *Stalin's KGB File No. 13676*, Unpublished manuscript; Cohen, Sam, "Ted Hall: A Soldier from Venona," *International Journal of Intelligence and CounterIntelligence* 11 (1998): 351–365; Cowell, Alan, "Obituary: Theodore Alvin Hall: Physicist and Spy," *The Age*, November 16, 1999, p. 7 (first published in *New York Times*); Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1999); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999)

HAMBLETON, HUGH (1922–). For over 30 years Hugh Hambleton passed secrets to the Soviets; he was sentenced to 10 years in jail in 1982, but released after less than eight.

Hambleton was born in Ottawa, Canada. His father was English, and Hugh held dual citizenship of Canada and Britain. He was educated in both Britain and Canada, and spent some of his childhood in France, where his father was a press correspondent.

From 1944 to 1945 Hambleton served in the Free French Army in Algiers, and was a French liaison officer with the U.S. Army's 103rd Division in Europe. In 1945 he joined the Intelligence Section of the Canadian army, and was in Strasbourg, France, as an intelligence officer who interviewed German prisoners of war. Of himself he said that he felt a need to be important enough to have people pay attention to him.

Hambleton came out of the war a committed Communist, was **talent-spotted** by a Canadian Communist leader, and in 1952 was recruited as a Soviet **agent** code-named RIMEN, later changed to RADOV. He was in Paris two years later, studying economics at the Sorbonne. In 1956 he began work for NATO, and for five years provided valuable material to his Russian handler. After a security check he lost his job at **NATO**, but was not charged with any wrongdoing.

In 1961 Hambleton studied at the London School of Economics, where he completed a Ph.D., and in 1964 he was made a professor of economics at Laval University in Quebec. He disliked his Soviet handler in Canada, and his contact with the **KGB** diminished after his handler tried to get him to take a job with the government's External Affairs Department. Hambleton later resumed relations with the KGB, traveling in Canada, the United States, and the Caribbean. In 1978 his handler, who had been arrested by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** in May 1977, was turned, and Hambleton was one of his victims.

In 1979 the KGB warned Hambleton to destroy all compromising material in his possession, and to escape to East Germany. He chose not to follow these instructions, and in 1980 was the center of speculation and questions in the Canadian Parliament. Hambleton appeared to enjoy the publicity, and denied that he had ever spied. It appears the KGB had paid him \$18,000. Speculation subsided, and Hambleton visited London two years later.

Information from Anatoli Golitsyn (1926–) and others led to Hambleton's arrest in June 1982. He was tried under the Official Secrets Act, and jailed for 10 years. He appeared to believe that he had been given immunity from prosecution. In June 1986 he was put into a Canadian jail, and in March 1989 was released under supervision.

See also GOLITSYN, ANATOLI

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Barron, John, *The KGB Today: The Hidden Hand* (New York: Reader's Digest Press, 1983); Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989); Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: William Morrow, 1987); Granatstein, J. L., and David Stafford, *Spy Wars: Espionage and Canada from Gouzenko to Glasnost* (Toronto: Key Porter, 1990); Heaps, Leo, *Hugh Hambleton, Spy: Thirty Years with the KGB* (Toronto: Methuen, 1983); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1986)

HAMILTON, VICTOR NORRIS (1917–). Victor Hamilton worked as a cryptanalyst for the U.S. National Security Agency (NSA), and after quitting made public the efforts of the NSA to break codes and analyze communications between Arab countries and their communications with the **U.S.S.R.** in the 1960s.

Hamilton, an Arab, graduated from the American University in Beirut, and was eager to get a university teaching post in America. This was difficult, so he worked as a doorman until an American colonel recruited him to the NSA. His task was to break codes for the NSA's Production Organization. He met an American woman, whom he married in the 1950s while he was in Libya. After he changed his name to Hamilton from Hindali, he and his wife settled in the United States, in the state of Georgia. He was naturalized as an American citizen.

In June 1957 Hamilton was a research analyst in the Near East Division of the Production Organization's All Other Countries section. It was dealing with information flowing between Egypt, Syria, Iraq, Jordan, Lebanon, Saudi Arabia, Yemen, Libya, Morocco, Tunisia, Turkey, Iran, Greece, and Ethiopia.

The task was to study and break the codes in the communications made from Arab countries to any part of the world. This included communications between, for example, the United Arab Republic (Egypt and Syria) and the U.S.S.R., and concerned the U.S.S.R.'s petroleum needs; it also included government as well as commercial instructions of every government in the Middle East.

In February 1959 Hamilton had a mental breakdown, but was kept on by NSA because it had few employees competent in Arabic. A few months later he was forced to resign, showing symptoms of schizophrenia. He claimed he faked the symptoms so that he could leave, and he did so. Four years later, in July 1963, in

Moscow, Hamilton published in *Izvestia* an account of his work and secrets of the NSA.

For 30 years Hamilton was in a Russian hospital, diagnosed with schizophrenia.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Bamford, James, *The Puzzle Palace: A Report on America's Most Secret Agency* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1982); Shane, Scott, and Tom Bowman, "Some at NSA Betrayed Country," *Baltimore Sun*, December: 3–15, 1995, p. 6

HANSSEN, ROBERT PHILIP (1944–). For 21 years the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) agent** Robert Hanssen spied for the Soviets, until he was caught in 2001.

Hanssen was born in Chicago. His father was a veteran policeman who worked for 30 years in local anti-Communist intelligence. Philip was raised a Lutheran in a middle-class suburb of Chicago. He seemed a polite, well-behaved boy who did well at school and pleased his teachers. As an adolescent, aged about 15, he said he wanted to be another Kim Philby (1912–1988), and from then on, aimed to undermine his father's anti-Communist work. At Knox College he studied chemistry, and kept a secret from his mother—he was also studying Russian.

At Northwestern University, Hanssen studied dentistry and accounting. He worked for the Chicago police force until he was 32, and then joined the FBI. Between 1978 and 1981 he was a field officer in the FBI Soviet Division in New York.

Hanssen was noticed for being highly religious and believing that he was mentally superior to his peers and leaders. He showed subtle arrogance, and was nicknamed "Dr. Death" for his sallow complexion, dark hair, black suits, and humorlessness. He had no interpersonal skills, and was therefore not used to recruit Soviet turncoats.

At work Hanssen developed skill in the use of computers for investigative systems, which gave him access to the true names of all FBI intelligence sources in New York; he knew where all the bugs were in the Soviet offices; he was always asking questions. At some time in 1979 he began spying for the Soviets.

Between January 1981 and November 1985 Hanssen and his family lived in their own house in Vienna, Virginia. Robert was given various assignments in the FBI offices in Washington, D.C. and in New York. In New York he stayed at the YMCA. In August 1983 he was assigned from a budget unit to the Soviet Analytical Unit in Washington, which gave him access to much government-classified information. In October 1984 he signed a classified information nondisclosure agreement.

In early October 1985, through a minor **KGB** officer, Hanssen contacted Viktor I. Cherkashin, a KGB colonel and chief of counterespionage in the Soviet embassy, with the reputation of being skilled in handling **double agents**. Hanssen offered the services of "B"—no-name—for \$100,000, and gave the names of three KGB agents who had been working for the FBI. Two of them were tried and executed; the other was jailed, and now lives in California. In 1991 Hanssen was paid \$100,000 and

given diamonds. The KGB reported to him that it had put \$600,000 in a Moscow bank, but he believed this to be a lie. His contacts with the Russians ceased in 1991.

Hanssen was married with six children, and lived in a modest home in a modest suburb; on a government salary he educated his children at a Catholic schools and had three aging cars. He was often seen walking the dog, rarely stopped to chat with neighbors, attended Sunday mass with the family at the same church as his boss, and belonged to a conservative religious society. He had a supportive wife and was admired by the neighbors; together they appeared to enjoy a sunny optimism, seemed skilled at child-rearing, and were reserved, aloof, and generally well-regarded. He was seen as a good father and son, a capable professional in his work, and an honest, loyal, upright citizen.

In Hanssen's career the circumstances were favorable for his work and betrayal. In the FBI's National Security Division, he worked on the intellectually demanding case-building tasks of counterintelligence. He was a voracious reader of spy novels, Marxist tomes, and log reports. Hanssen had access to invaluable U.S. secrets and gave over 6,000 pages of them to Russia, endangering all U.S. attempts at penetration of Russia in the 1980s. He got away with this for 15 years because his cover was so good.

In 1992 the FBI investigated why so many operations had been blown in the last five years of the 1980s. From this investigation they caught Rick Ames (1941-) in 1994, Harold Nicholson (1950-) in 1996, and the FBI's Earl Edwin Pitts (1953-).

After these discoveries Hanssen put his name through the FBI database and found he was not under suspicion, so he returned to his espionage for the Russians. Meanwhile, the FBI continued searching for a **mole**.

By autumn 2000 the FBI was certain it had found a mole. Hanssen's name came up on a list of suspects, but no evidence indicated he was spying or would be motivated to be a spy for Russia. Three clues helped identify him: the final one was a KGB dossier revealing that he was "B." On February 18, 2001, he was caught red-handed. On being captured, he asked, "What took you so long?"

Hanssen was reputed to be responsible for the KGB's detection of U.S. double agents, Dmitri Polyakov, code-named TOPHAT in 1979; Valery Martynov; Sergei Motorin; and Boris Yuzhin. The first three were executed, Yuzhin was imprisoned. Over 25 years Hanssen received an estimated \$1.4 million, hidden effectively in accounts small enough to evade easy detection.

The U.S. experts in intelligence believe that they do not have a system that can prevent the type of action in which Hanssen engaged. They asked what makes a man betray, and why he got away with it for so long.

Answers: Hanssen had been humiliated by his father, a Chicago policeman. He had no male role model for authority with whom he could readily identify; in 1976 he adopted the FBI, and later the Catholic Church's Opus Dei movement with its unrelenting, unambiguous mission. He was the ideal choice for a Soviet double agent because he was insecure, needed to impress those in authority, and had access

to high levels of government secrets. Although he showed outwardly that his inner life was highly moral, he felt the only sin he committed was getting caught. In fact, a helpful KGB source exposed him. His Christian veneer was hiding his lust for a sex worker girlfriend, the use of sex videos and adult sex Web sites, and even sexual involvement with his sister-in-law.

In July 2001 Hanssen accepted a plea agreement that spared him the death penalty. Early in May 2002 he was jailed for life.

After months studying the documents that helped identify Hanssen the FBI investigators were convinced he could not have acted as he had alone, and began to suspect that there was another mole in the FBI during the **Cold War**.

See also AMES, ALDRICH "RICK"; BLOCH AFFAIR

Sources: Anonymous, "U S Spycatchers Hunt for Second Russian Mole," *The Age*, March 27, 2001, p 9; Cherkashin, Victor and Gregory Feifer, *Spy Handler: The True Story of the Man Who Recruited Robert Hanssen and Aldrich Ames* (New York: Basic Books, 2005); Masters, Brook A, "FBI Spy Is Jailed for Life Without Parole," *Guardian Weekly*, May 16, 2002, p 28; McGeary, Johanna, "The FBI Spy," *Time*, March 5, 2001, pp 24–30; Mailer, Norman, *Master Spy: The Robert Hanssen Story*, film by Oakdale Productions (Oakdale, CA: 2002); Risen, James, "Soviet Spy Jailed After Costing U S Millions," *Sunday Age*, May 12, 2002, World, p 1; Schiller, Lawrence, *Into the Mirror: The Life of Masterspy Robert P. Hanssen* (New York: HarperCollins, 2001); Sibley, Katherine A S, *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Wise, David A, *The Bureau and the Mole: Unmasking of Robert Philip Hanssen, the Most Dangerous Double Agent in FBI History* (New York: Schwarz, 2002); Wise, David, *Spy: The Inside Story of How the FBI's Robert Hanssen Betrayed America* (New York: Random House, 2003)

HAREL, ISSER (1912–2003). During the **Cold War**, Isser Harel was the hard, ambitious, and unorthodox Israeli spymaster who organized the capture in 1961 of Adolf Eichmann, the Nazi SS officer responsible for administering the "**Final Solution**."

Harel was born Isser Halperin in Vitebsk, Russia, and by 1922 had moved to Dvinsk in Latvia, when the Russian revolutionaries confiscated his father's successful vinegar factory. His father reestablished the firm, and six years later Isser left for Riga, where he prepared to immigrate to Palestine. With forged documents he went via Warsaw, Vienna, and Rome to Genoa, where he boarded a ship to British-mandated Palestine in 1930. He brought with him, illegally, a disassembled pistol concealed in a loaf of bread.

In Palestine, Harel worked as a laborer; helped found Kibbutz Shefaim; and joined Hagana, the large clandestine organization, and eventually the Jewish Settlement Police. In 1944 he was in Hagana's intelligence service, Shai. Inarticulate and a poor writer, he was ambitious, so he adopted a powerful authoritarian style and earned the name "Isser the Terrible," among other titles, for his efficiency as a soldier.

By 1947 Harel was leading the Shai espionage on the Stern Gang and Irgun terrorists, as well as spying on the British. He became a close confidant and supporter of David Ben-Gurion (1886–1973), the Jews' leader in Palestine.

In September 1948, following the assassination of the UN negotiator Count Folke Bernadotte (1895–1948), and under instructions from David Ben-Gurion, Harel rounded up the Israeli terrorists in the Stern Gang and Irgun. Also, he

arranged for his spies to infiltrate Communist groups and the right-wing opposition Herut party of Menachem Begin (1913–1992).

In September 1952 Harel became the **Mossad** chief, and recruited former members of the Stern Gang and Irgun. Among them was Yitzhak Shamir, who was for 10 years the head of Mossad operations in Europe. In October 1956, Harel, head of both Mossad and **Shin Bet**, used a deceptive operation to keep away the Egyptian bombers in the Sinai War.

For several years Harel's personal political ambitions were frustrated, and he attracted much criticism for his broad suspicions of both Arabs and Israel's Western allies.

In 1960 Harel commanded the operation that captured "Ricardo Klement," the name taken by Adolf Eichmann (1906–1962), a resident of Buenos Aires, who was spirited away on the midnight plane to Israel on May 20. Eichmann had been snatched on May 11 by a team led by Peter Malkin (1927–2005), whose memoir *The Man Who Captured Eichmann* (1996) was made into a TV film. Eichmann was tried and sentenced to hang; after his appeal the sentence was carried out in May 1962. That year Harel learned of Germans who were developing unconventional weapons for Egypt, and, without permission from Ben-Gurion, immediately launched a secret letter bomb campaign against families of those he suspected. Also he arranged the publication of newspaper stories in Israel about the weapons Egypt was developing. In a confrontation with Ben-Gurion, Harel resigned, and shortly after, Ben-Gurion was out of office.

In 1965–1966 Harel returned to intelligence work as an adviser to the government, but left when he found information was being kept from him. He was elected to the Knesset as a member of the newly established Ha'reshima Ha'mamlachtit party three years later.

Harel published several books, including the account of Eichmann's capture. He was married and had one daughter.

Sources: Anonymous, "Spymaster Found Final Solution for Eichmann," *The Age* (Melbourne), February 25, 2003, p 9 (first published in *Daily Telegraph* [London]); Bernstein, Adam, "Nazi Hunter Who Settled a Very Personal Score," *Washington Post*, 2005; Black, Ian, and Benny Morris, *Israel's Secret Wars: The Untold History of Israeli Intelligence* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1991); Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: William Morrow, 1987); Eisenberg, Dennis, Uri Dan, and Eli Landau, *The Mossad Inside Stories: Israel's Secret Intelligence Service* (London: Paddington Press, 1978); Harel, Isser, *The House on Garibaldi Street* (New York: Viking, 1975)

HARPER, JAMES DURWOOD (c. 1934–). James Harper provided secrets to the Russians in the 1980s for enormous sums of money, without any ideological interest in who got the information.

James Durwood Harper was an electrical engineer in **Silicon Valley**. From his girlfriend, a defense contractor's employee, he got a hundred pounds of classified documents on the Minuteman missile in June 1980.

The **KGB** gave \$100,000 for the documents; they were delivered to the **SB** (Polish Security Services) and then to the KGB. This indicated how well the KGB was integrated with the East German intelligence community as well as those in

Czechoslovakia, Poland, Hungary, and Bulgaria. In September 1980 Harper got more documents, for which he received \$20,000, and still more in February 1981 (\$70,000) and a year later (\$50,000).

Anxious not to be punished when caught, Harper tried through his lawyer to negotiate immunity with the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, but failed to do so. A CIA agent in the SB established his identity, and he was arrested in October 1983.

Sources: Allen, Thomas B., and Norman Polmar, *Merchants of Treason: America's Secrets for Sale* (New York: Delacorte Press, 1988); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004)

HART, EDITH TUDOR (1908–1973). Edith Hart was a Communist sympathizer and a photographer with a wide range of contacts in Great Britain who helped her find recruits to the Soviet cause.

Edith Tudor Hart was born Edith Suschitsky in Vienna, daughter of a radical socialist who ran a bookshop. After training to be a Montessori teacher, she went to work in England. Two years later she returned to Vienna to study photography. She was a member of the illegal Austrian Communist party, and completed undercover missions as a Soviet **agent** in Paris in 1929.

In 1933 she married the medical practitioner working at the British consulate, Dr. Alex Tudor Hart, and together they returned to England. As a surgeon her husband joined the Republican forces in Spain, while she maintained a photographic studio in Brixton. She knew Arnold Deutsch (1904–1942), who recruited her to the Soviet cause with the **code name** of EDITH. The Harts were code-named STRELA (arrow).

Litzi Friedmann, code-named MARY, the first wife of Kim Philby (1912–1988), was Hart's close friend in Vienna. The Philbys returned to London in May 1934. Litzi introduced Kim Philby to Edith, who took him to meet Arnold Deutsch in June 1934.

Hart had a son in 1936, and specialized in child photography. Her photography gave her a wide range of contacts in British society, where she proved to be an excellent recruiter for the Soviets. Also, she was active in the Workers Camera Club, contributed to *Picture Post*, and helped artists to fight Fascism and oppose the imminent European war. She maintained regular contact with Litzi Friedmann and helped further understanding between the Communist Party of Great Britain and the Soviet embassy.

The Harts were divorced after Alex returned from Spain.

In 1938–1939 Edith and Litzi were used by Guy Burgess (1911–1963) as couriers to make contact with the **NKVD** in Paris, where Litzi had a large apartment.

Once Hart lost her diary, which contained the details of Arnold Deutsch's activities. Consequently her name was associated with the police raid on the home of the leader of the Woolwich Arsenal spy ring, Peter Glading.

After World War II, Hart was employed as a commercial photographer for the Ministry of Education. She continued her work for the Soviets for a short period, and later ran a small antiques store in Brighton. Her mental health was not stable, however; and her son was in special care. She died of liver cancer.

See also BURGESS, GUY; PHILBY, HAROLD "KIM"

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (New York: Basic Books, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Hopkinson, Amanda, "Hart, Edith Tudor (1908–1973)," *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* (Oxford University Press, 2004); West, Nigel, and Oleg Tsarev, *The Crown Jewels: The British Secrets at the Heart of the KGB Archives* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1999)

HAYHANEN, REINO (1920–1971). Reino Hayhanen was the name used by an incompetent Soviet **agent** who failed to follow orders, abused alcohol, in desperation defected to the West with his wife, and died in what may have been an automobile accident.

Hayhanen was sent to New York to be Willie Fisher's (*aka* Rudolf Abel) (1903–1971) assistant. Hayhanen had several identities. The first was that of Eugene Nikolai Maki, allegedly born in 1919 in the United States to a Finnish father and an American mother, and who, as an eight-year-old, went to Karelia, a region of Finnish Russia.

In 1949 Hayhanen had a new birth certificate that made him out to be Reino Hayhanen, who in 1952, now code-named VIK, sailed on the *Queen Mary* to New York, where he established himself with his Finnish wife, Hannah. A story is told that for his efforts **Moscow Center** mailed him a hollowed-out nickel containing a microfilm message congratulating him on his safe arrival in New York. He mislaid the nickel, and later used it to buy a newspaper. A newsboy passed the nickel to the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**, which years later decoded the message and with it was able to catch a Soviet **illegal**.

In the summer of 1954 Hayhanen worked as Willie Fisher's assistant. He was not simply incompetent in matters of security, but also a serious alcoholic, as was his wife. It is possible that Hayhanen may have been embezzling KGB funds. In 1955 he stole \$5,000 that Fisher had earmarked to help Morton Sobell's wife Helen, and that Hayhanen claimed to have given her.

In 1956 Hayhanen was convicted of drunken driving. He was recalled to Moscow in 1957. Before he left, he lied to Fisher about his espionage efforts; in Paris, late in April, he collected his travel money from the **KGB** at the Soviet embassy, and a few days later went to the American embassy and defected.

He was taken to America, where he denounced Rudolf Abel, and was settled comfortably by the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. He died in a automobile accident on the Pennsylvania Turnpike. At first it was believed that his death had been contrived by the KGB's Thirteenth Department, but this was found to be **KGB disinformation**.

See also FISHER, VILYAM (WILLIE); SOBELL, MORTON

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: William Morrow, 1987)

HEATH CAPER (c. 1966). The Heath Caper was a failed but amusing **KGB**-Czechoslovakian operation to discredit a noted British Conservative politician.

Edward Richard George Heath (1916–2005) was a rising star in Britain's Conservative party in the 1960s, and became its leader from 1965 to 1975, during which period he brought the United Kingdom into the European Community. The Heath Caper began when he was about 50, was unmarried and had no known mistress, and was judged by the KGB to be a possible target for blackmail as a homosexual, if only he could be caught in the appropriate circumstances.

A Czechoslovakian diplomat and spy with impeccable connections in Britain, Jan Mrazek was acquainted with some well-known homosexuals in Britain, but had no evidence connecting them to Heath. So, Jan—"John," as he was known in Britain—aimed to snare Heath by enticing him to Czechoslovakia, trapping him with homosexuals, and forcing him through blackmail to feed the Soviets information from the top level of Britain's Conservative party.

The Czechoslovak Secret Service (StB) had staff well-trained in all forms of sexual seduction. Heath was gifted player of at the organ. The Czechoslovakian Secret Service got help from Jaroslav Reinberger, a handsome bisexual organist who knew Heath. Two recitals by Reinberger were arranged in Britain, and Heath attended both. At the second he mentioned how much he would like to play the renowned organ in Prague's Church of St James. Delighted, the StB arranged for Heath to get an invitation to play, and he accepted. The stage was set for one of the greatest blackmailing successes in StB history. But at the last moment Heath could not travel to Czechoslovakia; British counterintelligence had warned of the possibility of blackmail. Two years in the planning, the Heath Caper came to nothing.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: William Morrow, 1987); Frolik, Joseph, *The Frolik Defection* (London: Leo Cooper, 1975)

HELMS, RICHARD MCGARRAH (1913–2002). Richard Helms, a highly professional espionage officer, was the first head of the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** (1966–1973) to come up through the ranks, the first insider to get the top job since Allen W. Dulles (1893–1969), and the first to be prosecuted, found guilty, and punished for lying to the U.S. Congress about CIA activities.

Richard Helms was born in St. Davids, Pennsylvania, the son of an Alcoa executive. He was raised first in New Jersey, then attended a high school in Switzerland and studied French and German. He graduated from Williams College in Massachusetts (1935), and his ambition was to own a daily newspaper.

Helms joined the United Press International (UPI) staff in Berlin in 1935. In 1936 he covered the Berlin Olympic Games, and with other journalists interviewed the German dictator, Adolf Hitler (1889–1945).

In 1938, Helms returned to the United States to be the advertising manager for an Indianapolis newspaper. In 1942 he served in the U.S. Navy in New York as a fund-raiser for the Naval Relief Society. He was then reassigned to antisubmarine operations. In August 1943 he began to use his German-language skills in **OSS** covert activities.

Helms learned to value highly both secrecy and the gathering of reliable information. He worked for the OSS in England and France and, unlike many other OSS **agents**, stayed on after VE (Victory in Europe) Day. He held desk jobs in New York, Washington, and London. In 1946 he led the counterintelligence activities of the Office of Special Operations (OSO) in Switzerland, Austria, and Germany. In July of the following year, when the OSO became a division of the newly established CIA and was integrated with the Office of Policy Coordination (OPC)—together they were renamed the Directorate of Plans—Helms was involved in the CIA's black operations. These centered on anti-Communist activities, and aimed to undermine left-wing political parties and governments abroad (e.g., the Italian elections in 1948 and in the 1950s).

During the **Red Scare** of the early 1950s, when Senator Joseph R. McCarthy (1908–1957) was hunting down Communists in U.S. government departments, Helms chaired a committee in the CIA to protect it from McCarthy's efforts to infiltrate the organization with his own informers. During his directorship, the CIA launched Operation CHAOS, a secret, and highly questionable, domestic surveillance in the United States that was not revealed until 1975.

Helms worked with Reinhard Gehlen's (1902–1979) West German espionage operations and advised Washington during the early stages of the **Cold War** that the Russians had established a worldwide espionage network and were intent on using covert operations to accomplish world domination through communism.

On returning to Washington, Helms served in CIA middle management, watching his superiors fall by the wayside: Lyman Kirkpatrick from polio, Frank Wisner (1909–1965) from a nervous breakdown, and Allen Dulles from the **Bay of Pigs** disaster (April 1961).

After the Bay of Pigs invasion failed, Helms replaced Richard Bissell, Jr. (1909–1994), in the CIA in 1962. President **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963) and his brother Robert gave Helms, among others, the task of ridding Cuba of Fidel Castro (1927–) and his Communist regime.

In October 1962, following the **Cuban Missile Crisis**, Helms was sent to Vietnam, where he was possibly involved in the demise of the Diem regime in November 1963. A few weeks later, Kennedy was assassinated. President **Lyndon B. Johnson** (1908–1973) made Helms deputy head of the CIA, then promoted him to be the director in 1966. He was the first CIA insider to have risen to the top.

In Vietnam and neighboring Laos, Helms helped organize operations to curb North Vietnam's military supply lines, and to support South Vietnam's secret counterterrorist groups. When Helms informed the president how badly the U.S.

Army was conducting the **Vietnam War** (1964–1975), a conflict arose between the CIA and the **Pentagon** chiefs. Military information on the North Vietnamese was being distorted, and as a result the U.S. military was surprised by the size of the enemy's forces during the **Tet Offensive** (1968).

When **Richard Nixon** (1913–1994) became president, Helms, although quite accurate in his evaluation of Soviet missile strength, came into conflict with White House policy. In September 1970, President Richard Nixon told Helms that the regime headed by Salvador Allende (1908–1973) in Chile would be unacceptable, and instructed the CIA to work to prevent it from coming to power. The task would not include the U.S. embassy; the risks of the operation were to be ignored, and the actions should *seriously* damage the Chilean economy. He could draw on \$10 million if necessary.

Despite the CIA's efforts Allende was elected in October 1970. The CIA then worked to cause turmoil in Chile, and perhaps organized the crippling transport strikes of 1972 and 1973, which seriously damaged the economy. The problem was finally settled on September 11, 1973, with a coup led by General Augusto Pinochet (1915–2006) when Salvador Allende committed suicide or was killed during the raid on the presidential palace.

Meanwhile, Helms was at pains to ensure that the scandal surrounding the **Watergate** break-in of June 1972—a former CIA officer, E. Howard Hunt, was involved—was kept at arm's length from the CIA. Notwithstanding, it appears that the White House was behind a rumor that the CIA had been close to the Watergate break-in. In December 1972 Helms was summoned to Camp David, where he refused President Richard Nixon's requests to have the CIA help cover up the scandal and the facts surrounding the Watergate break-in. In February 1973 Nixon fired Helms, replaced him with James Schlesinger, appointing Helms U.S. ambassador to Iran.

Helms had to return regularly to the United States to appear before the Congressional investigations of the CIA. It became clear to the investigators, in March 1973, from statements by William Merriam, Vice President of International Telephone and Telegraph, that the CIA had been deeply involved in efforts to bring down Allende's regime in Chile. In support of both the national interest and the secret promises made to the president at the time, Helms denied that the CIA had been in any way part of Allende's downfall.

It was also rumored that Helms had had a role in the assassination of Patrice Lumumba (1925–1961) in the Congo, and that he had supported an illegal domestic surveillance, Operation CHAOS, by the CIA in the United States.

Helms was charged with perjury for his denial of CIA involvement in Chile, found guilty, fined \$2,000, and given a two-year suspended sentence (1977). The fine was paid by full-time CIA officers.

To CIA officers and commentators who knew the culture of the intelligence community, Helms, an experienced spymaster, was found guilty of doing what he

had been told to do, doing it very well indeed, and maintaining an unswerving allegiance to his profession. In 1983, President **Ronald Reagan** (1911–2004) praised Helms for his services, and awarded him the National Security Medal. At the time, Helms, a consultant on Middle East investments, was reported to have remarked, “I have no feelings about remorse or exoneration”; another source reports that he actually said he considered the reward “an exoneration.”

In Helms’s view, the CIA worked only for the U.S. president, and he, like other heads of the CIA, did not welcome Congressional investigations of the CIA, much less Congressional oversight of CIA operations.

See also ALLENDE GOSSENS, SALVADOR; BISSELL, RICHARD; DULLES, ALLEN; LUMUMBA, PATRICE; OPERATION CHAOS; OPERATION MONGOOSE; WISNER, FRANK

Sources: Barnes, Bart, “Richard Helms: Obituary,” *Guardian Weekly* (London), October 31, 2002, p. 32 (originally published in the *Washington Post*); Colby, William, with Peter Forbath, *Honorable Men: My Life in the CIA* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1978); Jackson, Harold, “CIA Chief Who Lied to Congress Over Chile: Richard McGarrah Helms 30-3-1913–22-10-2002,” *The Age* (Melbourne), October 29, 2002, Obituaries, p. 9 (originally published in *The Guardian*); Powers, Thomas, *The Man Who Kept the Secrets: Richard Helms and the CIA* (New York: Knopf, 1979); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995); Helms, Richard and William Hood (Preface by Henry Kissinger), *A Look Over My Shoulder: A Life in the Central Intelligence Agency* (New York: Random House, 2003)

HILL, JAMES “JIM” FREDERICK (1918–). Jim Hill, code-named TOURIST by the MVD, was an alleged Australian spy, one of group of 12, who gave information to the Russians. This was asserted publicly during the Petrov Affair (1954–1955).

Jim Hill, born in Australia, worked as a bank clerk after leaving school, and studied law at night. In 1938 it appears that he had joined the **Communist Party of Australia (CPA)**, but may have been an undercover member for some time before that. He studied at the University of Melbourne, and, had he been a Communist party member, he would probably have known Walter Seddon Clayton (1906–1997), code-named KLOD, who was in charge of party affairs and knew Jim’s brother, Ted Hill, who would become a CPA leader.

In 1941 Jim Hill joined the Australian army, and to his associates showed notable left-wing views. He moved to Canberra in June 1945 to take a position in the Department of External Affairs. At the time Ian Milner (1911–1991) was also in the department, having joined in February. It appears that neither Milner nor Hill was a CPA member, but both could have been under instructions of Communist officials. In those days it was not uncommon for CPA sympathizers to become active nonparty members for the Communist cause.

Evidence appeared later that Jim Hill became valuable contact for Walter Clayton. When they met late in 1945, Hill gave Clayton communications originating at the British Foreign Office and a report to the Australian External Affairs Minister on activities in Bulgaria, Greece, and Romania.

In response to Igor Gouzenko’s (1919–1982) defection in September 1945, Hill and his associates were instructed by Soviet intelligence to be cautious in their work. In 1949 Hill was secretly investigated by **ASIO** after the nervous breakdown of a

leading member of the CPA, who stated that Hill was an undercover **agent** for the party.

Roger Hollis (1905–1973), who came to Australia to help establish ASIO, believed that Hill, who was working in the United Nations Division of the Department of External Affairs at the time, had given a Soviet agent a copy of a cable received in Australia from the British. Apparently the information in the cable was not classified, and passing it on to the Soviet diplomat was congruent with the open diplomatic policy of the Australian government, which wanted to help Soviet diplomats who were interested in Australia's policies.

In June 1950 Hill was transferred to London, where he met Jim Skardon. Skardon had interrogated Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988) and had encouraged him to confess. He mentioned to Hill the names of Allan Nunn May (1911–2003) and Klaus Fuchs, told Hill that his espionage was well known in Britain, and that suggested that, like May and Fuchs, he should come clean. Later Hill's colleagues assumed that **MI5** was intending to frame Hill for espionage, because Hill's name was among 12 listed by MI5 and ASIO as being Soviet agents.

In September 1950 Hill left London for Australia, certain his career in the External Affairs Department was over. On arrival he was transferred, then quit the public service and became a lawyer with his own practice. ASIO kept him under surveillance, and found that all he had were left-wing friends and ideas.

By June 1953 the 12 suspected Soviet spies—now known as “The Case”—had dropped to four, including Jim Hill. Prime Minister **Robert Menzies** (1894–1978) was informed. In April 1954, the prime minister announced the defection of Vladimir Petrov, and that a Royal Commission on Espionage would begin in May.

The view that Hill was a Soviet spy became weak when Petrov said that he had no knowledge of Hill being a Soviet agent in Australia. Also, at the inquiry Hill denied having passed information to the Soviets.

See also CLAYTON, WALTER SEDDON; MILNER, IAN; PETROV AFFAIR

Sources: Hall, Richard, *The Rhodes Scholar Spy* (Sydney: Random House Australia, 1991); Manne, Robert, *The Petrov Affair: Politics and Espionage* (Sydney: Pergamon, 1987); McKnight, David, *Australia's Spies and Their Secrets* (St Leonards, NSW: Allen and Unwin, 1994); McQueen, Humphrey, “The Code of Silence,” *Weekend Australian* (Canberra), April 3–4 (2004), pp 30–31; Smith, Wayne “The Truth That Came in From the Cold” *Weekend Australian* (Canberra), 3–4 April (2004), p 31

HILL, JOHN EDWARD CHRISTOPHER (1912–2003). Christopher Hill was a notable British historian and Master of Balliol College, Oxford, and has been accused recently of being a Soviet **agent of influence** during the early part of the **Cold War**.

Christopher Hill was born in York, England, in 1912. His father was a wealthy solicitor and devoted Methodist; Christopher's mother, who influenced him much, had a fine sense of humanity and a good humor. They were not happy with his Communist sympathies, which were evident even during his high school days at St Peter's School, York.

Hill was persuaded to enter Oxford University rather than Cambridge. He was an outstanding scholar, won many prizes, and was a fine sportsman. In 1934 he spent 10 months in the Soviet Union, and probably then joined the CPGB. In 1936 Hill lectured at University College, Cardiff, and in 1938 he became a fellow and tutor at his Oxford College, Balliol. He was always at Balliol except for his service in World War II.

In 1940, Hill was a private in the security police, then a lieutenant in the Oxford and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry; in 1943 he was a major in the Intelligence Corps, and later was seconded to the Foreign Office.

Sometimes using a pseudonym, Hill wrote for left-wing publications, and his *The English Revolution, 1640* (1940) became the standard Marxist interpretation of the English Civil Wars (1642–1648). Frequently he lectured for the Workers' Educational Association and to trade union students at Ruskin College, Oxford. In 1957, after the Hungarian revolution, he resigned from the Communist party, but maintained his Marxist view that economic forces and class conflicts were the most important of all historical forces, and he sought a world dominated by socialist democracy. His earliest work argued that the English Civil Wars (1642–1648) were not only an interregnum forced on the nation with a revolution justified by the ideology of Puritanism, but also a great change in the life and beliefs of common English people at the time.

Although his political views were never hidden, Hill's membership of the CPGB was. So as a Communist he served in the Foreign Office; during World War II he was head of the Russian desk, and may have used his post to promote Soviet policy with others who had the same sympathies.

In 1985 Anthony Glees, a British historian, approached Hill for information; they met; Hill told Glees that he hoped Glees would not expose him for his Communist sympathies and activities, and that he had assumed **MI5** had cleared him of all suspicion before recruiting him to military intelligence in 1940, and for his secondment to the Foreign Office. Hill appears to have escaped identification as a Communist by not mentioning his party membership.

Glees learned Hill had worked with a group of Russian engineers examining tanks in England, and was seconded to the Northern department of the Foreign Office in 1943 because he was fluent in Russian. And later, as head of the Russian desk, it appears Hill had recommended all White Russians who taught Russian at British universities be replaced with Soviet-approved staff, and that after World War II, all Polish exiles be treated similarly.

Also, Hill was friends with Peter Smollett, head of the Russian desk at the Ministry of Information, and the two sought to advance what they believed was an appropriate British foreign policy toward the Soviets. Smollett was a friend of Kim Philby (1912–1988), and persuaded British publishers to reject *Animal Farm* by George Orwell. At the same time Hill's department maintained it was convinced **Josef Stalin** (1879–1953) had no plans to extend the **U.S.S.R.** after the war, a view

that contradicted the later **containment** policy dominant in early Cold War politics in the West.

While in the Foreign Office, Hill published *The Soviets and Ourselves: Two Commonwealths*, under the pseudonym K. E. Holme; the work idealized Lenin, stated all Soviet citizens had the right to vote, and that Stalin's purges in the 1930s were not violent, but instead were similar to the ideas of the Chartist movement.

Hill's first marriage, to Inez Waugh in 1944, was dissolved. They had one daughter, deceased; in 1956 he married Bridget Sutton, who died in 2002. They had one son, Andrew, and one daughter. Andrew said recently that his father never discussed the time he was in the Communist Party of Great Britain.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Anonymous, "Obituary: Christopher Hill," *The Times* (London), February 26, 2003, Features, p. 30; Cobain, Ian, "Was Oxford's Most Famous Marxist a Soviet Mole?", *The Times* (London), March 5, 2003, p. 3

HINTON, JOAN CHASE (1921–). Joan Chase Hinton loathed the United States so much that she worked assiduously to provide the Chinese Communist government with scientific information about the **Manhattan Project**.

Joan Hinton's mother ran an experimental school, Putney School, whose faculty included Communists; among her friends were Elizabeth Bentley's (1908–1963) espionage informants, including Alger (1904–1996) and Priscilla Hiss and Harry Dexter White (1892–1948).

Hinton attended Bennington College and devoted herself to the study of science. She also attended Cornell University and the University of Wisconsin, and appeared to be a brilliant scholar. She sought work at the Manhattan Project, and through her mother's friend J. Robert Oppenheimer (1904–1967) was given a research assistantship at **Los Alamos**, with top-secret clearance.

At the end of World War II, Hinton left the project in shame, she would later assert, because of the U.S. president's decision in August 1945 to drop atom bombs on Japan. After leaving the project—contrary to her Communist friends' advice—she got a research assistantship with a fellowship from the University of Chicago to work with Enrico Fermi at the Arogonne National Laboratories.

In December 1947, in the wake of publicity about the September anti-Communist investigations of the Hollywood Ten in New York, Hinton got a passport to go China. She was toting a suitcase full of information from her work in Los Alamos and the Arogonne Laboratories.

In Shanghai, Hinton married a U.S. agriculturist; her brother William and his wife, staunch supporters of the Communist cause, accompanied her and her husband to Communist-dominated areas of China.

In September 1951, well after the People's Republic of China was established, at a peace conference Joan spoke vehemently against America's germ warfare in Korea. She followed that with propaganda broadcasts from Peking on U.S. Fascist foreign policy, and its effect on the United Nations troops in Korea, and became known in the United States as "Peking Joan."

Sources: Burnham, James, *The Web of Subversion* (New York: John Day, 1954); De Toledano, Ralph, *The Greatest Plot in History* (New York: Duell, Sloan & Pearce, 1963); Mahoney, M. H., *Women in Espionage* (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993)

HISS, ALGER (1904–1996). Alger Hiss was a former American diplomat, well-connected to the American establishment, who was accused of perjury in 1950, during the early investigations of government agencies and their Communist employees in the United States. At the inquiries he was accused of being a spy for the Soviets, and had he been tried on that charge, might well have been found guilty and executed. He served four years for perjury.

Alger Hiss was the fourth of five children. His father, a manager of a dry goods company, committed suicide when Alger was two years old. Alger was raised by his mother and an unmarried aunt. He attended Johns Hopkins University and completed a law degree at Harvard (1929). He became clerk to the U.S. Supreme Court judge Oliver Wendell Holmes (1841–1935). In 1933 he joined the administration of President Franklin D. Roosevelt (1882–1945), worked on New Deal programs, and later directed the Office of Special Political Affairs.

In 1945, at the **Dumbarton Oaks** Conference, he helped establish the United Nations, and was among Roosevelt's staff at the **Yalta Conference** in February 1945.

At the first meeting of the United Nations, Hiss was temporary Secretary-General. In 1946 he was a senior adviser to the U.S. delegation at the first session of the United Nations, in London.

Hiss's politics were humanitarian and liberal. In 1946 he left a distinguished government career to be President of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, an organization that sought the elimination of war as a mode of settling international conflict. His directed its funds toward UN projects.

In August 1948, a senior editor at *Time*, Whittaker Chambers (1901–1961), alleged at a **House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC)** inquiry that Hiss was one of several New Deal government officers who belonged to a secret group of Communists, and passed on information to Soviet **agents** who sent it to Moscow. Hiss denied the accusation. Before a TV audience Chambers accused Hiss of lying; Hiss called Chambers a liar, spy, and traitor and dared him to make the allegations in public. When Chambers did, Hiss sued for slander and \$75,000 recompense.

During the slander trial, Chambers tried to show he was telling the truth, and produced retyped government documents that he alleged Hiss had given him in 1938. Dubbed the "Pumpkin Papers," they had been on rolls of microfilm and had been hidden in a hollowed-out pumpkin on a Maryland farm.

A grand jury summoned Hiss, who again denied seeing Chambers after 1937, and charged him with perjury. The trial began May 31, 1949, and Hiss's lawyer excoriated Whittaker Chambers's reputation; he was depicted as an unreliable witness, overweight, and untrustworthy. Hiss was a slim patrician by comparison. After

two weeks the jury was split, eight to four in favor of conviction. A second trial produced a witness who named Hiss a Communist from the 1930s. He was found guilty and sentenced to five years in prison. His appeal failed; he was disbarred from practicing law; and in March 1951 he went to jail for 44 months.

In 1952 Whittaker Chambers published his views of the case; in 1957 and 1988, Hiss published his memoirs. On leaving jail, Hiss worked for 15 years in a factory, and then as a salesperson. Between 1958 and 1960 **Richard Nixon** (1913–1994) used Hiss's case to help him launch a political career partly based on the U.S. public anxiety aroused in the early 1950s **Red Menace**, which had been led largely by the work of Joseph McCarthy (1908–1957).

After Whittaker Chambers died, and Richard Nixon had resigned the U.S. presidency in disgrace, Hiss was reinstated as a lawyer. He worked assiduously to retrieve his reputation by asserting that the evidence used to convict him was not authentic. Weinstein (1978) examined the evidence and concluded Hiss had been guilty. Many noted U.S. scholars were impressed by the finding. Hiss appealed his conviction, tried to get it overturned, but did not succeed.

In 1984 President **Ronald Reagan** (1911–2004) awarded Whittaker Chambers a Medal of Freedom, and the farm where the “Pumpkin Papers” were found was declared a historic landmark.

Hiss was given great hope in 1992 when the chairman of Russia's military intelligence archives announced that the charges against Hiss had no foundations. This was countered by the discovery that a deceased American spy, Noel Field (1904–1970) had confessed earlier in Hungary that Hiss was a spy.

In 1996 the NSA released information from the VENONA decrypts showing Hiss was probably a Russian agent, code-named ALES, and had flown to Moscow shortly after the Yalta Conference (February 4–11, 1945). Hiss, by now in his nineties, recalled the Moscow visit; he said that he had visited Moscow for one night only, with the intention of studying the city's subway systems. The NSA statement was taken by many liberal-minded intellectuals to be the document needed to establish Hiss's guilt. However much Hiss tried, new allegations continued to appear.

Hiss died two days after his ninety-second birthday, still protesting his innocence.

In May 1999 a judge in New York ruled that the public's right to know outweighed the government's interest in keeping secret the proceedings of the grand jury investigations involving Hiss, and that the relevant papers indicated the role Richard Nixon played in baiting supporters of communism in the early 1950s.

Olmstead (2002) lists the writers for and against Hiss at various times between his trial and his death. Weinstein and Vassiliev (1999) provide details of the groups, including Hiss's contemporaries, in the U.S. government who served Soviet interests in the 1930s. Most historians now concur that Hiss was in fact a Soviet agent.

See also CHAMBERS, WHITTAKER

Sources: Alterman, Eric, “I Spy with One Little Eye Spotting Cold War Espionage Has Turned into a Journalistic Game Without Rules,” *Nation*, April 29, 1996, pp 20–24; Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin,

The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Anonymous, "Alger Hiss: Obituary," *The Times* (London), November 18, 1996, p. 23; Bone, James, "Judge Releases Papers in Hiss Spy Case," *The Times* (London), May 15, 1999, p. 20; Buckley, William F., Jr., "Alger Hiss, R I P (Doubt Unexplainably Remains About the Guilt of the Late Spy)," *National Review*, December 9, 1996, pp. 22–25, 65; Chambers, Whittaker, *Witness* (New York: Random House, 1952); Haynes, John and Harvey Klehr, Alexander Vassiliev, *Spies. The Rise and Fall of the KGB in America* (New Haven: Yale, 2009); Hiss, Alger, *In the Court of Public Opinion* (New York: Knopf, 1957); Hiss, Alger, *Recollections of a Life* (New York: Henry Holt, 1988); Hiss, Tony, *The View from Alger's Window: A Son's Memoir* (New York: Knopf, 1999); Lowenthal, John, "Venona and Alger Hiss," *Intelligence and National Security* 15 (2000): 98–130; Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Olmstead, Kathryn, *Red Spy Queen: A Biography of Elizabeth Bentley* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2002); Schumpeter, Peter, "Obituary: Spy Charge Outraged a Nation: Alger Hiss," *The Age* (Melbourne), November 20, 1996, p. B2; Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Tanenhaus, Sam, "New Reasons to Doubt Hiss," *Wall Street Journal*, November 18, 1993, p. A-20; Tanenhaus, Sam, *Whittaker Chambers: A Biography* (New York: Random House, 1997); Weinstein, Allen, *Perjury: The Hiss-Chambers Case*, rev. ed. (New York: Random House, 1997); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999); Zeligs, Meyer A., *Friendship and Fratricide: An Analysis of Whittaker Chambers and Alger Hiss* (New York: Viking, 1967)

HITLER DIARIES (1983). The Hitler Diaries, "discovered" late in April 1983, were found to be fraudulent early in May 1983; many years later, they were found to have been part of a **Stasi/KGB** operation to discredit and confuse historians in the West.

In April 1983 *Stern* magazine published extracts from 60 volumes of diaries that the magazine had been assured came from the pen of Adolf Hitler (1889–1945) between 1933 and 1945. Before the first excerpts were published, *Stern* paid about 10 million marks to a "Dr. Fischer" through a photographer-journalist, Gerd Heidemann. While Heidemann was taking some of the money for himself, the man known as Dr. Fischer was having the diaries smuggled out of East Germany inside pianos.

When the diaries were discovered, experts were sought to verify their authenticity, and the outstanding British historian Hugh Trevor-Roper (1914–2003)—raised to Lord Dacre of Glanton in 1979—believed them to be authentic. He was well-known for many historical studies, including *The Philby Affair* (1968), and had served as an intelligence officer during World War II. He argued, using the criterion of internal consistency, that although signatures could be forged easily, a large and well-integrated archive was less easily produced and that the archive cohered as a whole in itself. Some experts were unsure of the diaries' authenticity, and others thought they were a hoax. David Irving, who at first denounced the diaries as a hoax—just before they were uncovered as a forgery—supported the view of Lord Dacre.

The *Sunday Times*, owned and managed the Australian-American media mogul Rupert Murdoch (1931–), bought the rights to publish the diaries. After the *Times* had published Lord Dacre's article endorsing their authenticity, on April 24 it published the first installment, "The Secrets of Hitler's War," and billed it as a "world exclusive"—running a front-page news story and four pages inside, with the promise of more extracts to come. Lord Dacre was a director of *Times* Newspapers at the time.

Early in May 1983 it became clear that the diaries were indeed a fake. The notebooks were of postwar manufacture with thread not made before 1950; a plastic monogram on the cover of one diary was FH instead of AH; the texts were occasionally inaccurate and anachronistic; the ink was too modern, and had recently been applied to paper; and on May 14 the author of the diaries, the unknown “Dr. Fischer,” Konrad Kujau (d. 2000), an excellent forger from Stuttgart, was arrested. Gerd Heidemann, who “discovered” the diaries, was arrested a few days later. Heidemann said that Kujau duped him, but Kujau always claimed that he had informed Heidemann all along that the diaries were fakes.

The *Sunday Times* serialization was called off. Lord Dacre made a fine and gracious apology for having been hoaxed. The West German government declared the 60-volume work counterfeit. Heidemann and Kujau were jailed in July 1985 for four and a half years. Kujau died shortly after his release, but not before he had begun selling other forgeries successfully. At his release, Heidemann turned his back on the industry of collecting Nazi memorabilia.

In July 2002 it was revealed that Heidemann was actually a **double agent** working for East Germany’s intelligence service, Stasi. Part of his Stasi file was published in *Der Spiegel*, and stated that he had claimed to have handed over his payments from the East Germans to West Germany’s counterintelligence service. It appears that the “Hitler Diaries” was not a failed hoax at all, but instead a deliberate Soviet operation in **disinformation**.

As a successful operation in KGB disinformation at the time, the revelation that the diaries were a hoax greatly embarrassed the *Sunday Times*, and undermined the high reputation of one of England’s leading historians, Lord Dacre.

The Stasi documents recently published stated that Heidemann had joined the Stasi in 1953 as a photographer and journalist whose main task was to photograph military targets and the premises of secret service organizations in Germany, especially those of the British. He photographed sites throughout Germany for this purpose and was well paid. But he felt he never had enough money, always wanting to be paid more; it seems the “Hitler Diaries” were too good an opportunity for him to miss.

Der Spiegel said Heidemann wrote to the Stasi in 1955, withdrawing his services. But the files revealed that in 1978, he was handed over by the department that had recruited him to the Stasi’s Foreign Espionage Department under Markus Wolf (1923–2006). In 1986 Heidemann’s file was archived, indicating that he was no longer considered an employable agent.

See also TREVOR-ROPER, HUGH

Sources: Anonymous, “Scholar with an Appetite for Historical Debate,” *The Age* (Melbourne), January 20, 2003, Obituaries, p. 11; Hooper, John, “Stasi Link Adds New Twist to Hitler Diaries Hoax,” *The Age* (Melbourne), July 30, 2002, World, p. 7 (originally published in *Guardian*, July 29, 2002, and followed the next day with a correction)

HOLLIS, ROGER (1905–1973). Roger Hollis became the head of **MI5** and was thought to be a Soviet agent while in that position. An investigation of him did not

reveal sufficient reliable evidence that he had been a Russian spy and his name was cleared, but deep suspicions remain, although there is little to support them.

Roger Hollis was born at Wells, Somerset, the third of four sons of the vice principal of the local theological college. Later his father was a cleric in Leeds, then Headingly, before returning to Wells as principal of the college; eventually he became bishop of Taunton. Hollis did not complete his degree at Oxford University, worked in a bank to save money to go to China in 1927, and later was a journalist. Finally he took a job with the British American Tobacco Company.

Hollis made friends with leading Chinese Communists. In 1936, after contracting tuberculosis, he returned to Britain; joined MI5 in 1938; and eventually served as its Director-General until he retired in 1965.

Hollis was under suspicion as a Soviet agent from 1965 until 1970. Britain's closest allies were warned of his possible treachery in 1974, and several MI5 and **MI6** officers who investigated him were certain that he was a spy for Russia.

In March 1981, Prime Minister **Margaret Thatcher** (1925–), told the U.K. House of Commons that from two investigations into the work and the duties of the late Sir Roger Hollis, head of MI5 from 1956 to 1965, there was no conclusive proof of Sir Roger's innocence, and no evidence was found that incriminated him.

Suspicion rested on many impressions. After the conviction of John Vassall (1924–1996) in 1962 for his work as a Soviet agent, another suspect, an admiral, was thought to be a valuable informant, but Hollis twice refused to allow MI5 officials to interrogate him. Also, Hollis ordered the destruction of many documents that some thought would be valuable evidence of Russian espionage.

Those people who accepted Mrs. Thatcher's final conclusion, but still suspected Hollis, concluded that he was more incompetent than treacherous. For example, he did not report adequately to the prime minister over a period of two years during the course of the affair involving **John Profumo**.

Chapman Pincher, the British espionage writer, and Peter Wright were convinced that Hollis was a Soviet agent in the mid-1980s. Andrew and Gordievsky (1990) have shown that in the Soviet London **residency** the **KGB** had had no source inside MI5 or MI6 since 1961. At the time one reason why the British government dismissed charges against Hollis was that MI6 had its own high-ranking source inside the KGB.

Today Christine Keeler (1942–) still believes Hollis, whom she saw often between 1959 and 1962 in conversation with Stephen Ward (1912–1963), was a Soviet agent.

See also GORDIEVSKY, OLEG; KEELER, CHRISTINE; VASSALL, WILLIAM JOHN CHRISTOPHER; WARD, STEPHEN; WRIGHT, PETER

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989); Keeler, Christine, *The Truth at Last: My Story* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 2000); McQueen, Humphrey, "The Code of Silence," *The Weekend Australian* (Canberra), April 3–4 (2004), pp 30–31; Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); West, William John, *The Truth About Hollis: An Investi-*

gation (London: Duckworth, 1989); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spycatcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1988)

HOLT, HAROLD EDWARD (1908–1967). Harold Holt was a member of the Australian House of Representatives from 1935 to 1967, and prime minister of Australia in 1966–1967. He served under the leadership of Sir **Robert Menzies** (1894–1978) before being appointed by Menzies as his successor early in 1966. In 1983 a book was published that alleged Holt had been a Chinese intelligence agent since 1929.

Harold Holt was born in Sydney. At the age of six he was left in the care of his uncle and aunt in Canberra while his parents went to England. His parents divorced when he was 10 years old, and a year later he was sent to a private school in Melbourne, where he was a good sportsman and was made school prefect. He studied law at the University of Melbourne, and was a charming, handsome, impecunious undergraduate, one for the ladies, and always at the center of a fast life. He was a skilled orator and debater who advanced socialist ideas. He graduated in law in 1930, and undertook a commerce degree in the next year. He won a prize for a critical essay on socialism, and began writing articles for the Chinese consulate in Melbourne.

In 1983, the noted British author Anthony Grey published *The Prime Minister Was a Spy*. In the book he set out the information that had been given to him indicating Holt had spied for China for many years, beginning about 1929. The following account is based on that book.

In July 1929, Holt, aged 20, debated at the University of Melbourne on the value of trade with China; three months later he was paid for a copy of his views, and urged to write more by the Chinese Consul-General. By March 1931 Holt was receiving £100 sterling for each essay he presented to the Chinese consulate.

In March 1932 Holt established a law practice in Melbourne, joined the United Australia party, and became a paid after-dinner speaker. He maintained intermittent contact with the Chinese consulate officials, and continued to write articles for them on the Australian viewpoint; in the articles he tended to take a socialist position.

In September 1935 Holt became a federal member of Parliament for the United Australia party. In his parliamentary debates he supported the public ownership of major public utilities and services, constraints on private enterprise in the interests of the nation, and non-Communist attitudes.

At about this time Holt was becoming an **agent of influence** for the Chinese cause. He had the **code name** H. K. BORS, and was taught **tradecraft** during the next two years. He was given questions to raise in Parliament that, when answered, would help China better understand Australia's relations with the United States, its policies regarding the British navy and air force, and internal methods to be adopted in Australia to curb civil disturbances.

By 1940 Holt was a government minister. After the 1942 election, when his party lost power, he was to be a **sleepers** in his role as Chinese agent of influence.

He learned that he would remain as sleeper until the Chinese government was stabilized after the civil war in China.

In 1946 Holt married Zara Fell (née Dickens) and cared for her three sons.

Holt's attitude to communism was always strongly negative, but he held that from 1950 Australia was an Asian nation, and he wanted a balance in the influx of immigrants from Asia and Europe.

In 1952 Holt's services were sought again for China. His political work required considerable international travel. While traveling, how was he to report regularly to his Chinese handler? He was to write extensive letters to his friends on what he did each day and what impressions he had of the leaders he met and the conferences he attended. The letters were typed with several carbon copies. An extra copy was made and sent to his handler.

The information in the letters was in a strange pattern; although the letters read as if they constituted a travel diary; discussions with international leaders, politicians, generals, bankers, and other important officials were accompanied by elaborately described theater visits, almost as if they were intended for show-business people rather than the folks at home. They contained much confidential information in the form—so it appeared—of a code related to room decor, clothing, menus, theater programs, and betting information on racehorses.

In this way Holt's alleged provision of secret information to the Chinese government continued well into the 1960s. One story is that on August 24, 1965, Prime Minister Robert Menzies informed his cabinet that Australia's commitment of troops to South Vietnam would be doubled. The decision took the cabinet by surprise. Immediately, the Australian government sent a secret coded message to the governments of South Vietnam, New Zealand, and the United States. Menzies said he would make a public announcement about the decision in two days, when the Australian Parliament met. But the next day, 24 hours before Menzies was to speak in Parliament, Australian newspapers, radio, and television reported Menzies's decision.

How did this happen? According to the information provided to Holt's biographer, Holt had left the cabinet meeting for 10 minutes immediately after Menzies had told them his news, and, from a public phone, informed his Chinese handler of Menzies' secret decision; the handler immediately informed Peking, and Peking leaked the information to foreign correspondents in South Vietnam. At the time, **ASIO** officials were certain that there had been a cabinet leak.

Holt became Australia's prime minister on January 26, 1966. For some months he was obviously anxious and under strain. In June 1966 he is reported to have stopped in San Francisco and disappeared for two days. During that time, so the story goes, he consulted a senior Chinese official, from whom he discovered that a safe escape route was available should he ever need one. Holt then visited President **Lyndon B. Johnson** and the prime minister of Great Britain before coming home. By October that year Holt had increased the number of Australians serving in the

Vietnam War (1964–1973) to 8,000. In November 1966, following a visit to Australia from the U.S. president, Holt ran in an election and won handsomely.

In 1967 Holt faced many difficult political and personal problems, some of which were raised by his own colleagues. He seemed to be losing his grasp of procedural matters in Parliament. He could not conceal the strain he was under. In May 1967 ASIO delivered a file to his desk that indicated to him that he was suspected of having contacted Soviet secret agents. Further information brought up the code name H. K. BORS.

Holt met with his handler, claimed he was losing his grip, and stated that he wanted to give up the prime ministership and leave by the safe escape route promised to him the previous June with Chinese officials in San Francisco. In November 1967 he learned that a plan was in place, and that the first date available for departure would be December 17. That day, at 12:15 p.m., Holt defected with the aid of two Chinese frogmen who took him underwater to a Chinese submarine off the coast near his summer house.

The official and accepted account makes this story above seem utterly bizarre. On December 17, 1967, the official account goes, the seventeenth prime minister of Australia, Harold Holt, disappeared in the surf near his holiday home, Portsea. His body was not found; he was presumed to have drowned. Some people suggested he was shot, and others that he had committed suicide; in 1983 it was declared he had been the highest placed spy the Communists had ever had in the West. This final thesis has been dismissed as bizarre, but never been investigated because, for one thing, a body has never been found, and in Victoria, where Holt disappeared, no inquest is possible without a body. On January 5, 1968, the Commonwealth of Australia Police reported that there was no indication that the disappearance of the prime minister was anything other than accidental.

In 2003 plans were announced to make it possible for a coroner's inquiry to be made into Holt's death.

See also **HOLT HOAX**

Sources: Anonymous, "Holt Family Denounces Book's Spy Claims," *Australian*, November 21, 1983, p. 1; Darrich, Robert, "Ten Years Afterwards Had Harold Holt Lost the Will to Live?" *Bulletin*, December 24–31, 1977, pp. 36–41; Faligot, Roger, and Remi Kauffer, *The Chinese Secret Service* (London: Headline, 1989); Grey, Anthony, *The Prime Minister Was a Spy* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1983); Larkin, John, and Geoffrey Barker, *The Holt Report* (Melbourne: The Age, 1968); Rusbridger, James, *The Intelligence Game: The Illusions and Delusions of International Espionage* (London: Bodley Head, 1989)

HOLT HOAX (1983). In the 1930s, Harold Holt (1908–1967), a conservative politician during World War II who became Australia's prime minister in 1966–1967, believed that Australia's future lay with Asia, and that China would soon become the major power in the Pacific. This view was contrary to the prevailing attitudes among political leaders in the British Commonwealth. Holt disappeared in the surf at Portsea, south of Melbourne, on December 17, 1967, and his body was never recovered. One bizarre explanation for his disappearance was that he had been a spy for China, and had been whisked away to China after entering the surf.

In 1983, a noted British author, Anthony Grey, was given information from Chinese sources by a retired naval intelligence officer, and later copies of Holt's personal diaries, which led him to investigate the most unlikely suggestion that since 1929, Holt had been informing the Chinese governments, both Nationalist and Communist, about international affairs relating to the British Commonwealth and matters internal to Australia. In his book on the allegations, Grey showed that Holt was run by a Chinese **agent** in Australia who changed sides when the Communists defeated the Nationalists in 1946.

In 1966 Holt became prime minister on the retirement of Sir **Robert Menzies** (1894–1978). Grey states that **ASIO** had doubts about Holt. Holt discovered this, and fearing for his safety, arranged to be taken to China. He went into the sea on December 17, 1967, and was helped by Chinese frogmen to board a submarine.

The book presenting this incredible tale aimed to force the Australian government to hold a Royal Commission of Inquiry into the allegation that the prime minister was a spy for China. On publication, the book was denounced, and Grey and his main source for the book were humiliated in many newspapers and on TV.

The book was made to look like a hoax very quickly. It was to appear first as several articles in *The Observer* (London), and a few days later, in Australia, was to be released in its entirety. The identity of the main source of the work was to be kept secret, and revealed later.

Unknown to the author, and in violation of his agreement with *The Observer*, copies of the book were sent secretly to Australia, where a few days before it was to be released, the work was ridiculed in *The Age* (Melbourne). Although many of the criticisms were unfounded, and many political commentators were available to denounce the book as a hoax—without having the opportunity to read it—the ridicule was so effective that a proper inquiry was never held, and the idea was spread that the author and the publisher had been hoaxed.

Had an official inquiry been conducted, it would have revealed many matters embarrassing to the Australian secret services, and their relations with U.S. and British colleagues, and would have damaged the reputations of several politicians and notables at the time of Holt's disappearance. The attack on the reputation of the author and his source was met with legal charges for defamation in which the two were successful.

Among the criticisms of the book were charges that most of the checkable facts were false; that the recall of facts of 30 years earlier is suspect; the major British source was indiscreet, and only briefly held his last position; that a claim about Holt's qualifications was false; that it was "far-fetched" to say Holt made an important phone call in only 10 minutes to his Melbourne contact after learning that Menzies had decided to increase the Australian forces in Vietnam; that because his travel diaries were written jointly with his wife, Zara, the suggestion that they were written in code is not convincing; that his private secretary denied that he disappeared for 48 hours in San Francisco in 1967; that ASIO would have caught Holt

if he had been a spy; that there is an error in stating his age at a certain time in the story; that the author misspelled a word; that the author did not find out what happened to Holt after December 17, 1967; and, finally, that Holt could never have been a spy for the Chinese or gone to live in China because he did not like Chinese food!

Shortly after the first attack on the book in *The Age*, several of the checkable facts about Holt's activities at university—alleged by the early critics to be to be false—were found to be true.

See also HOLT, HAROLD

Sources: Anonymous, "China Denies Holt Spy Story," *The Australian* (Canberra), November 24, 1983, p. 2; Faligot, Roger and Remi Kauffer, *The Chinese Secret Service* (London: Headline, 1989); Grey, Anthony, *The Prime Minister Was a Spy* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1983); Holt, Zara, *My Life and Harry* (Melbourne: *The Herald and Weekly Times*, 1968); Larkin, John and Geoffrey Barker, *The Holt Report* (Melbourne: *The Age*, 1968); Rusbridger, James, *The Intelligence Game: The Illusions and Delusions of International Espionage* (London: Bodley Head, 1989); Shepherd, Alex, "The Incredible Submarine: Book Review of Grey, Anthony (1983), *The Prime Minister Was a Spy*," *Australian Book Review* 61 (1984): 33–34

HONEYTRAP OPERATIONS. A honeytrap is an operation aiming to recruit **agents** to the secret service with threats to expose their romantic or illicit sexual intimacies and thereby wreck reputations; it is also a means of getting intelligence on foreign nationals by using prostitutes instructed to inform on their customers. After the end of World War II the practice became so prevalent in occupied Europe that the U.S. government demanded its employees abroad inform their superiors of any romantic and sexually intimate relationship with a foreigner whose country posed an exceptional intelligence threat to the United States. Russia was such a country.

KGB officers were trained to instruct prostitutes to offer sex to foreigners in exchange for intelligence. Such KGB officers were usually colonels, and known as "uncles." They would instruct a prostitute to find out what was in a foreigner's suitcase, or go as far as maintaining a long-term relationship with the foreigner so as to trap him into counterintelligence work. Such women were known as "swallows," and were chosen for their youth and good looks. Many would do the work voluntarily, and some who felt guilty about this activity would rationalize their feelings by denying that they had studied their victims' papers or personal property closely, but merely looked for suspicious activities and items, which was a quite natural thing for Russians to do with strangers.

Although some KGB officials felt guilty about forcing women into the role of a swallow, they did not feel guilty as professional espionage agents. They simply split or dissociated their selves from their role. Also, KGB agents would rationalize the honeytrap by stating that the swallows felt they were serving their country, and that there were plenty of volunteers for the work.

The KGB would have women work the streets to entrap business visitors. Some of the women were criminals who could be blackmailed into honeytrap work for the police militia. Most of these women came from the provinces.

The KGB and the police officials would sometimes conflict over their turf, and over the prostitutes themselves. Some KGB would kill women if they did not cooperate.

Take the case of Monica. She is approached by a KGB officer after she has been seen in the company of a foreign businessman. The police call her and take her to a city hotel. There she is told that the Japanese, Germans, and Americans are enemies of Russia. Fearful that she might be sent back to her home in the provinces, she agrees to cooperate. A KGB controller picks her up, gives her a key to an apartment. The apartment has been bugged for KGB espionage operations. She feels very guilty. She picks up a German, takes him to the flat; there they talk about **NATO**, and what they say is recorded.

Many women were encouraged to form large groups and work the hotels where foreigners stayed. Most were good-looking, clever, patriotic women who were not paid, but were given presents for their work. The women had to do anything their clients wanted.

The women were sometimes in danger from their KGB controllers. After the swallows had entrapped their victims, their superiors would reckon that if the swallows were willing to sleep with the enemy, they should be expected to sleep with their bosses as well.

Some women were blackmailed by the KGB so that they would become swallows. Usually the KGB agent would threaten to bring suffering to a young woman's family if she did not inform on her victim/lover. When the lover left the town, often the swallow would turn to alcohol and other drugs for solace, and become deeply depressed. One woman lost her lover because the KGB threatened her family if she were to accept the man's marriage proposal. Later she was forced into regular prostitution.

Many swallows were murdered. At a major Moscow hotel about 20 attractive young women worked for the KGB, and seduced visiting businessmen. One group was rounded up, charged with being spies themselves; some were jailed and most were shot.

One notable swallow was an attractive actress who was often on the arm of Yugoslav president **Marshal Tito** (1892–1980). She was asked by the KGB to divulge intimacies but she would not do so; the Soviet agents threatened the lives of her family, but she continued to refuse; even after an attempt to murder her by poisoning, she still would not speak.

There were national differences between victims of the honeytrap. The Italians, being open and passionate, were regarded as easy prey; the Germans and Americans were not difficult to recruit with the honeytrap; the British provided some successful cases; but the Swedes, Danes, and especially the Dutch were the most difficult to recruit with the honeytrap.

The **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** tends to deny that it ever use the honeytrap for espionage; there is some evidence that the case of Vitaly Yurchenko

refutes this denial, because he was entrapped by a woman and she later published the details.

In London **MI5** used the honeytrap. The venue was the Eve Club on Regent Street, where call girls were available to Soviet bloc businessmen and diplomats. The Eve Club was established from the time of Queen Elizabeth II's coronation in June 1953 to Valentine's Day 1994. It was closed because of high rents. The Eve Club was run by Helen Constantinescu, a Belgian refugee who told the British press she had literally hundreds of stories to tell about MI5's exploitation of her girls.

The French ambassador and the air attaché in Moscow from 1956 to 1968 were both seduced by swallows. The ambassador was beaten up by his swallow's bogus husband, a hard-working KGB officer. Both victims were photographed, and blackmail was planned. The air attaché committed suicide, while the ambassador was brought home to France to endure a short period of disgrace.

Men who are used as agents to seduce women, especially secretaries of political figures, are known as **Romeo spies**.

See also KEELER, CHRISTINE; LONETREE, CLAYTON; MILLER, RICHARD; MUNSINGER, GERDA; OGORODNIKOV, SVETLANA; OPERATION DEJEAN; RITCHIE, RHONA; STONEHOUSE, JOHN; SYMONDS, JOHN; VANUNU, MORDECAI; YURCHENKO, VITALY

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Bower, Donald E., *Sex Espionage* (New York: Knightsbridge, 1990); Doran, Jamie, *Honeytrap* (London: Atlantic Celtic Films, 1997); Lewis, David, *Sexpionage: The Exploitation of Sex by Soviet Intelligence* (London: Heinrich Hanau, 1976); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998)

HOOVER, JOHN EDGAR (1895–1972). Born in Washington D.C., J. Edgar Hoover, as a young man, was forced to support his late father's family. After attending night school he graduated with a law degree from George Washington University (1917), entered the Justice Department, became the attorney general's special assistant in 1919, the assistant director of the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** in 1921, and then its director in 1924, a position he held until his death.

He sought to make the FBI ever more efficient, fought tirelessly to bring down powerful city gangsters in the 1930s, successfully infiltrated and eradicated Nazi and Fascist sympathizers and spies, and after World War II carried on a vigorous and successful struggle against communist spies, and their sympathizers in the Communist Party, USA. Hoover was bitterly criticized by the liberals as well as the old left for giving ammunition to Sen. Joseph R. McCarthy. According to Athan Theoharis the FBI was not as effective as it claimed in counter-intelligence operations against Soviet spies in the U.S. in the late 1930s when it misread several important cases, especially the one involving Walter G. Krivitsky (1899–1941).

However, the FBI was a major force in unraveling the Rosenberg spy network in 1950. Hoover, who had been a close friend of Joseph P. Kennedy, was distrustful of the Kennedy administration (1961–1963) and in particular concerning the indiscretions of President **John F. Kennedy** and of his brother, Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy, whom Hoover thought of as reckless. Once again the liberal

wing of the Democratic party became bitterly critical of Hoover, accusing him of abuse of power. None of the eight American presidents under whom he served either wanted or was able to dismiss him. It appears that Hoover kept personal files on them and their associates, as any chief of a powerful intelligence service would.

He was also criticized because of his harassment of many leaders of the civil rights movement, liberal activists, and especially Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., mainly due to Dr. King's entourage, which included at least one former member of the Communist party. In the Deep South, long before the Civil Rights struggle, the FBI always enforced the law and bitterly fought against the Ku Klux Klan and other violent radical and racist groups opposed to immigrants, Catholics, Jews, and racial integration.

Sources: Feklisov, Alexander and Sergei Kostin, *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004); Garrow, David J., *The FBI and Martin Luther King, Jr., From "Solo" to Memphis* (W W Norton, 1981); Gentry, Curt, *J. Edgar Hoover: The Man and His Secrets* (New York: W W Norton, 1991); Powers, Richard Gid, *Secrecy and Power: The Life of J. Edgar Hoover* (London: Hutchinson, 1987); Sibley, Katherine A S, *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Summers, Anthony, *Official and Confidential: The Secret Life of J. Edgar Hoover* (Putnam, 2003); Theoharis, Athan, *From the Secret Files of J. Edgar Hoover* (Ivan Dee, 1993); Theoharis, Athan, ed., *The FBI: A Comprehensive Reference Guide* (Oryx Press, 1998); Theoharis, Athan, ed., *J. Edgar Hoover, Sex and Crime: An Historical Antidote* (Chicago: Ivan Dee, 1995); Theoharis, Athan, *Chasing Spies* (Chicago: Ivan Dee, 2002); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999)

HORAKOVA, MILADA (1901–1950). Milada Horakova was Czechoslovakian spy who worked against the Soviet domination of her homeland.

Horakova was born at Christmas in Prague, the daughter of pencil factory worker. Her mother was a housewife. As young woman during World War I, Horakova tended to wounded soldiers, and after her high school studies began a medical degree, but later changed to law. On graduation she began to work for the leader of the Czechoslovakian Women's Movement in 1923. Four years later she married an editor at Prague's radio station, and had daughter in 1933.

In March 1939 Horakova joined the Czechoslovakia underground resistance against the Nazi invaders. She was caught by the Nazis, gave false information to her interrogator, was tortured mercilessly, and sent to a prison near Dachau. When the war ended, American forces freed her and her husband, and she returned to Prague.

Horakova worked to organize the women's resistance to the Soviet invasion of her country, and helped establish the anti-Communist Women's Council. Her organization was penetrated by Soviet spies. She and her husband gave valuable intelligence to the United States until September 1949, when the **MGB** caught them. Again she was brutally interrogated. Her husband escaped, but she was tried for treason and hanged in June 1950.

Sources: Hoehling, A A, *Women Who Spied* (New York: Dodd, Mead, 1967); Mahoney, M H, *Women in Espionage* (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993)

HOUGHTON, HARRY FREDERICK (1906–?). Harry Houghton was born in Lincoln, England, where he went to school until he was 14; next he worked for two

years before signing on for 12 years' service in the Royal Navy. In 1945 he quit the navy to work as a clerk for the Civil Service at the Portsmouth dockyard.

Houghton married, and was assigned to the naval attaché's office in the British embassy in Warsaw, where he entered the black market with some success. He met an attractive Polish woman who was pleased to offer herself to him for black market goods. After 15 months he was sent back to Great Britain, where he was given a responsible job with the Underwater Weapons Establishment at Portland in November 1952.

Houghton took a mistress, Ethel "Bunty" Gee (1914–?), and his wife divorced him after 17 years of marriage.

Four years later a friend of his Polish girlfriend contacted Houghton with a plan to make money by exporting penicillin to Poland. The scheme failed, and it was suggested he might sell information easily obtainable from his workplace. He agreed, and Konon Molody (1922–1970) became his **case officer**.

Houghton had little access to files he might sell, but Ethel Gee could get almost any information because she worked in the Records Office. She agreed to spy for Houghton, because he convinced her that the files were being made available to an American naval officer who needed them for a British ally. Molody used the name of Gordon Lonsdale, and also had the services of Morris and Lona Cohen, who were using the names Peter and Helen Kroger. The group constituted the Portland spy ring. Houghton was code-named SHAH; Ethel was ASYA.

They were exposed by the Polish defector Michal Goleniewski (1922–1993). In London, near the Old Vic Theatre, they were caught, and charged with espionage in February 1961. In 1962 Houghton and Ethel Gee were given 15 years in prison, but were released on parole on May 12, 1970, after nine years of exemplary conduct in prison. Molody had been exchanged for Greville Wynne, and the Krogers for Gerald Brooke.

Houghton and Ethel were married, and lived in Dorset. He published his autobiography in 1972. The date of their respective deaths is not known.

See also COHEN, LEONTINA, AND COHEN, MORRIS; GEE, ELIZABETH ETHEL; GOLENIEWSKI, MICHAL; MOLODY, KONON

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Houghton, Harry, *Operation Portland: The Autobiography of a Spy* (London: Rupert Hart-Davis, 1972); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Rusbridger, James, *The Intelligence Game: The Illusions and Delusions of International Espionage* (London: Bodley Head, 1989); West, Nigel, and Oleg Tsarev, *The Crown Jewels: The British Secrets at the Heart of the KGB Archives* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1999)

HOWARD, EDWARD LEE (1951–2002). Edward Howard was the first **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) agent** to escape from the United States and defect to the Soviet Union. He appears to have done so out of a profound sense of injustice at being unfairly dismissed from the CIA.

Howard was born in Alamogordo, New Mexico. His father was an air force sergeant who worked on various bases in the United States and abroad. While in Germany, Howard learned German, made friends, and became an altar boy. He lived in England in 1969 and attended boarding school.

On returning to the United States, Howard studied at the University of Texas, and in 1970 was completing studies in Germany. In 1972 he graduated with a degree in business studies and joined the Peace Corps, after having been rejected by the CIA because he was too young. In 1975 he attended American University in Washington, graduated in 1976, and married a woman he had met while in the Peace Corps.

After working successfully with several different firms, Howard managed to join the CIA. He was trained in 1981 at Camp Peary, the **Farm**, in **tradecraft**, and made it through to the elite **SE**, a CIA unit concerned with clandestine services.

Howard was an alcoholic, and in 1981, being under pressure, sought medical help.

Howard was chosen to go to Moscow, where, after further training, both he and his wife would to work as spies. Howard worked for 15 months on the Soviet desk, saw much of the secret information involving U.S. agents, and was informed of the essential secrets of the CIA's operations in the **U.S.S.R.** Although Howard established several good covers for his Moscow assignment, he acquired all the skills needed to be able to use a position in the U.S. Foreign Service as his main cover through documents signed by the president of the United States identifying him as a consular officer.

Howard's final step before going to Moscow was to take a final **polygraph test**. It was a disaster. The data were so bad, he was dismissed from the CIA. Howard was devastated and his colleagues were amazed.

Howard got a job as an economic analyst in Santa Fe, New Mexico. In October 1983 he came to Washington and, hurt by his dismissal from the CIA, sat outside the Soviet embassy, thinking of taking revenge for what had been done to him. Later, he said that he had considered going into the embassy and offering the Soviets what he knew about the CIA, but he could not go through with it. When he later admitted to sitting and contemplating the act, but not doing anything about it, others only half-believed him. In fact he did offer to serve the Soviets, and kept that fact secret.

On returning to Santa Fe, Howard was involved in a serious and violent brawl; in April 1984 he agreed to plead guilty to a charge of aggravated battery, was fined, and was put on probation for five years. This meant he could not leave the United States without permission.

In September 1984 Howard and his family went to Europe. A year later, a Soviet defector, Vitaly Yurchenko (1936–), informed the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** that while in Europe, an ex-CIA employee, code-named

ROBERT, had given the **KGB** classified documents and had been well paid. Howard denied ever being in Vienna during the 1984 trip.

In April 1985 Howard went secretly to Vienna, thereby violating his probation. He said he went to sell some unusual antiques. Later in 1985, when Vitaly Yurchenko defected and told the FBI about ROBERT—the spy whom the CIA had prepared for Moscow but never permitted to go—the FBI interrogated Howard and kept him under close surveillance. He always denied that he had approached the Soviets or that he had spied for them. But by this time he feared the FBI would find he had been abroad illegally. With his wife, Mary, he planned an escape, which was helped largely by the failure of the FBI's surveillance officers.

Howard flew to Copenhagen and then to Frankfurt, where for \$2,000 he bought a new passport, and used it when he flew on to Helsinki. For nine months he traveled to Canada and Latin America. He got various jobs in Europe (e.g., he taught English and was chauffeur to a businessman). Also, he grew a beard. He phoned his wife in March 1986, and was in Vienna that June.

Shortly after Howard's escape his wife told the FBI that she now knew he had gone to Vienna in 1984, and been paid for classified documents. It appears that he probably did leave a note at the Soviet embassy in 1983; in 1984, probably in July, the Soviets had accepted him as a possible defector, funded his flight to Europe, and received valuable documents. His reward was money put into a Swiss bank account. The CIA found that it contained possibly \$150,000. Also, his wife took the FBI to a small box of gold and money hidden in the desert near their home.

The U.S. Senate Intelligence Committee inquired into the Howard case; privately one of the members admitted that the committee would never find out the truth, and observed that the CIA was limiting the information it was prepared to give. Inside the CIA at least two investigations were made.

In June 1986, after spending nine months traveling, Howard turned up at the Soviet embassy in Budapest. A week later he was sent to Moscow, where he was given an apartment, and a dacha on the city's outskirts. He found that the KGB did not use polygraphs, much to his relief. Nineteen months later he and his wife were reunited in a Moscow guesthouse. He died in Moscow in 2002 officially as a result of a broken neck after falling in the stairs of his dacha outside the city.

The consequences of his defection were disastrous for the CIA, whose head, William Casey (1913–1987), admitted at the time in a secret enquiry, “We screwed up.”

Sources: Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Sibley, Katherine A S, *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Wise, David, *The Spy Who Got Away: The Inside Story of the CIA Agent Who Betrayed His Country* (London: Fontana/Collins, 1988)

HUNT, EVERETTE HOWARD (1919–2007) Prolific author and espionage novelist, disillusioned spy, capable secret agent, and bungling burglar, E. Howard Hunt is best remembered for his involvement in the break-in at the Watergate Hotel and other actions taken during the Nixon Administration. He is often mentioned as

being connected to alleged conspirators that masterminded the assassination of President **John F. Kennedy**.

E. Howard Hunt—sometimes also known as Howard E. Hunt—was born in Hamburg, New York, graduated from Buffalo, NY's Nichols School and Brown University (1940), served in the U.S. Navy, and then joined the **Office of Strategic Services (OSS)** in World War II. After authoring four novels Hunt joined the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** in October 1949, and was part of the planning to overthrow the pro-Soviet and Communist-backed government of Jacobo Arbenz Guzman (1913–1971) president of Guatemala. That coup succeeded and brought to power the pro-Western Col. Castillo Armas. Hunt was later given the task of establishing a Cuban provisional government intended to seize power and be immediately recognized by the United States following the Bay of Pigs invasion in April 1961. The failure of the invasion, which Hunt attributed to President Kennedy's refusal to provide the promised air cover to the invaders, was a set back to his CIA career, and he was assigned, so he said, to the CIA's domestic operations 1962–1966, which apparently may have violated the CIA's charter.

Bitter towards CIA policy, and especially toward President Kennedy's weak role in the Bay of Pigs fiasco, Hunt resigned from the CIA in May 1970. That same year he joined President **Richard Nixon**'s special investigation team, also known as the White House Plumbers, that had been set up by G. Gordon Liddy. Among many clandestine operations, Hunt planned to bug the Democratic National Committee (DNC) at its Watergate office and the telephones used by Lawrence O'Brien, the DNC chairman at the time. His group was caught by a night watchman. Hunt was found guilty of conspiracy, and spent almost three years in prison.

From 1978 to 2000 much publicity was given to the theory that Hunt had been a party to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy in November 1963. During this period Hunt published over 14 novels, sometimes under his name, sometimes under pseudonyms.

He died of pneumonia in Florida, 23 January 2007, leaving an audio-taped statement about the men involved in the Kennedy assassination, that according to him included President **Lyndon B. Johnson** (1908–1973). Part of the taped testament was made public by his son, St. John Hunt. For ten years the **KGB** promoted a conspiracy theory about the Kennedy assassination which deliberately confused the CIA agent E. Howard Hunt with the American industrialist, H. L. Hunt, as allegedly being behind the conspiracy.

See also KENNEDY ASSASSINATION AND THE KGB (1964–1974); OPERATION PBSUCCESS

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Hunt, E. Howard and Greg Aunapu, *American Spy: My Secret History in the CIA, Watergate and Beyond* (Hoboken, New Jersey: John Wiley and Sons, 2007); Szulc, Tad, *Compulsive Spy: The Strange Career of E. Howard Hunt* (New York, Viking, 1974)

I

IRANGATE/IRAN-CONTRA AFFAIR (1985–1989). The Iran-Contra Affair involved a secret deal between the United States and Iran that was handled in part by the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** head, William Casey (1913–1987), who doggedly sought the release of a CIA hostage, William Buckley (1928–1985), among others. Casey did so with a secret agreement that involved a U.S. Army Lieutenant, Oliver North (1943–); a British citizen, Terry Waite; and others, and provided arms to the Iranians in return for the release of U.S. hostages taken during the civil war in Lebanon. The transaction also made a profit. With secret White House approval, the money received was used to fund the U.S.-backed Contras in Nicaragua. The U.S. Congress had banned legitimate funds for the anti-Sandinistas in Nicaragua. President **Ronald Reagan's** (1911–2004) good name was involved, heads rolled in the White House, and the scandal almost matched the **Watergate** scandal of 1972–1974 that forced the resignation of Richard Nixon.

In 1979 the Sandinista National Liberation Front (FSLN), or Sandinistas, ended the dictatorship of the Somoza family in a violent revolution in Nicaragua. On May 4, 1983, President Reagan announced that the United States backed the Contras, a terrorist group of counterrevolutionaries, that were opposed to the Marxist pro-Castro government of the Sandinistas. Previously the United States had been helping the Contras covertly with a flow of weapons. It became U.S. policy that the Sandinistas had betrayed their original revolutionary principles and ruled only by coercion and violence.

Having established a reputation for a unexpectedly pluralistic political agenda by 1984, the Sandinistas held an election and won 67 percent of the vote. The United States refused to accept the outcome and instead continued its policy of supporting the Contras.

Contacts with Iran were initiated through the **Mossad**, and on the U.S. side Michael A. Ledeen, a consultant to National Security Advisor Robert C. McFarlane, who vouched for Iranian contact Manucher Ghorbanifar.

In April 1985 the U.S. Congress rejected President Reagan's plea for support to the Contras. In June 1986, in The Hague, the World Court stated that President Reagan had broken international law by supporting the Contras.

Earlier, in Beirut, during the summer of 1984, the Shia supporters of Iran had captured a U.S. citizen, David Jacobsen; 18 months later, on November 2, 1986, he was freed following the intervention of Terry Waite, a representative of Great

Britain's Archbishop of Canterbury. It was stated at the time that the United States had not been involved in the release, but a Beirut magazine reported that Lieutenant Oliver North, a member of the National Security Council staff, had made a deal with the Iranians and used Terry Waite as a pawn. The scandal to be known as "Irangate" had begun.

Late in November 1986, President Reagan admitted that for 18 months secret diplomacy had helped free U.S. hostages and had involved a deal that provided small amounts of arms to the Iranians. However, it became common knowledge that the deal had produced a large profit and that the money was secretly given to the Contras. At the same time Admiral John Poindexter, the President's National Security Adviser, resigned, as did Oliver North, and President Reagan announced a review of the National Security Council, stating that he had not been fully informed that such a deal had in fact been arranged. "Irangate" was well underway.

In January 1987, President Reagan expressed regret that there had been an arms-for-hostages arrangement. At the time, in Beirut, Terry Waite had disappeared while negotiating with Hezbollah, the "Party of God" militant supporters of Iranian ruler Ayatollah Khomeini (1902–1989). Was Terry Waite being an effective negotiator, or was he deeply tainted by his involvement with the CIA and Irangate?

In February 1987, the Tower Commission, an inquiry headed by Senator John Tower, investigated Iran-Contra and suggested that President Reagan had made a mistake and should have monitored the operation more closely. It also criticized Donald T. Regan (1918–2003), the White House chief of staff, for allowing unsupervised operations to take place in the White House, and Oliver North for concealing the facts about a scheme he had hatched.

In July 1987, John Poindexter told the U.S. Congress that it was he who had authorized the diversion of funds from the arms sale with Iran to the Contras. Also, he admitted that he had shredded a document, bearing President Reagan's signature, authorizing the Iran-Contra deal. Poindexter was convicted but later won an appeal on a technicality. Oliver North said he assumed, but did not know for certain, that President Reagan was aware of the operation. Afterward, North became a U.S. hero, regarded as a great patriot for, as his secretary said, going "above the written law." The U.S. Congress reported in November 1987 that the ultimate responsibility for the deceit and corruption in Irangate lay with President Reagan, and stressed that he should have been fully aware of the Iran-Contra negotiation.

In August 1987 the presidents of Costa Rica, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, and Nicaragua signed an agreement to declare an amnesty, restore freedom of the press, restore freedom of political association, hold internationally monitored elections, arrange a cease-fire with guerrilla forces, and stop rebels from using bases in one another's countries to mount cross-border attacks. They set November 7, 1987, as the date for these changes.

In May 1989 Oliver North, who had testified that he did not plan the Irangate scheme, but merely followed orders, was found guilty of three of the 12 counts with which he was charged.

Meanwhile, in the ensuing civil war 50,000 Nicaraguans died. By 1990, wearied by the dread of further war, the electorate voted for Violeta Chamorro, whom the United States supported. The Sandinistas' leader, Daniel Ortega (1945–), gave way to the newly elected head of state, the first leader to do so in Nicaragua's history.

See also BUCKLEY ASSASSINATION; CASEY, WILLIAM JOSEPH

Sources: Draper Theodore, *A Very Thin Line: The Iran-Contra Affairs* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1991); Campbell, Duncan, "Getting the Right Result: Nicaragua's Election Showed the U.S. Still Won't Allow a Free Vote," *The Guardian* (London), November 7, 2001, www.guardian.co.uk/comment/story; Godson, Roy, *Dirty Tricks or Trump Cards: U.S. Covert Action and Counterintelligence* (Washington, D.C.: Brassey's, 1995); Prados, John, *Presidents' Secret Wars: CIA and Pentagon Covert Operations from World War II Through Iranscam* (New York: William Morrow, 1986); Rositzke, Harry A., *CIA's Secret Operations: Espionage and Counterespionage and Covert Action* (Boulder, CO: Westview Press, 1988); Tower, John, *Tower Commission Report* (U.S. Senate: Washington, 1987); Woodward, Bob, *Veil: The Secret Wars of the CIA, 1981–87* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1987)

ISRAEL AND THE NUCLEAR WEAPONS CRISIS (1950–1998). Israel is the only nuclear power that refuses, for security reasons, to admit having nuclear weapons; it will not allow international inspections. The Federation of American Scientists has concluded that Internet photographs of a secret Israeli reactor in the 36-square-mile site in the Negev Desert at Dimona show that Israel could have produced enough plutonium for up to 200 nuclear weapons.

When Israel was founded in 1948, the director of its atomic energy research argued that nuclear energy should augment Israel's poor natural resources and its small military forces. In 1950 low-grade uranium had been found and heavy water production had begun. In 1952, Israel established its Atomic Energy Commission; it was secret and controlled by the Defense Ministry.

In 1953 Israel began developing nuclear weapons; in 1956, after the Suez Crisis, when Israel occupied the Sinai Peninsula, the Russians threatened a nuclear attack on Israel if she did not withdraw.

In secret, the French defense minister and later prime minister, Maurice Bourgès-Maunoury, and the Israeli Director of the Ministry of Defense, Shimon Peres, reached an agreement in 1957 for France to help Israel develop a nuclear deterrent; the United States had not helped France to obtain a nuclear bomb; so, through Israel, France believed it could also access U.S. technology, especially heavy water. To strengthen their bargaining position with France, Israel could gently blackmail the French into cooperating as compensation for the Vichy French brutalities during World War II toward Jews, and France's use of former Nazi collaborators in its intelligence community.

French experts helped build an Israeli reactor underground at Dimona in the Negev desert, near Beersheba. The Israelis said it was a manganese plant, or sometimes a textile plant, to conceal the nuclear complex. In 1956, **U-2 spy flights** identified it, and December 16, 1960, its existence was reported by the *New York Times*.

The U.S. inspection teams observed some parts of the nuclear installation (1962–1969), which officially was to be used for peaceful purposes.

After 10 years the French–Israeli cooperation ended, and Israel sought to complete its nuclear program independently. Only the United States, the **U.S.S.R.**, the U.K., France, and China had uranium enrichment facilities. By the late 1960s Israel was probably the sixth nation able to develop nuclear weapons. The heavy water was obtained from the United States, France, and Norway; and Operation PLUMBAT yielded the uranium. Various reports indicated that Israel had between two and 13 atomic bombs in 1967 and over 400 by 1997, with adequate missile systems to deliver them. By 1974 Israel's **atomic bomb** was no secret, but Israel would not divulge the presence of nuclear weapons. In 1998 Israeli nuclear military resources were being openly discussed by Shimon Peres (1923–), who claimed that nuclear power was to be used only for peaceful purposes.

See also OPERATION PLUMBAT; POLLARD, JONATHAN; VANUNU, MORDECAI

Sources: Anonymous, "Revealed: The Secrets of Israel's Nuclear Arsenal," *Sunday Times* (London), October 5, 1986, pp. 1, 4–5; Farr, Warner D., *The Third Temple's Holy of Holies: Israel's Nuclear Weapons* (Maxwell, AL: USAF Counterproliferation Center, Air War College, Air University, 1999); Ginor, Isabella and Gideon Remez, *Foxbats Over Dimona: The Soviet's Nuclear Gamble in the Six-Day War* (New Haven: Yale, 2008); Toscano, Louis, *Triple Cross: Israel, the Atomic Bomb and the Man Who Spilled the Secrets* (New York: Carol Publishing Group, 1990); Whitaker, Brian and Richard Norton-Taylor, "Israeli Nuclear Site Revealed," *Guardian Weekly*, August 31, 2000, p. 4

IVANOV, YEVGENY M. (1926–1994). Yevgeny M. Ivanov was an assistant naval attaché and lieutenant commander stationed at the Russian embassy in London (1960–1963). He became involved in the Profumo Affair (1963), a political scandal involving the British politician **John Profumo** (1915–2006).

Yevgeny Ivanov, who spoke good English, arrived in London on March 27, 1960, to take up his duties as a **GRU** officer. In January he met and lunched with Stephen Ward (1912–1963), a portraitist, osteopath, and committed Communist sympathizer. His friend, the editor of the *Daily Telegraph*, wanted Ward to go to Moscow to sketch **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1971) for his newspaper.

Ivanov and Ward became friends. On at least one occasion Ivanov slept with Christine Keeler (1942–), a British call girl to whom he had been introduced by Ward. That one *certain* occasion was on the night following a poolside party at Cliveden, Lord's Astor's retreat, when Keeler first met John Profumo, Secretary for War in the British cabinet. Others suggest Keeler and Ivanov were lovers more than once. Keeler herself claimed in her memoirs, and earlier to Chapman Pincher (1984), that she slept with him only once.

Their affair may have been part of a plan by Ward, working with **MI5**, to trap Ivanov and blackmail him into defecting to the British. Another, less naïve, possibility was perhaps that Ward, under instructions from the **Kremlin**, was to entrap John Profumo. Christine Keeler asserts that this was the case, and that Ward was either controlling or working with Ivanov to this end. Ward was given small sums of money for documents delivered to Ivanov at least once by Keeler. Ward encouraged Keeler to have an affair with Profumo, which she did until October 1961. It appears

that Ivanov may have been instructed to use his relations with Keeler and Ward to find out when certain atomic warheads would be delivered to West Germany. Keeler wrote that she had been asked to spy, through pillow talk, on Profumo and find the date for delivery of those arms. In the Denning Report, an inquiry into the scandal, and in the then prime minister's memoirs, the idea that Ivanov sought help from Christine Keeler in this way was discounted.

In April 1962 Ward suggested to the head of Britain's Foreign Office that Ivanov could be helpful in a discussion of U.K.-Soviet interests. When MI5 learned this, it warned the Foreign Office that Ivanov was a GRU spy. In October 1962, at the height of the **Cuban Missile Crisis**, Ward again tried to have Ivanov used to recommend that the crisis be solved through a summit conference. Nothing came of this. In late January 1963, seven days after Christine Keeler had signed a contract with a British Sunday paper to tell her story—someone had attempted to kill her in December 1962—Ivanov left Britain, or, as Keeler would write 40 years later, “escaped” home to Moscow.

Why Ivanov left is not yet clear, although MI5 knew a week beforehand that he was to leave. Once gone, it seemed to the head of MI5 that the Profumo Affair no longer had any security interest. On the other hand, others argue that Ivanov's departure could have indicated that his intelligence functions were most important. His diplomatic status meant he could not have been prosecuted in Great Britain; he was seeking information about weapons from the United States, which was not a crime. But he could have been questioned; because of that possibility his superiors were probably concerned, and bundled him out of England as quickly as possible.

Later a false trail of Ivanov's activities was laid, probably to confuse the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**. A Russian **agent** informed the FBI that he had met Ivanov, saying he had boasted of placing a hidden microphone in Keeler's bedroom. MI5 found this could not have been so; the same source told the FBI that it was not the **KGB** but the French intelligence service that had engineered the Profumo Affair. This was either more **disinformation** or mindless gossip.

Shortly before he died, Ivanov met Keeler in Moscow, and told her that long ago, when they had been together, he had felt guilty, embarrassed, and ashamed of his affair with her, and that when his wife learned that he had betrayed her, she left him.

In Russia, Ivanov was awarded the Order of Lenin. He never remarried, and, according to Christine Keeler, lived a sad, lonely life in Moscow.

The many activities of Stephen Ward included attempts at blackmail of those participating in many orgies he organized in London with various women, including Keeler and Mandy Rice-Davies. At some point before the Cuban Missile Crisis, a Czech prostitute was even flown to New York by Ward to have sex at the Roosevelt Hotel with President John F. Kennedy.

See also KEELER, CHRISTINE; WARD, STEPHEN

Sources: Bower, Tom, *The Perfect English Spy: Sir Dick White and the Secret War 1935–90* (London: Heinemann, 1995); Keeler, Christine, *The Truth at Last: My Story* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 2000); Pincher, Chapman, *Too*

Secret Too Long (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Summers, Anthony and Stephen Dorril, *Honeytrap* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1987); West, Nigel, *The Circus: MI5 Operations 1945–1972* (New York: Stein and Day, 1983)

IVANOV, VALERI (1948–). Valeri Ivanov was a Russian **agent** who tried to establish a close relationship with David Combe, an ambitious **Australian Labor party** member who wanted to advance his career as a political lobbyist. In April 1983 **ASIO** informed the Australian government that the relationship between Ivanov and Combe posed a threat to Australia's national security, and Ivanov was expelled from Australia immediately.

Source: Marr, David, *The Ivanov Trail* (Melbourne: Thomas Nelson, 1984)

J

JOHN, OTTO (1909–1997). Otto John defected from West to East Germany in July 1954 and returned to West Germany in December 1955. Why and how this happened remains a mystery.

John was a lawyer for the German airline Lufthansa. In 1939 he associated with the chief of German intelligence, Admiral Canaris, who saw John's travel to Lisbon and Madrid—the capitals of two neutral countries during World War II—as a useful means of keeping in touch with various nations. One of the links was through an American reporter who was familiar with President Roosevelt.

In 1942 and 1943 John was in Lisbon concerning himself, as he always claimed, with anti-Nazi resistance. But at the time Kim Philby (1912–1988) suspected that John was probably under Gestapo control. In 1944, after the July 20 plot to kill Hitler failed, John escaped to Lisbon, went to England, was interned briefly, and by December 1944 had become a British collaborator. He worked in psychological propaganda and made radio broadcasts. Later he worked on the problems of war crimes, and went to live in the Federal Republic of Germany (FRG). He testified for the prosecution at the Nuremberg Trials.

John befriended a playboy gynecologist, Wolfgang Wohlgemuth, a pseudo-Communist. According to Soviet records, Wohlgemuth suggested the **KGB** could meet with John, and in July 1954—the tenth anniversary of the failed attempt to kill Hitler—John rode in Wohlgemuth's car into East Berlin, and was taken to a **safe house** near **Karlshorst**, the KGB headquarters. The Soviets always insisted that the trip was voluntary.

Another account suggests that John was plied with alcohol until drunk, and largely due to encouragement by Wolfgang Wohlgemuth—who was either a guide or an abductor—staggered into East Berlin. In an effort to recruit him, the Soviets drugged his coffee, and when he woke 30 hours later, heard a faked Western broadcast saying that he had defected to the German Democratic Republic. Three weeks later John had a press interview in which he said he wanted a united Germany; that West Germany's leader, Konrad Adenauer (1876–1967), was a committed separatist and tolerated too many ex-Nazis in government; and that he, Otto John, had crossed the border voluntarily. At the time John was the first head of the Federal Office for the Protection of the Constitution, West Germany's counterintelligence agency (**BfV**). British and American intelligence officers were in shock at his defection.

For almost a year John toured East Germany, stating publicly his wish for a unified Germany, free of all Nazi taint. On December 15, 1955, in the late afternoon he suddenly appeared in West Berlin. A friend had helped him elude his East German bodyguards and take a plane to Cologne. He was interrogated, arrested as a traitor, and jailed for four years. He spent only 18 months in prison.

John had been the British favorite to head the BfV, but when he defected and returned, the organization was all but useless.

On entering prison, John tried to clear his name. His story was that Wohlge-muth had drugged and kidnapped him, had taken him to East Berlin, and under duress he had been forced to talk with the KGB, but had given away no secrets.

Was he drugged and kidnapped and taken unwillingly to East Germany? Or was he a propagandist promoting anti-Nazism and a unified Germany? The mystery remains. In December 1995 it was decided by the highest court in Germany that there was insufficient new evidence to alter the original verdict. He died on March 26, 1997.

Sources: Aldrich, Richard J., *The Hidden Hand: Britain, America and Cold War Secret Intelligence* (New York: Overlook Press, 2002); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Frischauer, Willi, *The Man Who Came Back: The Story of Otto John* (London: Frederick Mullet, 1958); John, Otto, *Twice Through the Lines* (New York: Harper & Row, 1972); Knightley, Phillip, *Philly: The Life and Views of the KGB Masterspy* (London: Pan, 1988); Murphy, David E., Sergei A Kondrashev, and George Bailey, *Battleground Berlin: CIA vs. KGB in the Cold War* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1997)

JOHNSON, ROBERT LEE (1922–1972). Robert Lee Johnson spied for the Soviets from the mid-1950s until 1964, and is reputed to have been the most damaging of U.S. Army spies in the early stages of the **Cold War**.

Johnson was stationed in Berlin, where in 1953 he sought political asylum for himself and his fiancée, Hedy, a prostitute. The Soviets convinced him to stay as an agent-in-place in the West, and draw wages from each employer, which he did. He found homosexuals among his military acquaintances who were prepared to spy for the Soviets.

Johnson's own work for the **KGB** was of little significance. With Hedy he left Europe for Las Vegas, where he hoped to be a successful gambler and writer. Instead he became an alcoholic, and Hedy returned to prostitution.

In January 1959 the KGB contacted Johnson through a homosexual acquaintance he had made in Europe, and he began work for the KGB again, this time on a U.S. Army post as a guard for the missile sites. For the KGB he photographed plans and other documents; next he was posted to France, where he worked as guard at the Armed Forces Courier Center at Orly Airport, and was able to get valuable classified material in 1961. For that information **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1971) rewarded him with money, a holiday in Monte Carlo, and a high rank in the Red Army (1962).

After supplying bags of documents on U.S. codes and secret locations of nuclear warheads in Europe, Johnson was transferred again. He disappeared in

1964, and was eventually caught in 1965 with information from the defector Yuri Nosenko (1927–2008). Johnson was jailed for 25 years and died in prison.

See also NOSENKO, YURI

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasil Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Barron, John, "The Sergeant Who Opened the Door," *Reader's Digest*, January 1974, pp 187–194; Barron, John, *KGB: The Secret Work of Soviet Agents* (New York: Reader's Digest Press, 1974); Campbell, Kenneth J., "Robert L. Johnson: The Army Johnnie Walker," *American Intelligence Journal* 11 (1990): 5–10; Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton (1917–87), the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1987)

JORDAN MURDER (1967). The apparent suicide of the director-general of the Zionist Joint Distribution Committee for Jewish Relief took place in Prague, Czechoslovakia, in 1967.

On the evening of August 16, not long after the Six-Day War in the Middle East (June 5–10, 1967), Charles Jordan (1908–1967), director-general of the Zionist Joint Distribution Committee for Jewish Relief, left his hotel in Prague to buy cigarettes.

Jordan was abducted by four Egyptian guerrillas, in the presence of Czechoslovakian security officers, who suspected Jordan of spying, and was taken to the Egyptian embassy. The abductors were followed by the security officers, who, with added forces, surrounded the embassy. At around 3 a.m., Jordan's body was dropped into the Vltava River. While he was inside the embassy, Jordan had been injected with scopolamine, a sedative and alleged "truth drug," and interrogated before he was murdered.

Next day Vladimir Kouchy, Secretary of the Central Committee of the Czechoslovak Communist party, told the Egyptian ambassador to have the murderers leave Czechoslovakia. Three days later three Palestinian students left for the German Democratic Republic to continue their studies. After the postmortem, the Czech government announced that Jordan had committed suicide by drowning.

The Americans were outraged, and asked why Jordan had traveled thousands of miles merely to drown himself in a river in Central Europe. An independent Swiss pathologist, Ernst Harmeier, repeated the postmortem and found the drug in Jordan's pancreas. Later, in Switzerland, Harmeier was found in the snow near his car frozen to death.

It seems that the Russian-dominated Czech government, unwilling to spoil relations with Egypt or create sympathy for the Jews, decided that the deaths of Charles Jordan and of the independent examiner of Jordan's body, Ernst Harmeier, were suicides. The evidence points, however, to a double murder, most probably by Egyptian Mukhabarat operatives

Source: Frolík, Joseph, *The Frolík Defection* (London: Leo Cooper, 1975)

K

KADAR, JANOS (1912–1989). Janos Kadar was an alleged spy in Hungary who suffered, and eventually benefited, from the many changes of policy in both Russia and Hungary during the **Cold War**.

In Hungary, Kadar joined the illegal Communist party in 1932, served the Hungarian underground during World War II, and, when the party took over Hungary after the war, sided with those in opposition to the interests of the underground supporters. He became the Minister for Home Affairs. He was a follower of Laszlo Radjk, and avoided the early Stalinist purges in Hungary by persuading Radjk to admit support for **Marshal Tito** (1892–1980). However, in 1951 Kadar was found guilty of treason, Titoism, and spying; he was sentenced to four years in prison. After much torture he was released in 1954, and eventually worked his way back into power, becoming a Politburo member of the Hungarian Workers' party in July 1956.

Kadar became First Secretary in late October 1956; however, he went to the Ukraine secretly; formed a government in opposition to that in power in Hungary; and after the Soviet invasion of Hungary early in November, and its crushing of the October revolution, took control of Hungary's government and presided over 30 years of reform. He was deposed in 1988 after having initially followed Soviet policies and later allowing some liberal reforms.

Sources: Kovrig, B., *Communism in Hungary from Kun to Kadar* (Stanford, CA: Hoover Institution Press, 1979); Smith, Joseph, and Simon Davis, *Historical Dictionary of the Cold War* (New York: Scarecrow Press, 2000)

KADISH, BEN-AMI (1924 –). Ben-Ami Kadish was arrested at age 84 in Monroe Township, New Jersey, accused of having spied for Israel during the 1980s. The case appears to be linked to that of Jonathan Pollard because the same Israeli official was involved. In the case of Kadish the agent came to his home to photograph secret U.S. Army documents regarding nuclear arms, missiles, and jet fighter planes. Kadish admitted to the FBI that he had shown 50 to 100 documents to the Israeli agent. The espionage, according to documents presented in court, took place between 1979 and 1985 at the Army research and development center at Picatinny Arsenal in Morris County, N.J. Three specific documents were mentioned: one on nuclear weaponry; another on a modified version of the F-15 fighter jet, and finally on the Patriot missile system.

Kadish claimed that he was never paid but only given small gifts and free meals. Federal prosecutor Joseph Di Genova, who supervised the Pollard case, said the Israeli agent was probably Yosef Yagur, a science attaché at the Israeli Consulate in

New York at the time. Yagur fled to Israel and was indicted as a co-conspirator with Jonathan Pollard. Di Genova also said the Pollard and Kadish cases were extraordinarily similar. Mr. and Mrs. Kadish were very active and respected members of the suburban New Jersey community where they lived and very observant of the Jewish religion. No one suspected that the 84-year-old pensioner was also a spy who could suddenly face the death penalty.

Sources: Newman, Andy, "Ex-Engineer for Army Is Accused of Spying for Israel in the 1980s," *New York Times*, April 23, 2008; Newman, Andy and Kareem Fahim, "New Jersey Neighbors Sift Memory for Evidence That a Spy was Among Them," *New York Times*, April 24, 2008; Herbig, Katherine, *Changes in Espionage by Americans 1947–2007* (Northrop Grumman Technical Services Report, March 2007)

KAL 007 TRAGEDY (1983). The KAL 007 (Korean Air Lines flight 007) tragedy was presumed in the United States to be a brutal attack by the Soviets on an unarmed passenger aircraft flying from the United States to Asia; the Soviets saw it as a U.S. spy plane. The difference in viewpoint made for an international incident that threatened world peace and escalated public concerns during the **Cold War**.

KAL 007 crashed, killing 269 passengers, during the night of August 31, 1983, on its flight from New York to Seoul, South Korea.

During refueling at Anchorage, Alaska, the plane's captain, Chun Byung-in, a veteran of the **Korean War** (1950–1953), took on more fuel than needed. The flight began to drift off course as if its highly sophisticated navigation system were badly programmed, or simply turned off. The flight was hundreds of miles from its planned flight path, but the captain reported that it was on track.

Navigation computers should have caught the error. It was highly unlikely that all the radar navigation systems would separately fail to note the flight's route. The plane flew over dangerous regions.

Cold War tension was high: the Soviet Pacific Fleet had grown enormously, and included several large submarines, each of which carried 80 nuclear warheads. There were 2,400 Soviet combat aircraft in the region, and nearly half a million soldiers along the Chinese border; in addition, America's Seventh Fleet patrolled the western Pacific with four large aircraft carriers. They were supported by U.S. naval bases in the Aleutian Islands, Japan, South Korea, and several Pacific islands. The latest F-16 bombers were readily available.

Earlier in 1983 large Russian naval exercises had been held in the area, and the commander in chief of the U.S. Pacific forces was convinced the Pacific was the likely regions of a confrontation with Russia. Both sides used various surveillance systems: ground listening stations, reconnaissance ships, planes, and satellites. On the night of August 31, over the Kamchatka Peninsula, KAL 007 passed near U.S. surveillance aircraft that were there to monitor new Soviet missiles due to be fired that night.

One explanation for the crash is that the Soviet radar controllers confused the two aircraft, and as the civilian airliner, KAL 007, crossed into Soviet airspace, they scrambled their defenses. Others have suggested that the civilian flight was on a secret **CIA** operation. Unanswered questions include: Was the flight off course due

to many coincidental navigational errors? Was the pilot taking a shortcut? If so, why didn't he take care not to go into Russian airspace? Had the Soviets jammed the navigation system deliberately? Why did KAL 007 not respond to the Soviet plane's wing-wagging and firing of tracers? The Russian pilot thought the plane was a civilian jet, so why shoot it down?

Russia thought the flight was on an espionage operation that aimed to provoke the Soviets to reveal their secret new defense systems. This has not been proved conclusively. A Russian investigation concluded, over nine years after the tragedy, that it was an accident caused by incompetent Soviet operators.

Another report says, contrary to official reports, that KAL 007 was not shot down over Sakhalin, but was destroyed off Honshu, nearly an hour later than the report claimed.

Both sides in the Cold War became ever more suspicious of the other; President **Ronald Reagan** used the anti-Soviet sentiment growing in the United States to increase military spending.

A psychiatric analysis was made of the public and political outrage over the tragic "accident" by George W. Luhrmann (1984).

Sources: Brun, Michel, *Incident at Sakhalin: The True Mission of Flight 007* (New York: Four Worlds Eight Windows, 1995); Dallin, Alexander, *Black Box: KAL 007 and the Superpowers* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1985); Hersh, Seymour, *The Target is Destroyed: What Really Happened to Flight 007* (New York: Random House, 1986); Johnson, Richard William, *Shootdown: The Verdict on KAL 007* (London: Chatto and Windus, 1986); Luhrmann, George W., "The KAL Shootdown: A Symbol in the Search for Evil," *Journal of Psychobiology* 12 (1984): 79–120; Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995)

KALUGIN, OLEG DANILOVICH (1934–). Oleg Kalugin is a former **KGB** officer, highly ambitious, capable and intelligent. He was in personal conflict with the conventional careerism within the KGB, and turned against both Communism in the **U.S.S.R.** and the KGB. He finally quit the U.S.S.R., defected, and became an American citizen.

Kalugin's father came from a peasant family in central Russia, his mother from a family of factory workers in St. Petersburg. He jokingly wrote that his break with the KGB could have been because his grandmother secretly had him baptized at birth into the Russian Orthodox Church. At that time his father was a guard at the Leningrad secret police. Also he felt that because his life began during a period of widespread terror in the U.S.S.R. he suffered from vivid feelings of terror as an infant.

In June 1941 he experienced the German bombing of the city and was taken to Siberia where he spent the Great Patriotic War (World War II) in relative comfort. In the spring of 1944 he traveled back to Leningrad to learn that most of his mother's family had perished and that his father survived only because he had been guarding the elite in Smolny.

In the late 1940s Kalugin was a Stalinist, dreaming of adolescent adventures, and he fell in love at age seventeen. At that time he also decided to become an intelligence agent. He was competent in English—learnt from listening to the

BBC—passed the entrance exams for the Ministry of State Security's Institute of Foreign Languages in Leningrad (1952), and wanted to be an intelligence officer located in the West.

Kalugin began to have doubts about **Josef Stalin's** totalitarian rule as he found out about the Doctors Plot, Lavrenti Beria's brutal rule, widespread poverty in Russia, and that his instructors had to have carried out the Stalinist purges in the 1930s and 1940s. He married his first love, and in 1956 any lingering doubts about Stalin and his henchmen were erased with **Nikita Khrushchev's** revelations about Stalin.

Kalugin graduated in 1956, became a Communist party member in 1957, and attended the Advanced Intelligence School. To his surprise and great satisfaction he was assigned for training in America, under the supervision of Alexander Feklisov (1914–2007). He was in the Fulbright student program, posed as a linguistic scholar in philology, and was given a false diploma from Leningrad University. In 1958 he was living alone at Columbia University and was the first KGB officer elected to the Columbia University Student Council.

He returned to the U.S.S.R. in September 1959 and expected to have a brilliant career in the KGB, then he was sent back to the United States, where he posed as a journalist for Radio Moscow at the United Nations and returned to Russia after five years in New York. Kalugin was then assigned to Washington as deputy press officer at the Soviet embassy, and a KGB spy. In 1974 he was promoted as the KGB's youngest general and headed foreign intelligence. He was rewarded for arranging the assassination of Georgi Markov (1929–1978) when a scandal brought him down.

While he was a student in the U.S. Kalugin recruited a scientist, code-named COOK, who had been in America for fifteen years before they met. The COOK recruitment was a feather in Kalugin's hat. The **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** was about to arrest COOK because of Yuri Nosenko's (1927–2008) defection in 1965, so he was evacuated to the Soviet Union. Once in Russia, COOK began to criticize the inadequacies of socialism, especially regarding the scientific institutions where he was working.

In 1978 Kalugin learned that COOK was being investigated for currency transactions and speculation in art treasures. Kalugin was advised and agreed not to interfere with the case, but he later learned that COOK had been imprisoned on trumped-up charges of spying for the Americans. Kalugin was given the COOK file, and it was clear that COOK had long been shocked at the degrading life in Russia, and felt he had to speak out against the failure of the Soviet Communist experiment and the so-called success of Mao Zedong's pursuit of Marxism in China. The KGB then declared that COOK was a spy for the United States—a double agent in fact for the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**—which made Kalugin, his original recruiter, a suspected CIA agent. It was conceivable that COOK and Kalugin were both double agents, and that Kalugin had managed to advance his career in the

KGB with help from COOK through his CIA connections! There was no clear evidence of COOK's wrongdoing; it appears that he was set up by the KGB to appear as a voraciously greedy art dealer and currency speculator.

To prove that Kalugin was correct in identifying the scam that COOK had been drawn into, **Yuri Andropov** (1914–1984) encouraged Kalugin to interrogate COOK and settle, once and for all, whether or not COOK was a U.S. double agent. But COOK would not agree to make a false confession and was sent back to Siberia.

In September 1979, before a group of ten high officials of the KGB, Kalugin was charged with interfering in the COOK case. He replied that COOK had been framed, jailed unjustly, and as a result he, Kalugin, was now being accused of supporting a suspected spy and stirring up too much dirt at KGB headquarters. He was demoted to a job in Leningrad and promised that he would soon be back on track to the chairmanship of the KGB. In 1980 in Leningrad he witnessed the advanced decay of communism and made his thoughts known. His criticism of the KGB and its inefficient methods, its failure to curb corruption, and constant terrorization of Soviet citizenry led to his demotion, and finally forced his retirement in February 1990.

Kalugin was in favor of **Boris Yeltsin** (1931–2007), led the protests to the aborted Soviet coup of 1991, and became an adviser to the KGB during the few months its chairman was reforming the institution. However forceful and well-reasoned his efforts at reforming the FSB and SVR, Kalugin failed. When Vladimir Putin (1952–) came to power, the old KGB hands made sure that Kalugin was charged with treason.

In 1995 he took a teaching post in America, settled in Washington D. C., and wrote his memoirs. In 2002 he was tried in absentia in Moscow, found guilty of espionage for the West, and sentenced to fifteen years in prison. The U.S. refused to extradite him. Now he works for a U.S. counterintelligence firm in Washington and for the International Spy Museum.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: the Inside Story of its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The World Was Going Our Way: The KGB and the Battle for the Third World* (New York: Basic Books, 2005); Haynes, John Earl and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1999); Kalugin, Oleg and Fen Montaigne, *Spymaster: My 32 Years in Intelligence and Espionage Against the West* (London: Smith Gryphon, 1994); Sudoplatov, Pavel and Anatoli Sudoplatov, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness, a Soviet Spymaster* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994)

KAMPILES, WILLIAM PETER (1954–). William Kampiles was discontented with the work he did for the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, stole some of its valuable manuals, sold them to the **GRU**, bragged about his success to a friend, and was caught by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**.

Raised in a Greek-speaking family, William Kampiles graduated from Indiana University (1976) and, aged 23, was made a junior watch officer at Washington's CIA operations in March 1977. He found the work tedious. In a single room he sat through boring, long shifts, frequently sought a transfer, and every time was un-

successful. He felt that he did not seem to be what the CIA wanted, and was disappointed that his fluent Greek was unlikely to bring him an overseas posting he hoped for.

After eight months Kampiles resigned. In November 1977 he took with him a letter showing how dissatisfied the CIA was with his performance and a copy of a manual for a spying satellite, KH-11.

In late February 1978, on a trip to Greece, Kampiles went into the Russian embassy in Athens, and told an official he could provide the embassy with valuable information on U.S. satellites for a long time. The next day when he met a military attaché (GRU), he showed him a few pages from the manual on the KH-11. The pages comprised a table of contents, a picture of what the satellite looked like, and a summary of the handbook. For the complete manual he wanted \$10,000. He got \$3,000.

The manual described characteristics of the satellite's system, its limitations, and its capabilities and illustrated the quality of its photos and the processing of photographs. With the manual at hand, the Soviets could arrange to have their aircraft hidden on the ground when the U.S. satellite was overhead, or put into place effective camouflage that would make the satellite photos useless.

The Russians were interested in more information from Kampiles, primarily on America's own military, not American information on the Russian military. Shortly after his return home from Athens, Kampiles bragged to a CIA friend that he'd been to Greece and fooled the Russians into giving him \$3,000. The FBI was informed, and he finally admitted to selling the KH-11 manual. In 1978 he received a sentence of 40 years in jail.

Sources: Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995)

KATKOV ASSASSINATION (1985). In 1985 Islamic Jihad assassinated a popular **KGB** officer, one of four Soviet hostages they had recently taken; the KGB quickly mounted a successful operation to get the assassins to release the remaining hostages.

In September 1985 Islamic Jihad took three Russian diplomats hostage—Arkadi Katkov, Oleg Spirine, and Valeri Kornev—and the embassy doctor, Nikolai Versky. This was the first time that Russians had been kidnapped in the 10 years of the civil war in Lebanon.

The reason for this change of policy was that Russia was supporting Syria, and Syria was attacking the besieged Sunni militia in Tripoli. The implication was that if the Russians were to cease their support of Syria, the three diplomats and the doctor would be freed. In the belief that the Syrians would solve the problem, the Soviets ignored the kidnappers' demands.

Katkov's corpse was found early in October, near the destroyed sports stadium in Beirut. He had been one of the KGB's best officers. The KGB found a family

member of one of the Islamic Jihad terrorists they thought had abducted the Russians. He was tortured, and his penis was delivered to Hezbollah with the threat that all the kidnappers' families would endure similar treatment unless the hostages were released. At the same time nearly all Soviet personnel in Beirut were evacuated. The hostages were returned promptly and the KGB never had other incidents in Lebanon.

Source: West, Nigel, *Seven Spies Who Changed the World* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1991)

KATYN MASSACRE (1940–1990). The Katyn Massacre was a Soviet operation carried out by the **NKVD** during World War II that became an important secret during the **Cold War** and was not revealed until the end of the **U.S.S.R.**

In March 1940, when Russia and Nazi Germany were allies, over 14,000 Polish officers and 7,000 landowners captured in Poland in 1939 and massacred in the Katyn Forest near Smolensk and at other locations in the western U.S.S.R.

After World War II many Poles felt deep hatred for the massacre perpetrated by the Soviets, and it was longrumored that it had been undertaken because of a secret order by **Josef Stalin** (1879–1953).

The secret massacre gradually came to light. In April 1943 the Polish leader General Wladyskaw Sikorski (1881–1943) told Winston Churchill that he had evidence that the massacre was a Soviet undertaking. At the same time the Germans broadcast that they had found the graves, accused the Soviets of the massacre, and proposed an international inquiry by the Red Cross. But since June 22, 1941, Russia was on the side of the Western Allies and no formal inquiry took place.

The Soviets first responded that the executions had been performed on construction workers, and that the Germans had committed the massacre; second, that the 1943 announcement by the Germans was proof that the Poles were now collaborating with the Nazis, and Russia was therefore ending diplomatic relations with the Polish government in exile led by General Sikorski in London. The Soviet Union was instead recognizing the Communist Polish government in exile, the Lublin Committee led by Boleslaw Bierut (1892–1956). The breach in relations between Russia and Poland also led to the agreement—achieved largely by Winston Churchill (1874–1965)—at the **Teheran Conference** (November 1943) that the postwar Soviet-Polish border would revert to the original **Curzon Line** of 1920.

The details of the massacre remained secret until 1988, when clear evidence surfaced confirming what had actually happened. Mikhail Gorbachev (1931–) announced that a commission of Polish and Soviet historians would study the massacre as part of the new **glasnost** policy of the Soviet Union; in April 1990 the Soviets admitted the massacre had indeed taken place, and in May 1990 Gorbachev apologized to the Polish prime minister. Later **Boris Yeltsin** (1931–2007) gave Lech Walesa (1943–) a copy of the document signed by Stalin and Molotov ordering the NKVD executions. The motivations behind the proposal by Lavrenti Beria and approved by Stalin and Molotov have been interpreted mainly as part of a policy of the Soviet regime seeking to eradicate the Polish intelligentsia and pave the way for a

Communist Eastern Poland. This explanation however does not account for the extreme urgency and the selective nature of the mass murders and the fact that such action should normally have continued after the occupation of Poland by the Soviets in 1945. A more plausible explanation of the true reasons behind the Katyn massacres has been offered in the book *Operation Pike. British Plans Against the Soviet Union 1939–1941* by Patrick R. Osborn. The threat of a combined attack in the spring of 1940 by Franco-British forces from the north through Finland and the plans for the bombing of Baku, Batum, and Grozny to destroy the oil fields in the Caucasus was thought by Stalin to be coordinated with the likely uprising of Polish army prisoners and neighboring populations being held in camps in the eastern U.S.S.R. Stalin and Beria feared the Soviets would be unable to contain such combined actions and that revolts would spread to other neighboring areas in Bielorussia, the Baltic States, and the Ukraine. The March 5, 1940, decision to murder the Polish officers and other “bourgeois” leaders in Katyn Forest near Smolensk may have been prompted in fact by secret British and French discussions about the operations being planned against the Soviet Union. That secret information may have been forwarded to Moscow by the Cambridge Five. John Cairncross and Donald Maclean and others may therefore have played a role in Stalin’s decision.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Arms, Thomas S., *Encyclopedia of the Cold War* (New York: Facts on File, 1994); Osborn, Patrick R., *Operation Pike: Britain Versus the Soviet Union 1939–1941* (Westport: Greenwood, 2000)

KEELER, CHRISTINE (1942–). Christine Keeler was a British call girl, model, and showgirl who probably was involved in espionage operations for the British, and whose exploits were partly responsible for bringing down the Conservative government of Prime Minister **Harold Macmillan** (1894–1986) in October 1963, and the following Conservative government a year later due to the scandal that involved the nation’s Secretary of State for War, **John Profumo** (1915–2006).

Christine Keeler was born into a broken, poor family; at the age of four she was raised in a railway carriage at Wraybury, Berkshire. Her father had left her mother, who lived with a man for 30 years before marrying him. Christine was unhappy at school, but, as would become known later, was highly intelligent and a capable sportswoman. At the age of 15 she went to work as an office worker, loathed it, became ill, and left home to live with relatives; she left them in 1957 to live in London on her own.

Keeler had a beautiful body, and found employment as a dancer at the Cabaret Club. The club had 20,000 members on the books; she was expected to dance for whoever wanted her, and sleep with wealthy customers whom she liked and trusted. Among the visitors were members of the British royal family and many foreigners. She was raped, became pregnant, and had an abortion. In June 1959 she met Stephen Ward (1912–1963), an osteopath and portraitist, who charmed her into

becoming his housemate; he became her confidant, father figure, and guide. She claimed they were never lovers; others claim she was his mistress.

Keeler lived in Stephen Ward's London apartment for several years, and was supported by him and her activity as a call girl, as well as club dancing and a little modeling. Ward introduced her to many highly regarded members of British society, and she took part in their orgies, where she became well-known as an attractive and eager sex partner. She occasionally found a man she loved. As a procurer who planned sexual orgies, and a notable portraitist, Stephen Ward was, so she claimed, in a fine position to exploit the sexual needs of foreign diplomats whom **MI5** may have wanted to blackmail into being informants or **defectors-in-place**.

Stephen Ward was also a Communist sympathizer who may have become a Communist in 1956, and befriended a Russian naval attaché, who was a **GRU** officer, at the Soviet embassy, Yevgeny Ivanov (1926–1994). In July 1961, Ward brought Christine to a party of Lord Astor's friends and introduced her to Britain's Secretary of State for War, John Profumo. She became Profumo's lover, while she was also having sex with Ivanov. He and Stephen Ward required Keeler to see whether or not she could get secret military information from John Profumo. An American agent of influence, *bon vivant* and friend of Stephen Ward, Tom Corbally (1921–2004), informed the U.S. ambassador, David Bruce, of the meeting. He is likely to have passed it on to his friend, Prime Minister Harold Macmillan (1894–1986), well before the Profumo scandal arose.

MI5 warned Profumo, Ward, Keeler, and Ivanov. Profumo promptly ended his affair with Keeler in October 1961. Keeler told Ward that Profumo had been warned. Ward then offered to help MI5 to persuade the naval attaché to defect, but MI5 did not trust Ward who pursued his work as a **double agent** and **agent of influence**.

Keeler was also the mistress of a Jamaican drug dealer who was arrested and tried after attacking Stephen Ward's home. At the trial she told of her sexual relations with Profumo, the Russian attaché, and the Jamaican; that Profumo had been foolish to have her as a sex partner; and that Stephen Ward was indiscreet in his efforts to procure women for people high in British society.

In 1963 the opposition spokesman suggested in the House of Commons that Keeler's affair with Profumo could have affected national security. Profumo denied all allegations made against him, but the damage to his reputation had been irreparable by June 1963, and he resigned. In July, Ward was tried for living off the earnings of prostitutes, including Christine Keeler. Ward had no adequate defense, and committed suicide in August 1963. Keeler was briefly imprisoned on related charges.

Keeler wrote of her career, and a film, *Scandal* (1989), was made about her and others in Britain at the time. After her autobiography was published and the film was made, many aspects of her trial were questioned. Years later, she published

another autobiography that mentions many figures in Britain's **Cold War** intelligence community.

After the scandal Keeler changed her name. She worked under a different name in a laundry business, and in a school, until her true identity became known. After the Profumo affair she remained a prostitute and knew intimately, among others, such notables as Douglas Fairbanks, Jr., Peter Lawford, and Ringo Starr. For a short time she earned money from telling her story to newspapers, and making public appearances.

In her colorful memoirs Keeler tells all: she worked daily on cryptic crosswords; played bridge with Yehudi Menuhin; was threatened by Lord Denning (1899–1999), whose inquiries provided an official view of the Profumo Affair; learned of threats to the life of President **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963) *before* he was assassinated; saw photos of double agents she would not identify; admitted she was a spy for Stephen Ward and Roger Hollis (1905–1973); married unsuccessfully; had two children; and gave up men in 1978.

Keeler's later memoirs are a sad catalog of information that is difficult to check. Also, in them she maintains that Sir Roger Hollis was without doubt, and contrary to **Margaret Thatcher's** (1925–) assertions to the House of Commons, a Soviet agent who worked with Stephen Ward, her erstwhile mentor and procurer.

See also HOLLIS, ROGER; IVANOV, YEVGENY; WARD, STEPHEN

Sources: Anonymous, "James Bond-like Chap Who Exposed Profumo Affair, Tom Corbally, Mystery Man, 25-3-1921–15-4-2004," *The Age* (originally *New York Times*, *Guardian*), Melbourne: Obituaries 8; Keeler, Christine, with Douglas Thompson, *The Truth at Last: My Story* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 2000); Mahoney, M H, *Women in Espionage* (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Anthony Summers and Stephen Dorril *Honeytrap* (Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1987)

KEENAN, HELEN (1945–). Working in London, Helen Keenan passed secret documents to a Rhodesian businessman; later her efforts influenced the review of the British government's requirements for vetting its employees in secret government work.

Keenan was born into a middle-class family in Canada. In 1967 she was a highly regarded employee in the office of Great Britain's prime minister. Her work centered on interesting current affairs, but she quit unexpectedly because, so she said, the work was boring. **MI5** monitored her activities and found that she had befriended Norman Blackburn, a Rhodesian businessman, who wanted to know the U.K. government policy on Rhodesia's future. She stole for him copies of secret documents from British cabinet meetings. MI5 found Blackburn was a spy for South Africa's Bureau of State Security. He admitted that he had received cabinet material from Helen Keenan, and had given it to Rhodesian intelligence officers based in Ireland.

In July 1967, Keenan was tried, found guilty, and given six months in prison; Norman Blackburn was sentenced to five years' imprisonment.

Sources: Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Leigh, David, *The Wilson Plot* (New York: Pantheon, 1988); Mahoney, M H, *Women in Espionage* (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993)

KENNAN, GEORGE FROST (1904–2005). George F. Kennan was a notable American diplomat and adviser on secret operations whose ideas were largely the origin of the U.S. foreign policy of containment in the early stages of the **Cold War**.

Born into a middle-class family in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, George Kennan was educated at St. John's Military Academy in Delafield. As a teenager he was much impressed by the writings of F. Scott Fitzgerald (1896–1940), who depicted the cynicism, gaiety, dissipation, and confusion among young Americans after World War I and during the Jazz Age, especially in his *This Side of Paradise* (1920). He decided to go, as Fitzgerald had, to Princeton University. Little traveled, Kennan was periodically depressed and socially diffident, but intellectually gifted. He entered the U.S. Foreign Service and served in Germany (1928), Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, and other "listening posts" for information on the Soviet Union. He married a Norwegian, Annelise Soerensen, in 1931.

Kennan became an expert on Russia. From 1933 to 1935 he was posted to the reopened embassy in Moscow, accompanying Ambassador William C. Bullitt. Kennan observed the Soviet show trials. Between 1935 and 1939 he served in Vienna, Moscow, and Prague.

Kennan became self-confident and developed a clear personal view toward totalitarian regimes. After two years in the U.S. embassy in Berlin at the beginning of World War II he was interned by the Nazis at Bad Neuheim, was repatriated in May 1942, was sent to Lisbon, and later acted as counselor of the U.S. delegation to the European Advisory Commission to prepare for the Allies' policy in Europe. He became the senior career diplomat in Moscow in the late 1940s, and gave a public speech on V-E Day in Moscow. He worked with Franklin D. Roosevelt (1882–1945), Harry S. Truman (1884–1972), and **Josef Stalin** (1879–1953), Dean Acheson (1893–1971), and George C. Marshall (1880–1959).

Kennan disagreed with the friendly approach to the **U.S.S.R.** of the Secretary of State, James F. Byrnes (1879–1972), and on February 22, 1946, he sent the "long telegram" or "Kennan telegram," as it is often known. It advocated taking a hard line against the U.S.S.R. and found a good reception in Washington. The policy recommended was a long-term, patient, firm, and vigilant containment of Russian expansive tendencies; it also cataloged the eternally mournful and suspicious character of Russians and the dangers of Stalin's regime, born as it was in revolution, a form of social change that Kennan thought most offensive to human civilization.

After being read widely by political commentators in Washington, the contents of Kennan's telegram appeared in *Foreign Affairs* under the pseudonym of "X," and titled "The Sources of Soviet Conduct."

The policy of containment toward the U.S.S.R. never lost favor among ambitious U.S. politicians who were deeply opposed to communism, and today many believe it was the unrelenting pursuit of this policy that ended the Cold War in the West's favor.

However acceptable the policy of containment was to politicians, Kennan's ideas were criticized strongly by the notable political columnist Walter Lippmann (1889–1974) in 1947, in a series of articles in the *New York Herald Tribune*. Lippmann wrote that he believed that containment would make conflict with the Soviets worse, and fuel what he called the “Cold War” and never reduce international tension.

In 1952 Kennan was ambassador to the Soviet Union, but became persona non grata after making unflattering comments about Stalin, and comparing the U.S.S.R. to Nazi Germany, during a short visit to Berlin. He was eased out of the high office he had achieved so quickly, and retired from the U.S. Foreign Service in July 1953. He became a professor of history for almost 20 years before being appointed by President **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963) to be ambassador to Yugoslavia in the 1960s.

During his academic career Kennan gave the Reith Lectures for the BBC and recommended the withdrawal of troops from Germany, arguing that until the United States stopped pushing the Russians against a closed door, it would not be known if they would be prepared to go through an open one. He returned to academic life, retired in 1974, and furthered his prolific scholarly career at Princeton's Institute for Advanced Studies.

Kennan might have been conservative, but he was not a hawk in his international policies; he opposed the formation of **NATO**, objected to the United States entering the **Vietnam War**, was greatly displeased at the **arms race**, and did not want President **Ronald Reagan's** (1911–2004) buildup of arms. On the other hand, he doubted that political independence was appropriate for Afghanistan; he doubted the soundness of U.S. policy to intervene for humanitarian reasons in Somalia, Bosnia, and Kosovo; he was not a strong supporter of U.S. policy that insisted on advancing human rights in foreign countries. Better, he thought, to avoid trying to solve the world's problems, unless they were of an immediate threat to the United States.

At the end of his career Kennan was opposed to U.S. expansionism. He lacked any confidence in massive nations because their leaders, he observed, lose realistic contact with their peoples, and for this reason he advocated the decentralization of the United States. He died at age 101.

See also LIPPMANN, WALTER

Sources: Gaddis, John L., *The United States and the Origins of the Cold War, 1941–1947* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1972); Kennan, George F., *Memoirs: 1925–1950* (Boston: Atlantic/Little, Brown, 1967); Kennan, George F., *Memoirs: 1950–1963* (New York: Pantheon Books, 1972); Kennan, George F., and John Lukacs, *George F. Kennan and the Origins of Containment, 1944–1946* (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1997); Lemann, Nicholas, “The Provocateur,” *The New Yorker*, November 13, 2000, pp. 94–95, 97–98, 100; Lippmann, Walter, *The Cold War: A Study in U.S. Foreign Policy* (New York: Harper, 1947; New York: Harper & Row, 1972); Miscamble, Wilson D., *George F. Kennan and the Making of American Foreign Policy, 1947–1950* (Princeton: Princeton UP, 1993); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Smith, Joseph, and Simon Davis, *Historical Dictionary of the Cold War* (New York: Scarecrow Press, 2000); Walker, Martin, *The Cold War: A History* (New York: Henry Holt, 1993)

KENNEDY ASSASSINATION AND THE KGB (1964–1974). The **KGB** used the Kennedy assassination (1963) to further its program of **active measures** designed to discredit the United States. The active measure involving the Kennedy assassination was the perpetration of a conspiracy theory that assumed President **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963) had been assassinated by a group of racist, ultra right-wing businessmen with ties to the U.S. oil industry. Another view was that Kennedy's death was a successful KGB assassination, but this was roundly denied by all but Anatoli Golitsyn (1926–).

Active measures were the KGB's more or less violent means of changing political situations; they used conspiracy theories, well supported by lies, **disinformation**, and propaganda, to discredit and undermine the reputation of their "main adversary," the United States. The KGB used the 1963 Kennedy assassination to promote a **Cold War** conspiracy theory that discredited the United States generally, and its political economy in particular. This active measure lasted longer than other KGB distortions of political reality.

The KGB conspiracy theory was as follows: in December 1963, shortly after the assassination, the KGB reported having learned from Polish informants and a U.S. businessman that Kennedy's assassination had been plotted and executed by H. L. Hunt and two racist colleagues, all three of whom were extreme right wing oil magnates. At the time Hunt enjoyed a reputation for trumpeting wild statements about who was a Communist in America, and President Kennedy was on his list.

The KGB asserted that shortly before the assassination, Jack Ruby, a close acquaintance of Hunt, had offered Lee Harvey Oswald a large sum of money to kill the president. The well-planned scheme looked like a failure when Oswald was caught and claimed to be innocent. He appeared ready to tell how he had been made the fall guy for the President's murder. So, discovering this, at the first opportunity Ruby shot Oswald to prevent the truth about the conspiracy from becoming known.

The KGB conspiracy theory adapted some features of the main story. First, Hunt's cabal had chosen Oswald so as to deflect public attention away from itself, since Oswald appeared to have held Communist sympathies. Oswald had recently spent time living and working in the Soviet Union and had married a Russian citizen. Second, the KGB was embarrassed by Oswald's apparent defection from the United States to the Soviets, and then from the Soviets back to the United States, between 1961 and 1962. During that time the KGB suspected Oswald, first of being a **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** agent, and later of being an unstable character. The KGB was happy to be rid of him. He became a further embarrassment when, on his return to the United States, he wrote to get Soviet permission to work underground against the government of the United States by joining the **CPUSA**. The KGB had concluded that Oswald was probably a **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** agent provocateur. This remarkably strained

pattern of second-guessing and double-thinking was conveniently used by the KGB's assertion that Oswald's murder was an essential part of H. L. Hunt's plot.

According to the **Warren Commission Report** (1964) on November 22, 1963, President John F. Kennedy was shot by Lee Harvey Oswald (1939–1963), who was caught and, while in custody, was murdered publicly by Jack Ruby (1911–1967). The KGB fueled the conspiracy theory by supporting a well-established view among U.S. citizens that the president had been assassinated not by a deranged, lone killer but by a shady group of Americans with powerful support from a political force originating from America's military-industrial interests.

In support of this development a KGB agent in New York, the publisher Carlo A. Marzani, was paid to publish *Oswald: Assassin or Fall Guy?* (1964). The book's thesis was a conspiracy theory: the U.S. "military-industrial complex," which **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969) had identified in the final days of his presidency, was led by H. L. Hunt, and plotted Kennedy's death because the young president sought a test-ban treaty, curtailment of U.S.-supported Latin American militias, and an end to the Cold War. This policy would eventually weaken the military-industrial complex. In this version of the conspiracy, Lee Harvey Oswald was expendable, an insignificant agent of the U.S. secret services, and could be conveniently murdered when necessary and without loss. The book went unnoticed because of the attention drawn to the Warren Commission's report. Also, the author was thought to be biased because he was both a German and a Communist.

The KGB then turned its attention toward an American writer who, like many others, found it hard to accept the conclusion that a deranged, lone assassin had killed John F. Kennedy. Mark Lane published his bestselling book, *Rush to Judgment* (1966). Although the New York Soviet **residency** never contacted Mark Lane, it arranged for his travel and research funds to be augmented with \$1,500. His book, like other early conspiracy theses, argued that high-level U.S. government and industrial complicity lay behind the death of John F. Kennedy.

Over the next five years the KGB believed that this conspiracy theory was a great benefit to the Soviet cause, and took many opportunities to reinforce it with disinformation suggesting that the CIA had conspired in the assassination of the president. The KGB pointed to E. Howard Hunt, a **Watergate** conspirator with CIA connections, confusing him with H. L. Hunt; it forged a letter, long thought to be genuine by high U.S. authorities, that created the false impression that shortly before Kennedy's assassination, Lee Harvey Oswald and E. Howard Hunt had met. The disinformation was not successful, and, to add more confusion to the tangle of deceptions, the KGB announced that the CIA had plotted to undermine the KGB's efforts to bring forth the truth!

This wildly confusing disinformation ended, partly, when E. Howard Hunt complained that many U.S. citizens wrongly believed he had been a party to Kennedy's assassination.

Finally, a scandal arose that centered on high authorities who had withheld information from the Warren Commission in 1964; this scandal combined with the Watergate scandal (1972–1974), which accused the CIA of playing a role in misleading the U.S. public about the president.

So, between 1964 and 1974 the KGB would argue that however shadowed and distorted its evidence was, U.S. capitalists had in fact hired Lee Harvey Oswald to murder John F. Kennedy, and then murdered Oswald to keep him quiet, and therefore, in a hidden way, the CIA had been clearly involved.

See also GOLITSYN, ANATOLY; NOSENKO, YURI; OSWALD, LEE HARVEY

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Bagley, Tennent H., *Spy Wars* (New Haven: Yale, 2007); Goldberg, Robert, *Enemies Within—The Culture of Conspiracy in Modern America* (New Haven CT: Yale University Press, 2001); Epstein, Edward Jay, *Legend: The Secret World of Lee Harvey Oswald* (New York: McGraw Hill, 1978); Fonzi, Gaeton, *The Last Investigation* (New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, 1993); Joesten, Joachim, *Oswald: Assassin or Fall Guy?* (New York: Marzani & Munsell, 1964); Kaiser, David, *The Road to Dallas: The Assassination of John F. Kennedy* (Cambridge: Harvard, 2008); Kurtz, Michael L., *The JFK Assassination Debates. Lone Gunman Versus Conspiracy* (Lawrence: Kansas, 2006); Lane, Mark, *Rush to Judgment* (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1966); Mailer, Norman, *Oswald's Tale: An American Mystery* (New York: Random House, 1995); Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Posner, Gerald, *Case Closed: Lee Harvey Oswald and the Assassination of JFK* (New York: Random House, 1994); Summers, Anthony, *Conspiracy* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1980)

KENNEDY ASSASSINATION AND THE MAFIA (1963–2009). From the moment the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** started Operation MONGOOSE and enlisted the services of organized crime figures to murder Fidel Castro, the American Mafia gained entry into a major Cold War operation.

The deep antagonism that existed between **John F. Kennedy** and **Robert Kennedy** and major crime figures dated from before the 1960 election. With the Mafia involved in attempts to murder Fidel Castro and destabilize the Cuban dictatorship, its leaders felt that they should be immune from scrutiny by the Justice Department—Jimmy Hoffa, Carlos Marcello, Santo Trafficante, Sam Giancana, and Johnny Roselli were targets for investigation and harassment. Trafficante, according to some researchers, was playing a double game because of a secret connection to the Castro regime for the lucrative drug trafficking between South America, Europe, and the United States. He therefore had little incentive to actually have Castro murdered, but was in the know and involved in the attempts to kill the Cuban dictator.

The assassination of either the president or his brother, the attorney general, became an option for Marcello, Trafficante, Jimmy Hoffa, and possibly Sam Giancana and Johnny Roselli. Marcello was acquainted with Lee Harvey Oswald through operatives such as David Ferrie and Guy Banister in New Orleans. Oswald was a very small cog in the conspiracy—"just a patsy," as he told reporters after his arrest. The actual shooters, according to the conspiracy scenario, were posted both in the book depository at Dealy Plaza and on the grassy knoll or the overhead pass in front of the presidential motorcade. They could have been anti-Castro Cubans or foreigners able to leave the country immediately following the assassination while

Oswald drew all the attention to himself. Jack Ruby was also a well-known Mafia-connected gangster since his early days in Chicago.

Attorney Frank Ragano, who defended both Trafficante and Marcello, claimed to have heard a deathbed confession by Trafficante; Carlos Marcello told a fellow inmate in prison that he had ordered the “hit” on JFK; Jimmy Hoffa disappeared without a trace; Johnny Roselli and Sam Giancana were both murdered just before they were to testify. The persistent refusal on the part of Earl Warren and Gerald Ford to listen to Jack Ruby and move him from Dallas to Washington, D.C. made it impossible to find out what other information he may have had. The Mafia’s ability to plot and carry out the assassination—if that is what actually happened—was made possible by its role in the Cold War in the Caribbean, according to the latest published accounts.

See also OPERATION MONGOOSE; OSWALD, LEE HARVEY

Sources: Davis, John H., *Mafia Kingfish. Carlos Marcello and the Assassination of John F. Kennedy* (New York: McGraw Hill, 1989); Kaiser, David, *The Road to Dallas: The Assassination of John F. Kennedy* (Cambridge: Harvard, 2008); Kurtz, Michael L., *The JFK Assassination Debates. Lone Gunman Versus Conspiracy* (Lawrence: University Press of Kansas, 2006); Posner, Gerald, *Case Closed: Lee Harvey Oswald and the Assassination of JFK* (New York: Random House, 1994); Ragano, Frank and Selwyn Raab, *Mob Lawyer* (New York: Scribners, 1994); Rappleye, Charles and Ed Becker, *All American Mafioso. The Johnny Roselli Story* (New York: Doubleday, 1991); Summers, Anthony, *Conspiracy* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1980); Waldron, Lamar and Thom Hartmann, *Legacy of Secrecy. The Long Shadow of the JFK Assassination* (Berkeley: Counterpoint, 2008); Waldron, Lamar and Thom Hartmann, *Ultimate Sacrifice* (New York: Carroll and Graf, 2005)

KHOKHLOV, NIKOLAI EVGENIEVICH (1922–2007) Nikolai Khokhlov was a **KGB** officer who defected to the United States, testified about KGB terrorist activities in 1954, and settled into academic life.

Khokhlov was a professional actor, fluent in German with a good appearance. His undergraduate studies were interrupted at the beginning of World War II. He was trained to lead an MVD assassination team. During the early stages of the war he spied on Moscow’s Russian intellectuals, and was trained as a courier. Later he posed as a German officer in Minsk, and with the help of women employed as servants in the home of a Nazi Gauleiter, Wilhelm Kube (1887–1943), he was able to arranged Kube’s murder. For a brief time in Romania he worked for the MGB, and learned Western manners; upon returning to Moscow he posed as a student of philology.

He then married, and visited the West, often posing as a German: Herr Hofbauer. His engaging appearance—he had blue-eyes, blond hair, and a suave artistic manner about him—made him an excellent undercover **agent** among the cultural elite. He foolishly tried to smuggle an accordion out of Switzerland into Austria, was caught, had his passport confiscated; his Hofbauer legend was blown, and therefore he no longer could be sent on secret operations.

Khokhlov defected to the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, and on April 20, 1954, made the defection public. That year such defections were strangely frequent: Yuri Rastvorov (1921–2004) defected in January in Tokyo; Pyotr Deryabin

(1921–1987) defected in February in Vienna; and the two Petrovs, Vladimir and Evdokia (1915–2002) defected in April in Canberra, Australia.

Two accounts describe and explain Khokhlov's defection. According to Khokhlov he had been ordered to assassinate Georgi Sergeyevich Okolovich, chairman of the National Labour Alliance, an organization which had collaborated with the Germans in World War II and intended to overthrow the Soviet regime by revolution. After consulting his wife on whether not to go through with the assassination, she came to the conclusion that the task did not suit her husband's character, was therefore inappropriate for him, and advised that he should not do it. His wife, who was a devoted and religious woman, had inspired his defection. He agreed with her, and on February 18, 1954, Khokhlov met Okolovich. He told him that he would disobey his instructions to kill him, but would defect instead. With help from Okolovich, he defected to the CIA and in April made a public announcement about the defection and his reasons for it.

Earlier, in August 1953 Khokhlov's superior, Pavel Sudoplatov (1907–1996) was arrested and charged with having, in a conspiracy with the late Lavrenti Beria (1899–1953), made secret deals with foreign powers against the Soviet government.

Pavel Sudoplatov, later wrote that Khokhlov's wife had not inspired her husband; that instead, Khokhlov himself had become emotionally unstable. He also stated that Khokhlov had not decided whether to assassinate Okolovich or not and in fact had never been instructed to assassinate Okolovich; instead he was involved in arrangements for Okolovich's murder by a group of Germans that had been planning it all along. Further, according to Sudoplatov, Khokhlov had objected to taking his family to Austria, and had no intention of defecting. The mistake had been to send him into Austria with a false passport. The passport contained a warning signal that he was working under hostile control, and the signal was not understood. In fact, Khokhlov had been entrapped by the CIA into revealing the identities of two KGB agents, so he was abandoned, and forced to play the role, like the good actor he was, that the CIA had scripted for him. For her role in the defection Khokhlov's wife was sentenced to five years in the Gulag in the Soviet Union.

A second **Cold War** drama centered on Khokhlov in 1957. On September 5, in Frankfurt Department 13 of the First Chief Directorate—the department used for so-called “**wet affairs**,” a name given to assassinations—failed to poison Khokhlov's coffee with radioactive thallium, a substance that it was assumed would leave no trace. At an American hospital in Frankfurt his blood was subjected to multiple transfusions and, with large doses of cortisone, steroids, and vitamins, he slowly recovered.

In 1959 Khokhlov wrote in his memoirs that he had never intended to defect, but that he wanted to join anti-Soviet revolutionaries. He hoped they would be able to smuggle his wife, Yana, and his family out of the Soviet Union. Instead, through

Okolovich, he met CIA and **MI6** officers, and he became a pawn in the exchanges in the Cold War, while Yana was sacrificed.

Khokhlov became a university professor in the U.S., taught psychology at California State University, San Bernardino, and retired in 1993. In the 1960s he learned that he should divorce his wife so that she would no longer be an enemy of the **U.S.S.R.**, and be permitted to return to Ivanov, near Moscow, with their son. He later met his son Nikolai in the U.S., and they lived together in America until September 2007, when Khokhlov died. Shortly before his death Khokhlov was back in the news because of the poisoning death of Alexander Litvinenko, who died in 2006 in a similar attempt in London.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The World Was Going Our Way: The KGB and the Battle for the Third World* (New York: Basic Books, 2005); Khokhlov, Nikolai Evgenievich, *In the Name of Conscience* (New York: David McKay, 1959); Sudoplatov, Pavel and Anatoli Sudoplatov, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness, a Soviet Spymaster* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994); Volodarsky, Boris and Oleg Gordievsky, "Nikolai Khokhlov 'Whistler,'" *Personal Files* (Vienna, Austria: Borwall Verlag, Spring, 2005)

KILIM AFFAIR (1984). A little-known but embarrassing fiasco for **ASIS** and the Australian government in 1984, involving the recruitment of a Russian spy or an Australian agent.

Early in 1984, ASIS sought to recruit a member of the Soviet embassy staff in Bangkok, Thailand. On April 6, the Soviet embassy called a press conference to state that Ron Ford, counselor at the Australian embassy, had, in league with the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, offered Alexandre Kilim, a Soviet official, money and the choice of living in Australia or the United States if he provided ASIS with secret Russian documents.

The Australian government replied immediately that in fact Kilim had tried to cultivate a Third Secretary in the Australian embassy, Paul Bernard; and following Kilim's request for information, the embassy had decided that Ron Ford, senior to Bernard, must take his place at a lunch, and warn the Russians that their approaches were not accepted. The Australian government also denied any connection with any security agency in Bangkok, which was an unusual assertion, given the well-known fact that ASIS, the CIA, and **MI6** had a well-established special relationship in most of the world's capitals.

Unsources information indicated that Kilim was about to accept the ASIS offer, but the **KGB** sensed this, and set up the public conference to trap ASIS, give it bad publicity, and reveal its agents. Since it is an important rule that Australian ministerial approval has to be given to ASIS before it tries to recruit agents from inside a foreign service, the Kilim fiasco embarrassed not only ASIS but also the Australian government in Canberra.

Source: Toohey, Brian, and Brian Pinwell, *Oyster: The Story of the Australian Secret Intelligence Services* (Port Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1989)

KIM SUIM (1924–1950). Kim Suim spied for the Chinese Communists against the United States before the outbreak of the **Korean War** (1950–1953).

Kim Suim was born into an impoverished Korean peasant family, and educated by U.S. missionaries. In 1942 she met a Communist agitator; he seduced her, and from him she learned some Communist beliefs and basic **tradecraft**. He got her work in the dental clinic of a missionary college, and she attended evening classes in Communism.

After World War II, Kim worked under cover for the Communists as a hostess to American troops who were in Korea eradicating the last of the Japanese militia. She worked also as a prostitute for high-ranking U.S. officers. Next, she became a telephone operator at the Korean headquarters of the U.S. military, and from monitoring military phone calls collected useful information for the Chinese Communists.

A U.S. colonel fell in love with Kim, and from him she learned much about relations between the U.S. president and America's military chiefs. Kim was then given a position in U.S. counterintelligence, and had access to top-secret reports on investigations into Chinese Communists and intelligence work in Korea. In the American colonel's house Kim established her transmitter, receiver, and other espionage equipment.

The American colonel returned to the United States without Kim, so her Communist **case officer** assigned her next to the Korean President, Syngman Rhee (1875–1965).

Before she could begin her project, Kim was arrested by the intelligence services in South Korea. They had known of her espionage activities for years. She was tried in June 1950 for many crimes against the Republic of Korea. Thirty days after the Korean War began in June 1950, she was executed by firing squad at Kimpo Airport.

Sources: Mahoney, M. H., *Women in Espionage* (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993); Singer, Kurt, *Spy Stories from Asia* (New York: Wilfred Funk, 1955)

KLUGMANN, NORMAN JOHN "JAMES" (1912–1977). James Klugmann was a Soviet agent in Britain from the time he was recruited in 1937 to the beginning of the **Cold War**. He helped recruit people who were drawn to the Soviet cause; passed information to the Soviets, especially on problems in the **Balkan states**, and was a staunch supporter of the Communist Party of Great Britain.

James Klugmann, a Jew whose prosperous family lived in the Hampstead district of London, entered Trinity College, Cambridge, on a modern languages scholarship from Gresham's School, as did Donald Maclean (1913–1983). Klugmann was remarkably clever and charming, with a deep and interesting command of politics. Early in his youth he announced he was a Marxist, and that he had taken up the Communist cause to annoy the authorities at his old school. During holidays he was often seen with Donald Maclean in pubs and cinemas.

In the middle of 1933 Klugmann met Guy Burgess (1911–1963), and through him got to know Anthony Blunt (1907–1983). Klugmann introduced Maclean to Burgess. He also set himself the task of recruiting people to the Communist cause and the Cambridge University Socialist Society, which was dominated by a Marxist core. In 1937 Klugmann introduced John Cairncross to **Arnold Deutsch** (1904–1942).

In February 1942 Klugmann was assigned to the **SOE** in Cairo. Fluent in Serbo-Croatian, he was most useful in briefing Allied officers who were to be assigned to operations in Yugoslavia. Also Klugmann informed the **NKGB** of Britain's secret operations and policy for Yugoslavia. In his position he was able to advance the interests of **Marshal Tito** (1892–1980), and Tito's conversations, indicating Klugmann had done so, were later recorded by **MI5** spies who had penetrated the British headquarters of the British Communist Party.

In the middle of 1945 Klugmann was with Tito's military mission in Yugoslavia. After the hostilities he was removed from any position of influence, and went back to his career as an active Communist. Later he would be a member of the British Communist party's Political Committee, and in 1968 he published the history of the party. Apart from his wartime experience Klugmann was not a valuable spy for Russia because he did not have access to secrets after the war.

Later, John Cairncross said that Klugmann had been his recruiter, and wanted him, now he was no longer part of the intelligence community, to indicate what he had done for the Soviets before the Cold War. Cairncross believed if Klugmann were to do so, then he (Cairncross) would be able to return to Britain from his self-imposed exile without being charged for his past espionage. Klugmann treated the suggestion with contempt, and this was one reason Cairncross spent the rest of his life outside Britain.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Cairncross, John, *The Enigma Spy: An Autobiography. The Story of a Man Who Changed the Course of World War Two* (London: Century, 1997); Klugmann, James, *History of the Communist Party of Great Britain* (London: Lawrence and Wishart, 1968); Martin, David, "James Klugmann, SOE-Cairo and the Mihailovich Deception," in David Charters and Maurice Tugwell, eds., *Deception in East-West Relations* (London: Pergamon-Brassey's, 1990); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); West, Nigel, *Seven Spies Who Changed the World* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1991)

KOENIG, ROBERTA (1939–). Roberta Koenig was an East German spy who was a **sleeper** in West Germany.

Koenig was born in Dresden, Germany. In 1967 she was pregnant and wanted an **abortion**, an illegal act in East Germany at the time. Her doctor was an East German police informant. Some weeks after the abortion, an East German intelligence officer asked her to spy for East Germany. Because she had no choice, she agreed.

Koenig's task was to learn the customs of West German women well enough to be able to pass herself off as coming from West Germany, and with this skill get a

position in the West German Ministry of Defense. After taking several jobs to acquire an intimate familiarity with the office methods used in the West, she succeeded in getting the position.

To indicate to her intermediary that the reports on the Ministry of Defense were available, she would place a mark on a certain tree in a local park, then go to lunch nearby at her favorite restaurant. In the women's lavatory at the restaurant she would leave the reports for the intermediary. After lunch, she would return to the park to see if there was a mark on another tree, to indicate that the intermediary had collected the material from the **dead drop** in the lavatory. The intermediary would take the material to her **case officer**.

Koenig's procedures were effective until the West German security police noted how regularly she would go to lunch in the same restaurant, and then return to the park to look at the trees once more. She and her case officer were arrested; he was sentenced to five years in prison, and she to four.

Sources: Altavilla, Enrico, *The Art of Spying* (Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, 1967); Mahoney, M. H., *Women in Espionage* (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993)

KOMER, ROBERT WILLIAM (1922–2000). Komer was noted for the effort he put into the village pacification scheme, Operation PHOENIX, supported by President **Lyndon B. Johnson** (1908–1973) during the **Vietnam War** (1964–1973).

Robert Komer lived in Arlington, Virginia. He was born in Chicago, raised in St. Louis, and educated at Harvard University, where he earned a degree in business administration.

During World War II, Komer was a lieutenant in army intelligence in Europe and was awarded the Bronze Star.

One of the first to join the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** in 1947, he analyzed and interpreted data for recommendations on problems in the Middle East, and became the expert on that area for the National Security Council staff in the White House. Also he provided background advice for the negotiations between the Dutch and the Indonesians over the latter's control of West Irian.

In March 1966, Komer was used by the White House as a troubleshooter in Vietnam, and his brash and abrasive style was valuable in getting the White House staff to understand and accept the village pacification program for winning the war. He wanted a solution to the problem of how the military and the civilians in the war could cooperate.

A hard-driving army man and CIA veteran, Komer was sent to Saigon in 1967 to run the pacification program. The assignment, close to President Johnson's heart, was to parallel the strictly military effort of the United States. "He was about the best thing that had happened to the Vietnam War at that date," former CIA director William Colby (1920–1996) wrote in his 1978 memoirs.

Komer's work for **CORDS** during his tenure in Vietnam included modernizing and preparing South Vietnamese territorial forces, and repairing the destruction left by the enemy's **Tet Offensive** (1968).

In much commentary on Vietnam, CORDS has been associated with one of the most controversial programs of the war. In addition to winning popular loyalty to the United States and its South Vietnamese ally, officials wished also to root out the **Viet Cong** loyalists. A secret plan for this, Operation PHOENIX, was put into effect after Komer had left, and questions were later raised about whether assassination was or was not among its tactics.

During President **Jimmy Carter's** (1924–) administration, Komer helped frame policy in the **Pentagon** as an Undersecretary of Defense.

See also COLBY, WILLIAM; OPERATION PHOENIX

Sources: Colby, William, with Peter Forbath, *Honorable Men: My Life in the CIA* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1978); Weil, Robert, "Obituary: Robert W. Komer: CIA Agent, 1922–9/4/2000," *The Age*, April 13, 2001, p. 7

KOPATZKY, ALEXANDER ("SASHA") GRIGORYEVICH (1923–1981). Kopatzky was a **double agent** who probably was more inclined to serve the Soviets than the West. His nickname was confused by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** with the **code name** of a much-sought-after double agent.

Alexander ("Sasha") Grigoryevich Kopatzky was born in Suroch, Bryansk Oblast, or, as he once said, he was born in 1922 in Kiev. In August 1941 he was a Russian intelligence officer. The Germans captured him in 1943, and, while he was recovering from injury, and persuaded him to join German intelligence.

Early in 1945 Kopatzky served in the anti-Soviet Russian Army of Liberation that was part of the German Wehrmacht as it fought against the Red Army. Imprisoned after hostilities in the former Dachau concentration camp, Kopatzky was asked to work for the American-German Intelligence Unit that had been established in 1946 under the former Wehrmacht intelligence head in the East, Reinhard Gehlen (1902–1979).

Two years later Kopatzky married the daughter of a former SS officer, and in 1949 visited the Soviet military center in Baden-Baden. He was taken in secret to East Berlin, and from then on, undertook espionage for the Soviets. He penetrated an anti-Soviet immigrants' organization in Munich linked to the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. He was recruited into the CIA in 1951.

Moscow Center code-named Kopatzky ERWIN, HERBERT, and later RICHARD, and augmented his CIA salary generously. In one operation he personally arranged for an Estonian CIA **agent** to be handed over to Soviet intelligence, and for 10 years endangered other CIA intelligence operations in Germany.

Kopatzky was rewarded well with money and gold watches. He worked at the CIA's West Berlin station, and sought women sex workers to become CIA agents and spy on Soviet soldiers. This work gave him many opportunities to sabotage CIA operations, identify many U.S. intelligence agents and East German agents, and to mislead the CIA as to who was and was not an agent working for Russia. Once he organized the defection of a fraud who worked for the Voice of America.

Kopatzky's name was changed to Igor Orlov to conceal his identity after charges of drunken driving, and to make it easier for him to obtain American citi-

zanship. Three years later his CIA cover was blown in Berlin, so he was shipped to Washington for more training, and returned to operations in Austria.

In the 1960s the CIA suspected Kopatzky of being a Soviet double agent; and early in 1961 he was put under close investigation. He appeared to leave espionage, and started a gallery for framing pictures in Alexandria, Virginia.

In 1965 the FBI was searching for hard evidence to convict Kopatzky. He was observed entering Washington's Soviet embassy. Apparently the Soviet plan was to make a hero of him in Moscow, like Rudolf Abel (1903–1971), but his wife would not leave America.

The FBI never had any secure evidence for conviction, and when given a good lead by Anatoli Golitsyn (1926–), it incorrectly assumed that Orlov was code-named SASHA; however, that was merely his nickname.

In 1978 the **KGB** ceased communicating with Kopatzky. He died in 1982.

While she was watching an adaptation of a Le Carré novel on TV, Kopatzky's wife suspected that her husband had married her to deepen his cover as a spy.

Ten years later his widow, who ran Gallery Orlov in Washington, considered the gallery to be an espionage writers' haven. Many tourists visit today with that in mind.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Murphy, David E., Sergei A. Kondrashev, and George Bailey, *Battleground Berlin: CIA vs. KGB in the Cold War* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1997); Wise, David, *Molehunt: The Secret Search for Traitors in the Shattered CIA* (New York: Random House, 1992)

KOVAL, GEORGE ABRAMOVICH (1913–2006). George Koval was a Soviet **GRU atomic bomb** spy, code-named DELMAR, who helped the **U.S.S.R.** during the 1940s in its research and development for atomic weapons while he was in the United States.

Koval was born into a family of Russian Jews who had emigrated from Belarus to the United States around 1900 and lived in Sioux City, Iowa. In 1910 his father, Abraham, was a carpenter and businessman, while his mother, Ethel, had been a Russian factory worker from childhood, and was a staunch socialist. After the Bolshevik Revolution the family maintained regular contact with their relatives in the Soviet Union, and learned that the U.S.S.R. had created an autonomous region specifically for Jews in eastern Russia. Like the Zionist movement to Palestine, the region had the support of Jewish communists in the United States, in particular those who were part of the Organization for Jewish Colonization in Russia in the early 1920s. Young George's father was the secretary of the Sioux City branch of the organization.

At 18 George and the family went to eastern Russia to live in Birobidzhan, the Jewish autonomous region. Two years later he became a student at Moscow's Mendelev Institute and in 1939, after graduation, he married, became a post-graduate scholar and was conscripted into the Red Army. He was quickly recruited into the **GRU**, with the code name DELMAR, and trained in espionage. His assignment was to replace the GRU's politically disgraced coordinator in New York,

Arthur Adams. When Adams was found to have survived the disgrace, he was re-appointed to his former post in the New York office, and George was assigned the task of obtaining information on chemical research into the U.S. weaponry. In 1943, after being drafted into the U.S. Army, Koval used false documents to support an application to study the City College of New York where he learned about radioactive materials. After graduation in 1944 he was sent to Oak Ridge, Tennessee, a top secret atomic research and development center.

At Oak Ridge he collected highly valuable scientific information and passed it on to the U.S.S.R. whose military facilities were being designed on the Oak Ridge model for the research and development of the Soviet atomic bomb. A year later, as a U.S. Army staff sergeant, Koval was transferred to Dayton, Ohio, where he had excellent access to more valuable information on America's atomic research establishments.

Koval seems to have been a likeable character. His political motivation apparently originated from his mother's socialist background and her ideological role in the socialist underground before the Bolshevik Revolution; and from his father's commitment to the American Jewish Communists in the early 1920s. Koval spoke American English with no foreign accent, and at no point did he discuss politics with his peers in the United States; they admired him for his friendly compassion, his remarkable talent at work, competence at baseball, and love for soccer. He was ten years older than most of his fellow soldiers, and they all thought that he was orphaned as a child.

In 1948 Koval was allowed by his GRU superiors to return to his family in Moscow. There he attended his old university, was awarded a Ph.D., and became a chemistry professor. After he left the United States it was said that he had actually fled in fear of detection. Suspecting him of espionage, **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** agents questioned Koval's former colleagues early in the 1950s. Their views were kept as closely guarded secrets until recently. In 2002 a book published on the GRU and the atom bomb mentions Koval by code name only.

Koval died in January 2006, and a year later in 2007 Vladimir Putin awarded him the title of Hero of the Russian Federation.

Sources: Broad, William J., "A Spy's Path: Iowa to A-Bomb to Kremlin Honor George Koval, who infiltrated the Manhattan Project, was one of the most important spies of the 20th century," *New York Times*, April 23, 2008

KRAVCHENKO, VICTOR ANDREYEVICH (1905–1966). Victor Kravchenko was the most prominent Soviet defector of his time. Born in Dnepropetrovsk, Ukraine, Kravchenko was not an intelligence man, but a metallurgist and engineer; he figures in the history of espionage in three ways. First: as a subject of interest to intelligence agencies; second: as a source of information on espionage activities; and third: as a suspected victim of assassination.

Posted to Washington, D.C., in August 1943 with the Soviet Government Purchasing Commission (SGPC), the agency processing war matériel to the **U.S.S.R.** under Lend Lease, Kravchenko planned to defect. His efforts brought him

to the attention of the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** in March 1944. He contacted the Bureau directly and submitted to a preliminary debriefing, then took a train to New York City and met with the Menshevik David Dallin, who made arrangements for him to announce his break in the *New York Times* and to go into hiding. On April 4, Kravchenko's sensational statement against **Josef Stalin** and his postwar plans appeared on the front page of the newspaper. Kravchenko was debriefed in the FBI Field Office on Foley Square by Supervisor Lish Whitson and his assistants. He reported on espionage activities inside the SGPC and named the personnel involved. Dallin having put him in touch with the writer Isaac Don Levine who had already worked with Walter Krivitsky in 1939, Kravchenko began a period of intense writing.

The FBI even advised him to go into deep hiding as it appeared likely that the State Department would turn him over to the Soviet embassy. Finally he was granted asylum in the United States, which coincided with the day that President Franklin D. Roosevelt died. On April 12, 1945, the State Department delivered an *aide-mémoire* to the Soviet embassy denying its year-long appeal for the extradition of Kravchenko as a military deserter. Under U.S. law Kravchenko was a civilian and could not be delivered to the Soviet authorities for prosecution. The White House had promised Stalin to turn him over after the 1944 election, but following his collaboration with Levine he had published a memoir in three issues of *Cosmopolitan* magazine and was now too famous for a quiet deal. Also, J. Edgar Hoover had become convinced of his authenticity and opposed the move.

The **NKVD** was working among his private contacts, to get close to him. Mark Zborowski, who lived in the same apartment building as David Dallin and was already spying on him became successful. Unwittingly Dallin introduced Zborowski to Kravchenko, and in the summer of 1944 Zborowski was able to read the rough drafts of his book and send photocopies to Moscow. Christina Krotkova made the second contact through a highly respected émigré, Vladimir Zenzinov. At the beginning of 1945 Kravchenko hired her to type chapters of the book, working from his handwritten manuscripts. Thus both Zborowski and Krotkova were able to report in detail what Kravchenko was writing, thinking, and planning, and where he was living. Yet neither agent helped set up an assassination or kidnapping attempt, probably because the Soviet government was confident that its diplomatic initiative with the White House would succeed.

The reports of the spies were intercepted by American intelligence, deciphered and translated in the project known as VENONA. In 1995 the National Security Agency (NSA) began releasing its collection of the decrypts. Sixteen telegrams, dating from 5/1/44 to 3/15/45, relate to the Kravchenko case. All Soviet agents mentioned appear only with cover names. Zborowski is first TYUL'PAN ("Tulip"), then KANT. Krotkova is first OLA, then ZHANNA. Another agent working on Kravchenko was MARS, identified as Vassili Soukhomline. Kravchenko himself was given the derogatory cover name KOMAR ("mosquito"). Soviet intelligence

changed its codes early in 1945, so that no further messages on Kravchenko were deciphered.

One telegram in the VENONA collection linked OLA with a woman whose name was cited openly, Leora Cunningham, who pointed the Bureau toward Krotkova. In September 1952 agents interviewed Krotkova, who denied that she had ever worked for Soviet intelligence. For the next ten years the interviews continued, with Krotkova providing information on her co-workers at the United Nations, but refusing to admit that she was a Soviet agent. In July 1963, the FBI closed her case.

Kravchenko gave testimony to Congress in July 1947 and March 1950. On both occasions he made headlines by declaring that all Soviet personnel in the United States might at one time or another act as intelligence agents. Behind the locked doors of the Soviet embassy in Washington, Kravchenko revealed, tons of highly sensitive information, documents and materials left the country under inspection-free diplomatic immunity.

In 1946, with the help of a high-powered ghostwriter, Eugene Lyons, he published his autobiography, *I Chose Freedom*, a best-seller in twenty-two languages and a major influence in the transition to the **Cold War**. Its impact in France was so great that French Communists in the literary publication *Les Lettres Françaises*, claimed it was the work of U.S. intelligence. Kravchenko took them to court in Paris in a case known as “the trial of the century,” effectively putting the Soviet system on trial, and won.

The Kravchenko trial, which engaged the world press from January to April 1949, resulted in a second book, *I Chose Justice* (1950). Promoting the book on a tour through South America, Kravchenko the metallurgist decided to go into the mining business, a project that ultimately broke him. Suffering from many physical ailments and depression Kravchenko took his own life in New York City on February 25, 1966.

The FBI investigated, finding that Kravchenko had been shot in the head with his own .38 Colt revolver. The weapon itself, however, was found at the hospital in his jacket pocket, raising the suspicion that he had not pulled the trigger. Paraffin tests of Kravchenko’s right hand established beyond doubt that he had fired the gun, so the FBI concluded that he had dropped it in his pocket by a “reflex action.” An alternative explanation was that it was carried with the body to the hospital, and an attendant slipped it in his pocket so it would not be misplaced.

An element of doubt remains as to whether the KGB was involved. From the investigations of his Ukrainian son Valentin in 1991, it is known that the KGB opened a new criminal case on Kravchenko in November 1965, observing that he had “betrayed the Motherland in wartime and brought great political harm to the U.S.S.R., for which he had not been sentenced at the time.” From Kravchenko’s own remarks we know that “Soviet nationals” had contacted him in Lima, Peru, suggesting that he could return home without any punishment: the KGB wanted to

get him back to correct an oversight of the past. It remains certain that he himself pulled the trigger.

See also ZBOROWSKI, MARK

Sources: Kern, Gary, *The Kravchenko Case: One Man's War On Stalin* (New York: Enigma Books, 2007); Kravchenko, Victor, *I Chose Freedom: The Personal and Political Life of a Soviet Official* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1946) (in collaboration with Eugene Lyons); Kravchenko, Victor, *I Chose Justice* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1950) (In collaboration with Waverly Root); FBI Files: *Surveillance*: file # 100-59596, 1944–1945, declassified; *Debriefing*: file #100-59596-64A, 4/6/44, declassified; *Krotkova investigation*: FBI NYFO #100-91840, sections 1–12; NYFO #65-20548, sections 1–4; #100-275683-413 to 415; *Investigation of Kravchenko's death*: file #100-59596, #609 (first report); 2/25/55, #610 (copies of note); 2/28/66, #622 (Hoover inquiry); Foreign Relations of the United States: “The Kravchenko Case: Attempts by the Soviet Government to Obtain his Deportation from the United States,” *Foreign Relations of the United States, Diplomatic Papers 1944, Volume IV, Europe* (Washington: U S Government Printing Office, 1966), 1224–1241; *Foreign Relations of the United States, Diplomatic Papers 1945, Volume V, Europe* (Washington: U S Government Printing Office, 1967), 1131–1138, also 832, 838

KRÖTENSCHIELD, BORIS MIKHAILOVICH (1910–1957). Boris Krötenschild, also known as Krotov and code-named KRETCHIN, was a workaholic who was noted for being an energetic, talented, and efficient Soviet controller of the Magnificent Five—Kim Philby (1912–1988), Donald Maclean (1913–1983), Guy Burgess (1911–1963), John Cairncross (1913–1995), and Anthony Blunt (1907–1983)—from late 1944 to late 1947.

Krötenschild was in England when the **SIS**, which had established its Section IX for the examination of Soviet and Communist activities, expanded to consolidate work on Soviet espionage and subversion under Kim Philby's guidance. In the countryside near London, Krötenschild would collect bags full of Foreign Office documents delivered by Guy Burgess.

It was Anthony Blunt who warned Krötenschild that **MI5** had placed listening devices in the British Communist party's headquarters in London; and he had the pleasure of informing John Cairncross that for the delivery of **ULTRA** decrypts he had been awarded the **Order of the Red Banner**. The award was held, as a matter of course, by the Soviets for safekeeping.

In 1945 Krötenschild noticed Blunt was under considerable stress while providing thousands of documents for the Soviets. After the end of World War II, Blunt was given permission by the Soviets to leave **MI5**, which he did in November 1945, for five to ten years. Once he had secured an academic post, in which demands on him were much less, he became composed, found life easier, and could continue his efforts for Russia.

Krötenschild was Jewish, and this later prevented his deserved promotion in the **KGB**.

See also CAIRNCROSS, JOHN

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999)

KROTKOVA, CHRISTINA (Khristina Pavlovna Krotkova) (1904–1965). Christina Krotkova is the individual identified by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation**

(FBI) as the Soviet agent with the cover name OLA. She resided in New York City and reported on the defector Victor Kravchenko throughout 1944, at least part of 1945, and possibly beyond. (The cover name OLA was changed to ZHANNA in 1945; U.S. intelligence could not decipher Soviet telegrams after that year.) Earlier, she was suspected of reading the confidential mail of Countess Alexandra Tolstoy at the Reed Farm in Valley Cottage, New York, where she was employed for a few months between 1940–1941. (The farm was a refuge for Russian emigrants and defectors.) She was also a suspect in the disappearance of the papers of the White general Anton Denikin from the home of his widow in Beachhurst, Long Island, sometime after his death in 1947. The following year, in August, Kravchenko received an anonymous letter, written in French, warning him not to travel to Europe at the risk of his life; she was believed to be the author. In 1957, in Frankfurt, the Soviet exile and political activist Nikolai Khokhlov was poisoned with radioactive thallium; she had supped with him on that day and later was suspected of involvement.

Paradoxically, she also served as an unofficial informant for the FBI. Beginning in 1947, she worked as a multilingual interpreter at the United Nations and, from September 1952, provided information on co-workers to FBI agents who regularly interviewed her, ostensibly about herself. Retiring in January 1964, she took a trip to Russia that summer and a second trip the following summer. The details of her death and burial in Moscow in October 1965 were reported variously and only by hearsay, and her career as a spy remains poorly known. It has not been confirmed by the **KGB** or its successor, the SVR.

What is known about Christina Krotkova comes chiefly from two sizable FBI files that combine background checks of her U.S. documents, data gleaned from her completed questionnaires, information gathered from friends and acquaintances, results of physical and wire surveillance, and also mail interceptions, and summaries of her twenty-three interviews by the Bureau, conducted over a period of ten years. (The files were declassified in 2000 following a successful Freedom of Information Act lawsuit instituted by Gary Kern.) Aspects of her biography not directly related to espionage can be gathered from a book of poems she published in 1951, *Belym po chernomu* (“White on Black”), and a set of three articles published in a Czech journal from 1997–1998 about her university days in Prague following her flight from Soviet Russia in May 1922.

The FBI was led to Krotkova by intercepted Soviet intelligence telegrams in the VENONA project. A series of fifteen, sent from the Soviet Consulate in New York City to Moscow, reported on Victor Kravchenko after his break with the Soviet government in April 1944. Five of these conveyed information provided by OLA. In a message dated May 3, 1944, she related her visit to Washington, D.C., gossip picked up about Kravchenko and her meeting with a woman working in ciphers named Cunningham. FBI interviews with Leora Cunningham in 1950 eventually led to Krotkova, and every detail of the meeting in question, and of subsequent reports

from OLA, matched recoverable information about Krotkova. Concluding that she was indeed the agent OLA, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover advised his agents in June 1952 to interview her on the premise of seeking information about others. After two sessions, in which she virtually repeated OLA's reports of 1944, he told them to confront her with the accusation. Surprisingly, the ploy did not work. Although rattled, she insisted vehemently that such a thing was impossible and someone else must have overheard her conversations. She pleaded so long and so repeatedly that the agents began to have doubts. In any event, they could not reveal the source, VENONA, and were limited to empty accusations.

Krotkova came to America from France in November 1939 fleeing the Nazi menace in Europe. The sole support for her son, who had accidentally been burned with acid and needed an operation, and her husband, Joseph Francfort, who was having a psychological breakdown, she worked a number of menial jobs, including sewing, until hired by the Office of War Information as a multilingual monitor in October 1943. This position led to her employment at the UN. She divorced Francfort in September 1944 and became a naturalized U.S. citizen in June 1945. Free of her husband, she took in another needy man, Mendel Sann, who was diagnosed with "dementia praecox" (probably attention deficit disorder), and eventually married him. Both husbands were Jewish, while she professed to be Russian Orthodox. As a gifted and highly strung woman, with degrees in music, chemistry, and physics, and publications in many genres and fields of research, she hectically engaged in Russian society in New York, attending literary soirées, charity drives and such. She made a point of helping people, even typing for them, and did so for Kravchenko when he was writing his anti-Stalinist book, *I Chose Freedom*.

In her interviews with the Bureau, she insisted that she was grateful to her new country and would never do it any harm. To demonstrate her willingness to help, she talked volubly about her Russian acquaintances and her United Nations colleagues. The agents, never certain of her motives, found it useful to continue the interviews. As a result, she converted the investigation of herself into a routine briefing about activities at the UN. She even pointed to colleagues she thought pro-Soviet and possibly treacherous. Her case therefore became very ambiguous; one must assume that she reported back the other way and worked as a **double agent**. After six years of interviews her case was closed.

It was reopened when the poisoning of Nikolai Khokhlov came to the Director's attention. Krotkova had befriended Khokhlov in New York in 1955, and encountered him as if by chance in various places, such as Switzerland. She had dinner with him in an Italian restaurant in Frankfurt on the evening that he ingested the radioactive rat poison. Her degrees in chemistry and physics made her a prime suspect, and the FBI interviews were resumed. Yet once again she protested vociferously, and the case against her was closed. Interest in her picked up again when it was learned that she had retired and taken a trip to Russia. Then notice came the following year that she had died in Moscow from food poisoning and/or a

liver ailment after eating shish-kebab in Georgia. Although an American citizen, she was buried in Khimkinsky cemetery in the northwestern area of Moscow.

See also **KRAVCHENKO, VICTOR**

Sources: Haynes, John Earl and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1999), pp 255–257 Emphasis on her VENONA messages; Kern, Gary, *The Kravchenko Case: One Man's War on Stalin* (New York: Enigma Books, 2007), chaps 2, 3, 5, 6, 11, 12 (see index for pages) (this book incorporates information from FBI files NYFO 100-91840 and NY 65-20548, and also from interviews of people who knew Krotkova); Nechayev, Vyacheslav, "Sud'ba i zhizn' Khristiny Krotkovoi" [The Fate and Life of Christina Krotkova], *Rossica* (Prague) No 1, 1997, pp 83–95; "Iz Prazhskogo dnevnika Khristiny Krotkovoi" (1922–1929) [From the Prague Diary of Christina Krotkova, 1922–1929], *Rossica* No 2, 1997, pp 85–103; No 1, 1998–1999, pp 77–87 Krotkova's participation in poetic and theatrical circles in Prague in the 1920s; nothing about espionage However, Prague at the time was a center for recruitment and training of many NKVD agents

KRYUCHKOV, VLADIMIR ALEXANDROVICH (1924–2007). Born in Tsaritsyn (Stalingrad), now Volgograd, into a working-class family, Vladimir Kryuchkov also began his life as a factory worker. He became active in the youth organization of the Communist party, Komsomol, and went on to study law. From 1949 to 1954 he worked in the district prosecutor's office, then passed the exam for the Higher Diplomatic School that gave him entrée to the diplomatic service. In 1955 he was posted to Budapest, where he served under Soviet ambassador **Yuri Andropov** from 1956 to 1959 and was instrumental in suppressing the Hungarian revolt of 1956.

His career follows that of Andropov, who rose in the Central Committee, then to the **KGB** in 1967. In 1971 Kryuchkov was responsible for foreign intelligence; in 1978 he was Deputy Director of the KGB; he then became Chairman in 1988. He denied having been responsible, or that the KGB was responsible, for the attempt to kill Pope John Paul II. In 1990 he warned that the **U.S.S.R.** was in danger of imminent collapse and opposed Mikhail Gorbachev and his liberalization policies. In August 1991 Kryuchkov engineered the plot to overthrow Gorbachev; it failed and brought **Boris Yeltsin** to power instead.

It was rumored that Kryuchkov had exported \$50 billion in KGB secret funds out of the U.S.S.R. and that that money was never recovered.

Source: Anonymous, *The Times* (London) Obituary, November 30, 2007

KUCZYNSKI, JUERGEN (1904–1997). Juergen Kuczynski was born in Germany, the elder brother of Ursula Ruth Kuczynski (1907–2000). He became a dedicated Communist. Like other Jews who were dedicated to communism, and appalled by Hitler's anti-Semitic policies, he used his cover for pro-Communist work. He joined Germany's Communist party in 1930, was recruited into the **GRU**, and in 1936 under cover as a Jewish refugee, worked in Britain, supplying Moscow with economic intelligence and helping other Soviet **agents**.

In exile in the United Kingdom, Kuczynski maintained his membership in the German Socialist Democratic party, and was interned in January 1940 for three months; on his release he made friends with the Soviet ambassador, who controlled four of the Soviets' Magnificent Five.

In 1941 Kuczynski was approached by Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988), and recruited him to Soviet espionage. He gave the headquarters of the **OSS** a list of seven Soviet secret agents in Britain who were suited to fight in anti-Nazi operations in Germany. Also he worked for the OSS in evaluating the impact of bombing on German industry, and was made a lieutenant colonel in the U.S. Army while sending much information to Moscow.

In November 1945, Kuczynski returned to Germany to help establish a Communist state.

See also FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS; KUCZYNSKI, URSULA RUTH

Sources: Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Werner, Ruth, *Sonya's Report* (London: Chatto and Windus, 1991)

KUCZYNSKI, URSULA RUTH (1907–2000). Ursula Ruth Kuczynski was also known as Sonya or Sonia, and code-named SONIA and SONYA; she also used the names Ruth Werner, AZ, Ruth Beurton, and Ursula Beurton. Her life was devoted to Communism in Europe and Asia.

Kuczynski, born in Berlin, the daughter of Rene Kuczynski, a famous German refugee who once taught at Oxford University. She came from a middle-class Jewish family and followed the Communist cause that her father espoused; at the age of 17, in 1924, she led the propaganda arm of the Communist party in Germany.

With her father and brother Kuczynski worked in the United States during the late 1920s for the **GRU** while employed in a New York bookshop. In 1929 she returned Germany, married her childhood sweetheart, Rudolf Hamburger, an architect, and went to Shanghai, where they both were Soviet **agents**.

In Shanghai, Kuczynski worked for the Soviet agent Richard Sorge (1895–1944), recruiting agents and writing as AZ. She became Sorge's secret lover. She returned to Moscow for training, and afterward she and her husband were assigned to work in Manchuria under cover as a bookseller for an American firm. In 1935 she and husband went to Britain, where her father was teaching at the London School of Economics.

In 1937 Kuczynski was awarded the **Order of the Red Banner** in Moscow for her Shanghai work, and was sent in September 1938 to establish the GRU unit known as the **Lucy Ring** in Switzerland. She and her husband separated.

Her sister recruited Alexander Foote (1905–1957) to Sonia's network, and he came to live with her. Leon Charles Beurton joined the network in August 1939.

Immediately after the **Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact**, late in August 1939, Kuczynski denounced her work for Russia publicly, dissociated herself from the **U.S.S.R.**, and went into deep cover to improve her work for the GRU. At its direction she divorced her husband and married Leon Charles Beurton, so as to get a British passport.

Early in 1941 Kuczynski and her children went to Britain, unaware that the children's nurse, bitterly upset at being left without anyone to care for, had earlier

denounced her as a Soviet spy to the British. Living safely in Britain, Kuczynski played the role of a persecuted Jew named Mrs. Brewer while she put together a network of agents and acquired a transmitter to keep in touch with Moscow.

Beurton joined Kuczynski in July 1942 and was drafted into the army. Juergen Kuczynski (1904–1997), her brother, helped her to recruit agents, including Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988). While in Britain she informed Moscow that it was British policy not to give military aid to the Soviet Union. MI5 found her, apparently while the agency was seeking information on her. Shortly afterward she and husband went to East Berlin, and in 1977 she published *Sonia's Report* in East Germany. She was made an honorary colonel in the Red Army. In 1992 she was living in East Germany.

See also FOOTE, ALEXANDER; KUCZYNSKI, JUERGEN

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Foote, Alexander, *Handbook for Spies* (New York: Doubleday, 1949); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Werner, Ruth, *Sonia's Report* (London: Chatto and Windus, 1991); West, Nigel, *The Circus: MI5 Operations 1945–1972* (New York: Stein and Day, 1983)

KUNDERA, MILAN (1929–). The controversy surrounding writer Milan Kundera began on October 13, 2008, with a story published in *Respekt*, a Czech weekly magazine, that in a 1950 police report a student informant denounced a Czech pilot, Miroslav Dvoracek, for being a Western spy. Dvoracek was arrested and could have received the death penalty but instead was given 22 years in prison, of which he served 14. Kundera was accused of being the fellow student who denounced Dvoracek as a spy. The Czech writer denied the report and stated that he never knew Dvoracek. However, the Czech police archive confirmed that the report was correct. Dvoracek is alive but recently suffered a stroke and is unable to speak. Kundera denies the entire story as a case of “assassination of an author.” He lives in France and obtained French citizenship many years ago. According to a report by *New York Times* newsman Dan Bilefsky, many in the Czech Republic resent dissidents like Kundera who left their country to seek refuge in the West and benefited in many ways. Kundera’s books do not sell well in his native land and language, while they are bestsellers in Western countries.

Sources: Bilefsky, Dan, “Accusation Against Writer Reopens Traumas of Czech Past,” *New York Times*, October 15, 2008

KUZMICH EPISODE (1954–1990). A curious episode the history of the **Cold War** that illustrates one problem that writers and scholars have in establishing reliable knowledge in the field of espionage.

Kuzma Kuzmich was a fictional character, a convert to communism who still adhered to vestiges of capitalism and often appeared in Russian novels. This name was given to a young **KGB** officer with pleasant, open features who sat in on George Blake’s (1922–) initial interviews with his KGB contact, a stocky, bald fellow. Kuzmich was tall, aristocratic, university trained, and spoke fluent English.

He did not interview Blake, but did interview Blake's companions. He got the name Kuzma Kuzmich from one of those companions, Philip Dean.

Dean's real name was Gerassimos Gigantes. He wrote his account of the experiences of those who were captured by the North Koreans, and had accompanied Blake on a death march in Korea.

The young man nicknamed Kuzmich was a White Russian from Harbin who had accepted communism in 1945, but was not a fanatic neophyte because he longed to be in business, and to enjoy the fleshpots of Beirut and Alexandria.

Espionage writers on Blake's activities mistook his name for that of a real person, and believed he had been Blake's first interrogator. These two errors were due to Blake's leaving the false impression that his interrogator had been the tall young man with open features, rather than a stocky, bald fellow. Later research by these same writers established, again falsely, but in good faith, that the *true* name of the young interrogator was probably Gregory Kuzmitch, an official in the Political Education Section of the **MGB** (Ministry of State Security). With a "t" now inserted in his name, his tasks were thought to be serving **TASS** journalists and ballet companies, and preventing their members' defection when visiting the West.

This growing error multiplied itself when Kuzmitch's diplomatic career was researched *before* his falsely asserted work in Korea. Kuzmitch served the Soviet ambassador in Canada until 1947; next he was in London until 1952, and later in Washington. He was an attaché whose *real* name was Kuznetsov when in London. In 1950 he was recalled to Moscow, and later was sent to Korea to turn American and British prisoners. Furthermore, at the end of the **Korean War** (1950–1953) he defected to the United States and worked for the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**!

This story, like his identity, is false. No one on the Russian embassy's Ottawa staff in 1945 was transferred to London, because the British would not accept diplomats tainted with an espionage affair like that involving Igor Gouzenko (1919–1982); no one called Kuznetsov was in the Soviet embassy in London from 1945 to 1950; there is no defector with the name of Kuzmitch on the defectors' list in the CIA in 1953–1954. All those who defected between 1948 and 1957 have been listed, and none were in Korea. Also, this name is not on the KGB's traitors list from 1945 to 1969.

Finally, it is unlikely that the KGB defector who had changed allegiances *before* Blake was known to be a Soviet agent would have failed to mention Blake's work to his CIA interrogators. Such a valuable piece of information would be enough to set the defector up for life in the United States, for having Blake caught well before he was, and for saving both the cost and the embarrassment of a failed operation, the Berlin tunnel (1954–1955).

Kuzmich was referred to in other expert writings, in which, to overcome the hurdle of incredibility, Blake's confession was recorded as having occurred *after* Easter 1961.

The fiction of the Kuzmich episode was further elaborated after 1985 with Oleg Gordievsky's defection and publication of the book *KGB: The Inside Story*, where he is named Grigori Kuzmich. This is notable because Gordievsky had been entrusted to write a history of the KGB's work in Britain, and was helped in this work after his defection by a highly regarded British scholar in the history of espionage. The Kuzmich episode, named as such by the military historian Nigel West (1991), shows that with the best intentions, reliable knowledge in espionage research on the Cold War can be flawed by diligent and competent researchers who work assiduously to increase its accuracy.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Blake, George, *No Other Choice: An Autobiography* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1990); West, Nigel, *Seven Spies Who Changed the World* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1991)

KVASNIKOV, LEONID ROMANOVICH (1905–1993). Leonid Kvasnikov, code-named ANTON was a high-level Russian spy-master with an extensive professional grasp of scientific and technical intelligence, especially that relating to atomic energy.

After graduating with high honors from the Moscow Institute of Chemical Engineering in 1934, Kvasnikov, son of a railroad worker, served as an engineer in the Tulsa region where he continued postgraduate research. In 1938 he joined the **NKVD** and, specializing in scientific intelligence, became the deputy head of XY-Line, a new technical section of the Soviet secret services devoted to scientific espionage, from 1939 to 1942. In that capacity he led the espionage operations required to infiltrate U.S. and British **atomic bomb** research. In January 1943 he was Deputy **Resident** in Washington, D.C. He was also officially an economic attaché and an engineer at the Soviet Purchasing Commission which had opened in March 1942, with a thousand employees and its own NKVD station. His primary task was to study the latest advances in military-industrial technology in the United States. A separate section of the XY-Line unit was established in New York in October 1944 with Kvasnikov at its head.

Soviet spy Alexander Feklisov (1914–2007) recalled that Kvasnikov, a joyless, aloof character who spoke only Russian, was so obsessed with secrecy—especially secret identities—that he whispered and forbade his agents to say one another's names. In spite of this, he was sensitive and very concerned that the major contact in the atom bomb spy group, Julius Rosenberg (1918–1953), might fall ill and become less effective due to overwork.

Under his talented management this uncongenial man controlled Russia's scientific espionage in a variety of industries, aviation, medicine, and chemistry, while Russian espionage into atomic energy was a extremely successful. Although the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** surveillance of the Russians declined after 1941 (because he worked for the Purchasing Commission and later Amtorg) Kvasnikov was kept under close FBI surveillance.

In 1945, while many Soviet agents were deactivated, Kvasnikov was sent back to Moscow. Until 1963 he directed scientific intelligence within the Russian secret

services, and was received the Order of Lenin, **Order of the Red Banner** of Labor, Order of the Red Star, among other medals. In 1992 he ignored the Russian ban on making known details about the Rosenberg case, especially the fact that Ethel Rosenberg was innocent. He died in 1993.

See also AMTORG; FEKLISOV, ALEXANDER; ROSENBERG, ETHEL AND ROSENBERG, JULIUS

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Feklisov, Alexander and Sergei Kostin, *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004); Haynes, John Earl and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1999); Sibley, Katherine A S, *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Schechter, Jerrold and Leona Schechter, *Sacred Secrets: How Soviet Intelligence Operations Changed American History* (Dulles, VA: Potomac Press, 2002); Sudoplatov, Pavel and Anatoli Sudoplatov, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness, a Soviet Spymaster* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999)

L

LABOR ATTACHÉS' OPERATIONS. Recent U.S. State Department documents released to the Australian academic David McKnight (2003) show that U.S. embassies employed labor attachés as well as cultural and defense attachés during the **Cold War**. The labor attaché would become acquainted with leaders in trade unions and labor/socialist political parties, and report on them to the U.S. State Department. They would work covertly with anti-Communist organizations in activities that interfered with Australia's political life, and they may have served the interests of U.S. intelligence agencies.

U.S. labor attachés in Australia between 1966 and 1969 were Bob Walkinshaw, Emil Lindahl, and Doyle Martin. They closely watched the political struggle in the Australian Council of Trade Unions; sent records of anti-Communist sources to the State Department; cultivated such labor leaders as the ambitious and charismatic Robert Hawke (1929–), the left-wing leader Jim Cairns (1914–2003), and the anti-Communist leader Bob A. Santamaria (1915–1998); reported on labor leaders' attitudes toward the United States; sent evidence of foreign policy views in conflict with those of the United States; and became aware of the **Australian Labor party's** aim to inquire into **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** activities in Australia.

Recent records show that the CIA received reports from the U.S. labor attachés in Australia, and that the CIA funded trips to the United States for Australian union leaders who had been chosen for this privilege by the labor attachés. It is well known that the Soviets funded similar trips to Russia. It is assumed by many writers that both sides in the Cold War used labor attachés to spot talented and useful **agents**. This was the task of Josef Frolik (c. 1925–).

Sources: Frolik, Joseph, *The Frolik Defection* (London: Leo Cooper, 1975); McKnight, David, "Labor and the Quiet Americans," *The Age* (Melbourne), February 20, 2003, p. 15

LAMPHERE, ROBERT JOSEPH (1918–2002). Robert Lamphere supervised important espionage cases for the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** in its Espionage Section during the **Cold War**, using decoded material from the VENONA project.

Robert Lamphere was born at Wardner, Idaho, and after graduating from the University of Idaho he began studying law and completed the degree at the National Law School in Washington, D.C. He was employed at the FBI and is remembered for having made over 400 arrests in his first four years. He was transferred to the Soviet Espionage Section, and learned of the secret **Manhattan Project** and that Soviet **agents** were spying on the project and getting information on its research.

Lamphere became aware of the National Security Agency's code-breaking project. In his autobiography he never mentions the sources, but it was clearly the VENONA project, which began in February 1943 when Colonel Carter Clark, whose Special Branch supervised the Signals Intelligence Service, set out to study encoded Soviet diplomatic cables.

In 1943 the director of the FBI, J. Edgar Hoover (1895–1972), received an anonymous letter claiming Soviet agents were spying on Americans, and he assigned Lamphere to work with the VENONA project that was breaking the Soviet code. The 1944–1945 code information was first deciphered in 1948 by Meredith Gardner (1913–2002). Later that year he gave Lamphere information that helped identify Judith Coplon (1921–).

Lamphere used the decoded material from the VENONA project to construct case studies of espionage. He built the cases and followed them from Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988), to Harry Gold (1910–1972) and Ruth (1925–2008) and David (1922–) Greenglass, and finally to Julius (1918–1953) and Ethel (1916–1953) Rosenberg. In this work he got much help again from his friend Meredith Gardner.

Lamphere hoped that the Rosenbergs would not be put to death, but be given the opportunity to talk about their crimes; he was very angry when their deaths were announced. Also, he felt that the efforts of Joseph McCarthy (1908–1957) hurt the anti-Communist cause in the United States, and turned many liberals against the legitimate curtailment of Communist activities in U.S. government agencies.

See also COPLON, JUDITH; FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS; GREENGLASS, DAVID AND GREENGLASS, RUTH; ROSENBERG, ETHEL AND ROSENBERG, JULIUS; VENONA PROJECT

Sources: Anonymous, "A Spy Catcher Who Broke the Soviet Codes Robert Joseph Lamphere, Spy Catcher 14-2-1918-7-1-2002," *The Age* (Melbourne), February 2, 2002, Obituaries, p. 9 (originally published in the *New York Times*); Gentry, Curt, *J. Edgar Hoover: The Man and His Secrets* (New York: Norton, 1991); Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1999); Lamphere, Robert J., and Tom Schachtman, *The FBI-KGB War: A Special Agent's Story* (New York: Random House, 1986); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004)

LANSDALE, EDWARD G. (1908–1987). Major General Edward G. Lansdale became a noted expert on unconventional warfare. He was deeply interested in the application of psychological methods not only to warfare but also to civilian operations and the rehabilitation of enemy guerrilla fighters. He consistently recommended the use of strong actions during the **Cold War**, and his imaginative ideas and talks on counterinsurgency, psychological operations, and civic programs have drawn much attention.

Edward Lansdale was born in Detroit, Michigan, the second of four sons of Henry Lansdale of Virginia and Sara Philips of California. He was raised and educated in Michigan, New York, and California; as a young man wrote for newspapers and magazines, and later entered the advertising industry in Los Angeles. In World War II he was brought into the **OSS**, and in 1943 was a lieutenant in the U.S. Army, specializing in intelligence work.

Lansdale was posted to headquarters of the U.S. Air force in the western Pacific in 1945, and was promoted to major and head of the Intelligence Division. For three years he helped the Philippine Army establish and build its intelligence service, and resolved many problems arising among the prisoners of war of many nationalities.

In 1948 Lansdale left the Philippines to be an instructor at the Strategic Intelligence School, at Lowry Air Force Base in Colorado. After being promoted to lieutenant colonel in 1949, he was sent to the Joint U.S. Military Assistance Group in the Philippines to help with intelligence services needed to combat the Communist-led **Hukbalahap** guerrilla fighters. He believed that a good intelligence officer was one who could live the life of those on whom he sought intelligence. Following the field research methods of anthropologists and social psychologists, he created special techniques to achieve his aims, and supported the use of civic reforms and the rehabilitation of Hukbalahap prisoners.

In 1953 Lansdale was in French Indochina, supporting the French forces by advising on special counter guerrilla operations. After another period working the Philippines he was called to serve in Saigon for two years. As head of the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** military mission in Saigon, he advised the Vietnamese army and government on internal security problems, pacification campaigns, and related psychological operations, and used intelligence for the integration of small armies, civic actions, and refugee schemes.

By 1959 Lansdale was serving the U.S. president's Committee on Military Assistance, and was made a brigadier general in 1961. President **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963) called on him to complete Operation MONGOOSE, a secret scheme of sabotage to bring down Fidel Castro (1927–) and rid Cuba of Communists. From this strange and unfulfilled project, and his imaginative ways of planning unusual warfare procedures, Lansdale's reputation grew into a legend. He became known as the "Ugly American," and was a model for the main character in a novel of that name by William J. Lederer and Eugene Burdick.

Excerpts from Lansdale's early report to President Kennedy on Vietnam appeared in the *New York Times* publication of the "Pentagon Papers"; Lansdale's own papers and tapes are kept in the Library of Congress.

See also PENTAGON PAPERS

Sources: Ambrose, Stephen E., *Ike's Spies: Eisenhower and the Espionage Establishment*, 2nd ed (Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 1999); Colby, William, with Peter Forbath, *Honorable Men: My Life in the CIA* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1978); Currey, Cecil Barr, *Edward Lansdale: The Unquiet American* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1989); Ellsberg, Daniel, *Secrets: A Memoir of Vietnam and the Pentagon Papers* (New York: Viking, 2002); Fish, Lydia M., "Edward G. Lansdale and the Folksongs of Americans in the Vietnam War," *Journal of the American Folklore Society* 102 (1989): 1–23; Marchetti, Victor, and John Marks, *The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence* (New York: Knopf, 1964); Smith, Joseph, and Simon Davis, *Historical Dictionary of the Cold War* (New York: Scarecrow Press, 2000); Wise, David, and Thomas B. Ross, *The Invisible Government* (New York: Random House, 1964)

LEE, ANDREW DAULTON (1952–). Andrew Lee was an American drug dealer who became a messenger for the spy Christopher Boyce (1953–) and was caught in Mexico City.

Lee was adopted. His father was born in the countryside of Illinois, served in the U.S. Air Force during World War II, and after being demobilized studied medicine and eventually became a wealthy pathologist. Lee was short and stocky, and walked with a swagger.

Lee graduated from St. John Fisher Grade School in 1966, and went on to Palos Verdes High School. He appeared to be deeply affected by the pupils who teased him about his height, and the nickname they gave him, "Mickey Rooney." On the other hand, because his parents were wealthy, he lacked for nothing. At school and in college, he befriended Christopher John Boyce, and they found common interest in falconry.

Lee graduated from high school in 1970, and that September he enrolled in Allan Hancock Junior College in Santa Maria, north of Los Angeles. But he dropped out. He had been drawn to taking drugs taking while in high school, and continued with the habit in junior college. To conceal his failing grades, he would tamper with his report card before bringing it home.

In time Lee found it necessary to peddle drugs to ensure he could afford his habit. In October 1971 he was arrested for selling drugs to high school students. He received a suspended sentence and promised to return to college. He attended Whittaker College; again he dropped out. He failed to quit taking drugs, could not get a job to help him pay for the habit, and returned to drug dealing for \$1,500 a week. In 1974 he was arrested, jailed, and after a year he was released for good behavior.

In January 1975, Lee's boyhood friend Christopher Boyce suggested that Andrew sell secret documents, which Christopher could photocopy at his workplace, to the Soviets at their Mexico City embassy. Lee contacted the officials at the Soviet embassy, offered them valuable information that would ensure they could read **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** communications between its various stations and headquarters. The material would lay bare the vital daily code systems of the CIA activities worldwide. For over a year Boyce and Lee profited from providing a vast array of classified information to the Soviets.

On March 15, 1976, Lee went to Vienna, taking a roll of film containing cipher messages between CIA headquarters and its receiving stations around the world, as well as the technical record describing secret plans for the new Argus communications system.

For \$75,000 Boyce agreed to make a final delivery of secret plans on the CIA satellite network for its spy program over China and the **U.S.S.R.** before beginning another project with the Soviets. On January 5, 1977, Lee landed in Mexico City on his last courier mission, carrying an envelope containing the Pyramider documents with more than 415 film negatives. But he was late with the delivery in Mexico City, and to finalize the operation, broke fundamental **tradecraft** rules.

Next day he went to the Soviet embassy and attracted attention by tossing a book jacket marked "**KGB**" into the embassy. Mexican police thought he was a

terrorist, arrested him, and discovered the negatives. The Mexico City police interrogated him brutally until he confessed, and informed the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**. The FBI caught Boyce and Lee, and had them in jail by the middle of January. They were tried, and Lee was sentenced to life imprisonment on July 18, 1977.

See also BOYCE, CHRISTOPHER

Sources: Bamford, James, *The Puzzle Palace: A Report on America's Most Secret Agency* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1982; New York: Penguin, 1983); Lindsey, Robert, *The Falcon and the Snowman* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1979); Lindsey, Robert, *The Flight of the Falcon* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1983); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1987); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004)

LEOPOLD, JOHN (1890–1958). John Leopold spied during the 1930s for the Royal Canadian Mounted Police (RCMP), and in the **Cold War** became Canada's leading anti-Communist expert and head of research in the intelligence division of the RCMP. He died under mysterious circumstances.

Johan Leopold was born in Bohemia (then a province of Austria-Hungary), and emigrated to Canada in 1913. He changed his name and described himself as a Roman Catholic (he was originally Jewish). In Bohemia he had received a college education, and worked as a forester and estate manager. In 1914 he became a homesteader in western Alberta, but found farming too difficult, and applied to enter the RCMP in September 1918.

Leopold's application would not have normally been accepted for several reasons: he was not tall enough and his chest was too narrow for RCMP service; he came from Eastern Europe; he obviously did not have a British background; he looked like a foreigner; and he was a Jew. But the RCMP needed men to infiltrate the radical groups in Canada's working class, and to spy on people who obviously came from non-English-speaking countries where radicalism and ethnicity were thought to be linked. Leopold spoke Polish, German, Ukrainian, Czech, and English. He was given a dual role, on a three-year contract, as both policeman and secret **agent**.

Canada had participated in the Allied intervention force in the Russian Civil War (1918–1920), so spying on new immigrants was an essential part of Canadian internal security. Leopold lived in a **safe house** and operated from Regina, a main stop on the national rail line. He took the name Jack Esselwein, a house painter, and posed as a political radical. He joined the One Big Union, a radical labor organization, and was an official in the Workers' party of Canada, a public arm of the Communist Party of Canada (CPC). As "Number 30" he reported secretly on Communist affairs to the RCMP. He was one of several men employed this way. When his contract ended, it was found that Leopold/Esselwein was wholly trusted by the Communist party in Regina, so his employer decided to use him as a penetration agent. He was such a capable **double agent** that in 1925 he was elected president of the Regina branch of the CPC.

Under great pressure as a double agent, Leopold turned to alcohol to help him cope with the strain, and became an alcoholic. He was exposed as a spy and expelled from the Communist party in 1928. The RCMP wanted to keep him, so he was sent to the Yukon as a regular member of the RCMP, a “Mountie.”

Throughout the 1930s, in the Canadian government’s battle with Communism, Leopold’s expertise was regularly called on: he was involved in the 1931 trial of Communists as criminals in Canada, and he worked undercover to break up a narcotics ring operating over the border in the United States. Although his alcohol problem remained and he contracted syphilis, his status in the RCMP grew, and by 1938 he was promoted.

Leopold wanted to retire during World War II, but was refused, and in 1942 was made an inspector. In October 1945, following the defection of Igor Gouzenko (1919–1982), Leopold was made the head of Special Section, and was sent to help analyze the information that Gouzenko had brought with him. Later he worked on policies regarding the security clearances for civil servants, incoming intelligence, and the penetration of Canadian universities by Communists. By 1951 he had become the RCMP’s chief Communist expert and head of its Intelligence Research Section. He retired in 1952 and died of heart failure in 1958; beside him in his bed was an unregistered pistol, which left his death a mystery. His obituary in the *Ottawa Journal* noted that he was dedicated to fighting the menace of Communism.

Source: Hewitt, Steve, “Royal Canadian Mounted Spy: The Secret Life of John Leopold/Jack Esselwein,” *Intelligence and National Security* 15 (2000): 144–168

LEUNG, KATRINA (1954–). Katrina Leung was arrested in April 2003 after it had been found that for at least 20 years she had been a **double agent** for China.

In 1983 Leung, a naturalized U.S. citizen, began an affair with James Smith, who had been a **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) agent** since 1970 and would retire in 2000. The FBI said Smith recruited her in the early 1980s as an agent and became her handler, seeking information from her about China. She was code-named PARLOR MAID. Meanwhile, she secretly photocopied classified documents that he brought to her house, and passed on copies to China.

At dinners for visiting Chinese notables Leung would introduce FBI agents; she became indispensable at Chinese-American functions, a strong, popular, attractive, and colorful character who lived in a wealthy suburb of Los Angeles, San Marino. Whenever she was photographed with dignitaries, she would be at the center of the photo; she was a translator, and spoke fluent English, Cantonese, and Mandarin; formed her own consulting company; and would work for both sides of U.S. politics.

Leung was denied bail because she was thought to be flight risk and a potential threat to national security. Her lawyers announced that she was innocent, and a loyal U.S. citizen.

Leung was charged with illegally obtaining classified material from her FBI handler. She had copied two national security documents and three times had illegal

possession of secret papers. James Smith was arrested and charged with wire fraud and gross negligence in handling of national security document, and was freed on a \$250,000 bond after their arrest on April 9, 2003.

In April, Leung's lawyers insisted that she was more deserving of bail than James Smith, and suggested that perhaps sexism or racism might be the reason for the decision to keep in jail until her trial.

In May 2003 Leung's lawyers argued that she was being offered up as a sacrifice by the FBI in order to cover its tracks. She had been stabbed in the back, they claimed, by the same bureaucrats who had benefited from her service. Her husband, Kam, said she was being treated so harshly because she was not born in the United States, and that if she were in China, she would be cleared of espionage.

James Smith's prosecutors asserted that he had taken classified material to meetings with Ms. Leung and allowed it to remain in an unlocked briefcase.

The FBI claimed it paid Leung \$1.7 million over 20 years for her information. It seems one of the documents she took was an electronic communication about Chinese fugitives, and another was about an FBI investigation, ROYAL TOURIST.

On January 6, 2005, the U.S. District judge dismissed the case on the grounds of prosecutorial misconduct. The U.S. Attorney's office appealed the case, this time regarding tax. Leung pled guilty on December 16, 2005, to lying to the FBI and of filing a false federal tax return. She was not sent to prison but instead paid a fine, given three years' probation, and agreed to cooperate fully with the FBI.

Sources: Thomas, Randall, *Affidavit supporting an arrest warrant for Katrina Leung* (2003); Gertz, Bill, *Enemies: How America's Foes Steal Our Vital Secrets—and How We Let It Happen* (New York: Crown Forum, 2006); Lichtblau, Eric, "FBI Missed Many 'Red Flags' on Key Informer, Review Says," *New York Times*, May 25, 2006; Lichtblau, Eric, "FBI Informant Is Charged With Copying Secret Papers," *New York Times*, May 9, 2003

LEVCHENKO, STANISLAV (1941–). Stanislav Levchenko defected to the West from Tokyo in October 1979, after serving Soviet interests with sophisticated and effective **active measures** in Japan for many years.

Stanislav Levchenko was born into a military family in Moscow. His father was a research chemist who headed a department in a military institution; his mother, a pediatrician, was Jewish and died when Stanislav was three. After leaving high school in 1958, he studied Japanese and English at Moscow University's Institute of Asian and African Studies, and became an expert on Japan.

Levchenko married twice: first, when he was eighteen, and a second time a few years later, to an architecture student. From both sets of in-laws he learned of the brutal excesses of **Josef Stalin's** (1879–1953) rule, and the corruption of the Communist regime that impressed him and would later in part explain his defection.

Levchenko graduated in 1964, and for the next fifteen years served Soviet interests relating to Japan. In 1965 he was a Japanese interpreter with the Soviet Peace Committee, which controlled the World Peace Council, a Communist front. He worked for some years on anti-American propaganda against the **Vietnam War** (1964–1975). But Soviet subversion and propaganda centering on activities in Japan became Levchenko's specialty.

In 1966 Levchenko was trained to infiltrate Britain and assess how prepared her nuclear forces were; later that year he was in Japan, interpreting for a Soviet trade delegation and making contact with Japan's peace movement leaders. After another year's training in espionage **tradecraft** at the Academy of Foreign Intelligence in Yasenevo, he became a senior **KGB** officer assigned to the Japanese desk in the KGB First Directorate, at Moscow headquarters. He had reached the privileged level of a Russian military careerist and by 1974 he and his wife had paid many visits to Japan, and seen several world capitals.

Levchenko studied journalism, and in 1975 was sent to Tokyo to work on the staff of Russia's *New Times*. He was one of a dozen KGB spies.

However successful he had been, Levchenko's employment conditions in Japan were far from what he expected. His housing was poor; his superior was an inept, vulgar workaholic, backstabbing his subordinates.

Soon Levchenko managed to regain the privileges he and his wife once enjoyed, but he had to appear to have earned them. First, he managed to cultivate a Japanese socialist politician, and blackmailed him into serving the Soviets for four years. Later, after his unpleasant superior had returned to Moscow, Levchenko was given the task of handling a Japanese journalist who, ten years before, had been recruited to the Soviet cause. They became close friends.

As result of his fine work, Levchenko was promoted to major early in 1979. But he was thinking of defection after returning to Moscow six months earlier, he was disgusted by its corruption and cynicism. Also, his career seemed to have halted, and his former superior was now even more powerful and obnoxious. He was tiring of the intrigue required to get his work done; his future was tied to corrupt Moscow; and his marriage was not happy.

In September 1979 Levchenko was expected to hand over his Japanese contacts and leave for Moscow one month later. He had been a great success, having put into operation many active measures—KGB activities to strengthen Soviet influence and weaken Western influence—in the Far East. In late October, his last task was to provide the KGB with a list of all Japanese security officers. A journalist friend helped him do this in a few hours.

The next day, after losing anyone who might be following him, Levchenko approached a U.S. naval commander in the Sanno Hotel and defected. He was granted political asylum in the United States. Moments before he left the airport for the U.S., he had the opportunity to name his obnoxious former superior as the top KGB officer who was working against Japanese interests.

In the U.S., after interrogation to ensure he was not a KGB plant, Levchenko received a new identity and was relocated. The KGB was planning to assassinate him.

See also WORLD PEACE COUNCIL.

Sources: Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Levchenko, Stanislav, *On the Wrong Side: My Life in the KGB* (Washington, D C: Pergamon-Brassey's International Defense

Publishers, 1988); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004)

LIDDELL, GUY MAYNARD (1892–1958). Guy Liddell, a major **MI5** leader in war-time, was a popular, admired, and capable officer in espionage and counterespionage, but toward the end of his career his reputation was irrevocably harmed by his unwise choice of friends from among those who worked with him.

Liddell was the son of an army captain, and as a youngster was interested in a career in music. He studied in Germany, and saw action in World War I in the Royal Field Artillery (1914–1919), for which he earned a Military Cross. In 1919 he joined Scotland Yard, and became the liaison officer between Scotland Yard and MI5.

By 1927 Liddell had learned much about the Russians and Communism from intercepts of Russian cables between Moscow and the Soviet headquarters in London at Arcos House. In May that year he led a raid on Arcos House, expecting to find evidence of espionage against Great Britain among documents in Russian hands. All that was found was three people and a stack of burned documents. Liddell believed the Foreign Office had tipped off Arcos House, but a taint of suspicion established itself on his name for years.

In 1931 Liddell was counterintelligence expert, and the link between the police **Special Branch** and MI5; that year he was transferred to MI5, and controlled 30 employees. Among them was Dick White (1906–1993), the only university man in the organization. Liddell hired White to act as his private secretary while learning the new profession of espionage. At the time the armed services were much opposed to intelligence work, and regarded it as a career suitable only for those who studied foreign languages and had no ability to command men in the field.

In August 1940, when Liddell was director of Division B (counterespionage) for MI5, Victor Rothschild introduced him to Anthony Blunt (1907–1983), who had been discharged in October 1939 from an intelligence course because of his Marxist beliefs. Despite many objections from others, Liddell recruited Blunt into MI5 and briefly had him as his personal assistant. Shortly afterward Blunt took charge of the surveillance of neutral embassies that could become the target of enemy recruiters.

Early in the war Liddell sent Dusko Popov to inform J. Edgar Hoover (1895–1972) of the attack on Pearl Harbor. Hoover considered Popov unreliable; and Liddell was frowned upon for not informing the U.S. Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI) of the impending Japanese attack. Also, he made a secret visit to Canada in 1944. As the war was brought to an end, he became better acquainted with Anthony Blunt and Kim Philby (1912–1988), and they enjoyed his personal support.

Liddell was considered, but rejected, for the position of head of MI5. His reputation was not spotless, so the prime minister did not support him. In May 1946, when Percy Sillitoe became head of MI5, Liddell was bitter; and to some observers it seemed that he, Roger Hollis (1905–1973), and Dick White (1906–1993) isolated Sillitoe and turned his staff against him.

After the war Liddell was well known as a friend of Kim Philby, Guy Burgess (1911–1963), and Anthony Blunt, and he would visit Blunt and Burgess when they shared a London flat. Soon his friendship with Burgess would reflect badly on his reputation.

When Guy Burgess and Donald Maclean defected in May 1951, Liddell came under suspicion. Apparently he had been advised that Maclean was a suspected Soviet spy two days before the pair fled to Moscow.

In June 1951 Liddell gave his support to Operation POST REPORT, which aimed to screen the thousands of displaced persons from the European continent who were seeking to enter Great Britain. It was successful for MI5 and **MI6**, but added nothing to Liddell's reputation because of his known association with Guy Burgess.

In fact, Liddell's view of Burgess was ambivalent. He would not have Burgess in the office at MI5; at the same time he was an open friend of Burgess, and it was noted he attended the wild, drunken gathering at Burgess's flat in October 1950 to celebrate his appointment to Washington.

After the flight of Burgess and Maclean, and well before it was securely known that they were in Moscow, Liddell met with Goronwy Rees (1909–1979), who told Liddell that in 1937 Burgess had admitted to being a servant of the COMINTERN, and had suggested Rees be one, too. At the meeting Liddell seemed more interested in where Maclean was than in Burgess's earlier comments. Anthony Blunt attended this meeting with Rees, and both he and Liddell advised Rees against making a formal statement on the matter; further, Liddell insisted that if Rees were to do so, he could become a suspected Soviet spy for not having revealed the information on Burgess years before.

When details of the flight of the two **double agents** became known, an investigation was held into MI5's functioning, and Liddell was placed under suspicion. Why had he commented on Donald Maclean when told about Guy Burgess's early Soviet activities? Had he, perhaps, at the October 1950 party told Burgess to warn Maclean he was being investigated? Had Liddell perhaps had intimate sexual relations with Burgess? As the search for the truth progressed, Liddell's reputation was more deeply stained.

Liddell remained nominally in MI5 for two more years. In 1953 he was awarded a **CB**, having retired too old to be Percy Sillitoe's successor, and too discredited by his connection with Burgess for continued employment. A capable and popular servant of the secret services, he was sidelined, and effectively demoted by being made the Chief of Security for the British Atomic Energy Authority at Harwell.

In 1956 Liddell proposed Roger Hollis, who was already a member of the **Reform Club**, to membership of the club next door, the Travellers' Club, in the Pall Mall section of London. Two years later Liddell died, and Anthony Blunt was in tears at the funeral.

In 1979, with the exposure of Anthony Blunt's career as a Soviet spy, Liddell's reputation came under attack again. He was among the many names of imagined—and deceased—**moles** who had either been in the British secret service or closely aligned to it. Just before his death in November 1979, Goronwy Rees denounced Liddell as a traitor and one of Guy Burgess's lovers.

Liddell's diaries, code-named WALLFLOWERS, were saved from destruction by Peter Wright (1916–1995), who found that Rees was correct about Anthony Blunt, but that the denunciation of Liddell as a servant of the Soviet cause was groundless.

Costello (1988) presents a comprehensive argument for questioning Liddell's career, concluding that he was either incompetent, plagued by bad luck, or the grandfather of Soviet moles. Andrew and Gordievsky (1990) show that suspicions of Liddell as a Soviet mole in the British security services are in error.

See also BLUNT, ANTHONY; BURGESS, GUY; HOLLIS, ROGER; MACLEAN, DONALD; OPERATION POST REPORT; PHILBY, HAROLD "KIM"; REES, GORONWY

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Bower, Tom, *The Perfect English Spy: Sir Dick White and the Secret War 1935–90* (London: Heinemann, 1995); Costello, John, *Mask of Treachery: Spies, Lies, Buggery and Betrayal. The First Documented Dossier on Anthony Blunt's Cambridge Spy Ring* (New York: William Morrow, 1988); Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: William Morrow, 1987); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Rees, Jenny, *Looking for Mr. Nobody: The Secret Life of Goronwy Rees* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1994); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spycatcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1987)

LIPKA, ROBERT STEPHAN (1947–). Robert Lipka is an example of the ideology-free, money-hungry spy who creates the pattern of the new materialistic motivations among later **Cold War** spies.

Lipka enlisted in the U.S. Army and, between the ages of 19 and 22 (1964–1967), worked in the National Security Agency (NSA) as a clerk in the central communications room. Lipka provided highly secret information to the **KGB**, and he may have been responsible for the loss of American lives during the **Vietnam War**. While the government was aware of a major security breach in the 1960s, it had not been able to identify Lipka as a suspect. He used **dead drops** along the Potomac River, and was paid \$500–\$1,000 for each delivery.

Lipka was probably the young soldier described in the autobiography of former KGB Major General Oleg Kalugin, who reported on a **walk-in** during the 1960s who was interested only in money. According to Kalugin, the documents that the soldier provided were top secret NSA reports to the White House and copies of communications on units and movements around the world. The Soviets apparently paid Lipka a total of \$27,000. In 1967 he left the NSA, and stopped meeting his KGB handlers in 1974.

In 1993 his ex-wife informed the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** about Lipka's espionage. FBI **agents** posing as Russian contacts caught him and he was arrested on February 23, 1996, at his home in Millersville, Pennsylvania. To

avoid a sentence of more than 18 years, he pleaded guilty to one count of espionage, and on September 24, 1997, he was sentenced to serve 18 years in federal prison.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Anonymous, "Ex-Clerk at NSA Is Guilty of Spying," *Baltimore Sun*, May 24, 1997, p. 13; Kalugin, Oleg, and Fen Montaigne, *Spymaster: My 32 Years in Intelligence and Espionage Against the West* (London: SmithGryphon, 1994)

LIPPMANN, WALTER (1889–1974). Walter Lippmann was not a spy, but a critic of U.S. foreign policy during the **Cold War**—including the use of espionage—and is regarded as the person who coined the term "Cold War." His views were contrary to those of George Kennan (1904–2005) and his supporters, who advocated the first U.S. Cold War policy of **containment**.

Lippmann graduated from Harvard University in 1914, became an assistant to President Woodrow Wilson (1856–1924), and helped draft his international policy, including the League of Nations. After working for government he returned to journalism in 1931, and became a noted liberal humanist, and a political writer for the *New York Herald Tribune*. He won two Pulitzer Prizes. His column was syndicated in 250 U.S. newspapers and 50 overseas press publications.

Lippmann's view of the Cold War was that foreign policy should be pragmatic and realistic rather than advocate high principles and morals, and that the United States should not challenge or confront the **U.S.S.R.** in Europe. A practical man, he wanted Turkey and Greece protected to safeguard the U.S. oil interests in the Middle East.

Lippmann thought President **Harry Truman's** (1884–1972) support in the fight against Communism overseas was a wrongheaded crusade; in his view containing Soviet expansion would support, not curb, Soviet imperialism; he preferred to settle relations between East and West rather than attempt to contain the West's opponent, and therefore risk the long contentious Cold War struggle.

Lippmann coined the term "Cold War" for a book, published in November 1947, based on articles in the *New York Herald Tribune* that he had written in response to George Kennan's foreign policy outlined in the "long telegram." Lippmann wanted the nuclear policy of the United States defined clearly, opposed the "China Lobby," and objected to an alliance between the Nationalist Chinese leadership and the United States because of the hostility it would arouse with Communist China; he advocated the neutralization, demilitarization, and unification of Germany; and to counter communism, he believed the United States should encourage the growth of democracy in the Third World.

Although he supported **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963) as a charismatic leader for the U.S. people, Lippmann found Kennedy's economic and foreign policies inadequate, and he strongly criticized U.S. involvement in Vietnam.

See also **KENNAN, GEORGE FROST**

Sources: Blum, D. Steven, *Walter Lippmann: Cosmopolitanism in the Century of Total Wars* (Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press, 1984); Fromkin, David, *In the Time of the Americans*, (New York: Knopf, 1995); Lippmann, Walter, *The Cold War: A Study in U.S. Foreign Policy* (New York: Harper, 1947; New York: Harper & Row, 1972); Smith,

Joseph, and Simon Davis, *Historical Dictionary of the Cold War* (New York: Scarecrow Press, 2000); Steel, Ronald, *Walter Lippmann and the American Century* (Boston: Little Brown, 1980)

LITVINENKO, ALEXANDER (1962–2006). An officer of the FSB (formerly the **KGB**) Alexander Litvinenko, after a career in secret operations, became disenchanted and an active dissident who left Russia and lived in London.

In 1998, along with other high ranking FSB officers, he held a press conference in Moscow denouncing his superiors for ordering the assassination of Boris Berezovsky, a billionaire Russian businessman. Litvinenko was dismissed from the FSB on direct orders by Vladimir Putin and arrested. He managed to escape to Great Britain and requested to be granted political asylum in 2000.

Among the many accusations leveled against Vladimir Putin and others, the most important concerns the bombing of an apartment complex where 300 people were killed that was blamed on Chechen terrorists. The incident was detailed in a book by Litvinenko and Yuri Felshinsky, *Blowing Up Russia*. Litvinenko leveled many other accusations at Putin, including that of being a pedophile and of having ordered the assassination of Anna Politovskaya. The murder of Politovskaya took place two weeks before Litvinenko was himself poisoned in London. Also in connection with terrorism in Italy during the 1970s and 1980s, Litvinenko accused former Prime Minister Romano Prodi of being a KGB and FSB “**agent of influence**” who was somehow involved in the murder of former premier Aldo Moro in 1978. This accusation stemmed from the controversy surrounding the “Mitrokhin Archive” regarding Italy that remains classified because, it is believed, the list includes many important and influential politicians still politically active. The Italian parliament created a special Mitrokhin Commission to investigate the reasons for the secrecy concerning the archive. The issue remains unresolved and politically charged in Italy. A new book by the head of the parliamentary commission, Senator Paolo Guzzanti, is expected to be published in Italy in 2009.

Litvinenko accused the Putin government of turning Russia into a police state and of assassinating political opponents and critical journalists.

In November 2006 Litvinenko was taken ill in London after several meetings with various Russians, including Andrei Lugovoy, a former FSB agent, and other contacts, including Italian lawyer Mario Scaramella, who was at first held as a suspect. Litvinenko died a few weeks later of the consequences of poisoning by polonium 210, a radioactive and highly toxic substance that was given to him at one of those meetings. Litvinenko had made a number of accusations that were highly controversial. He had also claimed to be a convert to Islam. The Russian media continue to hold Scaramella accountable for Litvinenko’s poisoning, while Andrei Lugovoy accuses **MI6** of killing Litvinenko and framing him. Lugovoy refused to go to London for a court appearance.

Sources: Litvinenko Alexander and Yuri Felshinsky, *Blowing Up Russia: The Secret Plot to Bring Back KGB Terror* (New York: Encounter Books, 2007); Litvinenko, Alexander and A Goldfarb, *Criminal Gang from Lubyanka* (Russian) (New York: GRANI, 2002); Goldfarb, Alex and Marina Litvinenko, *Death of a Dissident: The Poisoning of Alexander Litvinenko and the Return of the KGB*. (New York: Free Press, 2007)

LONETREE, CLAYTON J. (1961–). Clayton Lonetree was caught in a **KGB** honey-trap, and became the first U.S. Marine found guilty of spying for the Soviets while guarding the U.S. embassy in Moscow (1985).

Marine Sergeant Clayton J. Lonetree was a Navaho whose great uncle had been awarded a Congressional Medal of Honor. Lonetree wanted to continue the family tradition with valorous service in the U.S. Marines. His exam results were poor, yet he did get into the Marines and was given a post in Moscow. He was an alcoholic and not very bright, and had had to take tests over and over to get the post of Marine security guard.

In Moscow the Marines were not allowed to bring their wives, so they would smuggle women into their sleeping quarters at the barracks—the “Animal House”—or sometimes meet them at a dance held at the residence of the American ambassador.

Lonetree was lonely in Moscow and did not get much mail. He tried writing to a former girlfriend, only to learn she had married. He met Violetta in the fall of 1985. She was a tall, fair-skinned, and beautiful translator/receptionist who had studied English at the Institute of Foreign Languages in Moscow. She had been placed at the U.S. embassy by the KGB.

Although Lonetree had been warned about fraternizing with Soviets, he had seen enough friends and superiors date Russian women to feel comfortable doing the same. He and Violetta took long walks in the park, had tea, and were alone in her apartment. Lonetree fell in love with her.

Violetta introduced him to her Uncle Sasha—a **KGB agent**, Alexei G. Yefimov—who asked about Lonetree’s life in the United States, his political views, his activities in Moscow, and his life in the embassy. Lonetree enjoyed the older man’s attention. One day Sasha pulled a prepared list of questions from his pocket, and Lonetree finally realized that Violetta’s uncle worked for the KGB.

Lonetree kept meeting with Violetta and Sasha for six months, and he used elaborate techniques to make sure he was not being followed when he went to see them. In this way he felt life became more interesting and began to resemble the spy novels he liked to read. He thought that Violetta loved him, and probably did not see what was going to happen.

Lonetree’s Moscow sojourn came to an end, and rather than leave Europe and his love, he sought reassignment to guard duty at the U.S. embassy in Vienna. But there he was lonely again. Uncle Sasha arrived with photographs and a letter from Violetta. Lonetree wanted to return to Moscow and marry Violetta. Sasha could see he was probably ready for something more than avuncular talk.

The first item Lonetree delivered to the KGB agent was an old embassy phone book. The second was a map of the embassy interior, its alarm systems and floor plans, for which he received \$1,800. He used most of the money to buy Violetta a handmade Viennese gown. Next came three photographs of embassy employees thought to be CIA agents, rewarded with another \$1,800.

Sasha proposed an undercover trip back to Moscow, where Lonetree could visit Violetta and undergo KGB training. Lonetree arranged for vacation leave from the embassy. But he became anxious, and started to drink more than usual and to lie awake at nights thinking of how he could get out of providing Sasha with information. Lonetree now came to believe that Sasha was not Violetta's uncle.

In December 1986 Lonetree approached a **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** officer at the U.S. embassy's Christmas party in Vienna and, quite drunk, he said he was in trouble and blurted a story of his dealings with the Soviets while he was in Moscow. Later he told of his love affair with Violetta and that he had met her uncle. Then he confessed to giving the uncle information, and was arrested and tried. At the time he was suspected of being responsible for the deaths of 20 CIA operatives he had identified. Later it was found that it was Aldrich H. Ames (1941-) who had been giving the KGB names of CIA operatives. Lonetree had been used as KGB cover for Ames.

In August 1987 Lonetree was sentenced to 30 years in a military prison at Leavenworth, Kansas; fined \$5,000; given a dishonorable discharge without benefits; and reduced to the rank of private. His defense had been that he was working to lure and capture Edward Lee Howard (1951-), and have him returned to the United States.

For 10 years Violetta was depressed at not being with Lonetree, and rejected the advances of other men. In 1997 his sentence was reduced to nine years, and he was permitted to go home and live with his people. It appears from Doran (1997) that he and Violetta still loved one another. But Violetta was a KGB agent, though she always denied it. Lonetree has taken up with another woman.

By 1990 it appears that the KGB benefited little from Lonetree's information.

See also HOWARD, EDWARD

Sources: Allen, Thomas B, and Norman Polmar, *Merchants of Treason: America's Secrets for Sale* (New York: Delacorte Press, 1988); Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Barker, Rodney, *Dancing with the Devil: Sex, Espionage, and the U.S. Marines. The Clayton Lonetree Story* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1996); Bowman, M. E., "The 'Worst Spy': Perceptions of Espionage," *American Intelligence Journal* 18 (1998): 57-62; Doran, Jamie, *Honeytrap* (London: Atlantic Celtic Films, 1997); Earley, Pete, *Confessions of a Spy: The Real Story of Aldrich Ames* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1997); Kessler, Ronald, *Moscow Station: How the KGB Penetrated the American Embassy* (New York: Scribner's, 1989); Wise, David, *The Spy Who Got Away: The Inside Story of the CIA Agent Who Betrayed His Country* (U S edition, 1988); Zak, William, Jr., "Sixth Amendment Issues Posed by the Court-Martial of Clayton Lonetree," *American Criminal Law Review* 30 (1992): 187-214

LONG, LEONARD "LEO" HENRY (1917-1985). Leo Long spied for the Soviets until 1952, having been recruited to the Communist cause by Anthony Blunt (1907-1983) at Cambridge in the late 1930s.

Leo Long came from the working class, son of an unemployed carpenter, and held deep convictions about the inequities of British society. On a scholarship, he went up to Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1935. He was a Marxist and a committed Communist. Anthony Blunt supervised Long's studies, and probably had

him elected to the **Apostles** in May 1937, at much the same time as he recruited him to the **NKVD**, code-named RALPH (West and Tsarev, 1998, p. 133).

In 1938 Long graduated, but the NKVD did not indicate what he should do. So he went to Europe and taught in Frankfurt. When World War II began, he joined the Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, and, being fluent in German, was made a lieutenant in the Intelligence Corps.

In 1941 Long was in MI-14 (War Office), a section that collected information on the German **order of battle**. From **Bletchley Park** he had access to ULTRA intelligence, and the breaking of the varieties of Enigma codes.

During World War II, Anthony Blunt ran Long personally as an NKVD/**NKGB** subagent for the Soviets. In Blunt's absence, Guy Burgess (1911–1963) was his handler (West and Tsarev, 1998, p. 144). Long would meet weekly with Blunt, and provided a précis of what he had come to know that week. Long's deep commitment to the Soviet cause led him to provide Blunt with everything he could to help Russians, who valued highly the information they received, especially the relayed ULTRA decrypts.

At the end of World War II, Long joined the British Control Commission in Germany and became its deputy head of intelligence. He had married, was divorced, and was raising his children. In the last months of 1946 Anthony Blunt was sending the Russians Long's information from the Commission. Long's contact with the Soviets broke when Blunt was no longer active, although Long would always be deeply impressed by Blunt for his mentoring in Cambridge.

When Kim Philby (1912–1988) fled to Moscow and published his own account of what he had done, and when Anthony Blunt was interrogated in April 1964, Long was in jeopardy.

Michael Straight (1916–2004) told the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** in June 1963 that Leo Long might have been recruited to the Soviets. Long was advised by Blunt to come clean; if he did, he would probably not be prosecuted. He was interrogated later in 1964 and asked for immunity; it was not granted, but he was advised that if he were to cooperate with the authorities, prosecution would be unlikely. Long admitted that he was still providing the Russians with secret material up to 1952.

Long's interrogation was secret, and not made public until the appearance of Chapman Pincher's *Their Trade Is Treachery* in 1981. Pincher noted that Long had been recruited in the 1930s, and ceased to help the Russians when he married, to ensure his family was not in danger.

The **code name** ELLI was a mystery to the West, and many in the British secret services thought it could have been Graham Mitchell, Guy Liddell (1892–1958), or Roger Hollis (1905–1973). In 1981, so Gordievsky reported, he saw Long's **KGB** file and discovered his code name was ELLI.

In 1981 Long he was working for a commercial firm. In November 1981 **Margaret Thatcher** (1925–) was reported to have named him, and Long appeared on

television, showing remorse for his activities. He was never charged. In 1981 and 1985 he gave interviews for the book by Penrose and Simon, *Conspiracy of Silence* (1986).

Later, Long said his wartime espionage was treasonable.

See also BLUNT, ANTHONY; BURGESS, GUY; HOLLIS, ROGER; LIDDELL, GUY; PHILBY, HAROLD "KIM"; STRAIGHT, MICHAEL

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Deacon, Richard, *The Cambridge Apostles: A History of Cambridge University's Elite Intellectual Secret Society* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 1986); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Penrose, Barry, and Simon Freeman, *Conspiracy of Silence: The Secret Life of Anthony Blunt*, updated ed. (London: Grafton, 1986); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987)

LONSDALE, GORDON. See MOLODY, KONON

LOVESTONE, JAY (1897–1990). Jay Lovestone was a shadowy character and a **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) agent** within the personal world of James Angleton (1917–1987), head of the CIA counterintelligence operations.

Lovestone was a Communist until he underwent a political epiphany and became an anti-Communist zealot after World War II. In the late 1940s he began running the AFL-CIO's Department of International Affairs, and would secretly identify Communists among the union members and report on them to the CIA.

Beginning in 1955, James Angleton used Lovestone as a paid CIA agent; he was controlled by Angleton via the head of the Israel desk in the CIA. Lovestone would give the CIA information about trade union affairs worldwide, and be paid for that information through Angleton's lawyer in New York. Lovestone received not only a salary from the CIA, but also subsidies for his New York office from secret funds under Angleton's control. Lovestone would also distribute CIA funds for Angleton around the world.

Angleton received Lovestone's reports, marked them "JX," numbered them, and from time to time read amusing parts to his colleagues. Angleton had deep, secure confidence in Lovestone's work.

The two were united in their beliefs about Russia's great Communist threat to the West. To others in the CIA it became evident the Lovestone reports were overvalued, tending to gossip more than valuable intelligence, and often reported on people who were unimportant. William Colby (1920–1996) felt ambivalent about the reports, so their contribution was closely investigated and they were found seriously wanting. Colby ended the Angleton-Lovestone connection, much to Angleton's distress, not long before he forced Angleton to retire.

See also ANGLETON, JAMES JESUS; COLBY, WILLIAM

Sources: Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Morgan, Ted, *A Covert Life: Jay Lovestone, Communist, Anti-Communist & Spymaster* (New York: Random House, 1999)

LUMUMBA, PATRICE (1925–1961). Patrice Lumumba was the first prime minister of the independent Republic of the Congo in Africa; he was killed six months after

becoming the nation's head, and his death was linked to the **Cold War** policy makers and intelligence community of the United States, including President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969).

Lumumba was born in Katako Kombe, and became a trade unionist and postal clerk in the colonial civil service of the Belgian Congo. In 1958 he established the Mouvement National Congolais, whose goal was based on the “self-government now” politics of Ghana's leader Kwame Nkrumah (1909–1972).

On June 20, 1960, as soon as the Belgian Congo was declared a republic, internal political strife began. At the independence ceremony King Baudouin (1930–1993) of Belgium celebrated the granting of his colony's independence with a catalog of Belgium's contributions to the Congo over the last 80 years of colonial government, and presented Prime Minister Patrice Lumumba, age 34, with Belgium's Order of Leopold. In reply Lumumba denounced the 80 years of Belgian colonial domination as unrelenting, insulting, and naked racism.

Eleven days later a civil war began as the army mutinied, Lumumba appealed for help from the United Nations. The Congo's copper-rich Katanga Province seceded from the republic under the control of a bankrupt businessman, Moïse Tshombe (1917–1969). Riots, raping, and looting spread. Belgian troops were parachuted in to establish control. UN soldiers arrived in mid-July, and Lumumba declared martial law.

In late July, Lumumba went to the United States to seek economic aid, but undermined what appeared to be successful discussions by suggesting that he invite Soviet troops to force the Belgian troops to withdraw. In early August civil war began in earnest between Tshombe's soldiers and the UN troops. The crisis deepened. More UN troops arrived in the Congo, and Swedish soldiers replaced the Belgian army by mid-August.

In the United States, President Eisenhower and a special group that authorized covert operations agreed that in their plans for the Congo, getting rid of Lumumba was an option. Since he appeared unable to quell the chaos in the new republic, a Communist takeover became a strong possibility. For many years this would be interpreted as a high-level directive from the United States to assassinate Lumumba.

Early in September the Soviets promised help to the Congo, and Lumumba dismissed the new president, Joseph Kasavubu (1913–1969), whose military leader, Joseph Mobutu (1930–1997), had the support of the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. Joseph Kasavubu immediately fired Lumumba; he refused to leave, and ordered his troops to invade Katanga. The tension was felt in the United Nations, and the Russians demanded the Secretary-General of the United Nations resign.

The CIA prepared to deal with Lumumba. CIA station chief Lawrence R. Devlin (1922–2008) wrote in his memoir that a CIA poison expert, Sidney Gottlieb, came to Léopoldville (now Kinshasa) with a plan and material to poison Lumumba. Devlin stalled and later once Lumumba had been executed by Mobutu's forces, threw the poisoned toothpaste into the Congo River. For 40 years it was believed

that in the Congo, Lumumba lost control of the armed forces, and fled to Leopoldville seeking protection by the UN troops. In December, Mobutu's forces captured Lumumba while he was trying to reach his stronghold in Stanleyville. He was imprisoned, and murdered on January 17, 1961. His body was never found. A plot to have him killed certainly existed, but he was not executed on orders from the CIA.

Bissell (1996) says Lumumba was killed by his own people; De Witte (2000) writes that the CIA knew of Lumumba's transfer to Katanga, and Belgian authorities arranged for the assassination, the dismemberment of the corpse, and its disposal in sulfuric acid. In May 2000 the Belgian Parliament opened an investigation into the murder (Lister, 2000).

Recently it was alleged that the Belgians called their role in the death of Lumumba Operation BARRACUDA.

Sources: Bissell, Richard Mervin, Jr., with Jonathan E. Lewis and Frances T. Pudio, *Reflections of a Cold Warrior: From Yalta to the Bay of Pigs* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1996); Black, Ian, "Files Show U.K. Backed Murder Plot," *Guardian*, June 28, 2001, Guardian Unlimited Archive, www.guardian.co.uk/Archive/Article/0,4273,4211887,00.html; De Witte, Ludo, *The Assassination of Lumumba* (London: Verso, 2000); Devlin, Lawrence R., *Chief of Station Congo: Fighting the Cold War in a Hot Zone* (New York: Public Affairs, 2007); De Witte, Ludo, Colin Legum, and Brian Urquhart, "The Tragedy of Lumumba: An Exchange," *New York Review of Books*, December 20, 2001, pp. 103–105; Lister, David, "1961 Congo Murder File Reopened," *The Times* (London), May 3, 2000, p. 17; Shane, Scott, "L. R. Devlin, 86; Balked on CIA Plot," *New York Times*, December 12, 2008; Smith, Joseph, and Simon Davis, *Historical Dictionary of the Cold War* (New York: Scarecrow Press, 2000); U.S. Senate, *Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1975); Whitelaw, Kevin, "A Killing in the Congo: Lumumba's Death No Longer Seems a CIA Plot," *U.S. News & World Report*, July 24, 2000, www.usnews.com

LUNN, PETER NORTHCOTE (1914–). Peter Lunn was one of the British spymasters early in the **Cold War**. He is noted for his unusual methods of espionage, especially telephone tapping, and his passion for high-speed skiing.

Peter Lunn is the son of Sir Arnold Lunn, founder of Lunn's Travel Agency, and himself an early member of Britain's secret services. Peter was educated at Eton before entering government service in 1939. He had a slight build and blue eyes, spoke in a soft voice with a lisp, and appeared to be a quiet, gentle fellow. However benign in appearance, he was a forceful man of strong will, hardworking, a devout Roman Catholic, and militant anti-Communist.

Prior to his government work, Lunn was a member of the British international ski team from 1931 to 1937; from 1934 to 1937 he was the team's captain, and he led the British Olympic ski team in 1936 in Garmisch. In 1939 he married the daughter of Viscount Gormanston; they had two sons and two daughters.

Lunn's "government service" mentioned in Black and Black (2003) was largely in the British secret services. He joined the **SIS** in 1941, at much the same time as Kim Philby (1912–1988). A Royal Artillery officer, Lunn was seconded to **MI6**, and supervised secret operations for 30 years. He worked in Malta (1939–1944), Italy (1944–1945), West Germany (1945–1946), London (1946–1948), Vienna (1948–1950), Bern (1950–1953), Berlin (1953–1956), London again (1956–1957), Bonn (1957–1962), Beirut (1962–1967), and London for a third time (1967–1968).

In 1947 Lunn was in command of Hamburg station, and in 1950 headed the SIS Vienna station as Second Secretary. His main problem was: how to penetrate the Soviet bloc, mainly Czechoslovakia and Hungary, and establish what was happening inside Soviet military headquarters in the Russian sector of Vienna.

Lunn discovered that beneath the French and British sectors of Vienna there were telephone cables that linked field units and airports of the Russian army to its headquarters. He got expert advice on tapping those lines, and a private mining consultant agreed to construct a tunnel from the basement of a police post to the main phone cable between the Soviet headquarters in the Imperial Hotel and Schwechat, the Russian military airfield (Operation CONFLICT).

In the early 1950s Lunn was in charge of London's efforts to recruit large numbers of members of the National Union of Students to act as **agents** for **MI6** while they traveled on the European continent.

In 1954 Lunn was head of station in Berlin, and cooperated with his opposite number in the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** to bring about work on the Berlin tunnel (Operation STOPWATCH/GOLD). Most of the manpower and funds were provided by the Americans, while the technical skills and experience from the Vienna tunnel came from Lunn's officers. Unknown to either the SIS or the CIA, the tunnel was revealed to the Soviets by George Blake (1922–) from its beginning.

While Lunn was station chief Berlin, he created a card index of agents. In the event of an alert or arrest, the duty officer would pull out the card index and see which of 50 MI6 officers should be summoned. Occasionally George Blake was the night duty officer. He copied the names of all the service's agents and, at regular meetings in East Berlin, passed the contents of SIS's whole structure to his **KGB** controller, Nikolai Rodin.

On the night the Soviet soldiers "discovered" the tunnel, **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1973) was at **Chequers**, a guest of the British prime minister. Khrushchev had been fully briefed about the tunnel and the propaganda, and was prepared to avoid implicating the British at this time because détente policies were emerging internationally after **Josef Stalin's** (1879–1953) death. So, to ensure good Anglo-Soviet relations, all press accusations about the tunnel were directed against the Americans. Lunn was forced to watch as the CIA took the credit for what had been his idea. For his efforts he was awarded the **CMG**.

Skiing was Lunn's lifetime activity. In 1935 and in 1947 he published books on high-speed skiing, a skier's primer in 1948, and the *Guinness Book of Skiing* in 1983. He competed in the Inferno downhill ski race from 1978 to 1986, in 1988 and 1989, and from 1995 to 2002. He loved skiing for its combination of thrills and technical demands, the kind of experiences readily found in espionage.

Lunn's wife died in 1976, and he retired from government service in 1986.

See also **BLAKE, GEORGE**; **OPERATIONS CONFLICT, LORD, AND SUGAR**; **OPERATION STOPWATCH**

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Black, A., and C. Black, *Who's Who: An Annual Biographical Dictionary* (London: A & C. Black, 2003); Blake, George, *No Other Choice: An Autobiography* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1990); Dorril, Stephen, *MI6: Inside the Covert World of Her Majesty's Secret Intelligence Service* (New York: The Free Press, 2000); Stafford, David, *Spies Beneath Berlin* (London: John Murray, 2000)

LYALIN, OLEG ADOLFOVICH (1916–1995). Oleg Lyalin, a **KGB** expert in terrorist tactics, was skillfully blackmailed by **MI5** into serving the interests of the West while he was serving in London.

Oleg Lyalin was born in the **U.S.S.R.** In 1970 he used the cover of a Soviet trade mission member. He was an outstanding KGB saboteur who planned **active measures**, a KGB policy of mounting terrorist attacks in many Western countries.

In February 1971 Lyalin was having an affair with his secretary, Irina Teplyakova. MI5 used this to threaten blackmail and to **recruit** him; he agreed to cooperate with MI5, providing that he could have access to a **safe house** where he could continue his affair.

Early in the morning of August 31, 1971, Lyalin was arrested on a drunk-driving charge, and because he refused to cooperate with police and did not have diplomatic immunity, he was put in jail, and might well have been tried and given a short prison sentence. MI5 moved swiftly. Before they knew it, Lyalin wanted to defect. His drunk-driving case was dropped, and he began to tell what he knew.

Lyalin was the first intelligence officer to defect to the British since the end of World War II, and the first to have been recruited by MI5. His main task had been to find British targets for Soviet terrorist acts, mainly the sabotage of public services and the assassination of political and other important figures. A special department, Department V, had been established in the KGB to organize these activities in major Western capitals.

Lyalin told of his tasks, but more important, he gave the British secret services a list of KGB **agents** who were working on the Department V active measures. MI5 suspected many of the individuals were spies, and had their suspicions confirmed by Lyalin's statements as well as learning of some new cases. Altogether 105 Soviet agents were declared personae non grata following Lyalin's disclosures. This was a great shock to the Soviet embassy in London.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987)

M

MACLEAN, DONALD DUART (1913–1983). Donald Maclean was one of the Magnificent Five, a group of British citizens who spied for the Soviets before and during the **Cold War**.

Maclean was the third son of five children of Sir Donald Maclean, a lawyer and Liberal member of Parliament, and Gwendolyn Devitt. Aged 12, in 1925, Donald went to Gresham's School, where he became a prefect in the headmaster's house in 1928.

The school had an ambivalent system of personal control that advocated the "honor system" of discipline, yet insisted the boys have their pockets sewed closed. Maclean paid lip service to the conformity required at school, and developed a strong belief in the power of his own judgment, a staunch grasp of the truth, and little concern for the foolishness of others. Also, he would mock higher authorities by appearing to conform to their requests and practicing duplicity to undermine their influence.

Maclean radiated charm to cover his deep loathing for most authority, and added to that charm clever skills he needed to lead a double life. His tendency to lead a double life was evident at home and at school, and would become central to his work in the British Foreign Office.

In October 1931, on a scholarship, Maclean went up to Trinity College to study modern languages; his father died in the following year; and in 1933 Maclean moved out of the college into his own accommodations. At the time Cambridge had about 7,000 undergraduates, and about 1,000 were members of the Cambridge University Socialist Society. In his politics Maclean sought participant democracy for undergraduates and staff, equality for women students, and the right of students to use university property for political meetings.

Maclean graduated with first-class honors in modern languages in June 1934, and in August 1934 he was recruited to the Communist cause by Theodore Mally, a Soviet **illegal**. Maclean's **code names** were WAIS (German) and SIROTA (Russian), both meaning "orphan" (probably because of his father's recent death).

In October 1935, after cramming for the entrance exam, Maclean was successful in his application to enter the British Foreign Office. He worked in the League of Nations and Western Department, and in September 1938 was appointed Third Secretary in Great Britain's Paris embassy. In Paris he began drinking to excess. He told his mistress, an American named Melinda Marley, that he worked for Soviet

intelligence. In June 1940 he married Melinda, and they quickly returned to Britain following the fall of France to Nazi Germany.

A few weeks later Maclean met Kim Philby (1912–1988) for the first time since the mid-1930s. By 1941 Maclean was supplying large numbers of documents to the Soviets.

In May 1944 the Macleans were sent to New York, and in January 1945 they were living in Washington. Donald was assigned to work on the secret development of the **atom bomb**, known as the **Tube Alloys Project** in Britain and the **Manhattan Project** in the United States. For two years before he was made the Joint Secretary of the Combined Policy Committee (CPC) in February 1947, Maclean had access to most of the valuable material on the atom bomb projects, and could ensure that his Russian handlers got what the Soviets needed to advance their own development of an atom bomb.

Maclean worked long hours on other matters, and managed to gain membership on committees and in informal groups that held information valuable for the **NKVD**. He was in contact with Alger Hiss (1904–1996), and provided the Soviets with advance information on the U.S. position in various UN debates.

In May 1945 Maclean defended the Russian position on its veto in the Security Council, and on its demand for UN membership for several of its satellite nations. In August that year Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963) defected to the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**, and in September Igor Gouzenko (1919–1982) defected to the West in Canada.

In July 1946 Maclean visited his wife in a New York hospital, where she was giving birth to their second son. This was recorded in the VENONA material, and when decoded would firmly establish that he was a Soviet **agent**, now code-named HOMER. However, this did not become securely known to Western authorities until April 1951.

Meanwhile, Maclean was acting head of Chancery until November 1946; in February 1947 he was the British co-secretary of the CPC. This gave him improved access to the documents that the NKVD wanted. He was at a special conference in November 1947 on the declassification of weapons technology. There he was able to learn what was still regarded as secret, such as the technology for detecting nuclear explosions at a distance; uranium requirements and supply; how many nuclear bombs the United States had; how were they stored; and how much processed uranium was available. In November 1947 Maclean had a pass that allowed him on 20 occasions to enter the **Atomic Energy Commission** building.

In September 1948 Maclean returned to London, and was to go to Cairo as counselor and head of Chancery in October. The British were resented in Egypt; Maclean and his wife were growing apart; his workload was getting very heavy; and he was becoming addicted to alcohol. He sent a note to his Soviet handler, saying he wanted to be relieved of working for Soviet intelligence due to the strain of work.

After several distressing incidents, Maclean became no longer fit for service, was sent on a six-month leave from Cairo to London in May 1950, and underwent psychiatric therapy for alcoholism and homosexuality. He also sought the company and help of friends in England. But nothing was of much help to him: political idealism, alcohol, or psychotherapy.

By September 1949, Kim Philby, who had been briefed about HOMER, was certain that Maclean must be the man; by the end of 1950 the number of suspects for the identity of HOMER was reduced to 50.

Melinda joined Donald, who had returned to work in London at the Foreign Office, and by January 1951 they had bought a house. But late in January, after the conviction of Alger Hiss, Maclean, rather drunk, muttered to a friend, "I am the English Hiss." With his high consumption of alcohol he was becoming ever more unstable.

Moscow Center agreed to exfiltrate Maclean because they knew that under interrogation he was likely to break down and put the other members of the Magnificent Five in hazard. Melinda agreed with this decision. At the end of May he and Guy Burgess (1911–1963) secretly left England for Moscow.

After his defection to Russia, Maclean became a Soviet citizen, Mark Petrovich Fraser, and, working as a foreign policy analyst, taught at the Knibyshev Pedagogical Institute, where he was paid twice the pension that Guy Burgess was receiving. In September 1953 Melinda and the children were exfiltrated to Moscow.

In September 1956, Maclean gave his first press conference, saying that he had gone to Moscow to work for a better understanding between the Soviets and the West.

Later Melinda left Maclean for Kim Philby, eventually abandoned him as well, and returned to the United States, where she died of cancer.

See also BLUNT, ANTHONY; BURGESS, GUY; CAIRNCROSS, JOHN; MAGNIFICENT FIVE; PHILBY, HAROLD "KIM"

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Boyle, Andrew, *The Fourth Man: The Definitive Account of Philby (1912–88)*, Guy Burgess, Donald Maclean and Who Recruited Them to Spy for Russia (New York: Dial Press, 1979); Cecil, Robert, *A Divided Life: A Personal Portrait of the Spy Donald Maclean* (New York: William Morrow, 1989); Costello, John, and Oleg Tsarev, *Deadly Illusions* (New York: Crown, 1993); Hoare, Geoffrey, *The Missing Macleans* (New York: Viking, 1955); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Volkman, Ernest, *Espionage: The Greatest Spy Operations of the 20th Century* (New York: Wiley, 1995)

MAGNIFICENT FIVE. The Magnificent Five is a **KGB** name for five British spies, all of whom were at Cambridge University in the late 1920s and early 1930s.

The five were Anthony Frederick Blunt (1907–1983), Guy Francis de Moncey Burgess (1911–1963), Harold Adrian Russell "Kim" Philby (1912–1988), Donald Duart Maclean (1913–1983), and John Cairncross (1913–1995).

During World War II they were known as “the London Five” because they were all run by the KGB from the London **residency**. They were dubbed the “Magnificent Five” by the First Chief Directorate.

In Britain the five are known as the “Cambridge spies” and the “Cambridge spy ring.” This gave the impression that they were recruited as a team and worked together. In fact they were recruited at different times and worked in different places, but, when possible, they would help each other to secure places where they could work effectively. They rarely communicated with each other, and often were not working in the same country. What they did share was motivation: they have been labeled “ideological” spies, and contrasted with spies who provided secrets merely for money. Their glory days ended in May 1951 with the flight to Moscow of Burgess and Maclean, and the failure of Blunt to completely sanitize Burgess’s apartment after the flight.

They began their careers as Soviet **agents** in the 1930s. John Cairncross denied he was one of them, which throws into question the KGB concept of a working group of five, or cell. Also, some officials in **Moscow Center** held the view that the Magnificent Five was a false conception because all five were **double agents**, working for the British rather than the Soviets, passing some false and some true information to their Soviet handlers in a grand British **Cold War** conspiracy. Many commentators regard this as fanciful.

See also BLUNT, ANTHONY; BURGESS, GUY; CAIRNCROSS, JOHN; MACLEAN, DONALD; PHILBY, HAROLD “KIM”

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Borovik, Genrikh, *The Philby Files: The Secret Life of Master Spy Kim Philby (1912–88)* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994); Cairncross, John, *The Enigma Spy: An Autobiography. The Story of a Man Who Changed the Course of World War Two* (London: Century, 1997); Costello, John, and Oleg Tsarev, *Deadly Illusions* (New York: Crown, 1993); Kerr, Sheila, “Review Article KGB Sources on the Cambridge Network of Soviet Spies: True or False?” *Intelligence and National Security* 11 (1996): 561–585; Modin, Yuri, *My Five Cambridge Friends* (London: Headline, 1994); Sudoplatov, Pavel, and Anatoli Sudoplatov, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness, a Soviet Spymaster* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994)

MALLY, THEODORE STEPHANOVICH (1894–1938). Spelled also Maly, he was of Hungarian Catholic origins and originally intended to become a priest. Tivadar Mally was born in the city of Temesvar, then part of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. He was the son of a government official and in 1913 began studies as a seminarian, but these were interrupted in 1915 for service in the First World War.

In 1916 Mally was made a prisoner by the Russians in Galicia and after the Revolution joined the Red Army in May 1918. In 1921 he was an **agent** of the **Cheka** in the Crimea, where he was given clerical duties and interrogated prisoners. In 1926, after getting married and having a son, Mally was transferred to Moscow, where he was assigned to work in counterintelligence under Artur Artuzov, who was the architect of the Trust operation that involved Sidney Reilly and was a disinformation project. Mally was probably not directly involved with the Trust but he did participate in forced collectivization operations. On one occasion he tried hard

to obtain the release of a farmer but was overruled and the man was executed. This and other cruel injustices moved his religious spirit and he became opposed to Communism.

Mally asked and was given a foreign assignment when Artuzov became head of the INO (Foreign Department) of the Cheka, renamed the **OGPU** under Vyacheslav Menzhinsky and his second in command, Genrikh Yagoda. Mally joined the INO in 1931 and reported to Abram Slutsky, who was creating a team of illegals and was trained by Leonid Eitingon. Mally would quickly become one of the most successful and admired officers operating abroad and could easily pass for any number of central European nationalities.

His missions would often intersect with those of Alexander Orlov, another fellow OGPU agent working in Europe and the United States. Until 1936 Orlov was the **Resident** in London, where Mally was posted. In March 1936 Mally took over as the London illegal Resident and with Arnold Deutsch as **case officer** for Kim Philby managed to extend the network begun by Orlov into the famous ring of the Cambridge Five. Mally was closely connected to the recruitment and supervision of John Cairncross. He traveled frequently to Paris and had meetings with Ignace Reiss and Walter Krivitsky. In 1936 the first large purge trials began and in September Yagoda was removed as head of the OGPU and replaced by Nikolai Yezhov.

In May 1937 Marshal Tukhachevsky and seven of his staff were arrested as German spies. In June Mally requested a return to Moscow and made a stop in Paris, where he had a last meeting with Reiss and Krivitsky. He was arrested in Moscow in November 1937, interrogated, and sentenced to death on September 28, 1938; he was executed in the Lubyanka the same day.

See also KRIVITSKY, WALTER G.; YEZHOV, NIKOLAI

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Costello, John and Oleg Tsarev, *Deadly Illusions* (New York: Crown, 1993); Duff, William E., *A Time for Spies. Theodore Stephanovich Mally and the Era of the Great Illegals* (Nashville: Vanderbilt, 1999); Kern, Gary, *A Death in Washington: Walter G. Krivitsky and the Stalin Terror* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004); Volodarsky, Boris, *The Orlov KGB File. The Most Successful Espionage Deception of All Time* (New York: Enigma Books, 2009)

MARKOV ASSASSINATION (1978). Georgi Markov (1929–1978) was a handsome, gray-haired Bulgarian novelist and dissident writer. Early in his career he was a close associate of Bulgaria's President Todor Zhivkov (1911–1998), but turned against communism and fled to England in 1969, where in BBC broadcasts he criticized the Bulgarian government and leadership.

In the belief that Bulgarian citizens were offended by the broadcasts, President Zhivkov said he wanted Markov “physically removed”—the President's words—from London. **Yuri Andropov** (1914–1984) agreed, but was not pleased to be associated with this request.

Sergei Golubev, head of security for the Intelligence Directorate, was given the task of murdering Markov without leaving a trace of what had killed him. On advice from the laboratories of the Operational and Technical Directorate of the **KGB**, he

chose a poison pellet, rather than poisoned jelly to rub on his skin or poison to put in his food. The pellet would contain ricin, derived from castor plant seeds.

The poison pellet was tested successfully on a horse, and then on a prisoner who had been sentenced to death. The experimenters used an umbrella tip; the unsuspecting prisoner thought he had been stung by a bee, but he did not die! Nevertheless, the plan was to be carried out on Markov.

On September 7, 1978, while Markov was waiting on Waterloo Bridge in London for a bus, the killer prodded him with the poisoned umbrella tip. Later, in hospital, Markov recounted that he had felt a sudden sting in his right thigh, and, turning, saw a man who had apparently dropped his umbrella; the stranger picked up the umbrella, apologized, and got into a taxi. Doctors could not determine the cause of Markov's illness. He died September 11.

Vladimir Kostov, a Bulgarian defector, was alerted by this episode to an attack on himself in Paris the previous August; the following month a steel pellet, still intact, had been found in his back. In his case, the poison had been ineffective because it either was too old or was not released.

Markov's body was exhumed, and an autopsy revealed a small pellet in a wound on his right thigh. In his case the ricin had decomposed and entered his body.

A new book by Bulgarian journalist Hristo Hristov, *The Double Life of Agent Piccadilly*, published in Bulgaria, comes to a different conclusion after examining the archives in Sofia. According to Hristov the actual killer is Francesco Gullino, a Danish art dealer of Italian origin based in Copenhagen. Gullino was active until 1990 and twice decorated for his services. He was detained and interrogated by British and Danish police in 1993 but has since dropped out of sight. A Bulgarian investigation concluded that Markov's cause of death may have been misdiagnosed. The new book is based on 97 volumes in the foreign intelligence division of Bulgarian state security that Hristov, a journalist at the Bulgarian daily *Dnevnik*, was able to consult after a six-year court battle. According to Hristov the umbrella Markov described was not the murder weapon but only a diversion. The case remains unresolved. Markov was trying to tell the truth about the Bulgarian Communist system and became a threat to the Zivkov regime.

See also: Khokhlov, Nikolai

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher, and Vasil Mitrokhin, *The Mitrokhin Archive: The KGB in Europe and the West* (London: Lane, 1990); Kalugin, Oleg, and Fen Montaigne, *Spymaster: My 32 Years in Intelligence and Espionage Against the West* (London: Smith Gryphon, 1994); Sifakis, Carl, *Encyclopedia of Assassinations: A Compendium of Attempted and Successful Assassinations Throughout History* (New York: Facts on File, 1993); Brunwasser, Matthew "Sofia Journal A Book Peels Back Some Layers of a Cold War Mystery," *The New York Times*, September 11, 2008; Hristov, Hristo *The Double Life of Agent Piccadilly* (in Bulgarian, 2008)

MARSHALL, KAY (1926–). Kay Marshall, an Englishwoman who had come to New Zealand to marry a serviceman during World War II, was recruited into Soviet intelligence, and worked as a **double agent** for **ASIO**.

An attractive and independent brunette, Kay Marshall worked in Wellington, New Zealand, in the late 1950s. She was personally charming, and had worked in many countries. She had a son, and her marriage had ended. By 1956 she was working in the passport office of the British High Commission in New Zealand.

In September 1960 Marshall had been recruited to Soviet intelligence, but acted as a double agent for the New Zealand security service.

The Soviet press attaché, an intelligence **agent**, approached Marshall, gave her presents, and asked for several documents that were publicly available. Apparently he was planning to have her give him the public documents, and then ask her later for secret material. Recognizing this commonly used Soviet ploy, Marshall immediately told her **case officer**, and in time handed the Russian **disinformation** in the form of false documents marked “confidential.”

In September 1960, when Moscow recalled the agent, he was replaced with a rude vulgarian whom Marshall would no longer work with. She told him she wanted to go to Australia. He advised her that she would be met by his counterpart in Sydney. In December 1960 she came to Australia, where ASIO was much interested in finding Soviet intelligence agents after the defection of Vladimir Petrov (1907–1991).

In Australia, ASIO gave Marshall the **code name** SYLVIA. Eventually she met the Soviet agent, as the Russian in New Zealand had told her she would. At all of their meetings she wore a concealed microphone and transmitter. The Russian agent was a spy known to ASIO as Ivan Skripov (fl. 1960–1963), but Marshall knew him as “John.” He gave her several tasks to see whether or not she would make a good secret agent. Some of their meetings were filmed, and would be used later by ASIO for training.

Two years after her arrival in Sydney and work as a double agent, in December 1962 Ivan Skripov gave Marshall a package to deliver; it was opened first by ASIO, and found to contain a valuable and unusual transmitter. It was resealed. ASIO planned to observe her giving the package to the person it was intended for, and then have the police arrest him when he passed it on to another person. The agent for whom the package was intended did not appear at the planned meeting with Marshall. Possibly the people for whom the package was intended could see they were under surveillance.

Six days later Marshall met Skripov, and he demanded the transmitter. She managed to keep it for four weeks by failing to keep later appointments. On February 7, 1963, Skripov was declared persona non grata and had to leave Australia within a week. Her work with him ended.

See also SKRIPOV, IVAN

Sources: Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); McKnight, David, *Australia's Spies and Their Secrets* (St Leonards, NSW: Allen and Unwin, 1994)

MARSHALL, WILLIAM MARTIN (1927–1960). William Marshall was a naïve young British wireless operator who was caught in the early 1950s and charged under the

Official Secrets Act, but may have been part of a clever Soviet scheme to draw attention away from a valuable **agent** who was under **MI5**'s suspicion.

William Marshall was the son of a London bus driver and, aged 14, joined the U.K. Sea Cadets, where he learned Morse code. When he was called up for military service in 1945, he served in Palestine and Egypt in the Royal Signal Corps and was trained in radio operations; he was demobilized in 1948. He joined the Diplomatic Wireless Service in Britain's Foreign Office and was posted to the Middle East, and later to the British embassy in Moscow.

A shy and awkward young man, Marshall felt that in his lowly position at the embassy it was difficult to find companions. He liked movies, but found he would have to learn Russian to understand them, so he made a few Russian contacts. The Russian intelligence services noticed him. In December 1951 he was returned to London.

Late in April 1952 Marshall was seen talking with Pavel Kuznetsov, a Soviet diplomat. In May 1952 he met Kuznetsov again, and in June 1952 attended the British-Soviet Friendship Society meeting in Holborn Hall. Often he had lunch with his new friend, and they would meet in various public places, to sit and talk. The two were frequently under observation by MI5 officers.

In June 1952, as the two were leaving a London park, where they had been talking and apparently sharing notes, Marshall was arrested and the Soviet official was quickly searched to see if he had secret British documents that Marshall was suspected of passing to him. No documents were found on the Soviet official, but in Marshall's wallet was a copy of a secret document that later was shown by a handwriting expert to have been transcribed by Marshall himself. Under Britain's **Official Secrets Act**, Marshall was charged with unlawfully obtaining information for the benefit of a foreign power.

Sillitoe (1955), former Director-General of MI5, wrote that the Soviet official had blundered in not teaching Marshall basic **tradecraft**, and was returned to Moscow in disgrace. While Marshall had distinguished himself as a fantasist spy, the British secret services had effectively neutralized, once again, the Soviets in their attempts to turn a British citizen into a Soviet asset.

On the other hand, Rebecca West (1953, 1968) reported from her observations at Marshall's trial on July 9–10, 1952, that Marshall had not *obtained* information, but had it normally in his possession through his duties at work, so the charge of obtaining was not viable; second, she noted that he was charged with recording information for the benefit of a foreign power. Although he had transcribed the secret document, and it was clearly in his own handwriting, there was no evidence that he had taken it from his wallet and handed it to his Soviet friend. Nobody had overheard their conversation; nobody had seen them exchanging notes or other items. In short, Marshall was not guilty as charged on both counts.

Marshall answered questions in a naïve, simpleminded manner, and offered a vague and improbable account of his activities involving his failure to return a

diplomatic pass to the Soviets in Moscow, meeting with an official at a time that was difficult to believe, becoming petulant about his being a misfit in the embassy in Moscow, and complaining that he did not agree with his parents' anti-Communist views. In addition to these self-defeating statements, he said he and his Soviet friend talked politics—Korea, Malaysia, and divided Germany—and shared news summaries, maps, and cultural information on Moscow. Even this was not sufficient to establish his guilt in the jury's mind.

Finally, Marshall said petulantly that he knew nothing at all about the transcribed copy of the document that the police found in his wallet. As far as he could see, the only explanation was that *the police* must have somehow gotten a copy of the original document, had it transcribed into Marshall's hand by a *brilliant graphologist*, and secretly *planted it* in Marshall's wallet without his knowing! The jury found him guilty of having copied the secret document, and he was sentenced to five years in prison.

While Sir Percy Sillitoe suggested that the Soviet official bungled the handling of his young agent, and MI5 had neutralized yet another Soviet attempt to have British citizens become Soviet spies, Rebecca West argued the opposite. She wrote that the awkward, gullible, inept, and naïve Marshall was selected by the Soviet official to attend regular, publicly observable meetings with him. No meeting had much of a clandestine character; every one was in an open place where everything could be seen, but nothing could be heard. These were excellent circumstances to fuel suspicion among intelligence operatives. But why do this?

West suggested that Marshall was duped into regular meetings that he imagined were clandestine, and then served up to British intelligence to direct attention from a valuable asset who was working for the Soviets. Who might that have been? The Magnificent Five were no longer what they had been; the Russians knew that the West had the VENONA material and were decoding it; Donald Maclean (1913–1983) and Guy Burgess (1911–1963) were safe in Moscow; Anthony Blunt (1907–1983) had become less active as a secret agent. Their replacements had not been chosen, and their work was certainly not finished. Who, then? Kim Philby (1912–1988)? He was in danger during 1952.

After the trial, the Soviet chargé d'affaires protested Pavel Kuznetsov's being searched by the police, claiming it had been illegal. The Foreign Office replied by requesting he be withdrawn, and he left Great Britain in mid-July.

See also BLUNT, ANTHONY; MAGNIFICENT FIVE; PHILBY, HAROLD "KIM"

Sources: Sillitoe, Percy, *Cloak Without Dagger* (London: Cassell, 1955); West, Nigel, *The Circus: MI5 Operations 1945–1972* (New York: Stein and Day, 1983); West, Rebecca, *A Train of Powder* (London: Viking Press, 1953); West, Rebecca, "The Agent the Soviets Wanted Caught," in Allen Dulles, ed., *Great True Spy Stories* (Secaucus, NJ: Castle, 1968), pp 145–157

MASSING, HEDE (1900–1981). Her name was either Hedda, Hede, or Hedwiga Gumperz and she was born in Austria, but she used Hede more often. She claimed that, like Whittaker Chambers, she lost her Communist faith in 1937 and later

became an anti-communist and witness for the prosecution in several **Cold War** American spy trials.

Hede Massing came to the United States in 1933 and was married to Gerhart Eisler, a German Communist who fled to East Germany in 1949. During the early New Deal years she was a Soviet agent and courier while she worked as a news reporter and the correspondent for the German magazine *Der Spiegel*. With her first husband Gerhart Eisler in Germany they were both Communist party members and **GRU** spies. She later married economist Paul Massing, who was also a Communist and worked with him as an agent and recruiter for the **OGPU/NKVD**. Among many important spies she knew Richard Sorge, Laurence Duggan, Noel Field, and Alger Hiss. As a recruiter for the OGPU Massing found herself in conflict with the GRU in her attempts to recruit Noel Field. She also claimed that she was a courier for Alger Hiss and testified as a witness for the prosecution at Hiss's second trial where she said that she met him at Field's home in Washington. Field fled to Czechoslovakia in 1949. After the Hiss trial Hede Massing wrote a book about her experiences and lived in New York City's Greenwich Village until her death in 1981.

See also DUGGAN, LAURENCE; FIELD, NOEL; HISS, ALGER

Sources: Haynes, John Earl and Harvey Klehr, *Early Cold War Spies* (New York: Cambridge, 2006); Massing, Hede, *This Deception* (New York: Duell Sloan and Pearce, 1951); Romerstein, Herbert and Eric Breindel, *The Venona Secrets* (Washington: Regnery, 2000); Tanenhaus, Sam, *Whittaker Chambers* (New York: Random House, 1997); Weinstein, Allen and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood* (New York: Random House, 1999); Obituary "Hede Massing, 81, Ex-Soviet Spy Who Was Witness Against Hiss," *New York Times*, March 9, 1981

MATUSOW, HARVEY MARSHALL (1926–2002). Harvey Marshall Matusow was paid by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** to spy on Communists; he testified before the **House Un-American Activities Commission (HUAC)** largely to advance his sense of self-worth. He was jailed for almost three years for perjury. He lived in England for many years afterward, before returning to the United States where he worked as a writer and entertainer.

Harvey Matusow, the younger son of a New York cigar store owner, lived a comfortable middle-class life in the Bronx. At school and in family life he was an overachiever, and always felt he could and should do better, to please himself and others. He failed in his attempt to join the Royal Canadian Air Force, but in 1943 he proudly became a U.S. Air Force cadet in training. At the time his brother was a bombardier, and was shot down over Germany. Matusow transferred to the U.S. Army and was stationed in Mainz, Germany, where, he promised his mother, he would find his brother, a presumed prisoner of war. Instead he found his brother's grave and sufficient information to date his death.

In 1946 Matusow was discharged, joined the Air Force Reserve, and went to college for a semester. He joined American Youth for Democracy, then the **CPUSA** (1947) as part of a search for an identity he could be proud of. He found the party organization inept but nevertheless worked hard, and was rewarded with a trip to Puerto Rico.

In time Matusow felt the party leadership was too authoritarian, and was offended by what he felt was unjustified criticism of his work for the party. His resentment turned to bitterness toward party members. In 1950 he contacted the FBI, and joined what he would later call a bandwagon of heroic informants like Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963). He attended Communist party meetings as a secret FBI **agent**, and for \$70–75 a month informed on party members.

Matusow left New York for New Mexico because he felt so bad about betraying his party friends; however, he was willing to report to the FBI on the other persons at a guest house where he was staying, because he said, those whom he betrayed in New Mexico were hardly known to him. He was expelled from the party in December 1950 when he returned to New York.

Matusow joined the U.S. Air Force, but found he would never be sent to Korea because it became known that he had been a member of the CPUSA. To clear his name, he sought help from friends who knew the investigator for HUAC. Matusow was subpoenaed to appear before HUAC in late November 1951, and he was well-coached for his replies; he left the Air Force in December 1951.

Matusow went to Dayton, Ohio, where he worked with an anti-Communist magazine, *Counterattack*, and found Communists for the Ohio Un-American Activities Commission, which made him a paid informer. Also he spied for the Dayton Police Force and worked as an **agent provocateur** under various identities. In February 1952 he again appeared before HUAC, and so enjoyed the publicity he received that he decided to be a professional witness/informant for educational and law enforcement agencies in New York. In his short career he named over 200 people as Communists or sympathizers of communism. He married Arvilla Peterson Bentley, a notable supporter of Joseph McCarthy (1908–1957) and his efforts to rid the United States of Communism.

In 1955 Matusow published *False Witness*, an autobiography that raised much controversy. The book told of his lies in naming as Communists nearly all the 200 people he mentioned before HUAC. He was sentenced to five years jail for perjury, and served 44 months. At the time some observers believed the book brilliantly exposed the questionable tactics of Joseph McCarthy and other American anti-Communists, while others felt Matusow had been telling the truth before HUAC; Matusow himself believed his life was a three-ring circus. His claims that McCarthy and his associates encouraged him to lie helped to undermine **McCarthyism**.

After he was released from prison, Matusow was blacklisted and moved to the United Kingdom. In 1966 he founded the London Film Makers Cooperative and produced avant-garde films and organized film festivals. He was an interviewer for the BBC (1966–1972) and New Zealand Broadcasting, as well as Swedish Radio. He wrote for the *Sunday Times*, the *International Times*, and *Oz*; he also edited *The American*. In the 1990s he returned to the United States to live in Utah and run the state's first public access TV program. He had appeared in off-Broadway theater

(1948–1949), and later was on *The Mike Douglas Show* and *Magic Mouse Theater* (1978–1996).

Matusow married more than 11 times—he married his first wife twice—and raised many children, some of them adopted. He considered himself, for facing his life's many problems, to be another Job; he joined a series of communes that offered a variety of religions. He had several names, including Harvey Job Matusow and Omar Muldoon. He died from complications following a car accident in January 2002.

The University of Sussex houses the Matusow Archive.

Sources: Anonymous, "Magic Mouse: Remembering Harvey Matusow" (2002), www.magicmouse.org; Anonymous, "Obituary: Harvey Marshall Matusow, Anti-Communist Informer: The Man Who Cried Wolf and Paid with His Liberty," *The Age*, February 13, 2002, p. 11 (originally published in the *New York Times*); Fried, Albert, ed., *McCarthyism: The Great American Red Scare. A Documentary History* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1997); Kahn, Albert Eugene, *The Matusow Affair: Memoir of a National Scandal* (Mount Kisco, NY: Moyer Bell, 1987); Matusow, Harvey Marshall, *False Witness* (New York: Cameron and Kahn, 1955)

MAXWELL, ROBERT (1923–1991). Robert Maxwell was a flamboyant and highly visible British publisher and businessman with long-standing ties to the espionage establishments of the United Kingdom, **U.S.S.R.** and Israel.

Born Jan Ludvik Hoch in the region of Carpatho-Ruthenia, which was part of Czechoslovakia until 1941 and then the Ukraine after 1944, Maxwell was of Jewish origin and spoke most of the Central European languages: Hungarian, Slovak, Ukrainian, Russian; he also spoke German, French, and English. He fled to Vienna and then England in 1940 where he joined the British army and had a distinguished record in World War II.

In 1951 he was able to purchase Pergamon Press, a Berlin publisher of scientific journals that became the backbone of his business empire.

Eventually Maxwell was able to expand his publishing company and own various newspapers in the U.K., the U.S., and Israel, but also in Hungary and Bulgaria. He became a Labour party MP and tried to exert his influence in politics by befriending many powerful politicians, including **Harold Wilson**, **Margaret Thatcher**, and Mikhail Gorbachev, among others. Maxwell was involved in various operations and one book names him as the most influential agent of the **Mossad**. His ties to the **KGB** were also important enough to make him an intermediary in several money laundering operations.

Ari Ben-Menashe, an Israeli secret operative, asserted that Maxwell was an agent of the Mossad and that eventually the Mossad concluded that Maxwell was a loose cannon and in desperate financial straits so that he had to disappear. Ben-Menashe stated that Maxwell just knew too much and could effectively blackmail the Israeli state. His death, according to several reports, was neither a suicide nor an accident but the result of a carefully planned Mossad execution that took place at sea off the Canary Islands. The Maxwell family is apparently also convinced years later that he had probably been assassinated.

Sources: Thomas, Gordon and Dillon, Martin, *Robert Maxwell, Israel's Superspy* (New York: Carroll and Graf, 2002); Ostrovsky, Victor, *The Other Side of Deception* (New York: Harper Collins, 1994)

MAY, ALLAN NUNN (1911–2003). Allan Nunn May was the first of the British atom spies to provide the Soviets with information on the research done in England and the United States that led to the use of the **atom bomb** on Hiroshima in August 1945. He believed that the United States should not have a monopoly on atomic energy, and acted at first to ensure that Russia had nuclear resources similar to those in Germany in World War II.

Allan Nunn May was born at King's Norton, near Birmingham, Worcestershire. He was the youngest child in his family (he had a sister and two brothers), and his father was a brass founder. At age 13 he was Foundation's Scholar at King Edward's School in Birmingham, and later won a scholarship to Trinity College, Cambridge (1930). He was a contemporary of Donald Maclean (1913–1983). May had a brilliant record at in mathematics and the natural sciences, and got his Ph.D. in 1936, the year he visited Leningrad. In Leningrad he was much impressed by what he saw; he had been born in a district of England hit by economic depression and had developed left-wing sympathies.

Soon after his visit to Russia, May joined the editorial board of the *Scientific Worker*, the official journal of the National Association of Scientific Workers, which included many Communists, and joined a Communist party cell. Before World War II he taught at London University as a member of King's College. In 1939 he was working on a secret project involving radar, and at the time allowed his membership in the Communist party to lapse.

A noted young experimental physicist, May was invited by James Chadwick to join Britain's atomic bomb project, **Tube Alloys**, in April 1942, and signed the **Official Secrets Act**. Evidence indicates he had made contact with the Russians around this time, which was not unusual because Russia had become an ally of Great Britain. At the time he believed that the Germans had a working reactor that could use a nuclear weapon against the Russians. This was later shown to be false.

In January 1943 May went to Canada to work on the Anglo-Canadian nuclear research project. The research team was headed by John Douglas Cockroft (1897–1967), director of the Atomic Energy Division at the Canadian National Research Council, Montreal. May was one of the first to be recruited to the **GRU**. He was a secret Communist, apparently a loner, and to him the business of espionage was painful, but necessary, for a real contribution to mankind.

By late in 1944 May had a **case officer**, Pavel Angelo, of the GRU in Ottawa. His **code names** were ALEK and PRIMROSE. Three days after Hiroshima, he provided Pavel Angelo with a detailed research report on the atomic bomb dropped on Hiroshima, and with samples of U-235 and U-233 from the Argonne National Laboratory in Chicago. He was given a few hundred dollars and some whisky as a token payment, but when this became known later, he said that it was used to trick him, and that he had burned the money. This evidence helped to convict him.

After Igor Sergeyevech Gouzenko (1919–1982) defected with much information on the atom spies, May was permitted by Britain's secret services to return to King's

College, London, because it was hoped that he would reveal his secret Communist contacts in 1945. In February 1946 May was asked about possible leaks of information concerning his work in Canada. He denied there had been leaks, but on February 20 changed his story and confessed to providing Russian **agents** with some uranium samples in the belief that the Soviets had a right to share in the secret information.

On Gouzenko's information given to Canadian authorities, May was arrested, and made a written confession that he had decided to provide Russia with the information to ensure the development of atomic energy was not confined to the United States. He felt that this was his contribution to the safety of humankind, just as doctors felt about their research.

On the day of his trial May changed his plea from "not guilty" to "guilty." The judge thought May to be a conceited, wicked, and arrogant character, and promptly sentenced him to 10 years in prison. During his sentence in jail his colleagues ensured that his research was published and kept up their friendship with him. He was released for being model prisoner at the end of 1952.

May had married a Viennese woman, Dr. Hildegard Broda, who had a medical post at Cambridge, and they had a son, who was aged 17 when his father rejoined the family early in 1953. May was blacklisted until 1962. Meanwhile he studied modern theoretical physics, and was probably supported with funds from a private laboratory that made scientific equipment for research.

After failing for years to find an academic post abroad, May eventually accepted a professorship of physics at the University of Ghana in 1962. The post was made available largely because the nation needed his wife's medical services. In 1978 he returned to Cambridge, where he did research in solid-state physics and established a science museum. Otherwise he lived in obscurity, and may have been the author of a letter to the editor in the *Peking Daily* (1982).

See also FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS; GOUZENKO, IGOR

Sources: Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989); Canadian Royal Commission, *The Defection of Igor Gouzenko*, 3 vols (repr Laguna Hills, CA: Aegean Park Press, 1984); Fountain, Nigel, and Richard Norton-Taylor, "Physicist Who Began the Atomic Spy Era," *The Age* (Melbourne), January 27, 2003, Obituaries, p 11 (originally published in *The Guardian*); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Rositzke, Harry, *The KGB: The Story of the Sorge Spy Ring* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1985); Sudoplatov, Pavel, and Anatoli Sudoplatov, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness, a Soviet Spymaster* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994)

MCCARTHY, JOSEPH R. (1908–1957). Joseph McCarthy was leader of the hunt for Communists in U.S. government agencies early in the 1950s.

Joseph Raymond McCarthy was born in Grand Chute, Wisconsin, and died in Bethesda, Maryland. He left school to work on his father's farm at 16, attended night school, and graduated with a law degree from Marquette University (1935). After practicing law he was elected circuit judge in Wisconsin.

During World War II, McCarthy took temporary leave from judicial duties, was commissioned as a lieutenant, and served in the Marines as an intelligence officer,

returning to the United States in 1944. He resigned in March 1945, and later claimed falsely that he had risen from private to captain, won a Distinguished Flying Cross and Air Medal, and been wounded in action.

In 1946 McCarthy was elected to the U.S. Senate. On February 9, 1950, he made a well-publicized speech in Wheeling, West Virginia, fulminating against the U.S. State Department's harboring of Communists. He claimed that there were 205 Communists in the State Department. For three years he pursued communism in America. In 1953, as chairman of the Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations, he began inquiries into the Voice of America and the Army Signal Corps at Fort Monmouth, New Jersey. He claimed to have found that an army dentist, Irving Peress, was a communist. His investigations never managed to produce concrete and believable results. The Army-McCarthy hearings effectively brought him down. His search for subversive and un-American and Communist activities in the U.S. Army was not acceptable, and after it had led to the destruction of many careers, McCarthy was censured for violation of democratic procedures. His name is now associated with **McCarthyism**, a witch-hunting practice and ideology.

See also MATUSOW, HARVEY

Sources: Cauter, David, *The Great Fear: The Anti-Communism Purge Under Truman and Eisenhower* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1978); Ewald, William Bragg, Jr., *Who Killed Joe McCarthy?* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1984); Fried, Albert, ed., *McCarthyism: The Great American Red Scare. A Documentary History* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1997); Garraty, John A., ed., *Dictionary of American Biography*, supp. 6 (New York: Scribner's, 1980); Latham, Earl, *The Meaning of McCarthyism*, 2nd ed. (Lexington, MA: D.C. Heath, 1973); Oshinsky, David M., *A Conspiracy So Immense: The World of Joe McCarthy* (New York: Free Press, 1983); Reeves, Thomas C., *The Life and Times of Joe McCarthy* (New York: Stein and Day, 1982); Riff, Michael A., *Dictionary of Modern Political Ideologies* (Manchester: Manchester University Press, 1987); Rovere, Richard H., *Senator Joe McCarthy* (Cleveland, OH: World, 1959)

MCCONE, JOHN A. (1902–1991). Appointed **Director of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** after the resignation of Allen Dulles in 1961 following the **Bay of Pigs** fiasco, John McCone was an engineer by training and a prominent businessman. He chaired the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission from 1958 to 1961 and headed the CIA from 1961 to 1965. McCone had been alarmed at the Israeli nuclear program at Dimona and is said to have brought up the matter repeatedly with journalists before joining CIA and later with President **John F. Kennedy**.

Following the defection of Anatoli Golitsyn in December 1961 and revelations of a **mole** inside the **SDECE** or close to President Charles de Gaulle that he made to James J. Angleton, the CIA's counterintelligence chief, McCone immediately informed President Kennedy, who contacted General de Gaulle, thereby initiating a vast mole hunt within the French intelligence services that resulted in the arrest of Georges Pâques.

After the Bay of Pigs McCone was given the task of replacing many top CIA officials who had been involved, including Richard Bissell. He was also a main player during the Cuban Missile Crisis of 1962, when he doubted internal CIA assessments of missiles being brought into Cuba and made operational by Soviet technicians. He relied on U2 overflights and was able to prove his point gaining the trust of John and Robert Kennedy.

It was also at this time that many of CIA's earlier intentions to assassinate anti-American leaders were continued, including plots to murder Fidel Castro and his brother Raul; the president of Haiti, François Duvalier; the dictator of the Dominican Republic, Rafael Trujillo; and the plot to overthrow President Ngo Dinh Diem of South Vietnam, which resulted in Diem's assassination by rebel military units in Saigon in November 1963.

During the Church Committee hearings McCone gave testimony on June 6, 1975, that "he was not aware of the plots to assassinate Castro which took place during the years in which he was DCI and that he did not authorize those plots" (p. 99 of the Church Committee Report). McCone was skeptical about U.S. escalation of the war in Vietnam and informed President **Lyndon B. Johnson** of his views. He resigned in 1965 once he understood the president was not responding to his warnings.

Sources: *Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders* An Interim Report of the Select Committee U S Senate (New York: Norton, 1976); Holzman, Michael, *James Jesus Angleton, The CIA and Craft of Counterintelligence* (Amherst: U Mass , 2008); Mangold, Tom *Cold Warrior* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991)

MILLER, RICHARD W. (1937–). Richard Miller was a **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) agent** who claimed to be a **double agent** for the FBI inside the **KGB**. He was caught—through his ineptitude and a need for money and sex—and tried twice for espionage.

Miller became an FBI agent in the early 1960s. He was not highly regarded, and seemed to blunder in his work. He also sold Amway products from his car, cadged from stores with his FBI badge, and stole and sold FBI information. Usually unkempt, disheveled, and grossly overweight, he was short of money, and although he worked hard to support his wife and eight children, he was far from successful. During the week he lived away from his family and spent weekends trying to make something of their miserable avocado farm.

In 1982 Miller was transferred from important routine activities to counter-intelligence, an activity in which the FBI at Los Angeles had little interest. But in May 1984 he met a Russian émigré, Svetlana Ogorodnikov (c. 1950–), a low-level KGB worker, who had a 13-year-old son and whose husband was a meatpacker. Earlier she had attempted unsuccessfully to be a spy, using honeytrap procedures, became pregnant, and had an **abortion**. The FBI was keeping watch on her, and when she and Miller began their affair, kept both came under surveillance.

In August 1984 Ogorodnikov took evidence of Miller's FBI status to the Soviet consulate in San Francisco, showed she had a hold over him, and stated she might be able to get him to be a KGB **mole** inside the FBI. She had told Miller that she could get him gold and money if he were to spy for her. First she wanted him to find the whereabouts of the Soviet defector Stanislav Levchenko (1941–), who had defected to the West from Tokyo. Miller was not able to do this, but he did pass on an important FBI manual. At the time the FBI decided it was now appropriate to

establish Operation WHIPWORM. FBI officers would watch Miller closely and see if it were possible to turn him into a double agent for the FBI.

Shortly afterward it appeared that Ogorodnikov was planning to get Miller to defect to the **U.S.S.R.**, a scheme that would not fit with the FBI plans. Meanwhile, in September 1984 Miller approached his superiors with a plan to become a double agent inside the KGB for the FBI! He wanted to do this to dispel the reputation he had as an incompetent within the FBI. To the FBI this seemed to be an attempt by Miller to turn himself in because he had found out that he was under FBI surveillance.

To save face, the FBI dismissed Miller, and immediately arrested him for espionage, thereby appearing to have caught a felon who was a *former* FBI employee. At the same time Ogorodnikov and her husband were arrested, and evidence of espionage activities was found in their apartment. Both pleaded guilty, and made a deal and Svetlana received an 18-year sentence. Ogorodnikov also agreed to testify at Miller's trial.

At Miller's trial in November 1984 the evidence against him was strong, and his lawyers claimed that he has been on a mission as a double agent inside the KGB for the FBI. The jury was deadlocked, and a mistrial was declared. At the second trial, Miller was found guilty and in 1991 was sentenced to 20 years in Federal prison; he was released in 1994. Ogorodnikov remained in prison.

See also OGORODNIKOV, SVETLANA

Sources: Allen, Thomas B., and Norman Polmar, *Merchants of Treason: America's Secrets for Sale* (New York: Delacorte Press, 1988); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004)

MILNER, IAN FRANCIS GEORGE (1911–1991). In 1954 Ian Milner was identified as one of three Soviet **agents** who passed information to Russia while working in the Australian government's Foreign Service.

Ian Milner was born in New Zealand, the son of a prominent and traditional headmaster and educator; he was educated at his father's school and, in his final year was the top academic prize-winner of the school and an outstanding sportsman. He entered Canterbury University College; rejected his father's conservative views; became a noted debater and poet; and published and wrote for a local political and literary journal. He was a fine scholar, won a Rhodes Scholarship to Oxford University, and became a dedicated dialectical materialist.

Milner wrote articles that idealized life in the **U.S.S.R.**, which he saw briefly in 1934 on his travels from New Zealand to Oxford. He graduated with first-class honors in philosophy, politics, and economics; joined the Essay Society, the Oxford equivalent of the **Apostles** at Cambridge University; and often argued, in a self-sacrificing, compassionate style, that the future lay with communism and Russia.

In October 1937 Milner imagined a worker's revolution would take hold in Britain once fascism had been defeated in the imminent European war. To complete his scholarship requirements, he traveled through the East, and across the Pacific to

California, where at the University of California he planned to study political science.

Unhappy with his studies in California, Milner went to Columbia University in New York, and wrote on New Zealand's policies and interests in the Far East for the Institute of Pacific Relations. In 1939 he returned home and found a job in education; when war was declared, he spoke at public meetings as a member of the Wellington Peace and Anticonscription Committee.

In January 1940 Milner was appointed lecturer in political science at the University of Melbourne, where the local Commonwealth Investigation Branch (CIB) opened a file on him. He joined the Communist party (CPA) branch in Melbourne—it was declared illegal in June 1940—which held the hard core of the University Labor party. Milner worked in clandestine study groups, married his New Zealand sweetheart, became an executive member of the Australian Council for Civil Liberties, and addressed peace movement meetings, the Australian-Soviet Friendship League, and the Free Thought Society.

In 1943, when the CPA was legalized, Milner did not admit to being a member, and explained this by saying the origin of his Marxist views had emerged in Britain when he witnessed objectors being bashed at one of Oswald Mosley's (1896–1980) prewar meetings of his British Union of Fascists; probably earlier, in New Zealand, he had been drawn to the policies of the U.S.S.R. Late in 1944 he was appointed to the Post-Hostilities Division (P-HD) of the Australian government's Department of External Affairs, and took the oath of allegiance.

In 1945 Milner stole classified documents, copied them, and passed the copies to the Soviet embassy by way of a New Zealand-born **cutout**, Walter Seddon Clayton (c. 1906–1997), code-named KLOD/CLODE. The P-HD files that Milner could so easily obtain and copy held information on British relations with the Polish and the Czech governments, Anglo-American policies on Eastern Europe, British plans for the Middle East, views on Russia's attempts to get access for its navy to the Mediterranean, plans for Japan's surrender, trade with Russia, and worldwide reports by Britain's High Commissioners.

A victim of departmental politics, Milner was maneuvered into the Australian contingent in the Political Office of the UN Security Council (1947–1949), where he worked assiduously on problems in the **Balkan states**, the Middle East, and especially Korea. It appears that he was recruited securely into Soviet intelligence while working at the United Nations. By this time he had a security file in the United States. He and his wife had deeply anti-American attitudes.

After a short vacation in Australia, Milner returned to work in New York, and in June 1950 planned short holiday in Switzerland. While there, he was probably warned that the colleague in Australia's External Affairs Department who shared his views on Russia, Jim Hill (1918–), had been interrogated in London, and although not charged with treason, had been moved to a job where he no longer had access to material of value to the U.S.S.R.

In October 1950 Milner was teaching English at Charles University in Prague, a position he could not have been given without special local influence. He lived in a small expatriate community; in the late 1950s his marriage broke up; over the years he was contacted by Australian diplomats, and could visit London and New Zealand, where he insisted he had never been a Communist party member.

Sources: Hall, Richard, *The Rhodes Scholar Spy* (Milton's Point: Random House Australia, 1991); McKnight, David, *Australia's Spies and Their Secrets* (St Leonards, NSW: Allen and Unwin, 1994); McKnight, David, *Espionage and the Roots of the Cold War* (London: Frank Cass, 2001); McQueen, Humphrey, "The Code of Silence," *The Weekend Australian* (Canberra), April 3–4, 2004, pp 30–31; O'Sullivan, Vincent, ed., *Interesting Lines: The Memoirs of Ian Milner* (Wellington, NZ: Victoria University Press, 1993)

MITROKHIN ARCHIVE (1992–1999). The Mitrokhin Archive was brought to the West in 1992 by a Soviet defector, and published in 1999 with the help of a British scholar, Professor Christopher Andrew (1941–). The archive contains much information that the **KGB** wanted to remain secret, and had suppressed. It is a most valuable source for the history of espionage during the **Cold War**.

Colonel Vasili Mitrokhin (c. 1928–) failed his superiors in 1953 while stationed in Tel Aviv, Israel, and was sent to work in the KGB archives in 1956.

For 10 years Mitrokhin made notes of classified files, and in 1984, after his retirement, concealed the notes in milk churns buried under his country dacha. Eight years later he offered them to the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, but they were rejected.

A British spy officer helped Mitrokhin. The **SIS** approached Professor Christopher Andrew in 1995 to participate in the publication project. Professor Andrew had worked previously on the Oleg Gordievsky books and had the necessary security clearance. He agreed to complete the project, knowing that ministerial approval would be required before the book could be published. The SIS named Andrew as the editor for the book in March 1996.

Former Defense Minister Tom King reported to the British Parliament's Intelligence and Security Committee that Mitrokhin was not content with the way in which the book was published, felt that he failed in what he had hoped to achieve, and wanted full control over the handling of his material. The report goes on to say that Christopher Andrew was chosen by the SIS to edit and collate the Mitrokhin Archive because "the SIS regarded Professor Andrew as a safe pair of hands." A second volume was to have appeared in 2001 but was actually published in 2006.

The work led to 50 investigations in Germany, and will be most valuable to writing the history of the KGB. A government inquiry into the origins of the publication delayed the second volume.

Criticism of the book was both selective and predictable. One view suggests that the book happens to be just what the SIS wanted; another states the work does not praise the KGB enough for its outstanding efforts; a third says that although the work is overlaid with Western interests, the Russian viewpoint is clearly evident. In addition, the politics of several countries have been affected by the names named in the archive. In Italy the Italian Parliament created a Mitrokhin Commission in 2002,

presided over by Senator Paolo Guzzanti, a former socialist who had defected to the center right Forza Italia of Silvio Berlusconi. The objective was to investigate former KGB links to Italian political figures. The commission was disbanded in 2006. A new commission will be created to examine the whole matter once more. No concrete evidence has emerged in part because the actual Italian portion of the archive has never been published. What names were leaked to the press include several prominent left-wing politicians: former Prime Ministers Romano Prodi and Massimo d'Alema, among others. In many instances in other countries the information contained in the archive confirmed and completed other data that was already available. The Italian case became sensitive due to the large number of names that involved politicians who are still active.

For historians the archive is an essential and rare primary source largely because it combines reliable secret information about the KGB over 12 years with an interpretation of the KGB by a Russian citizen who wanted to see Soviet socialism reformed.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Mitrokhin Archive Vol. I: The KGB in Europe and the West* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Mitrokhin Archive Vol. II: The World Was Going Our Way, the KGB and the Third World* (New York: Basic Books, 2006)

MODIN, YURI (1922 –) The son of a Red Army soldier, Yuri Modin attended a naval academy in St. Petersburg (Leningrad). He was recruited into the **NKVD** in 1942 and trained in the English language; his first job was as a translator. After working at the Lubyanka in 1943 he was sent to London in 1947 and served as **case officer** for the Cambridge Five, including Guy Burgess and Donald Maclean.

In 1950 Burgess gave Modin a set of very valuable documents relating to the progress of the **Korean War**. Later Modin helped organize the exfiltration of both Burgess and Maclean to Moscow. He was also the case officer for George Blake in London in 1953.

When Anthony Blunt was interrogated in 1958 he revealed Modin's identity, thereby destroying Modin's cover and forcing his recall from Great Britain. Back in Moscow he became an instructor at the **KGB** espionage academy and helped Kim Philby write his memoirs. Modin's verdict on Philby was harsh: he didn't trust the British **agent** and considered him a kind of anarchist prankster.

While having a single case officer handle spies who knew each other may have allowed the successful escape of the main protagonists, the Blunt interrogation showed the dangers involved, since he exposed the entire network. In some ways this ultimate KGB fiasco resembles the blunder of having mixed networks in the case of the Rosenbergs and Greenglass when Harry Gold was used to be the courier for both Klaus Fuchs and David Greenglass in 1945.

Later in the 1980s he was a department head at the Andropov Institute of the KGB, in charge of political intelligence instruction. Modin gave a detailed account of his handling of the Cambridge Five in his book.

See also: BLAKE, GEORGE; BLUNT, ANTHONY; BURGESS, GUY; MACLEAN, DONALD; PHILBY, KIM

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (New York: HarperCollins, 1990); Modin, Yuri, *My Five Cambridge Friends* (New York: Farrar Straus, 1994); Philby, Kim, *My Silent War* (London: Panther, 1969); Schecter, Jerrold and Leona, *Sacred Secrets* (Washington: Brassey's, 2002)

MOLODY, KONON TROFIMOVICH (1922–1970). Konon Molody, better known as Gordon Lonsdale, was a Soviet **agent** who used the cover of a successful businessman while heading the Portland spy ring in Britain.

Konon Trofimovich Molody was the son of two Soviet scientists. At the age of 10, he was sent to live with an aunt in California. He was educated in San Francisco and returned to Russia in 1938.

During World War II (Russia's **Great Patriotic War**) Molody worked for the **NKVD** and afterward studied Chinese; he began his training as an **illegal** agent in 1951. He was stationed in Canada (1954) with a false passport which he used to get another passport as Gordon Arnold Lonsdale (**code name** KIZH).

In March 1955 Lonsdale was sent to London to establish a spy network; his cover was as a student of Chinese, and later he became a businessman. He operated jukeboxes and vending and gaming machines, and years later claimed to have made a fortune. In his support group were radio operators Morris Cohen (1905–1995) and his wife, Leonita, also known as Lona (1913–1993), who were known as Peter and Helen Kroger. In 1958 Lonsdale's control extended briefly to include Melita Norwood (1912–2005). He also ran Harry Houghton (1905–1992?) and his mistress, Ethel Gee (1914–?). Houghton kept Lonsdale informed about underwater weapons at the Portland Naval Base.

During 1960 security officials at Portland and **MI5** observed Houghton spending more money than he earned, and he was frequently seen giving packages to Lonsdale. A **CIA mole** in the Polish **UB**, Michal Goleniewski (1922–1993), had defected and identified them.

In January 1961 the Special Branch apprehended Lonsdale. To the public Lonsdale became known as the Portland spy, and his group, as the Portland spy ring. He was sentenced to 25 years in prison. The Krogers got 20 years each, and Houghton and Gee got 15 years each.

In 1964 Lonsdale was freed in a spy exchange for a British businessmen, Greville Wynne (1919–1990), who had served 11 months of eight-year sentence for spying on the Soviet Union.

Back in Moscow, Lonsdale/Molody became depressed and heavily critical of the widespread inefficiency and incompetency he saw in the Soviet Union's industry, but his outspoken views made him friendless. He turned to alcohol.

One day after suffering a stroke while collecting mushrooms, Molody died, on October 14, 1970. A monument to him was erected in 1976 beside that of Vilyam Fisher (alias Rudolf Abel) in Donskoy Monastery in Moscow.

See also COHEN, LEONTINA, AND COHEN, MORRIS; FISHER, VILYAM; GEE, ELIZABETH ETHEL; GOLENIIEWSKI, MICHAL; HOUGHTON, HARRY; WYNNE, GREVILLE

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Frolik, Joseph, *The Frolik Defection* (London: Leo Cooper, 1975); Houghton, Harry, *Operation Portland: The Autobiography of a Spy* (London: Rupert Hart-Davis, 1972); Lonsdale, Gordon, *Spy: Twenty Years in Soviet Secret Service. The Memoirs of Gordon Lonsdale* (New York: Hawthorn Books, 1965); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spycatcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann, 1987)

MOSSAD MYTH (1956). The Mossad myth states that the Israeli secret service, Mossad, is capable of *any* kind of covert intelligence mission.

In 1948 the newly established **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** faced the growing power of communism in Western Europe and China, as well as the crisis in Berlin, and it appeared to the CIA that the socialist basis of the new nation of Israel—it celebrated May Day, it recognized Communist China, and its citizens sang the “Internationale”—was inimical to Western interests. Israel wanted cooperation with the United States, and showed it could provide information on all aspects of life in Russia and its satellites, largely through reports from Russian immigrants to Israel.

The two nations made haste slowly until the Mossad myth was well established. In February 1956, at the 20th Soviet Communist Party Congress, **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1973) denounced **Josef Stalin** (1879–1953) for the horrors of his totalitarian regime. The CIA wanted a copy of this secret speech to show the world and discredit Stalin for his general disregard of human rights and his specific crimes against humanity. In June 1956 the *New York Times* published the speech without revealing its source.

The CIA claimed it had obtained the copy, but would not disclose how. Back in February both **MI6** and the CIA knew Khrushchev was going to speak disparagingly of Stalin’s regime, but neither could get a copy. The CIA secretly offered \$1 million for a copy. The Mossad gave the CIA a copy, but would not reveal its source, arguing that the content was more important than the source. The CIA was very impressed.

How did the Mossad do it? The only answer was to believe the Mossad capable of any kind of covert intelligence mission! The Mossad myth had emerged. In fact, Victor Gregevsky, a young Jewish journalist in the Polish news agency, discovered the speech by chance. He believed deeply in Marx until he lost faith when he learned of Stalin’s totalitarianism in the early 1950s. His family immigrated to Israel; he considered going with them, but decided to wait. Also, he decided that he would never inform against the **U.S.S.R.**

Forty years later, in an interview on Israeli television, Gregevsky told how he got a copy of the speech. He noticed it on the desk of a woman friend in Warsaw; she allowed him to borrow it; he copied it, and after examining its details, gave it to an Israeli embassy officer in Warsaw. On arriving in Tel Aviv, the speech attracted the attention of Israel’s leaders; they saw it as an opportunity to promote the value

of Israeli intelligence in the eyes of the CIA. At first the CIA thought it was a fraud, but it was leaked to the *New York Times*. Israel's Foreign Minister read it for the first time in the newspaper.

The CIA was still hesitant to show or develop a working relationship with Israel for fear of damaging contacts with Arab intelligence. The intelligence agency relations between CIA and Mossad were handled exclusively by James J. Angleton during his tenure. It took years for the CIA to reciprocate, and eventually it bypassed President **Dwight D. Eisenhower's** (1890–1969) publicly stated restriction on selling Middle East nations military equipment. Secretly at first, and publicly later, Mossad and the CIA cooperated, but always pragmatically—for example, in the Iran-Contra deal (1985).

Source: Kahana, Ephaim, "Mossad-CIA Cooperation," *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 14 (2001): 409–420; Draper Theodore, *A Very Thin Line: The Iran-Contra Affairs* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1991)

MUNSINGER, GERDA (1929–). Gerda Munsinger was a German prostitute who became the center of Canada's Munsinger Affair (1966), though no evidence was found that she had ever been a Soviet spy. The Munsinger Affair centered on the fear that something threatening could have taken place. The **RCMP**, a Royal Commission of Inquiry, and defamatory and scandalous charges and countercharges were leveled at her as the Mata Hari of the **Cold War**.

Between 1947 and 1949 there appeared to Western intelligence officers some indications that Gerda Heseler had spied for the Russians, had stolen transit passes and currency, and worked as a prostitute who once lived with a Soviet intelligence colonel.

Gerda Heseler tried unsuccessfully to emigrate to Canada in 1952. Shortly afterward she married Mike Munsinger, a U.S. citizen who had been demobilized in Germany and was returning to the United States. She was refused entry to the United States in 1953.

In 1955 Munsinger managed to get into Canada by using her married name of Gerda Munsinger. She settled in Montreal, worked as a prostitute and call girl, and associated with well-known criminals.

In November 1960 Munsinger was interrogated by the RCMP, and indicated casually that she was the mistress of Pierre Sévigny, the Associate Minister of National Defense, and was friendly with George Hees, Minister for Transport (later the Trade and Commerce Minister). She was kept under RCMP surveillance and her phone was tapped. To the RCMP she was a successful prostitute with the opportunity to be introduced in leading government circles.

By December 1960 RCMP investigators were convinced that Munsinger was a threat to national security. When the Canadian prime minister learned this, he asked Pierre Sévigny to break his relations with her, but not to resign. In February 1961 Munsinger was caught passing bad checks. An unknown source applied sufficient pressure to drop the charges against her. The day after she left jail, she traveled to Germany.

On March 10, 1966, Canada's Justice Minister, Lucien Cardin, confirmed rumors then circulating that a woman known as Olga Munsinger had had relationships with ministers in the Canadian government some years before, and that at the time was probably a Soviet spy. She had died of cancer in Germany.

Suddenly, Munsinger was found in Munich by a *Toronto Daily* reporter. The Canadian media fascination grew in what looked like a sex-spy scandal. In Parliament details were collected of sexual indiscretions among government officials and ministers.

In their testimony, several high-ranking government ministers described Munsinger as a respectable and attractive woman, like many other ladies of distinction who commanded respect in Canadian high society. None knew she was a prostitute.

In its testimony the RCMP showed from extensive phone tapping and constant surveillance that Munsinger was not only a prostitute, and well known as such to many high-ranking government officials and ministers, but also a threat to national security because she could be blackmailed by the Soviets into telling what she had learned from pillow talk. From this it was argued that as a spy for the Soviets in Canada she had potential; that potential was based solely on alleged espionage when she was in Germany many years before. It was then alleged that, as a sophisticated espionage **agent**, she had infiltrated Canadian government circles, and could be blackmailed not only by the Soviets but also by the Canadian criminal underworld.

Munsinger was now presented in the press as a female foreign agent, similar to Christine Keeler (1941–), who got information from government officials by using her feminine wiles. The Munsinger Affair was made to seem worse than the Profumo Affair.

After the *Toronto Daily Star* published an interview with Munsinger, Igor Gouzenko (1919–1982) appeared on television in March 1966, wearing a bag over his head, saying that the Munsinger Affair was like the usual Soviet **active measures** to discredit an established Western government and its officeholders.

Later in March 1966 a member of the Canadian underworld alleged that Munsinger, who was well known to him, had never been a spy, but was a name-dropper; and, if she were a spy, then her training had been inept. Later accounts suggested that Munsinger had worked for **NATO**, and in April 1966 the *Daily Star* suggested she had been a spy, but based its claim on RCMP evidence that she had lived in 1949 with a Russian intelligence colonel. Further articles suggested that she was like the actresses Bridget Bardot and Sophia Loren, and in fact she was the Mata Hari of the Cold War.

In the United States there appeared an article that stated America's female spies were not German barmaids, like Gerda Munsinger, but talented, attractive, college graduates who spoke at least five languages. In time she was presented as a cheap tramp and a blonde playgirl.

In time the Canadian media rejected the idea that Munsinger had posed a security risk simply because of her relations with a government minister; and that government ministers, like other men, had the right to personal life. In this vein the Munsinger Affair petered out.

A Royal Commission of Inquiry was conducted into the Munsinger Affair from April 6 to May 24, 1966. In September the commission's report criticized both Pierre Sévigny and the prime minister.

In 1992 a film, *Gerda*, presented the different images of Gerda Munsinger during the Munsinger Affair.

Source: Van Seters, Deborah, "The Munsinger Affair: Images of Espionage and Security in 1960s Canada," *Intelligence and National Security* 13 (1998): 71–84

N

National Security Archive (1994–present). The National Security Archive is an independent nongovernmental research institute and library located at George Washington University in Washington, D.C. Its work is of considerable importance to professional historians, students, scholars, and journalists who are interested in espionage during the **Cold War**.

The Archive collects and publishes declassified documents obtained through the Freedom of Information Act and keeps government records on such topics as national security, foreign, intelligence, and economic policies of the United States. In 1999 the Archive received the prestigious George Polk Award for “piercing the self-serving veils of government secrecy, guiding journalists in the search for the truth and informing us all.”

The Archive also obtains data through the Mandatory Declassification Review, presidential paper collections, congressional records, and court testimony. Archive staff members search U.S. government agencies and federal records repositories for documents that may never have been released, and that help understand the decision-making process within the U.S. government and provide the historical background to such decisions.

The Archive regularly publishes portions of its collections in books, online, and in various electronic formats. Legal action brought by the Archive have made public new information on the **Cuban Missile Crisis** (1962), the **Iran-Contra Affair** (1985–1988), and other crises that have encouraged scholars to re-interpret and revise widely accepted historical accounts. The Archive also led legal efforts to preserve millions of pages of White House e-mail records generated during the Reagan, Bush, and Clinton administrations.

The Archive extends the concept of the public's right to know well beyond the United States; it sponsors freedom of information legislation in other countries, and seeks ways to provide all the services that will help all the world's archives and libraries to manage their records systematically.

According to its own statements of policy, the Archive receives no U.S. government funding; its revenues are generated from grants and donations from private foundations as well as revenues from publications; the website is www.nsarchive.org.

NECHIPORENKO, OLEG MAKSIMOVICH (1932–). Although Oleg Nechiporenko served the **KGB** around the world, his most important work took place over a ten-year period in Mexico, where he recruited young Mexicans to undermine the government and worked at turning Mexico into a Soviet-dominated nation like Cuba, and to ensure that it became a threat to the United States.

Oleg Nechiporenko claimed to have gypsy origins on his mother's side in central Russia, while his father was from Ukraine. He was married, had two children, and, after being trained for KGB work, came to Mexico with his family in 1961. He had native fluency in Spanish, and his task was to infiltrate the Mexican civil service with Russian **agents**, primarily women as secretaries. He was also a KGB spy who spied on Russians for Department SK. In 1970 one of the women secretaries in the Russian embassy defected to the Mexicans and revealed his operations. Consequently, he made it his goal to discredit her account of his clandestine work in Mexico.

Nechiporenko's main interest was to recruit Americans who had fled the McCarthy investigations (1951–1953) and young Mexican citizens who belonged to the Partido Comunista Mexicano, the Communist party. Some young people would be offered a university scholarship to go to Moscow. Others were supported in their attempts to found and operate a subversive group, Movimiento de Acción Revolucionario (MAR). When MAR started robbing banks, the KGB supported it in an effort to make Mexico another Soviet satellite country. The MAR terrorists were arrested in March 1971, and two days later Nechiporenko and other Russian diplomats were ordered to leave Mexico.

Until 1985 Nechiporenko served the Soviets in Central America and North Vietnam, and taught at Moscow's **Andropov Institute**. He gave Philip Agee (1935–2008) a list of CIA officers who worked in Africa. He and the head of the Cuban **DGI**, Pedro Pupo Perez, decided that the publication of Agee's *Dirty Work II* should take place in September 1979, when the heads of nonaligned countries were attending a conference in Havana, and Fidel Castro (1927–) was the conference president.

In May 1991, with the **Cold War** over, Nechiporenko retired from the KGB, and in the following year helped with a U.S. Senate inquiry into Americans who had been prisoners of war, or were missing in action, in Southeast Asia.

See also AGEE, PHILIP

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Nechiporenko, Oleg Maksimovich, *Passport to Assassination* (New York: Carol Publishing, 1993); Smith, Joseph B., *Portrait of a Cold Warrior* (New York: Ballantine, 1976)

NICHOLSON, HAROLD JAMES (1950–). Harold Nicholson passed U.S. secrets to the Russians, but unlike the ideologues who appeared to justify their actions as support for the Communist cause in the early stages of the **Cold War**, he and other

such contemporaries as Aldrich Hazen Ames and Earl Pitts sold secrets to the Russians for money.

Harold Nicholson was the son of a U.S. Air Force master sergeant whose career moved him from base to base. Harold became a conceited, ambitious, and intelligent man who seemed to know everything. He graduated from Oregon State University in 1973 with a BA in geography; entered the U.S. Army and fulfilled his ROTC requirements; and married Laura, his college sweetheart that year.

In his work Nicholson, like his father, was moved from one military base to another, serving in both the United States and Japan as an intelligence captain. He and Laura had three children. In 1978 he was awarded an MA in counseling and education from the University of Maryland, and in 1980 joined the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. After basic training he was a **case officer** in Manila, Bangkok, and Tokyo between 1982 and 1989, and then was sent to Romania.

Nicholson was chief of station in Romania, and deputy chief of station in Malaysia before becoming an instructor for two years at the **Farm**, a CIA training facility at **Camp Peary** in Virginia. His final appointment was to the Counterterrorism Section at CIA headquarters.

Personal and family difficulties arose for Nicholson in Romania. He would often have to leave the family for a few days, and Laura would feel abandoned. To some people he appeared intensely ambitious and overeager in his work, and they would notice his wife was seldom present at U.S. embassy social functions that she was expected to attend as a matter of routine.

In June 1992 Laura fled Romania with the children, and in 1994, after a 21-year marriage, they were divorced. Nicholson was granted primary custody of the children, but frequently found the costs of raising the family burdensome.

In 1995 Nicholson's **polygraph test** showed he might be lying, so his superiors gave immediate attention to his travel patterns and his bank deposits. Inexplicable deposits were found in his bank accounts. He had deposited \$120,000 after a trip to London, New Delhi, Bangkok, and Kuala Lumpur. He pleaded guilty to accepting \$180,000 worth of goods and services from the Russians.

In 1994, while in Kuala Lumpur, Nicholson offered to help the Soviets, and made no effort to cover his tracks. Between 1994 and 1996 he gave the Soviets the identities of **recruits** he helped train at the Farm. For this help—at about the time of his divorce settlement—Nicholson may have received \$12,000 from the Russians.

Nicholson took a Thai mistress, and stayed with her in Phuket, Thailand, in Hawaii, and in a luxury hotel in Singapore. He was once seen meeting a Russian contact on a crowded rail platform. After failing to get a posting that he had sought closer to Russia, he informed the Russians of this news by sending them a postcard from a fake address. On November 16, 1996, while preparing to leave for Switzerland with more U.S. secrets for the Russians, he was arrested.

In March 1997, Nicholson pleaded guilty to the single charge of selling secrets to the Russians, and faced a fine of \$250,000. The judge said that Nicholson's

sentence could be reduced to between 21 and 27 years, and by another 15 percent for good behavior, thereby reducing imprisonment to 20 years. His lawyer would only say that Nicholson had been a patriot for 20 years, and had put his life in hazard to serve his country.

Nicholson's case was like that of Earl Pitts (1953–), who admitted to spying for Russia since 1987. Both men sold secrets for money and sought to avoid a life sentence by pleading guilty.

In a new and startling development, Nicholson was accused in 2009 by the U.S. Government of having enlisted and trained his son Nathan Nicholson (1985–) to become a spy during his visits to his father in prison. Harold Nicholson is serving time in a medium security federal prison in Sheridan, Oregon, and was able to arrange for his son to meet with Russian SVR agents in various countries. Nathan returned from one of those visits with \$35,000 in cash hidden in part in a Sony PlayStation game case. Former Justice Department official John L. Martin noted: "The Russians have been as aggressive as ever, perhaps more so, since the end of the Cold War." Officials discovered important evidence in a notebook kept by Nathan Nicholson on how to communicate with SVR agents, who in turn gave him sets of questions for his father to answer.

See also AMES, ALDRICH; PITTS, EARL

Sources: Abrams, Jim, "CIA Man Confesses to Selling Secrets to Russia," *The Age*, November 20, 1997, p. 3; Anonymous, "Amorous Entanglement Tripped Up CIA Spy," *The Age*, November 21, 1997, p. 3; Bowman, M. E., "The 'Worst Spy': Perceptions of Espionage," *American Intelligence Journal* 18 (1998): 57–62; Lichtblau, Eric, "Jailed CIA Mole Kept Spying For Russia, via Son, U.S. Says" *New York Times*, January 30, 2009; Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Wolf, Jim, "Agent Sold Secrets to Russia: CIA," *The Age*, November 20, 1996, p. A10

NORWOOD, MELITA STEDMAN (1912–2005). Melita Norwood was a British spy who served the Soviets (**codenamed** HOLA) in Great Britain and was not revealed to the public until the publication of the Mitrokhin archives in 1999. She was a most important woman **NKVD agent** and the longest-serving of the British spies.

Melita Sirnis had a Latvian father and a British mother. She worked for the British Non-Ferrous Metals Research Association (1932–1972), was a secret member of the Communist Party of Great Britain, and was recruited to the NKVD in 1934, a committed ideological agent. She was involved with the **Woolwich Arsenal** spy case and was almost caught in January 1938. Her work was discontinued, and she was reactivated in May 1938.

The Russians valued her work was highly, and in 1941 she was put under control of the **GRU** agent Ursula Ruth Kuczynski (1907–2000), who also ran Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988). She married a fellow Communist, a mathematician, and became Melita Stedman Norwood. She was instructed never to tell her husband of her espionage.

A committed, reliable, and disciplined agent, Norwood provided information in March 1945 on **Tube Alloys**, thereby making a great contribution to Russia's

atomic intelligence. She also recruited at least one agent. After the capture and trial of Klaus Fuchs, Norwood was again put on ice again for fear of her being caught. She was reactivated in October 1952.

For the next 20 years Norwood had seven different controllers in England, and saw each of them only four to five times a year to provide them with documents. **Moscow Center** and the GRU fought jealously for the control of Norwood.

In 1999, when her identity became known, Norwood was called the “Red Granny.” She confessed in September 1999 that she had begun a secret life spying for the Russians shortly after World War II, and served Moscow Center for 40 years. For her work the Russians gave her the **Order of the Red Banner** and a pension of £20 a month.

Norwood’s case was reviewed by Britain’s Home Secretary, who concluded that the evidence of her treachery was too slim to justify charging her. Apparently **MI5** had long suspected her treason but never had sufficient evidence on which to act.

See also FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS; KUCZYNSKI, URSULA RUTH

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Anonymous, “Jam Making Atom Spy a Sweet Catch for Soviets,” *The Age* (originally *Daily Telegraph*) Melbourne: 20 (2005); Honigsbaum, Mark, and Antony Barnett, “Cold War’s Secret Lives Emerge from Shadows,” *The Guardian*, September 19, 1999; Mann, Simon, “‘Red Granny’ Escapes Court,” *The Age*, December 22, 1999, p 12

NOSENKO, YURI IVANOVICH (1927–2008). Nosenko was a noted **Cold War** defector to the West who spent over four years in prison in the United States while James Jesus Angleton (1917–1987) and his counterintelligence associates worked to establish whether the Russian was a Soviet spy sent to undermine the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** or a genuine defector.

Yuri Nosenko’s father was an engineer who had labored in the Odessa shipyards and educated himself; and his mother was the daughter of an architect. In 1934 the family moved to Leningrad; at out the outbreak of World War II, in September 1939, the family was in Moscow. Yuri’s father became a high government official, and died in 1956 as Minister of Shipping.

At the age of 14, Nosenko was sent to a naval preparatory school (1942). Later he turned to diplomacy rather than going to sea, and his family had him enrolled in the State Institute of International Relations. After two years he was drafted into the **GRU**, and served for three years in naval intelligence. In Vladivostok, he analyzed U.S. radio signals and the military information found in U.S. public records.

In 1953 Nosenko was sent back to Moscow, and he married. That year he was drafted into the **MVD/KGB’s** Second Chief Directorate, which concerned itself with foreign intelligence. For 10 years he attended to the recruitment of **agents** from among Western tourists who came to see Russia, and among them he found Lee Harvey Oswald (1939–1963).

In 1957 Nosenko began considering defection to the West. He was in England, serving as a security officer for Russian athletes, and was drawn to the high living standards that the British enjoyed. Also, that year he found the KGB had a dossier

on his late father. In 1960, following a trip to Cuba, he made an unsuccessful attempt to contact a Western intelligence officer. In Geneva in June 1962, while at a disarmament conference, he offered to spy for the West.

The CIA offered Nosenko the usual terms: act as a **defector-in-place** until he and his family were helped to leave the Soviet Union when the time was right, and he would be paid a pension for life. He was code-named AE/EA FOXTROT. He informed on John William C. Vassall (1924–1996), the spy in the British Admiralty; gave some information on the Soviet discovery of Pyotr Popov's (c. 1920–1959) betrayal; and betrayed Robert Lee Johnson (1922–1972); he also told about the 40 tiny microphones built into the walls of the U.S. embassy in Moscow.

Nosenko decided to defect without his family in February 1964 because he was under suspicion by the KGB. He dressed in a U.S. Army uniform, was taken to the CIA's camp for defectors north of Frankfurt for two weeks, and then was flown to Washington. After the defection the KGB code-named him IDOL, and declared him a womanizer and an ambitious careerist. In March 1964 one of the first plots to murder Nosenko was hatched. During a projected interview between Nosenko and some U.S. State Department officials and their Russian counterparts, Oleg Kalugin (1934–) would shoot Nosenko, and be freed later in a Western spy swap. The interview did not take place.

But earlier, in 1962, a CIA officer had had doubts about Nosenko's genuineness, and had queried inconsistencies in his account of himself. So, unknown to him in 1964, Nosenko was defecting into an environment prejudiced against what he believed he had to offer and highly suspicious of his motives. It seemed to the CIA that he might be a KGB plant, and that he had been party to an imagined KGB plot to have Lee Harvey Oswald assassinate President **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963) in November 1963.

James Angleton managed to convince others of this view after having consulted with Anatoli Golitsyn (1926–), who claimed, after reading the Nosenko file, that he had been sent by the KGB to the United States to mislead the CIA and to discredit Golitsyn.

For four years and three months Nosenko was held in a CIA cell that was not unlike a bank vault, and interrogated for almost 300 days. This was done largely because Angleton and his coworkers believed Nosenko was a KGB spy and not a genuine defector; that inside the CIA was a **mole** called SASHA, whom Nosenko must have known; and that Nosenko knew about the KGB's alleged use of Oswald in the killing of President Kennedy. Later, some of Angleton's supporters would deny that he had had a central role in Nosenko's imprisonment.

In April 1969 Nosenko was cleared of suspicion and received a regular salary as a CIA adviser, as well as some lump-sum payments. It had become clear from independent evidence in the case of Yuri Loginov (1933–1969) that Nosenko was genuine.

In 1975 a KGB agent in the Russian Orthodox Church hired a professional killer to murder Nosenko for \$100,000, but the hit man was arrested before he could complete the KGB contract. A new book by Tennent H. Bagley provides a revisionist view of the entire Nosenko and Angleton affairs and is still being debated among intelligence historians.

See also ANGLETON, JAMES; GOLITSYN, ANATOLI; OSWALD, LEE HARVEY; VASSALL, WILLIAM JOHN

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989); Halpern, Samuel, and Hayden Peake, “Did Angleton (1917–87) Jail Nosenko?” *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 3 (1989): 457–464; Kalugin, Oleg, and Fen Montaigne, *Spymaster: My 32 Years in Intelligence and Espionage Against the West* (London: Smith Gryphon, 1994); Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Martin, David, *Wilderness of Mirrors* (New York: Ballantine, 1981); Volkman, Ernest, *Espionage: The Greatest Spy Operations of the 20th Century* (New York: Wiley, 1995); West, Nigel, *The Circus: MI5 Operations 1945–1972* (New York: Stein and Day, 1983); Tennent H. Bagley *Spy Wars* (New Haven: Yale, 2007)

NUREYEV, RUDOLF (1938–1993). Rudolf Nureyev, an outstanding Russian ballet dancer, was the victim of **KGB special actions** after he defected in Paris in June 1961. He was accused by the Soviets of having betrayed his country, and was put on the KGB list of **wet affairs**.

Rudolf Nureyev was born in Silesia, trained in folk dancing, and later attended the Leningrad Choreographic School. In June 1961, while on tour with the Kirov Ballet Company, he defected to the West at Le Bourget Airport by calling to the French police to protect him. At the time, newspapers reported that Soviet officials knew of Nureyev’s intentions, and failed to persuade him not to defect.

The KGB tried to intimidate Nureyev by undermining his performance on the first night he appeared with a Western company. In February 1962 he performed at Covent Garden with Margot Fonteyn (1919–1991) in *Giselle*, and received 23 curtain calls. A few months later he embarrassed the **Kremlin** further with his “leap to the West,” as he put it, in his memoirs. The KGB explained his betrayal by reference to his immorality and immaturity, and in revenge planned to sprinkle glass on the stage where he was to dance, and also threatened to break his legs.

Nureyev performed in many countries, produced ballets, and appeared in movies of *Swan Lake* (1966), *Don Quixote* (1974), and *Valentino* (1977). He was highly promiscuous and had many intimate companions, the last being Robert Tracey (1979–1993). Nureyev enjoyed both men and women as lovers.

Nureyev died of AIDS, a secret kept until after his death, and left \$33 million for a foundation in his name.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Ezard, John, “Nureyev, My Lover,” *The Age* (Melbourne), February 4, 2003, Culture, pp 1, 3 (originally published in *The Guardian*); Nureyev, Rudolf, *Nureyev: An Autobiography with Pictures* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1962); Percival, John, *Nureyev: Aspects of the Dancer* (London: Faber and Faber, 1976); Sheymov, Victor, *Tower of Secrets: A Real Life Spy Thriller* (Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press, 1993)

O

OATIS AFFAIR (1951–1953). The Oatis Affair was one of the first Soviet attempts to capture and try U.S. reporters as spies after World War II. William N. Oatis (1914–1997) was the bureau chief for the Associated Press in Czechoslovakia when he was imprisoned and tried as a spy in an alleged war between the United States and Czechoslovakia.

Oatis was born in Marion, Indiana, and studied at De Pauw University (1932–1933). Before World War II he was a reporter on the *Leader-Tribune* in Marion (1933–1937) and worked as a rewrite man in Indianapolis, New York, and London. He served in the U.S. Army (1942–1946) and studied at the universities of Minnesota (1943–1944) and Michigan (1945). After the war he was in Prague and served as bureau chief for the Associated Press from 1950 to 1952.

Following the Communist coup in Czechoslovakia (March 1948), foreign publications (except technical information) were banned, and listening to foreign broadcasts was a crime. Foreign journalists were either expelled for inaccurate reporting or arrested as spies and imprisoned. When he got to Czechoslovakia, one of Oatis's first assignments was to find out if **Josef Stalin's** (1879–1953) foreign minister Andrei Vyshinsky (1883–1954), who had replaced **Vyacheslav M. Molotov** (1890–1986) in March 1949, had really been sent to Carlsbad for medical treatment. Oatis found that the minister had instead attended a secret meeting of COMINFORM delegates from many Communist countries.

After being accused earlier of “unobjective reporting,” Oatis was detained in April 1951 by the Czechoslovakian government—at the time under Russian domination—and charged with espionage. Espionage was defined as attempts to obtain state secrets with the intention of betraying them to a foreign power; and a state secret was anything that should be kept secret from unauthorized authorities in Czechoslovakia. He was tried, found guilty, and imprisoned.

Oatis was forced to confess. He was one of the first journalists to be indicted after a false confession of espionage when in fact he had accurately reported news. From the Czech government's point of view, laid down by the **U.S.S.R.**, he was employed by the United States in its undeclared war against Czechoslovakia.

In court Oatis was not allowed to wear his glasses while being cross-examined, and could not see his questioners. In addition to being charged with espionage, he was implicated in a murder. Using his false confession as evidence, Czechoslovakia found Oatis guilty of espionage and sentenced him to 10 years in prison.

During Oatis's trial the U.S. magazine *Editor and Publisher* took up his cause, ridiculed the charge that he could have been a U.S. spy, and put much political pressure on the U.S. government to get his release. The Communist authorities made it clear that they expected to be paid a ransom for Oatis's release.

At the time, many observers expected that America would get Oatis back if Radio Free Europe's broadcasts to Czechoslovakia from Germany were stopped. He was released to the U.S. government, returned to the United States in 1953, and was exonerated in a judicial review (1969).

Back in the United States, Oatis became a reporter at the United Nations bureau of Associated Press. He received the William the Silent Award (1954), and became the president of the United Nations Correspondents' Association (1970).

By 1963 in Czechoslovakia the regulations were relaxed, and after Alexander Dubček (1921–1992) took power in January 1966, most bans on journalism were lifted until the Russians again took charge.

Oatis's case was similar to that of the American communications engineer Robert Vogeler (1911–), who also had been forced to falsely confess to espionage by his captors in Hungary.

See also VOGELER, ROBERT

Sources: Kurian, George T., *World Press Encyclopedia*, vol. 1 (New York: Facts on File, 1982); Oatis, William N., "Why I Confessed," *Life*, September 21, 1953, p. 35; Vogeler, Robert A., *I Was Stalin's Prisoner* (London: W. H. Allen, 1952); *Who's Who in America, 1980–81* (Chicago: Marquis Who's Who, 1982)

OGGINS, ISAIAH (1898–1947). Isaiah Oggins was born in Willimantic, Connecticut, into a Jewish-Lithuanian family that immigrated from a shtetl near Kovno, then part of the Russian Empire. He went to Columbia University in 1917 and was studying for a Ph.D. in history when he joined the Communist party in 1923. The following year he married Nerma Berman, also Jewish, originally from Kovno, and a Communist.

By 1926 Oggins was part of the Communist underground and in 1928 he and his wife left for Europe where they lived in Berlin and later in Paris, working as agents of the **OGPU** and spying on White Russians and Trotskyists. They returned to the United States in 1934 with their young boy Robin.

Oggins then left for China in 1935, where he remained until 1938, and was involved in espionage in Manchuria for the **NKVD**. He had to flee in July 1937 and returned briefly to Paris in February 1938, where he met his wife and son. He then went to Moscow, where one year later he was arrested and interrogated. In 1940 he was sentenced to eight years in the Gulag in Norilsk. His wife requested that the State Department inquire about him. In 1942 American diplomats were able to see Oggins in prison in Moscow but Soviet authorities refused to release him.

In 1947 Oggins was injected with a lethal dose of poison in the Lubyanka and died. His execution was apparently on direct orders from **Josef Stalin**. Recent attempts to obtain documents from the former Soviet archives have produced a few new elements but not enough to reconstruct a complete picture of the spy's life and career.

Sources: Meier, Andrew, *The Last Spy: An American in Stalin's Secret Service* (New York: W W Norton, 2008); Chivers, C J, "Son Finds Veil on Father's Death Under Stalin Lifting a Bit," *New York Times*, November 8, 2008

OGORODNIKOV, SVETLANA (c. 1950–). Svetlana Ogorodnikov, an inexperienced Russian spy, was caught in a honeytrap of her own making, and failed to avoid a long jail sentence.

Svetlana was born and raised in Russia, married Nikolai Ogorodnikov, and in 1973 immigrated with him to the United States as a **KGB** clerk. The **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** kept them under surveillance and concluded that neither was a threat to the national security of the United States.

Although Svetlana presented herself as a senior KGB officer, she was not competent to hold such a position, and with her husband became involved unwittingly in an espionage operation.

During an investigation she met an experienced but maladroit FBI **agent**, Richard Miller (1937–), and cultivated him to no clear purpose, other than to listen to him and his personal problems (e.g., he complained he had a job with insufficient pay and was overweight). In 1984 they became lovers, apparently on the understanding that she would be sexually available if he were to provide her with classified FBI documents. At the time she was still under FBI surveillance. When the relationship was discovered in 1985, Svetlana, her husband, and Miller were arrested.

At the time the motivation for their relationship was obscure. Miller stated that he used Ogorodnikov to discover KGB operations on the West Coast of the United States, and did not know that she was a KGB agent; Svetlana and her husband pleaded guilty to conspiring to commit espionage.

Svetlana was sentenced to jail for 18 years, and her husband for eight; their son was sent home to be raised in Moscow.

See also MILLER, RICHARD

Sources: Allen, Thomas B, and Norman Polmar, *Merchants of Treason: America's Secrets for Sale* (New York: Delacorte Press, 1988); Corson, William R, and Robert T. Crowley, *The New KGB: Engine of Soviet Power* (New York: William Morrow, 1985); Mahoney, M H, *Women in Espionage* (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993)

OLSEN, FRANK (1910–1953). Frank Olsen was a **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** scientist who died when his body fell onto the pavement outside the Hotel Pennsylvania in New York early one morning in late November 1953. Olsen's death was determined to be an accident in 1953, a suicide in 1975, and a murder in 2002. The case has implications for the secret use of murder to uphold the national interest during the **Cold War**.

Olsen was a U.S. Army captain and senior scientist at the U.S. Army's biological weapons research center, which had been established in 1943 at Fort Detrick, Mary-

land. As a hobby he took home movies of his family and of his travels overseas. In the late 1940s he told a very close friend and colleague that he was about to begin research on “hot stuff,” their term for anthrax and similar agents. Although Olsen was recognized and regarded as a loyal U.S. patriot, and was most enthusiastic about his work, he became distressed when he saw what the experimental use of “hot stuff” did to animals.

Olsen was known to have little interest in following regulations, for being open, and for not worrying about speaking his mind. In October 1949 he was suspected of disclosing government secrets; four years later the accusation was unproven.

In April 1950 Olsen was given a diplomatic passport, which indicated to his close friend that Olsen was not only a U.S. Army captain but also a CIA **agent**. He traveled to Europe and filmed where he had been for the family. At one point he was at CIA headquarters in Frankfurt, in the I. G. Farben building. In June 1950, while in Germany, he became aware of Operation ARTICHOKE, a secret CIA project that used drugs during the interrogation and torture of individuals thought to be Communist spies.

In June 1951 Olsen was in Frankfurt again. He witnessed individuals being brainwashed, tortured, and being made to talk. At the same time, in the U.S., the U.S. Army was experimenting on its own troops with **LSD** and similar drugs to see if it were possible to use them in battle to overwhelm an enemy and conquer it without killing.

Olsen traveled to London, Paris, and Stockholm in 1953, and in early August was in Berlin with a CIA agent watching top-level Russian agents being interrogated with Operation ARTICHOKE techniques. When he returned home, he told his close friend and colleague that he was much troubled to have been where he knew interrogations had led to the suspect's death. He wanted to leave the CIA.

At that time U.S. prisoners of war during the Korean conflict were coming home, and among them were soldiers who had “confessed” in Korean prison camps that the U.S. Army was using techniques of biological warfare against its enemy. To his close friend Olsen appeared to know that the U.S. Army was using Operation ARTICHOKE techniques with these war veterans to have them state that they had made the Korean “confessions” under duress, and to deny that the U.S. Army had ever used biological warfare methods in Korea. Olsen appeared shocked to find out for himself that the United States was using such techniques on repatriated American soldiers, just as it was in Berlin on captured Russian spies.

In November 1953 Olsen attended a bogus meeting of sports analysts. In reality it was a conference run for 10 top scientists by Operation ARTICHOKE, where the CIA operatives spiked the attendees' drinks with LSD, without their knowledge. Later Olsen learned that the participants had been interrogated using Operation ARTICHOKE techniques, and he believed that he had been drugged because he talked too much. That weekend he went home, much distressed, and told his wife he had made a terrible mistake. On vacation in the summer of 1953 he had wanted

to speak intimately with his brother-in-law—an unusual request, his brother-in-law recalled—appeared agitated, short-tempered, and anxious, and began talking seriously of leaving his job and retraining as a dentist.

On November 28, 1953, Olsen was with a CIA agent in the Hotel Pennsylvania in New York. He died early that morning, having fallen onto the pavement from the window in a room on the thirteenth floor. The autopsy showed his body was lacerated by glass, and it was decided he had fallen by accident. The CIA agent who was with Olsen said he had been asleep during the catastrophe, heard nothing, and gave no reason for their visit to New York. Olsen was buried, and the family was informed.

Twenty years later, after the publication of the **Rockefeller Commission's** (1975) findings regarding CIA activities, it was found that Olsen had died differently. He had been depressed due to a dose of drugs that he did not know he had been given, and had flung himself out the window of the hotel. His family was shocked. The head of the CIA apologized to them, as did President **Gerald Ford** (1913–2006). The matter was dropped until the early 1990s.

Olsen's son was never satisfied with the explanation of his father's death, and moved to have his body exhumed for reexamination in the early 1990s. Results showed no evidence of any lacerations to the body, and that Olsen had probably been knocked unconscious by a blow to his forehead with a heavy object before he went out the window. The hotel manager recalled that after the fall, a phone call had been made from the room to say, "Well, he's gone," and the person who was called replied to the caller, "Well, that's too bad." The method of murder was a technique recommended for assassination without leaving clues in a CIA manual used at the time of Olsen's death.

From this it appears reasonable to conclude that Frank Olsen was murdered, probably to prevent him from endangering the nation's security.

See also OPERATION ARTICHOKE

Sources: Colby, William, *Honorable Men: My Life in the CIA* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1978); Hersha, Cheryl and Lynn Hersha, *Secret Weapons: Two Sisters' Terrifying True Story of Sex, Spiders and Sabotage* (Far Hills, New Jersey: New Horizon Press, 2001); Hulnick, Arthur S., *Fixing the Spy Machine: Preparing American Intelligence for the Twenty-first Century* (Westport, CT: Praeger/Greenwood, 1999); Koch, Egmont R., and Michael Wech, *The Secret War: Bio-Weapons and the CIA*, Gert Monheim, ed. (Filmproduction WDR, 2002)

OPERATION ABLE ARCHER 83 (1983). ABLE ARCHER 83 was a short, secret **NATO** operation that raised the level of anxiety among Soviet leaders that the West might initiate a nuclear attack on Russia or its satellites.

From November 2 to November 11, 1983, a NATO exercise to practice the use of nuclear weapons in wartime took place. At different threat levels it simulated the commands made to launch nuclear weapons and the attendant deployment of military forces. No action was taken, and no troops were moved.

As a general procedure ABLE ARCHER was a precaution employed regularly, but on this occasion the specific procedure, ABLE ARCHER 83, used a new form of communication, one more appropriate to nuclear than to conventional warfare.

The operation was monitored by the **U.S.S.R.**, and the West monitored the U.S.S.R.'s monitoring. The West discovered that **Warsaw Pact** communications suddenly increased at the time, indicating a rise in Soviet anxiety about the West's intentions.

Weeks later, Soviet concern during ABLE ARCHER 83 became more clearly known to the West when a **KGB** officer who spied for the **SIS** reported that Soviet leaders were anxious about a possible U.S. nuclear attack that November. When ABLE ARCHER 83 ended on November 11, anxiety dropped in the **Kremlin**, but rose again in January 1984 with the establishment of new U.S. Pershing II missiles in Britain. The West failed to see from its monitoring that in response to the possible threat of ABLE ARCHER 83, the level of alert of Soviet fighters in East Germany was raised.

By the summer of 1984 Russian anxiety level had dropped. The main events in 1983 and 1984 were as follows: the shooting down of KAL 007 on August 31, 1983; ABLE ARCHER; and the arrival of U.S. missiles in Britain. In sequence they seriously drew the two parties into a nuclear **Cold War**, but both human and technical intelligence showed the fears were not high enough to begin serious hostilities.

See also KAL 007 TRAGEDY; OPERATION RYAN

Source: Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995)

OPERATION AJAX (1953). Operation AJAX (Richelson, 1995) or TAPJAX/BOOT (Deacon 1988) was a secret **SIS/Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** operation that secured power for the Shah of Iran during the country's popular nationalist government of Prime Minister Mohammed Mossadegh (1880–1967).

Mohammed Mossadegh, born in Tehran, held a law degree from Lausanne University, and held several posts in Iranian government ministries in the 1920s. In 1925 he retired, but returned to politics in 1944. He was a devoted nationalist who directed his attacks at the Anglo-Iranian Oil Company (AIOC), which he believed had exploited the Iranian economy for 50 years.

When he became prime minister of Iran, Mossadegh nationalized the oil industry, a monopoly largely owned by British Petroleum (BP), and prepared a plan to compensate the previous owners with funds from the profits of the oil sales. Both the Conservative and Labour governments in Great Britain wanted BP, one of seven oil companies that controlled the world's oil industry (at that time known as the "Seven Sisters"), to maintain its monopoly and feared the loss would cripple British prestige in the Middle East at a time when Arab nationalism ran high. The British took their case to the United Nations and the International Court of Justice, and lost. Russia hailed Mossadegh's success and urged the Iranian Tudeh party (Communist) to support him.

The British Foreign Secretary, the Minister of Defense, and the BP chairman proposed military intervention. Britain's prime minister, **Clement Attlee** (1883–

1967), would not agree; instead, an embargo was placed on Iranian oil and Iranian funds in British banks were frozen.

At first the United States wanted little to do with the problem in Iran, experiencing problems itself at the time with oil industry cartels. President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969) supported Mossadegh's attempt to make his country independent politically and economically in 1953. In time the British embargo crippled the Iranian economy, and the Americans feared the Soviets would seek further influence in Iran.

The CIA, with support from the British SIS, planned to support the Shah and undermine Mossadegh's weakening control of the Iranian government. On August 8, 1953, Eisenhower gave the CIA permission to bring about the downfall of Mossadegh. With help from the U.S. embassy in Tehran, nonpartisans were brought to the city and encouraged to riot by liberally distributing \$100,000 in cash among them, and the Shah's loyal general, Fazlollah Zahedi, was on hand to manage the coup, arrested Mossadegh—who appeared to have escaped—and had him jailed.

The most important U.S. actors in the coup were Allen Dulles (1893–1969), CIA head; Kermit Roosevelt (1916–2000), chief of the CIA Plans Directorate's Near East and Africa Division; the American ambassador in Tehran; and the former chief of the New Jersey State Police, H. Norman Schwarzkopf (1896–1958), a CIA military specialist attached to the American embassy, who from 1942 to 1948 served the internal security needs of the Shah.

Under Kermit Roosevelt's direction the CIA arranged for Iran's newspapers to publish pro-Shah and anti-Mossadegh articles; to print "true" stories that had been fabricated, with cartoons and interviews that had never taken place; bribe members of the Iranian militia; spread false rumors about Mossadegh's government; produce fake documentation of secret agreements between the Iranian Communist party and Mossadegh; find individuals who pretended to be Communists and behaved accordingly; mislead Iranian religious officials into believing their lives were in danger and their homes were to be torched; incite rioters to burn down newspaper offices that supported Mossadegh; and to bribe the army chief to take over from Mossadegh.

After his arrest Mossadegh was condemned by the Shah for supporting communism, committing treason, and pursuing a doctrine of negative equilibrium for Iran's economy. He was jailed for three years, and in 1956 was placed under house arrest until he died in 1967.

See also DULLES, ALLEN; ROOSEVELT, KERMIT

Sources: Ambrose, Stephen E., *Ike's Spies: Eisenhower and the Espionage Establishment*, 2nd ed (Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 1999); Barlett, Donald L., and James B. Steele, "The Oily Americans," *Time*, May 19, 2003, pp. 37–38; Prados, John, *Presidents' Secret Wars: CIA and Pentagon Covert Operations from World War II Through Iranscam* (New York: Quill, 1988); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995); Saikal, Amin, *The Rise and Fall of the Shah* (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1980)

OPERATION ARTICHOKE (fl. 1951–1972?). Operation ARTICHOKE was a secret **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** operation that centered on the possible use on humans of biological warfare weapons, drugs, hypnosis, brainwashing, and torture to get accurate information from enemy suspects. Fragments of its history became public in the case of Frank Olsen (1910–1953).

In 1945 concentration camp survivors in occupied Nazi Germany told the United States and its allies about the camp doctors' experiments with drugs on fellow inmates. Operation DUSTBIN was the U.S. operation conducted for the purpose of establishing what the camp doctors had found in their experiments. One leading Nazi camp doctor was Kurt Blome. At the Nuremberg Trials (1945–1946) he was found guilty and condemned to death, but was spared and taken by the U.S. secret services to help in Operation DUSTBIN.

The United States was concerned that the **U.S.S.R.** might use biological warfare weapons like anthrax, and wanted to be prepared by manufacturing an adequate supply. An American biochemist, Frank Olsen, worked on the project at Fort Detrick, Maryland, monitoring the experimental use of such weapons in Antigua, Alaska, and even San Francisco.

In October 1951 at the CIA's secret Camp King, near Oberursel, Germany, Operation ARTICHOKE was well established. It used cruel interrogation techniques including drugs, hypnosis, and torture techniques that were quickly accepted. CIA interrogators sought to manipulate the minds of the Russian spies they had captured to secure top secret material, and then erase the memory of what had happened. One of the doctors in Camp King was Karl Blome.

The CIA was experimenting with drugs not only on U.S. Army personnel but also on regular citizens. One of its dirty tricks performed as part of Operation ARTICHOKE was to establish a bogus brothel on Bedford Street in Greenwich Village in New York City; get men into it; real prostitutes would then spike the men's drinks with **LSD**, and then talk with them about drugs, security, or crime. The experimental subjects were never told, nor was their consent obtained before such operations.

Operation ARTICHOKE was divulged, but without full public exposure, by Seymour Hersh, a journalist with the *New York Times*. In December 1974, he told the CIA director, William Colby (1920–1996), that he had information on the highly secret "**Family Jewels**" of the CIA, especially Operation CHAOS. On December 22 the *New York Times* published Hersh's article claiming the CIA had violated its charter, and had conducted illegal domestic intelligence operations against antiwar protesters (Operation CHAOS) and other dissidents during **Richard Nixon's** administration. In response to President **Gerald Ford's** questions on the article, Colby prepared a statement on the "Family Jewels." At the same time the retirement of James Jesus Angleton (1917–1987) became public, which added to public interest in CIA activities.

Early in January 1975 President Ford established the **Rockefeller Commission**, to inquire into the *New York Times's* charges, named after Vice President **Nelson Rockefeller**. In five months its report was released; it concluded that the CIA had kept within its statutory authority, but had undertaken some activities it should not undertake again; some of the activities had actually been at the behest of presidents; some were of a dubious nature, others clearly unlawful, and that in 1973 and 1974 the CIA had taken action to end such activities.

In early 1975, the CIA was engulfed by public outrage, and the U.S. Congress decided to investigate the agency, and did so under the chairmanship of Frank Church (1924–1984). Late in January 1975 President Gerald Ford (1913–2006) admitted off the record and in strict confidence, to the senior editors of the *New York Times* that among the “Family Jewels” were sensitive items that included top-secret assassinations. By late February that secret had been leaked. Hysteria in the press mounted. In 1973 the CIA stated that assassinations had been banned in 1972. The Rockefeller Commission looked into the question immediately, but it did not finish its work on the issue, and all CIA documents relating to it went to the **Church Committee**. For months the CIA’s reputation was battered in the press. Out of this sensational reporting there emerged the case of Frank Olsen, which had been secret until then.

The Rockefeller Commission’s report embarrassed the CIA when it told the circumstances surrounding Frank Olsen’s suicide. It described how in the MKULTRA mind-control experiments Frank Olsen had been administered LSD without his knowledge in 1953 during a test program conducted by the CIA and the U.S. Army. William Colby had been told that a death in the line of duty had occurred in the program. Olsen’s death was now declared a suicide while in a depressed state, possibly if not certainly, due to the drugs he had been given without his consent or knowledge. The CIA records stated, Colby wrote, that “to ensure that Olsen’s suicide was treated as the line-of-duty death . . . appropriate arrangements were made to take care of the family.”

The Olsen family was shocked at the commission’s reporting of Frank Olsen’s death. At the time they understood, so Olsen’s son stated in 2001, that their father had fallen to his death and that it had been an accident.

What was done to allay the distress of the family? Two different stories have been told. In the White House, in July 1975, White House Chief of Staff Richard Cheney and Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld advised President Ford that he should apologize to the Olsen family for Frank’s death because if the case went to court it might be necessary to reveal secrets and thereby imperil the national interest. Ford took the advice, while Congress passed an humanitarian relief bill, providing \$750,000 for Olsen’s family and preventing the case from going to court (Hersha and Hersha 2001: 408).

In his memoirs, former CIA Director William Colby recalls having been given a 693-page report of possible violations or of questionable activities in regard to the

CIA's legislative charter. Some called them the CIA's Family Jewels: Among them were "some of the bizarre and tragic cases where the Agency experimented with mind-control drugs, including one of a CIA officer who, without his knowledge, was given LSD, which caused a deep depression and eventually his death." Colby wrote that he apologized to the Olsens, and met them personally, "to discuss how to give them the CIA records and thus open up and overcome a twenty year secret (The list in the drug area, however, was far from comprehensive, since the records had been destroyed in 1972.)" (Colby, 1978, pp. 340, 426).

Olsen's son was never satisfied with the account of his father's death. During the 1990s he had it investigated; the existence of Operation ARTICHOKE was then revealed; and came to the conclusion on the evidence, none of which had been available at the time of his father's death, that Frank Olsen had been murdered by the CIA to protect the secrecy of Operation ARTICHOKE.

In a recent book on changes envisioned at the CIA, Hulnick (1999, p. 74) wrote, "The CIA's involvement in drug experimentation, in which mind-altering drugs were administered to unwitting victims, one of whom subsequently committed suicide might lead today to an indictment for criminal behavior."

Olsen's son said he does not plan to let the matter rest (Koch, 2002).

See also OLSEN, FRANK

Sources: Colby, William, *Honorable Men: My Life in the CIA* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1978); Hersha, Cheryl and Lynn Hersha *Secret Weapons: Two Sisters' Terrifying True Story of Sex, Spiders and Sabotage* (Far Hills, New Jersey: New Horizon Press, 2001); Hulnick, Arthur S., *Fixing the Spy Machine: Preparing American Intelligence for the Twenty-first Century* (Westport, CT: Praeger/Greenwood, 1999); Koch, Egmont R., and Michael Wech, *The Secret War: Bio-Weapons and the CIA*, Gert Monheim, ed (Filmproduction WDR, 2002); Andrews, George, *MKULTRA: The CIA's Top Secret Program in Human Experimentation and Modification* (Healthnet Press, 2000); Marks, John D., *The Search for the "Manchurian Candidate": the CIA and Mind Control* (New York Times Books, 1979)

OPERATION CHAOS (1967–1973). Operation CHAOS (formally MH-CHAOS) was a huge mail-opening scheme, similar to Operation HT-LINGUAL, originating in President **Lyndon B. Johnson's** (1908–1973) request to know if the anti-**Vietnam War** (1964–1973) movement in the United States was being manipulated by Communists. At the time the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** was gathering information on protest groups, frequently doing so by having covert **agents** secretly join them. Since the **CIA** was not permitted to operate inside the United States, Operation CHAOS was outside its charter, yet quite reasonably within aspects of its domain.

To ensure the secrecy of this project, like Operation HT-LINGUAL it was run by James Angleton (1917–1987), and free of the usual restraints of approval, methods, record keeping, and budget and review procedures. Angleton's counterintelligence staff collected thousands of documents on U.S. peace movements, members of the New Left, university radicals, and black nationalists. Overseas stations were told the project had top priority. It was found that there was no foreign involvement in the protests, and this was reported to Presidents Lyndon B. Johnson and **Richard Nixon** (1913–1994).

Politically it was a dangerous operation because if leaked, it could easily be argued that the CIA was acting outside its charter by investigating domestic activities. Essentially the aim of Operation CHAOS was to find foreign links to U.S. dissidents.

After four years, when William Colby (1920–1996) was heading the CIA, secrecy about the operation within the agency was lax and many young staff members were gossiping about Operation CHAOS, and some began to suspect that it was possibly illegal. Colby decided to reduce the anxiety attaching to the operation by having a thorough investigation and informally stating the operation's purpose and procedures.

In 1972 Richard Helms (1913–2002) had turned the operation away from the study of dissenters and toward the investigation of international terrorism, a legal pursuit of the CIA. However, after a year it was suspected that this was merely a cover for Operation CHAOS. Colby found the secrecy poisoned the morale of those who were rendering the best service; high secrecy and compartmentation of activities made it impossible to allay anxieties among the young staff.

After the publication in December 1973 of an article about the illegalities of CIA projects, Operation CHAOS came to an end. Early in 1974 the **Rockefeller Commission** found that the operation was carried on well beyond its brief. How? First, the CIA sought personal files on U.S. citizens that were held by the FBI; second, to find foreign groups having contacts with members of dissident groups, it was necessary to place undercover agents into those dissident groups to establish the activities of the foreigners. Altogether, only three agents reported improperly on U.S. dissidents in the United States.

In 1973, when James Schlesinger became, for five months, the new Director of Central Intelligence (DCI), he asked James Angleton what had been achieved by the operation and learned that, like Operation HT-LINGUAL, it had yielded very little. He immediately closed it down internally. Later it was formally ended by William Colby, the new DCI.

See also ANGLETON, JAMES; COLBY, WILLIAM; HELMS, RICHARD; OPERATION HT-LINGUAL

Sources: Borosage, Robert L., "Secrecy vs the Constitution," *Society* 12 (1975): 71–75; Colby, William, with Peter Forbath, *Honorable Men: My Life in the CIA* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1978); Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Rositzke, Harry, *The CIA's Secret Operations* (New York: Reader's Digest Press, 1977); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); U.S. Commission on CIA Activities Within the United States, *Report to the President* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, June 1975), the Rockefeller Commission report U.S. Senate, *Select Committee to Study Government Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities*, 6 vols. (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1975–1976), the Church Committee report

OPERATION COINTELPRO (1956–1971). After World War II membership in the **CPUSA** was declining, and in 1956 the head of the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**, J. Edgar Hoover (1895–1972), approved a domestic security scheme to weaken the party further. Called COINTELPRO (Counter Intelligence Program),

it would use any methods available to disgrace Communists. In the 1960s such programs were applied to many other groups in the United States.

The COINTELPRO programs would spread rumors and use deception, place informants in the CPUSA, and arrest homosexual party members in order to humiliate all other members. Also they would frame some party members by announcing, falsely, that they were paid FBI informants. The FBI agents would prevent meetings from being held by making anonymous phone calls. They would plant stories in the newspapers about party officials who had just bought a new automobile, saying they did so with party funds. By December 1957 there were about only 3,500 members in the CPUSA.

A U.S. House of Representatives intelligence study found that as a result of this domestic espionage, harassment, and counterintelligence, careers were ruined, friendships were broke off, reputations were blackened, businesses were destroyed, lives were put at risk, marriages were ended, people were fired from jobs, and violence was fomented.

In this covert series of operations an FBI informant would play the role of an **agent provocateur**, and teach selected activists how to use explosives and commit crimes. On occasion, an FBI agent would behave as a violent, irrational, embarrassing, or crazy member of a left-wing group, and instruct unstable or naïve group members to commit criminal or ill-conceived acts; for instance, university students would be encouraged to set a dog on fire to demonstrate on campus what life in Vietnam was *really* like, and one agent-informant led students in a criminal raid on a draft board in Camden, New Jersey, teaching them how to break noiselessly into an office and to open filing cabinets without keys.

Among the groups that were harassed in the program were black nationalists and civil rights workers in the 1960s; any radical arm of any group was fair game, especially members of the New Left. Some of Lee Harvey Oswald's (1939–1963) activities have the mark of this program, and he may well have been secretly funded through it.

In April 1971 J. Edgar Hoover ended all COINTELPRO activities that were the basis of the FBI's domestic security operations.

Sources: Gentry, Curt, *J. Edgar Hoover: The Man and His Secrets* (New York: Norton, 1991); Mailer, Norman, *Oswald's Tale: An American Mystery* (New York: Random House, 1995); Power, Richard, *Secrecy and Power: The Life of J. Edgar Hoover* (London: Hutchinson, 1987); Wise, David, *The American Police State: The Government Against the People* (New York: Vintage Books, 1979)

OPERATIONS CONFLICT, LORD, AND SUGAR (1952–1955). Operation CONFLICT and its suboperations, Operations LORD and SUGAR, involved tapping the phone lines between Moscow and Russian military centers in Vienna. After World War II, Vienna, like Berlin, was divided into four military zones: British, French, Soviet, and American. In 1955 the four agreed to withdraw troops from Vienna, and guarantee Austria's neutrality.

Before 1955 the West's main problem was how to penetrate the Soviet-controlled East European nations, mainly Czechoslovakia and Hungary, and learn what

was happening inside the Russian military headquarters in the Hotel Imperial in the Russian sector of Vienna.

The British had established Section Y, an especially secret section of the **SIS**, to exploit special technical information sources by using sophisticated listening devices. The head of the section was Peter Lunn (1914–). Lunn discovered that beneath the French and British sectors of Vienna lay telephone cables that linked field units and airports of the Russian army with its headquarters. Lunn planned to tap and record conversations on the lines, and he devised and ran Operations **CONFLICT**, **LORD**, and **SUGAR**.

At the time tapping lines for intelligence, in addition to information on individual suspects and for security purposes, was relatively new. The first tapping was to be done at a British military police station, six meters from a cable that linked the Soviet headquarters in Vienna with the Schwechat military airport. Peter Lunn worked hard to get approval for the operation; when money became available, military authorities cooperated, and a short tunnel was dug from the basement of the police station, a tap was put in place, and a listening post set up with recording apparatus. It was so successful that in December 1952 two more taps were established; one, called Operation **SUGAR**, ran from a British business that traded in jewelry, and was funded by **SIS**; the other, Operation **LORD**, was run from a fashionable suburb of Vienna in a villa owned by a former Dutch intelligence officer.

The information from these taps was of enormous value for three years. After the taps were made, the main problem was to find people who knew Russian so well that they would have little trouble translating the information into English. For security reasons the recruitment of translators and the information processing were done in London. Some of its staff members were flown in from Vienna. Other transcribers were “St. Petersburg English,” émigrés to England who had had a history in the timber and fur trade with Russia or had once established factories in Russia. After the Russian Revolution in 1917, such merchants and industrialists had settled in England. Other transcribers were daughters of Russian émigrés and former Polish army officers.

By October 1953 the facts about these operations were made available to the Soviets by their **double agent** in the **SIS**, George Blake (1922–).

The work was successful until a streetcar going over the tunnel caused it to collapse (Cavendish, 1990). Although that ended the Vienna tunnel, it inspired a similar operation in Berlin, Operation **GOLD**.

See also **LUNN, PETER**; **OPERATION STOPWATCH**

Sources: Blake, George, *No Other Choice: An Autobiography* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1990); Cavendish, Anthony, *Inside Intelligence* (London: Collins, 1990); Dorril, Stephen, *MI6: Inside the Covert World of Her Majesty's Secret Intelligence Service* (New York: The Free Press, 2000); Murphy, David E., Sergei A. Kondrashev, and George Bailey, *Battleground Berlin: CIA vs. KGB in the Cold War* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1997)

OPERATION CONGRESS (1950–1979). Operation **CONGRESS**, so named in Saunders (1999), was a **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**-funded series of

projects that centered on many artistic and cultural activities around the world during the **Cold War**. Funding was secret, and after it was discovered in 1967, the organization for funding was renamed and otherwise changed, but by 1979 it was no longer viable.

Late in June 1950, days before the **Korean War** (1950–1953) began, 4,000 people were invited to meet in Berlin to hear some of the West's noted intellectuals speak. Among them were James T. Farrell (1904–1979), Tennessee Williams (1911–1983), Carson McCullers (1917–1967), Arthur Schlesinger, Jr. (1917–2007), Sidney Hook (1902–1989), Hugh. R. Trevor-Roper (1914–2003), and Jules Romains (1885–1972). Two intellectuals who chose not to attend were Jean-Paul Sartre (1905–1980) and Maurice Merleau-Ponty (1908–1961).

Berlin's mayor opened the conference, and the attendees worked in groups, went on guided tours, appeared at press conferences, and attended cocktail parties and concerts. They discussed art, artists, citizenship, peace, freedom, science, totalitarianism, and the relations between these activities and systems of thought. Opposition to communism became central to their discussions.

Arthur Koestler (1905–1983) called for fighting groups to topple communism; others spoke of the difference between good **atom bombs** and bad atom bombs, criticized intellectuals who chose not to attend the conference, and declared freedom could never be neutral. At the end of the conference Koestler cried out, "Friends, freedom has seized the offensive," and produced a 14-point manifesto for the constitution of a Congress for Cultural Freedom. Years later, Hugh Trevor-Roper recalled that the meeting was like a Nazi party rally, and remembered observing the sense of guilt that appeared to drive Koestler.

The conference arose from Western opinion that the Soviets were generously funding their intellectuals, and that the West should do the same. Only the United States had the funds to pursue this policy. The Berlin Conference was funded by the CIA; and in 1951, through the **Marshall Plan**, the CIA arranged to set aside \$200,000—equivalent to \$1.5 million in 2003—for the administration of the Congress for Cultural Freedom. The Congress headquarters was on the Boulevard Haussman in Paris.

The Congress's policy was to support left-wing views and activities that were not based on, or supportive of, communism as an alternative to non-pro-Western or non-anti-American viewpoints. Eventually this policy would fail, because the non-Communist left (NCL) members were not reliable supporters of any accepted or correct political cause. They could soften their resistance to pro-Soviet interests and attitudes, especially those involving selected humanitarian issues, and still be taking a view opposed to that of the United States. This political error appears to have partly arisen from the personal views of Allen Dulles (1893–1969), CIA head at the time, that the world's struggle against communism should fund institutions that provided a useful non-Communist ideology. In time this would lead the CIA to nurture non-

Communist left-wing activists who sabotaged the U.S. activities against Cuba, and in Latin America and Vietnam.

In April 1967, a U.S. magazine, *Ramparts*, published the results of its investigation into CIA covert activities and revealed the CIA's role in funding the Congress; shortly afterward many U.S. societies, trusts, fraternities, and other groups that had benefited from CIA funding were perceived to be possible CIA fronts and organizations.

The CIA had sponsored the Congress for Cultural Freedom from its beginning, and subsidized many learned and intellectual magazines around the globe, such as *Encounter* in Britain and *Quadrant* in Australia. Editors and trustees who controlled the magazines were not always aware that funds came to them from the CIA, probably because the **Ford Foundation** and other philanthropic organizations would channel CIA funds where they could be used. Because some trustees knew the CIA's role, and others did not, control of the publications split, and many editors and trustees resigned when they learned that they had been unwittingly serving the CIA.

Late in April 1967 the General Assembly of the Congress confirmed reports that the CIA had funded the work of the Congress; said it was proud of its own achievements since 1950; claimed its activities had been free of any CIA influence and that its members' intellectual integrity had not been impaired; and condemned the CIA for its deceptions in general and for its poisoning of intellectual discussion in particular. At the time a vast array of the world's intelligentsia whose careers had benefited from the Congress for Cultural Freedom knew that it was a CIA-funded organization.

Arthur Koestler was among many intellectuals who said it did not matter where the money came from; Lionel Trilling (1905–1975) and Mary McCarthy (1912–1989) merely accepted the money, while others asserted that the CIA's activities were a benign necessity of the Cold War, and by comparison with its military coups, the CIA's intellectual coups were rarely effective in changing people's minds. Hannah Arendt (1906–1975) and Angus Wilson (1913–1991) believed the CIA had discredited intellectuals with its deceptions and secrecy.

After 1967 the CIA continued to fund associations and forums that were once connected with the Congress. However well the funding source was hidden, the Congress's international influence rapidly declined. It was renamed the International Association for Cultural Freedom, and the Ford Foundation, which had earlier brokered millions of dollars for philanthropic funds for the Congress, provided all financing and gave intellectuals the perceived independence they believed their organization had once held. Even so, in January 1979, the Association dissolved itself, and one of the CIA's means of providing intellectual's with cultural freedom disappeared.

An outstanding opportunity for the CIA to provide cultural freedom had appeared in 1950 after the death of George Orwell (1903–1950). Two officers from

Frank Wisner's (1909–1965) **OPC** promised Orwell's widow that they would arrange for her to meet Clark Gable (1901–1960), her favorite actor, in return for her signing over the film rights of *Animal Farm*. The film was financed and distributed globally by the CIA in 1956. Back in 1952 the screenplay was not thought to follow the **U.S. Psychological Strategy Board's (PSB)** aims closely enough, so the ending of the story was changed. Instead of closing the film with Communist pigs and capitalist men being indistinguishable in their foul pursuits, the animals on the farm rose up, stormed the farmhouse, banished the farmers, and left the pigs wallowing in their own cesspool of corruption. Typical Communists! In this way the natural corruption of communism was easily distinguished from the incidental waywardness of capitalism.

In 1956, Orwell's *Nineteen Eighty-four*, required reading for CIA and PSB members, was similarly prepared for distribution as a film. In the novel the universal misery and ignorance, which had been induced by bland ignorance of worldwide slavery and manipulation of mass culture, had grown to be a feature of the two world groups—Them and Us. In the film version the hero appears to have overcome his broken spirit and to be able to think, be it ever so tentatively, for himself. Natural triumph of the Western individual over Communist totalitarianism!

In her account of the CIA's influence on intellectuals, Saunders (1999) writes, with irony, that it was the same set of people who had been raised on classical literature and educated at America's foremost universities who, after World War II, recruited Nazis, manipulated democratic elections in foreign lands, administered **LSD** to subjects without their informed consent, opened their citizens' mail illegally, funded dictatorships, and plotted assassinations—all in the interest of securing an empire for the United States. This use of irony for criticism meets resistance in the work of CIA apologists Richard Bissell (1996) and William Colby (1987).

See also BISSELL, RICHARD, JR.; COLBY, WILLIAM

Sources: Bissell, Richard Mervin, Jr., with Jonathan E. Lewis and Frances T. Pudio, *Reflections of a Cold Warrior: From Yalta to the Bay of Pigs* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1996); Colby, William, with Peter Forbath, *Honorable Men: My Life in the CIA* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1978); Miller, Arthur, *Timebends: A Life* (London: Methuen, 1987); Saunders, Francis S., *Who Paid the Piper? The CIA and the Cultural Cold War* (London: Granta, 1999), also published as *The Cultural Cold War: The CIA and the World of Arts and Letters* (New York: The New Press, 2000)

OPERATION CORONA (1960). An expensive and frustrating operation funded largely by the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** that sought to employ reconnaissance flights by satellites rather than piloted planes, and was rejected in principle by the U.S. Air Force as unworkable.

Operation CORONA aimed to launch a satellite, take photographs, and fire a capsule out of the satellite's orbit to bring the film back to earth. It was publicly known as DISCOVERER, but to those working on its espionage function, it was known as Operation CORONA. It was undertaken in response to the successful launch of the Russian satellite, *Sputnik*, in October 1957. At the time the **Cold War** turned into a conflict over supremacy in space, and whether or not the United States

had the advantage over the **U.S.S.R.** in being able to fire intercontinental missiles with nuclear warheads.

For 18 months CORONA was a frustrating failure, and information collected by satellite had an impact on the rhetoric of the Democrats' presidential candidate, Senator **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963), in the 1960 election.

The operators aimed to have an exposed film capsule drop by parachute—thereby making its descent into the atmosphere slow—then fall into the ocean and be picked up. Operation CORONA was not as successful as the **U-2 spy flights** because of frequent technical errors. The stabilizing system failed and satellite would fall out of orbit; sometimes the film would be ejected and be lost; on other occasions the vehicle would not get into orbit; sometimes capsule would fail to send out a signal so that it could be found (on one occasion a plane was sent to find it, but without success); another launch simply crashed to earth. The researchers found a satellite would spin out of control, burn up in the atmosphere, get lost in the ocean, or even blow up.

At the tenth attempt—and these were highly expensive—in February 1960, CORONA did not get into orbit; the next CORONA was lost by the tracking stations; the twelfth simply fell off its launching pad.

In August 1960 the lucky thirteenth CORONA succeeded. On this occasion everything worked, but bad weather made it impossible to find the ejected capsule. Attempt 14 was a complete success, and the ejected film was caught in midair.

Information gleaned from satellite reconnaissance showed that, contrary to the speeches during the 1960 election campaign between **Richard M. Nixon** (1913–1994) and John F. Kennedy, the supposed **missile gap** between the United States and the U.S.S.R. was *not* in favor of the U.S.S.R. The Soviets had about 50 missiles that could reach the United States; the United States had 250 that could reach the U.S.S.R. This became public in September 1961, well after John Kennedy had been narrowly elected President.

Sources: Bissell, Richard Mervin, Jr., with Jonathan E. Lewis and Frances T. Pudio, *Reflections of a Cold Warrior: From Yalta to the Bay of Pigs* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1996); Burrows, William E., *Deep Black: Space Espionage and National Security* (New York: Random House, 1986); McDougall, Walter A., *The Heavens and the Earth: A Political History of the Space Age* (New York: Basic Books, 1985); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995)

OPERATION DEJEAN (1962). Maurice Dejean, the French ambassador to Moscow between 1956 and 1962, was caught in a honeytrap.

Maurice Dejean was known to like very young women. **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1973) supported a **KGB** plot to entrap Dejean using a swallow (a woman used as a prostitute). The KGB usually recruited honeytrap victims by photographing them making love with the swallow, and then using blackmail to get the information they wanted. But in this case the operation, taken over by Oleg Mikhailovich Gribanov, was handled more delicately.

Gribanov arranged for Dejean's wife to be occupied elsewhere with young artists, while lascivious beauties, sometimes from among the Bolshoi ballerinas, were

drafted to tempt Dejean. He was caught in bed with Laura, who had told him her husband was abroad. Pretending to be her husband, a KGB **agent** burst in, started beating Dejean, and shouted to his “wife” that he did not care who the man was. Dejean confided in his close Russian associate, who also was KGB, and asked him to calm down the enraged “husband.” This was done. Thereafter, the ambassador would occasionally discuss with this close Russian friend secret details of French policy. In this operation blackmail was not appropriate, but it could be called upon if necessary.

At the same time, the French air attaché, Colonel Louis Guibaud, was caught in a similar honeytrap. He committed suicide rather than be blackmailed.

After his air attaché’s suicide, Dejean had to leave for Paris, where he was welcomed by President Charles de Gaulle with the words “Alors, Dejean, on couche!” Details of the story were covered up, and Dejean went to work quietly in the diplomatic service elsewhere.

One of the KGB agents who helped organize the seduction of Dejean defected, and revealed the operation before blackmail had been contemplated.

Recent information shows that at much the same time, a third French member of the diplomatic service in Moscow, a woman, was seduced by a male swallow, and, after seeing her photographs, she was persuaded to serve the KGB. Back in Paris in the early 1960s, she broke her connections with the KGB.

See also HONEYTRAP OPERATIONS

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Barron, John, *The KGB Today: The Hidden Hand* (New York: Reader’s Digest Press, 1983); Lewis, David, *Sexpionage: The Exploitation of Sex by Soviet Intelligence* (London: Heinrich Hanau Publications, 1976)

OPERATION EAGLE CLAW (1980). A failed secret operation in April 1980, involving America’s Delta Force, to rescue 52 diplomats held hostage by Iranians in the U.S. embassy in Tehran.

In early November 1979, fanatical supporters, called “students,” of the Iranian leader Ayatollah Khomeini (1900–1989), who earlier that year had replaced the Shah of Iran, Mohamed Reza Pahlavi (1919–1980), stormed the U.S. embassy in Tehran and took nearly 100 hostages. Outside the embassy thousands chanted anti-American slogans and constructed a gibbet from which to hang the exiled Shah should the United States allow him to return to Iran.

At first the Ayatollah’s role was unclear, but later he would support the “students.” Meanwhile, until the end of January 1980, six U.S. diplomats hid in the Canadian embassy. They managed to escape when the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** forged Iranian visa stamps and had them put into Canadian passports, thereby enabling Americans to leave Iran. Furious, the Iranian Foreign Minister vowed revenge on the Canadians.

In March the Secretary-General of the United Nations ordered a UN commission to solve the crisis. However, before the commission could see the hostages, the Ayatollah demanded that its members express their views on the “crimes of the

Shah” and that “Great Satan,” the United States. This demand indicated publicly, for the first time, that the “students” were indeed acting in accordance with the policies of the Iranian government.

Publicly, President **Jimmy Carter** (1924–) stated that it seemed the Iranian government was not in adequate control of the situation. In secret he agreed to Operation EAGLE CLAW, in which Delta Force would rescue the remaining 52 hostages from its secret base in the Iranian desert. In the early hours of April 25, 1980, Operation EAGLE CLAW was aborted because of technical problem associated with getting sufficient helicopters ready to complete the mission. The mission was secret until a refueling problem arose with one of the helicopters when it collided with a tanker. The explosion killed eight men, and the mission was known around the world.

Later it would be argued that the mission failed because too many U.S. agencies were involved in the planning and execution of Operation EAGLE CLAW, and that their coordination had never been achieved adequately. The hostage takers threatened to kill the captives if another attempt were made. President Carter took responsibility for the fiasco.

This failure, and the success two weeks later, in London, of the British SAS in a raid on Iranian terrorists in London, contributed much to the humiliation of Carter’s administration and his failure in the next presidential election. Christopher Warren, a leading White House official during the Carter administration, arranged for the hostages to be freed. However, to humiliate President Carter as much as possible, the Iranians would not allow them to go free until after the U.S. presidential election.

Shortly after he was inaugurated as president in January 1981, **Ronald Reagan** (1911–2004) announced that the 52 hostages were free after 444 days in captivity. In secret, it appears, the hostage takers had received \$3 billion and a planeload of paramilitary spare parts which were seen being delivered just as the hostages’ plane left Iranian airspace.

Sources: Fraser, Robert, “Occupation of U.S. Embassy in Tehran by Islamic Revolutionary ‘Students,’” *Keesings Contemporary Archives*, 26 (March 21, 1980), 30150; Smith, Joseph and Simon Davis, *Historical Dictionary of the Cold War* (New York: Scarecrow Press, 2000); Walker, Martin, *The Cold War: A History* (New York: Henry Holt, 1993)

OPERATION FAREWELL. See FAREWELL DOSSIER

OPERATION FOOT (1972). Operation FOOT was a British response to the general Soviet plan to advance terrorist activities in the West.

Secret **KGB** plans to advance terrorism against the West lay behind the Soviet policy to normalize international relations in the early 1970s. The policy was undermined by defectors, among whom was Oleg Adolfovich Lyalin (1916–1995) a capable saboteur, hand-to-hand fighter, and parachutist.

In London, Lyalin was recruited to **MI5** in the spring of 1971. For six months beforehand he had told MI5 about plans for terrorist attacks in London, America,

West Germany, France, and Italy. The terrorism and sabotage involved poisoning the public water supply, assassinating political leaders, flooding underground railways, bombing early-warning systems and airfields, and gassing office workers.

In September 1971 the Soviet chargé d'affaires was told that 105 KGB and **GRU** officers, all posing as diplomatic staff, would be expelled. **Whitehall** called this massive expulsion policy Operation FOOT, and argued that there were far more KGB and GRU **agents** in Britain than MI5 and other British secret services could manage. It had become clear that agents were planning to mount terrorist attacks in England, and Oleg Lyalin's revelations about the details made it all the more important that the agents be immediately expelled. This decision crippled the KGB plans.

The Russians promptly denounced Lyalin as morally depraved, and many KGB officers were fired or demoted for having allowed such a disgrace. The KGB's peacetime sabotage plans evaporated. Oleg Gordievsky (1938–) regarded Operation FOOT as an expulsion without precedent, and one that deeply shocked **Moscow Center**.

To manage the Soviet public relations disaster, in Russia that October, Kim Philby (1912–1988), a confirmed alcoholic by this time, was dried out and given the tasks of denouncing the British government for fabricating slander about the Soviets and of claiming the massive expulsion was in fear of Russia's attempt to achieve international peace through normalizing international relations.

See also LYALIN, OLEG; PHILBY, HAROLD "KIM"

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989)

OPERATION GLADIO. Operation GLADIO was the name used during the immediate postwar years by a clandestine "stay-behind" operation in Western Europe to counter a potential attempt by Communist parties to seize power or create subversive revolutionary situations to prompt, or as a prelude to, an invasion by Soviet Bloc armies. It was feared that a Communist military underground would also function as a resistance group operating behind the lines.

The initial stay-behind effort took place in the Benelux countries (Belgium, Netherlands, Luxembourg) and Scandinavia simply because in the early postwar years Italy was still viewed as a former Axis enemy with too many former fascists who were also deemed to be fundamentally anti-Western. Eventually "stay behind" groups were formed in virtually every country in Europe and in Turkey.

When Interior Minister Mario Scelba was informed he forcefully requested that Italy be included. Scelba was a longtime member of the Christian Democratic party and a determined anti-Communist. The Italian stay-behind operation was given the name "Gladio," meaning sword; the same type of organization and mission was to be found in other countries as well. The **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** and its director, Allen Dulles, were the driving force behind the creation of stay behind

and GLADIO, according to some commentators. Since the Red Brigades, Baader-Meinhof (Rote Armee Fraktion), and other obscure groups of the extreme right and left and because of the many rumors and unsubstantiated accusations, a number of countries have initiated parliamentary inquiries into the possible connection of “stay-behind” groups and terrorists in Italy, Switzerland, and Belgium.

In 1990 Prime Minister Giulio Andreotti acknowledged the existence of GLADIO as a “stay-behind” operation in the early postwar years and declared that as of 1990 it had been disbanded. The press continued to cast doubt about the termination of GLADIO and remained convinced that it played a major role in the “strategy of tension” that included many bombings and assassinations in Italy and elsewhere.

Allegations of active CIA involvement also continued but were never substantiated. President **Richard Nixon** was most frequently mentioned as inspiring the policy of destabilization in Italy in favor of a more authoritarian solution in case of actual threatened subversion by the Communist party and other extreme left-wing groups. The CIA responded in 2000 to the charges of involvement raised in the Italian daily *La Repubblica* as “ludicrous.” With U.S. Archives still subject to classification the potential ramifications of GLADIO-type operations remain subject to speculation.

Sources: Ganser, Daniele, *NATO's Secret Armies: Operation Gladio and Terrorism in Western Europe* (London: F Cass, 2005); Mastrolilli, Paolo and Maurizio Molinari, *L'Italia Vista Dalla CIA 1948–2004* (Bari: Laterza, 2005)

OPERATION GRAIL (1945–1947). Operation GRAIL was one of the earliest American espionage operations in Berlin after the end of World War II. The operation centered on discovering the extent of Soviet military intentions and resources in East Germany. Its success appears to have been limited.

Berlin Operations Base (BOB) was the Berlin base of the U.S. War Department's Strategic Service Unit, a unit of the **OSS**. Its mission was to provide the U.S. military in occupied Germany, and especially in Berlin, with intelligence needed to understand and cope with the Soviet intentions and operations in Germany.

Late in the summer of 1945 it became clear to the U.S. military that the Soviets were intruding vigorously into many aspects of German life, such as transportation, food supply, industrial organization, political organization, and the considerable dismantling of German military-industrial organizations, especially those relating to the production of an **atom bomb**.

A Soviet corporation was established to mine uranium for Russia's atom bomb, process uranium, produce distilled calcium and nickel wire mesh, and provide forced labor to work on Soviet atom bomb projects. In June 1945 the U.S. forces withdrew from their front position in East Germany; BOB, which relied heavily on army intelligence, had to collect its own intelligence after January 1946. The new BOB program was Operation GRAIL. Its main task was to discover the Soviet army's **order of battle**. To do this, BOB had to find German **agents** who would contact old friends near Russian military garrisons and airports. Over 250 agents

observed and photographed Soviet installations and activities; those who were detained were readily replaced; a few were doubled back to spy against the West. Often those whom the Russians arrested were tried and eventually sent to the **Gulag**.

Training of the BOB agents was not sophisticated, and through socializing with one another they became readily identifiable. **Safe houses** were not always used properly, and standards of safety and reporting varied. But overall the operation was successful enough, and provided the U.S. military high command with much information on airfields, troop movements, training, ammunition supplies, and garrison security.

The operation was ended in the autumn of 1946 when strings of secret agents were arrested. The agents had formed a chain or network of former military officers of the German army; they would be controlled by an American **case officer** and would find 20 or so local agents. From these agents the officer would gather their reports and take them to a safe house in West Berlin, where he would type up the results for the U.S. case officer.

Sometimes the agents would be approached by a Soviet security official who would ask them to find information on public attitudes to Soviet policy. After serving the Soviet officer for a short time, the agents would be arrested, interrogated, and shown photos of his presence and activity near a safe house.

The Soviets were well-informed about the spy networks of BOB. Operation GRAIL was formally terminated in March 1947.

Source: Murphy, David E., Sergei A. Kondrashev, and George Bailey, *Battleground Berlin: CIA vs. KGB in the Cold War* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1997)

OPERATION GRAND SLAM (1960). Operation GRAND SLAM was the name given to the first flight scheduled over the *entire* **U.S.S.R.** Before this flight the U2 spy planes had not flown more than halfway across Soviet territory. This would be the longest **U-2 spy flight** to date, and President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969) forbade any further flights after May 1, 1960; he was anxious that nothing should endanger the summit meeting he was about to have with Nikita Khrushchev (1894–1971). The pilot, Francis Gary Powers (1929–1977), and the U-2 spy plane were shot down on May 1, 1960.

See also POWERS, FRANCIS GARY

Sources: Ambrose, Stephen E., *Ike's Spies: Eisenhower and the Espionage Establishment*, 2nd ed (Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 1999); Bissell, Richard Mervin, Jr., with Jonathan E. Lewis and Frances T. Pudio, *Reflections of a Cold Warrior: From Yalta to the Bay of Pigs* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1996)

OPERATION GRIDIRON (1969). Sometimes called the Bennett Case, Operation GRIDIRON was a secret inquiry, begun late in 1969, into the reasons for the high failure rate of counterintelligence work done in Canada while Leslie James Bennett (1920–) was deputy chief of B Branch (Counterintelligence) of the **RCMP**. The question was: Could Bennett have sabotaged his own operations because he was a **KGB mole**?

See also BENNETT, LESLIE JAMES “JIM”

Sources: Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Sawatsky, John, *For Services Rendered: Leslie James Bennett and the RCMP Security Service* (Garden City, NY: Doubleday, 1982); Wise, David, *Molehunt: The Secret Search for Traitors the Shattered the CIA* (New York: Random House, 1992)

OPERATION HT-LINGUAL (1955–1973). Operation HT-LINGUAL began in 1955 to find whether or not **illegal** Soviet **agents** in the United States were communicating with the **U.S.S.R.** through the U.S. mail, and to find among Soviet citizens nuclear scientists and military officers whose letters to the United States might reveal useful information or show they might be recruitable into U.S. espionage.

The operation was, like Operation CHAOS, kept under the control of James Angleton (1917–1987), who ran it quietly until 1973, when William Colby (1920–1996) was appointed DCI. At that time a *New York Times* journalist, Seymour Hersh, warned Colby that he had detected the secret operations CHAOS and HT-LINGUAL, which Angleton ran, and would publish what he knew in December 1973, declaring it a massive espionage program directed against U.S. citizens, and therefore a violation of the **CIA** charter.

When the news broke, Angleton and his loyal followers said that William Colby had fed the story to Hersh. Shortly after, Angleton was forced to retire. Later it was found that Angleton had mislaid or misappropriated some of the mail collected during this program.

Like CHAOS, HT-LINGUAL was investigated by the U.S. Congress in the summer of 1975 by the **Church Committee**, a special U.S. Senate committee headed by Senator Frank Church, a Democrat from Idaho.

See also ANGLETON, JAMES JESUS; OPERATION CHAOS

Sources: Colby, William, with Peter Forbath, *Honorable Men: My Life in the CIA* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1978); Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Rositzke, Harry, *The CIA's Secret Operations* (New York: Reader's Digest Press, 1977); U.S. Senate, *Select Committee to Study Government Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities*, 6 vols. (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1975–1976), the Church Committee report

OPERATION KAMEN (c. 1948–1958). Operation KAMEN was a secret Soviet operation that aimed to find traitors in Czechoslovakia after the Russian invasion in February 1948.

Many Czechoslovakians were prepared to pay 25,000 to 30,000 crowns to escape Russian-occupied Czechoslovakia after World War II. They would pay a professional smuggler to help them cross into West Germany, where, much relieved, they would reveal details of life in Czechoslovakia under Russian rule. When he discovered this illegal practice, Colonel Antonin Prchal used the information to find Czechoslovakian dissidents. He recruited the smugglers, knowing they got their clients through the Czechoslovakian resistance movement; and through them he would catch many would-be escapees.

To extend his operation, Prchal established a fake West German forest inside Czechoslovakia where unwitting would-be escapees were taken by a corrupt smuggler whom they had paid and trusted and were welcomed by Colonel Prchal's men, masquerading as American agents. To these men the escapees would give

details of how they had planned to escape Czechoslovakia, and the names of their supporters among the resistance units and other dissidents. Shortly afterward the fake agents would reveal themselves as members of the Czechoslovakian secret service. Later these **agents** would search Czechoslovakia for the dissidents, and eventually have them tried for treason.

Other would-be escapees were murdered by their smugglers, who chose to pervert the corrupt operation for their own ends. Eventually Operation KAMEN was so corrupted that it had to be stopped in the late 1950s by the Minister for State Security, Rudolf Barak, who reorganized the Czechoslovakian secret service and became a popular figure in his country.

Source: Frolík, Joseph, *The Frolík Defection* (London: Leo Cooper, 1975)

OPERATION LIGHTHOUSE (1959). In September and October 1959 the British government planned to test **atom bombs** at Maralinga in central Australia. The top-secret operation, named Operation LIGHTHOUSE, was called off when the British, U.S., and Soviet governments agreed to a moratorium on nuclear testing in October 1958.

The operation was to place over 500 troops in networks of trenches around the sites of four nuclear tests in the Maralinga Desert. This became known in May 2001 when the British Ministry of Information confirmed that about 24 British and New Zealand soldiers tested protective clothing by crawling through a fallout zone after a test at Maralinga in 1956. A controversy arose when the British Nuclear Test Veterans Association indicated that the British government had been acting immorally when it planned to use soldiers as guinea pigs.

In the test the soldiers were to have their blood count measured before they arrived at the site, to provide a baseline for checks on the effect of radiation from nuclear blasts. This documentary evidence flies in the face of statements made over many years by Defense Ministers in all governments that soldiers were never intended to be the subject of radiation experiments.

Sources: Forbes, Mark, "Nuclear Test Inquiry Ordered," *The Age*, May 23, 2001, p. 4; Hawthorne, Maria, "'Ground Zero' Plan for N-Troops," *The Age*, May 22, 2001, p. 3

OPERATION LUCH (fl. c. 1973–1990). Operation LUCH (Russian for "sunbeam") was the **code name** of a **Cold War** operation that established a network of spies across divided Germany to supply **Moscow Center** with intelligence should the German Democratic Republic collapse.

The **KGB's** main concern was the growing impact on citizens of East Germany of the Western ideology beamed through Western broadcasts and visits by West Germans. Moscow Center calculated in the mid-1970s that 500,000 citizens were hostile to the existing political system, and thought the West would for a long time retain a solid base of support in the German Democratic Republic.

A long-running KGB operation, LUCH monitored public opinion within the East German population and the Communist party, contacts between East and West Germans, and alleged attempts by the United States and the Federal Republic

of Germany to undermine socialism in the German Democratic Republic. By 1974 the section of the **Karlshorst** KGB responsible for Operation LUCH was elevated to directorate status.

During Vladimir Putin's posting in Germany (1984–1989) he worked in a unit called "the friends," who aimed to recruit **agents** across West and East Germany and who would report to the KGB in Berlin and to Moscow.

The Russians were also using the LUCH network for another purpose. Because East Germans did not have the money or resources to compete with the West in the field of technological research, they would wait until the scientists in the West had done the research and then use secret agents to steal the results and copy the technology without having to bear the high development costs. Today German authorities suspect some agents recruited for this purpose by Putin and the KGB are still active. From LUCH and other KGB operations Putin gained much respect, and this helped him to power in Russia.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Franchetti, Mark, "Spycatchers Hunt for Putin's Puppets," *The Australian*, January 17, 2000, p. 13

OPERATION LYUTENTSIA (1962). The operation was a major **KGB** exercise, handled by the former Soviet **Resident** in Ottawa, Vladimir Pavlovich Burdin. In the West the operation was known simply as the exchange of Francis Gary Powers (1929–1977) for Willie Fisher (1903–1971), better known as Rudolf Abel.

The exchange was made possible when Rudolf Abel's counsel, James B. Donovan, pleaded that an exchange of prisoners through diplomatic channels could be to the benefit of the United States in the future when an American of a rank similar to Abel's was captured by the Soviets.

Two years later, in the spring of 1959, Wolfgang Vogel (1925–2008), an East German lawyer, was chosen to represent the Soviets in the exchange. In July a "Frau Abel" wrote to Vogel, asking him to represent her interests. Later, in his office, she was accompanied by a woman who appeared to be Abel's "daughter" and an "interpreter" who claimed he was a family cousin. The daughter had written to James Donovan, Abel's U.S. representative, and had given him Vogel's address.

Also "Frau Abel" wrote to Donovan, asking if she could be of any help to her husband, and when he replied that his fee of \$10,000 would have to be paid first—and then be given to charity—she replied saying this amount of money would be difficult for her to find. This exchange allowed Vogel to write to Donovan, claiming he was representing her interests, and that from now on Donovan should contact him alone. By September, Donovan had been paid from the money in the **Stasi's** foreign currency accounts; he donated it to three American universities.

In May 1960 the Soviets had a person to trade for Abel who was similar in importance: Francis Gary Powers. But before Vogel had been introduced to the exchange, Powers's father, Oliver, had written to Rudolf Abel, suggesting the exchange.

Powers received a 10-year jail sentence for espionage. Meanwhile, Vogel got the money to pay Rudolf Abel's lawyer, and money to pay Abel's \$3,000 fine. In May 1961, "Frau Abel" sent a letter to Donovan saying that she had heard of Oliver Powers's suggestion and that her husband had written to her to say it had nothing to do with him; she now wondered what could be done. Immediately, Donovan contacted the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, saying it looked like an offer from the Soviets to exchange Abel for Powers. He also wrote to "Frau Abel" to suggest that she get her government to show some interest and good faith in arranging the exchange.

In June, "Frau Abel" replied, saying that the East German embassy had assured her that if her husband were pardoned, then Powers would also be amnestied. In mid-August, Donovan received a letter for Abel and one for himself, suggesting that Powers and Abel be released simultaneously. At the same time this deal was being planned, the **Berlin Wall** was going up.

In February, Donovan went to Berlin—a city now under much tension—to arrange the exchange. He had been informed by Vogel that if Abel were released, then Powers and two other minor offenders would be released in return. He was introduced to "Frau Abel," the "daughter," and the "interpreter," but was told by a Soviet authority that the three-for-one deal was no longer on.

Donovan then met Vogel, and learned the Russians sought to change the original deal; now they would exchange Abel for one of the two other minor offenders. Donovan was angered—as was Vogel—and indicated secretly to Vogel that he would not retreat from the original deal. This put Vogel in an awkward position, professionally. He went to his Soviet superiors and told them the new deal would not be accepted. So the Soviet superior spoke alone with Donovan, and claimed that Powers now was of less importance as a bargaining chip than Abel; henceforth the deal was Abel for one of the other minor offenders—an unknown student.

Exasperated, Donovan said he would return to America unless he got the deal they had planned earlier, a swap of Powers and one of the minor offenders for Abel.

Next day a deal was made to release Abel, Powers, and another offender—at the same time, but in different places. While Abel and Powers would be exchanged at **Gliencke Bridge**, at the same time the other minor offender would be released at **Checkpoint Charlie**. This last arrangement was made to appease the East German authorities, who had been kept out of the deal.

The exchange was made on the bridge linking Potsdam with West Berlin (Gliencke Bridge), later known as the "Bridge of Spies." The KGB had hidden groups watching for American soldiers, and an armed KGB operational group was ready in the East German Customs Service. Powers was accompanied by another armed group from Potsdam. The U.S. guard with Abel was close to six and a half feet tall and weighed 300 pounds. Another group of soldiers was armed with sub-machine guns, and the East Germans had a group of 20 army reservists with machine guns and grenades.

The exchange procedure was held up at first by the failure of the Soviets to assure Donovan that the other offender had been released at Checkpoint Charlie when Abel and Powers were being swapped. Eventually the Abel-Powers exchange was made, and Donovan noticed that the U.S. Air Force crew who had taken Powers into their custody, and was about to fly him to Washington, looked at him as if he were a pariah.

Although **Moscow Center** was pleased with the exchange, leaders of East Germany were insulted that they had not been fully involved in the details of the exchange. After the exchange, Robert Kennedy (1925–1968) asked the Soviet embassy for the portrait of his brother that Abel had painted while in prison. Moscow Center thought the request was a provocation, and refused.

See also ABEL, RUDOLF; POWERS, FRANCIS GARY

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Donovan, James B., *Strangers on a Bridge: The Case of Colonel Abel* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1964); Van Der Vet, Dan and Craig R. Whitney 2008, "Shadowy Cold War Wheeler-Dealer: Wolfgang Vogel Lawyer, Go-between 30-10-1925–21-8-2008," *The Age* (Melbourne: orig., *New York Times* and *Guardian*), Melbourne, 27 August; Whitney, Craig R., *Spy Trader: Germany's Devil's Advocate and the Darkest Secret of the Cold War* (New York: Random House, 1993)

OPERATION MONGOOSE (1961–1963) In the wake of the Bay of Pigs fiasco in April 1961 President **John F. Kennedy** sacked both **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** Director Allen Dulles and his Director of Plans Richard Bissell. However, the need to change the regime in Cuba and overthrow Fidel Castro was widely accepted with U.S. government circles.

On November 30, 1961, President Kennedy approved a wide-ranging plan that would eventually be called the Cuba Project or Operation MONGOOSE. The urgency of action against Fidel Castro was accentuated by the knowledge that the **U.S.S.R.** was actively supplying Cuba with large stockpiles of weapons that would eventually include ballistic missiles and were within range of many American cities. Both the president and his brother, Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy, remained very closely involved in the various phases of the operation. Overall command was given to Brigadier General Edward Lansdale and the specific task of killing Fidel Castro was entrusted to CIA veteran William K. Harvey, who was directing operations out of Miami, Florida.

Over three years, between 1961 and 1963, Operation MONGOOSE involved some 4,000 operatives in Florida, Louisiana, and Texas, and the input of many departments of the U.S. government under the overall supervision of Attorney General Kennedy. At one point the CIA enlisted the Mafia, and specifically Sam Giancana and Johnny Roselli, to kill Fidel Castro, but those plans and efforts eventually failed as well. In 1962 Operation MONGOOSE included many actions to undermine the Cuban regime and the island's economy but the active surveillance by **U-2 spy flights** provided evidence of the presence of Soviet ballistic missiles that could threaten the United States. The **Cuban Missile Crisis** of October 1962 and

the confrontation between the U.S. and the Soviet Union was intimately connected to Operation MONGOOSE.

Of the many attempts to murder Fidel Castro and foment a coup in Cuba, perhaps the most notable involved an **agent** named AMLASH; this was Rolando Cubela, a close collaborator of Castro's who had been recruited by the CIA. There was a strong suspicion that Cubela was in fact a **double agent** still loyal to Castro and who was accurately informed of the many phases of Operation MONGOOSE and the attempts to kill him. The Senate's investigation into the various CIA assassination plots by the Church Committee detailed eight attempts on Castro's life, all of them ending in failure.

The assassination of President Kennedy in Dallas, Texas, on November 22, 1963, effectively ended Operation MONGOOSE.

Sources: Coltman, Leicester, *The Real Fidel Castro* (New Haven: Yale, 2003); Fursenko, Alexander and Timothy J. Naftali, *One Hell of a Gamble: Khrushchev, Castro and Kennedy 1958–1964* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1998); Church Committee Report—Senate Committee to Study Government Operations Interim Report: *Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders*, Introduction by Senator Frank Church (New York: W. W. Norton, 1976); Kaiser, David, *The Road to Dallas: The Assassination of John F. Kennedy* (Cambridge: Harvard, 2008); Kurtz, Michael L., *The JFK Assassination Debates* (Lawrence: Kansas, 2006); Russo, Gus, *Live by the Sword: The Secret War Against Castro and the Death of JFK* (Baltimore: Bancroft, 1998); Waldron, Lamar and Thom Hartmann, *Ultimate Sacrifice: John and Robert Kennedy, the Plan for a Coup in Cuba, and the Murder of JFK* (New York: Carroll and Graf, 2005)

OPERATION MOSES (fl. c. 1984–1985). Operation MOSES was a secret Mossad operation to help the black Jews, known as Falashas, to leave Ethiopia and settle in Israel, where they could begin a new life free of oppression.

By the mid-1950s the 20,000 Ethiopian Jews were prevented from purchasing land in Ethiopia, were known by Christian Ethiopians as Falashas (meaning “bastard strangers”), and were kept in a hostile environment in the northern Ethiopian mountains.

At that time, for Haile Selassie (1891–1975), who had been Ethiopia's Emperor since 1930—except for a period between Italy's 1935 invasion of Ethiopia (Abyssinia) and the end of World War II—it was a matter of pride that no Jews in his country be allowed to emigrate to Israel.

The Israeli government did not encourage Ethiopia's Jews to come to Israel until 1977, after Haile Selassie had been overthrown and died. Ethiopia then had a Marxist government and was supported by the **U.S.S.R.**, East Germany, and Israel; its neighbor, Somalia, had the support of the United States, Saudi Arabia and Egypt. Suddenly, a diplomatic error by Israel led the Ethiopian leadership once again to prevent its Jews from emigrating to Israel. This error by Israel and the new decision by Ethiopia gave rise to Operation MOSES.

First, young Ethiopians who had managed to reach Israel were trained by Mossad agents and sent back to Ethiopia to encourage the Falashas to come to Israel via the Sudan. But too many died on the way. Next, a camp was established clandestinely in the Sudan as a safe haven for the travelers. That was achieved by bribing the Sudan government and its security services, getting help from the United Nations, and the formation of a Kenyan escape route. This procedure was effective

until the government in Nairobi shut down the flow of Falashas for fear of hostility from other Arab and African nations.

So Mossad and the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** established a dummy travel company, Navco, with a village for scuba diving tourists. The Falashas came to the village as bogus tourists; frogmen would take them to boats offshore; then they sailed up the coast to an airport where they were flown to Israel. Local officials decided that the secret emigration had to be curtailed.

Operation MOSES was revived in 1984. A small Sudanese airport was refurbished, and unmarked Hercules transports would pick up 200 Ethiopians at a time. The passengers were careful to leave no trace of their presence behind. Khartoum airport was similarly used when \$200 million was secretly made available from the United States and Mossad placed \$600 million in Swiss and London bank accounts for the Sudanese president.

Also, a religious Jew from Brussels, who owned an airline, was persuaded to put his fleet secretly at Mossad's disposal. Between November 1984 and January 1985 about 7,000 Ethiopian Jews flew secretly to Brussels from Khartoum, and from there to Israel.

Operation MOSES ended in January 1985 when an official mistakenly let newspapers know about the successful scheme. The secret became an embarrassment when public, and the Ethiopian and Sudanese governments saved face by promptly declaring that Israel had been kidnapping Ethiopian citizens! So in March, the vice president of the United States, George H. W. Bush (1924–), arranged with the president of Ethiopia to fly the remaining young Ethiopians to Israel. This left 10,000 Falashas in Ethiopia, much to Israel's displeasure.

Source: Raviv, Dan and Yossi Melman, *Every Spy a Prince* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1990)

OPERATION PAPERCLIP. As of May 1945 the urgent need to evacuate key German technicians and scientists and their families became an Allied priority. The main purpose was to ensure that they were enlisted in the war effort and did not fall into the hands of the **NKVD**. The Joint Chiefs of Staff authorized Operation PAPERCLIP, which from 1945 to 1990 brought over 1600 foreign scientists, technicians, and medical doctors into the United States. In April 1946 General **Dwight D. Eisenhower** signed an order to take control of all relevant German plans, technical files, books, etc., and that German scientists be detained for intelligence purposes, except for war criminals. The list of those affected by this operation includes Wernher von Braun, Walter Dornberger, Willy Messerschmitt, Hans Ziegler, and Reinhard Gehlen.

Sources: Bower, Tom, *The Paperclip Conspiracy: The Hunt for the Nazi Scientists* (Little Brown, 1987); Gimbel, John, "U.S. Policy and German Scientists The Early Cold War," *Political Science Quarterly*, vol. 101, no. 3 (1986); Lasby, Clarence, *Project Paperclip: German Scientists and the Cold War* (New York: Atheneum, 1975); Simpson, Christopher, *Blowback: America's Recruitment of Nazis and Its Effects on the Cold War* (New York: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1988)

OPERATION PBSUCCESS (1952–1954). Operation PBSUCCESS was a **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** covert operation against the government of Guatemala

in 1954 because it was seen as a Communist threat to the United States and Latin America.

In October 1944 military officers overthrew the 13-year dictatorship of Jorge Ubico in Guatemala. Juan José Arévalo, an educator, was then elected President, and he introduced reforms tending strongly to a social democracy or “spiritual socialism,” as he called it; the landed aristocracy was anxious as it watched him rely on the outlawed Communist party for support. He was known as “Sandia” (“the watermelon”), green on the outside and red on the inside.

In 1950 the presidential election was between a conservative, the armed forces chief, Francisco Javier Arana, and a liberal with Communist supporters, the Minister of Defense, Jacobo Arbenz Guzman (1913–1971). The campaign was bitter. Arana was assassinated—probably by a young army lieutenant—and Arbenz, whose campaign director edited the local Communist party’s newspaper, was elected. In mid-1953 the U.S. State Department was warned that communism was rife in Guatemala, as evidenced by the new Guatemalan Congress’s grave respect for the death of **Josef Stalin** (1879–1953), and later in 1954 by the evidence that Czechoslovakia was exporting arms to the Arbenz government, a direct violation of the **Monroe Doctrine**.

The United States decided to take covert action against what it believed was a threatening Communist-dominated regime, and chose Carlos Enrique Castillo Armas (1914–1957), a counterrevolutionary trained by the U.S. military and a Central American hero with considerable charisma, to lead a coup with rebels who were being trained in Honduras. The CIA officers who oversaw the operation were Frank Wisner (1909–1965) and Richard Bissell, Jr. (1909–1994); the operation’s headquarters were at Opa-Locka, outside Miami, Florida; the funding was \$5 to \$7 million.

In May the CIA began using psychological warfare techniques—a radio station Voice of Liberation—to tell the Guatemalan population that a massive force, led by Castillo Armas was heading for the capital, Guatemala City. In mid-June 1954 Castillo Armas crossed into Guatemala with his 150 rebels, traveled six miles, and settled down in a church, awaiting the fall of the government. It appeared the operation was headed for failure.

However, the propaganda convinced many to defect, including an air force pilot, whom a CIA **agent** got drunk and induced to persuade his fellow pilots to desert the government’s air force and join the rebels. This new “rebel air force” bombed Guatemala at random, sometimes using empty Coca-Cola bottles that whistled down like bombs, as well as packets of dynamite with grenades. Finally they bombed a munitions supply with dramatic effect on the people below. This rebel air force was immediately disbanded to make possible the covert operation principle of plausible denial, but shortly afterward, the United States helped with planes of the Nicaraguan air force.

Then Arbenz failed in his own defense of Guatemala's government. He distributed weapons to what were in effect Communist-supported militias. The conservative leaders of the army disapproved, and declared that they would no longer support him. He resigned, and fled to Mexico.

The operation was a success for many reasons: President Eisenhower agreed to provide the aircraft; the **disinformation** program and black propaganda helped spread dissent in Guatemala and defections from Arbenz's air force and government; the nationalization of parts of the United Fruit Company's holdings, which had links to the Dulles family; and the enormous power, albeit hidden, of U.S. policy to unseat Arbenz.

The success of PBSUCCESS, and the CIA's clandestine operations in Iran and Italy, would be used to illustrate the agency's capacity to effect regime change in nations where the rise of communism was perceived to be a threat to the United States.

Castillo Armas reversed many of his predecessor's agrarian reforms, and had left-wing workers purged from both unions and government. He was assassinated in July 1957 by a Guatemalan palace guard who until two years before had been in the regular army and was discharged for left-wing leanings. Apparently the assassin acted alone, because other guards who were jailed as accomplices were later released.

See also ARBENZ GUZMAN, JACOBO; BISSELL, RICHARD, JR.; WISNER, FRANK

Sources: Ambrose, Stephen E., *Ike's Spies: Eisenhower and the Espionage Establishment*, 2nd ed (Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 1999); Bissell, Richard Mervin, Jr., with Jonathan E. Lewis and Frances T. Pudio, *Reflections of a Cold Warrior: From Yalta to the Bay of Pigs* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1996); Blasier, Cole, *The Hovering Giant: U.S. Responses to Revolutionary Change in Latin America* (Pittsburgh, PA: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1985); Callather, Nick, *Secret History: The CIA Account of Its Operations in Guatemala, 1952–1954* (Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press, 1999); Immerman, Richard H., *The CIA in Guatemala* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 1982); Johnson, Harold, "Obituary: William Bundy," *Guardian Weekly*, October 12–18, 2000, p. 13; Sifakis, Carl, *Encyclopedia of Assassinations: A Compendium of Attempted and Successful Assassinations Throughout History* (New York: Facts on File, 1993); Smith, Joseph, and Simon Davis, *Historical Dictionary of the Cold War* (New York: Scarecrow Press, 2000); Thomas, Stafford T., "A Political Theory of the CIA," *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 11 (1998): 57–72

OPERATION PHOENIX (1968–1973). During the **Vietnam War** (1964–1973) the United States and its South Vietnamese allies devised a plan to root out **Viet Cong** loyalists while at the same time it tried to win the loyalty of the population through a program known as **CORDS** (Civil Operations and Revolutionary Development Support). The aim was to reequip the South Vietnamese forces, and at the same time repair the destruction left by the **Tet Offensive** (1968). In the program the attempt to find Viet Cong loyalists among the Vietnamese in South Vietnam was known as Operation PHOENIX, headed by William Colby (1920–1996).

In Operation PHOENIX, its critics allege, 20,000–60,000 Viet Cong and suspected Communist sympathizers died while brutal methods were employed to destroy the Viet Cong infrastructure between 1968 and 1973. Work was done by "black teams." The team would be given a person to kill: someone suspected of selling out to the enemy, a **double agent**, a black marketeer suspected of affecting

the community's war effort. When identified, the target would be sought by black team members masquerading as the enemy, so that the Viet Cong would be blamed for the murder. They would disseminate propaganda, collect intelligence, establish cells and networks among the Montagnard villages, then proceed to disrupt Viet Cong infiltration groups and way stations, make small raids, kidnap, ambush, kill Viet Cong **agents**, destroy rice crops, rescue Montagnard slaves who served the Viet Cong, and use the Montagnards to sabotage Viet Cong efforts. This view is presented by Valentine (1990), who describes the operation as incompetently managed and encouraging horrifying abuses; McGehee (1996) catalogs the major allegations against the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** and the U.S. military.

William Colby's reputation was greatly damaged by investigations that followed allegations about Operation PHOENIX. In his memoirs he gave an account of the operation and the reason behind it. He described how the VCI (Viet Cong infrastructure) assassinated village chiefs, mined roads killing busloads of civilians, taxed the villages to fund VCI activities, and held threatening propaganda sessions to influence the villagers. In the operation against these daily attacks on Vietnamese citizens, U.S. forces would ensure their intelligence was accurate, provide advisers to support the operation against the VCI, seek out suspected leaders of the VCI in villages, and check carefully the accuracy of information on them. Colby stated that Operation PHOENIX had no forces of its own, and therefore did not conduct operations against the VCI.

Moyer (1997) wrote a balanced account of the operation, avoided propaganda about the purpose of the program, and carefully examined claims of atrocities on both sides of the Vietnam conflict.

See also COLBY, WILLIAM

Sources: McGehee, Ralph, "CIA Operation Phoenix in Vietnam" (1996), www.serendipity.li/cia/operation_phoenix.htm; McNeill, Ian, *The Team: Australian Army Advisers on Vietnam 1962–1972* (Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1984); Moyer, Mark, *Phoenix and the Birds of Prey: The CIA's Secret Campaign to Destroy the Viet Cong* (Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press, 1997); Toohey, Brian, and Brian Pinwell, *Oyster: The Story of the Australian Secret Intelligence Services* (Port Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1989); Valentine, Douglas, *The Phoenix Program* (New York: William Morris, 1990); Weil, Robert, "Obituary: Robert W. Komer, CIA Agent, 1922–9/4/2000," *The Age*, April 13, 2000, p. 7

OPERATION PIGEON (1957–1970). Operation PIGEON was run by **ASIO** in an effort to get information from Walter Seddon Clayton (1906–1997), the organizer of the Communist Party of Australia (**CPA**), who allegedly masterminded a Soviet spy ring in Australia after World War II.

Since 1948 Walter Clayton had organized underground printers, **safe houses**, meeting places, and all the accoutrements of espionage **tradecraft** to provide a secure place for Australia's Communists should the government ban the CPA. It had been banned from 1940 to 1942, when the **U.S.S.R.** was considered Australia's enemy; now, with the **Red Scare** in the United States and Great Britain, the party would be outlawed once more. Attempts by **Robert Menzies** (1894–1978) to achieve this failed in Australia.

Walter Clayton had kept away from the public eye since the end of World War II, and emerged to appear before the Royal Commission on Espionage in 1954, following the defection of Vladimir Petrov (1907–1991) and his assertion that a spy ring had existed in Australia, and that “K” had been a major contact between the Soviet embassy and Australian Communist spies. At the commission’s hearings Clayton appeared to answer only nine questions, and told nothing of such a spy ring.

For six months, beginning in 1957, ASIO put pressure on Clayton to confess that he had run a spy network in Australia. In February, Clayton had sought a passport for travel outside Australia. ASIO thought their “pigeon,” as they called him, might fly. In March he was forcibly interviewed but had nothing to say. He was warned that if he offered nothing, he would never again get back into Australia. He had a reservation to leave by ship on March 31.

To prevent Clayton from leaving easily, the head of ASIO told the Australian Taxation Department that Clayton had paid no tax while working under an assumed name. The CPA got him a bodyguard, who was confronted and bullied by ASIO officers when Clayton went to pay this tax prior to leaving. On the day before he was to leave, Clayton’s passport was canceled, with the Australian prime minister’s agreement.

Still Clayton would reveal nothing of the spy network that ASIO was certain operated in Australia. Therefore ASIO sought former CPA members who would inform on him. Operation PIGEON continued relentlessly, but little happened over the next 12 months.

In November 1957, Clayton, who by now had fallen out with the leaders of the CPA, needed to find employment, so he bought a boat to work as a fisherman. He was always kept under surveillance by ASIO because it was feared he would leave Australia, and end ASIO’s hopes of discovering the long-suspected spy network. In October 1962, with ASIO’s assent, Clayton’s home was bugged. His file was still open in the 1970s, but Operation PIGEON probably faded away and disappeared after 1990.

See also CLAYTON, WALTER SEDDON

Source: McKnight, David, *Australia’s Spies and Their Secrets* (St Leonards, NSW: Allen and Unwin, 1994)

OPERATION PLUMBAT (c. 1965). Operation PLUMBAT was a combined **LAKAM-Mossad** secret operation in the mid-1960s, undertaken in support of the Israeli nuclear weapons policy; it did not become known until 1973.

In the summer of 1973 a Moroccan waiter working in Lillehammer, Norway, was mistaken for Ali Salameh, a noted terrorist who had planned the killing of the Israeli Olympic athletes in September 1972. He was assassinated by a Mossad hit team led by Dan Aerbel (fl. 1965–1975), who had been hunting for Ali Salameh. Aerbel’s men were arrested for murder. To be considered for a milder sentence, Aerbel offered to tell the story of Operation PLUMBAT and the mysterious disappearance some years earlier of 200 tons of uranium.

In 1965 the Israelis decided on a policy that became known as the “Samson option,” the possession of nuclear weapons to deter the threat of Arab invasion. First it was necessary to obtain enriched uranium, the supply and distribution of which were controlled largely by the United States, through the International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA). America had decided no uranium oxide of bomb-making proportions would ever be available in the Middle East. To circumvent U.S. policy, Mossad decided to penetrate companies that mined and processed uranium, and direct enough of it secretly to Israel.

To do this Dan Aerbel, a Danish businessman whose family members had died in the Holocaust, befriended Herbert Schulzen, a former German pilot who felt remorse for his nation’s contribution to the Holocaust. He was a partner in a small German chemical firm. Schulzen was invited to Israel, entertained by disguised Mossad **agents**, learned much of how Jews were suffering at Arab hands, and was deeply affected by the stories he was told.

On returning to Germany, Schulzen received many business contracts from Israel, and his small firm prospered immensely. Next, he was asked to supply 200 tons of uranium oxide for Israel’s nuclear research. It was ordered from a Belgian firm. The International Atomic Energy Agency examined all contracts involving uranium that could be used for nuclear bombs, and found the small firm held sufficient funds with a Swiss bank and was prospering, and that the planned shipment—from Antwerp to Milan and from Milan to the firm’s plant—was in accord with IAEA rules.

The deposit in the Swiss bank and all the details and plans had been prepared by Mossad, which had established its own shipping company in Switzerland and purchased a vessel to sail under the Liberian flag. The ship’s crew was hired, and the vessel sailed in November to Antwerp; the uranium was loaded in drums marked “plumbat.” But instead of heading for Italy, the ship docked at Hamburg, the crew was paid off, and a new crew was taken on. On November 17 the ship departed Hamburg for Genoa, but was reported lost when it failed to reach its destination.

Fifteen days later the apparently lost ship docked at a port in Turkey. Again the vessel acquired a fresh crew, and a new captain. Weeks later the ship docked at Palermo, where the captain and crew deserted the ship. A new captain and crew were found, and the ship sailed to Antwerp. All the uranium—enough for 15 nuclear bombs—had disappeared.

Was it was stolen? Was it in the hands of international terrorists? The question was not answered until Dan Aerbel offered the Danish authorities an account of Operation PLUMBAT so as to lessen the sentence that his murder charge had brought.

It seems that the substituted crews were in fact Israeli soldiers who, using a fleet of small boats, stole the uranium in the middle of the Mediterranean.

In Norway the Mossad team received a milder sentence than expected, and disappeared when released from jail. Herbert Schulzen was not charged, and the ship

was sold to a company in Cyprus and renamed. Mossad did not officially acknowledge the operation.

See also ISRAEL AND THE NUCLEAR WEAPONS CRISIS; RAFAEL, SYLVIA

Sources: Davenport, Elaine, Paul Eddy, and Peter Gillman, *The Plumbat Affair* (Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott, 1978); Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: Silver Arrow Books/William Morrow, 1987); Eisenberg, Dennis, Eli Landau, and Menahem Portugali, *Operation Uranium Ship* (New York: Signet, 1978); Volkman, Ernest, *Espionage: The Greatest Spy Operations of the 20th Century* (New York: Wiley, 1995)

OPERATION PLUTO AND OPERATION ZAPATA (1961). Operation PLUTO, named after the god of the underworld, was a secret operation approved by President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969) to rid Cuba of communism under Fidel Castro (1927–). It was desired greatly by Vice President **Richard M. Nixon** (1913–1994), who wanted Castro out by October 1960, so that the Cuban leader did not become an election issue when Nixon would be running for the presidency against **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963). Although privately Nixon would claim that Operation PLUTO was his, he was not its only planner. After various schemes had failed to kill Castro, it was decided to have anti-Castro Cuban exiles invade Cuba.

Seven days before President Kennedy came to power, January 10, 1961, the United States had severed diplomatic relations with Cuba, and the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, which had been preparing the assassination of Fidel Castro, presented the Eisenhower administration and the new president with an overview of the situation as follows:

Moscow had put in power a puppet ruler who rigged elections, nationalized the American-owned sugar plantations and industry, controlled the press, jailed thousands of political opponents, killed about 500 other political adversaries, sought weapons from the Soviets, adopted Marxist ideology, sent pilots to Czechoslovakia for training on MiGs, and promoted dissent in Nicaragua, Haiti, Panama, and the Dominican Republic in order to surround the southern United States with Communist satellites. Further, CIA operatives, under Richard Bissell, Jr., planned for Cuban exiles opposed to Castro to head a brigade of 500 to 1,500 troops to land near Trinidad, in southern Cuba, where anti-Castro groups could be found. Cuban pilots, trained to fly old B-26s, would conduct an air strike from a training camp in Guatemala. The landing at Trinidad would coincide with the establishment of a provisional Cuban government, and set off an uprising against Castro. Most of Castro's 280,000-man army were not in sympathy with his regime; many army officers were ready to the rebel; the peasantry in western Cuba would rise up immediately. The brigade would be joined by Castro's political prisoners. The ship carrying the anti-Castro Cuban exiles to the beachhead would have enough arms and equipment aboard for twice that number of fighters. If the campaign were to fail within a week, the troops would adopt guerrilla tactics, and lead the regime change from the mountains.

President Kennedy did not want the invasion to appear to have U.S. origins, and demanded that the anti-Castro Cuban exiles were to land at Bahía de Cochinos (the Bay of Pigs), 100 miles west of Trinidad and 80 miles across swamps from the mountains. Also, Kennedy was concerned that air strikes would make it obvious

that the United States was involved, and although he did not want them at all, he was prepared to allow about half the number of air strikes proposed; further he did not want a dawn invasion, but a night-time invasion, so that all ships would be clear of the invasion site by first light. Even with these changes he was still not satisfied, and reserved the right to cancel the operation up to 24 hours before the landing. The revised operation was named Operation ZAPATA and was placed under the control of the CIA's Deputy Director of Plans, Richard M. Bissell, Jr. (1909–1994).

Bissell pointed out that these changes would make the guerrilla warfare plan less likely to succeed. Nevertheless, more influential U.S. authorities believed that a U.S. hand in the invasion could be plausibly denied; but the Secretary of State, Dean Rusk, would not give his views on the new plan.

Further, the President wanted the initial air strike eliminated, thereby reducing air support for the invasion by half, which put the anticipated results of the invasion in the balance. Kennedy then postponed the second of two planned air strikes until it was clear that the invasion was successful. This meant that 80 percent of the planned air support for the invaders was also eliminated.

The plan was put into operation on April 17, 1960, and from the beginning it was a disaster. In the end 114 invaders died and 1,189 were captured.

Why did it fail? Views critical of CIA strategy were established: Castro was too firmly in power for a spontaneous uprising of unarmed Cubans to dislodge him; there were not enough outraged Cubans to support the small group of invaders; the exercise went beyond the CIA charter; there was broad misunderstanding between President Kennedy and Allen Dulles (1893–1969) and between their respective staffs; some CIA staff members erroneously believed that if the operation were ever in trouble, it would be bailed out by the U.S. military; Dulles delegated far too much to Bissell; at all key junctures it appeared that Dulles was absent; the great enthusiasm for the scheme was combined with its amazing secrecy to put into operation a plan that in too many ways the senior intelligence officers were not familiar with; the scheme violated Dulles's dictum that the slapdash cloak-and-dagger methods of the **OSS** are not suited to war; Bissell, who had directed the U-2 spy plane program, knew too little about covert operations; no prior estimates had been made—other than by officers involved in the operation—of the likelihood that unarmed Cubans would spontaneously revolt against the government.

The disaster was examined formally by a senior military officer, who concluded the CIA did not have the staff or the logistics to support or complete such a complex paramilitary operation on a hostile beach, and that, if necessary, such operations in future should be handled by the U.S. Department of Defense.

The American public was angry because an operation that might not have been necessary was carried out with such inadequate U.S. support, and that the Bay of Pigs invasion became a total victory for Castro.

Adlai Stevenson, the U.S. ambassador to the United Nations, was embarrassed to find he had been duped into thinking the United States had no hand in the

invasion. The CIA head, Allen Dulles, offered his resignation; it was accepted. Richard Bissell, Jr., was forced to resign.

Bissell believed that the invasion failed because the time and place of landing were changed; the guerrilla forces on Cuba were not as strong as he had been believed; Castro's forces were much stronger than previously estimated; and the United States could not plausibly deny that it had instigated the invasion because rumors of the invasion had been widely circulating weeks before the invasion.

In March 2001 Cuban documents on the failed invasion were made public.

See also BISSELL, RICHARD, JR.; DULLES, ALLEN

Sources: Bissell, Richard, Jr., with Jonathan E. Lewis and Frances T. Pudio, *Reflections of a Cold Warrior: From Yalta to the Bay of Pigs* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1996); Kesaris, Paul, ed., *Operation Zapata: The "Ultrasensitive" Report and Testimony of the Board of Inquiry on the Bay of Pigs* (Frederick, MD: University Publications of America, 1981); Rostow, Walter W., *The Diffusion of Power: An Essay in Recent History* (New York: Macmillan, 1972); Summers, Anthony, and Robbyn Swann, *The Arrogance of Power: The Secret World of Richard Nixon* (London: Orion, 2000); Weiner, Tim, "Files Reveal Secrets of Cuban Invasion Fiasco," *The Age* (Melbourne), March 24, 2001, p. 19 (originally published in the *New York Times*); Weiner, Tim, *Legacy of Ashes: The History of the CIA* (New York: Random House, 2007)

OPERATION POOR RICHARD (1958). When Vice President **Richard M. Nixon** (1913–1994) visited Latin America in May 1958 he was met with hostility and violence in Peru and Venezuela. The hostility was so threatening that President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969) ordered Operation POOR RICHARD, the movement of thousands of Marines, paratroopers, six destroyers, a cruiser, and an aircraft carrier toward Venezuela. The protesters were anti-U.S. demonstrators. Nixon and his wife were spat upon, stoned, and heckled with death chants and placards stating "Muera Nixon." Nixon recalled that the crowds called for blood.

Sources: Nixon, Richard M., *The Memoirs of Richard Nixon* (London: Macmillan, 1978); Summers, Anthony and Robbyn Swann, *The Arrogance of Power: The Secret World of Richard Nixon* (London: Orion, 2000)

OPERATION POST REPORT (1951). A British operation, supported by both **MI5** and **MI6**, to survey displaced persons from Europe as they came to Great Britain after World War II, so as to identify undesirable aliens.

Both the Soviets and the British were concerned about the émigré movements in Europe after World War II and the extent to which displaced individuals had been involved in war crimes or other undesirable activities.

In England, the Home Office supported an operation to screen 200,000 foreign workers who, according to Guy Liddell (1892–1958), Deputy Director of MI5, could establish a fifth column inside the United Kingdom. The operation was not aimed at war criminals so much as displaced persons who might be serving Soviet interests. Also, Liddell wanted the operation to identify anti-Communists, fluent speakers of Russian, and people aware of Soviet policies and practices who might be induced to serve the British secret services.

In June 1951 the operation, approved by the U.K. Joint Intelligence Committee, carried out a massive survey of displaced Albanians, Balts, Hungarians, Poles, Russians, Romanians, and Yugoslavs. The officers were looking for those who de-

nounced or circulated Russian propaganda, had embassy contacts, had served in the Red Army, and could make contacts inside the Russian satellite countries.

The results of the survey were valuable primarily in serving the interests of MI5 and MI6, not for finding war criminals or other undesirables. Intelligence rather than security was the purpose of the operation, although at the time it was not presented that way.

See also LIDDELL, GUY

Source: Dorril, Stephen, *MI6: Inside the Covert World of Her Majesty's Secret Intelligence Service* (New York: The Free Press, 2000)

OPERATION RHINE (1954). Operation RHINE was a failed Soviet assassination. In Frankfurt the mission was to kill the Ukrainian National Labor Alliance leader, Georgi Sergeyevich Okolovich. Because the operation was to be carried out in West Germany, it had to be approved by the Soviet Presidium. The procedure was supervised by the newly appointed Aleksandr Semyonovich Panyushkin; the assassin, Nikolai Khokhlov, was instructed by a Soviet expert in judo and the use of pistols. The pistol operated electrically, had a silencer, was hidden in a pack of cigarettes, and fired cyanide bullets. The assassin called on his intended victim, announced his mission, and said he would not carry it out. He defected to the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, and revealed the story in April 1954 at a special press conference where the weapon was displayed and photographed.

Source: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990)

OPERATION RYAN (1981–1983). In May 1981 Leonid Brezhnev (1906–1982) announced that the United States was preparing for a nuclear war. This came as the consequence of a deterioration in U.S.-Soviet relations that resulted from the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan (1979) and the U.S. boycott of the Moscow Olympic Games (1980). Since it appeared that the alleged U.S. preparation for nuclear war was a major threat to the **U.S.S.R.**, in Russia the **KGB** and the **GRU** worked together. Their project was named *Raketno Yadernoye Napdenie* (“nuclear missile attack”) and code-named RYAN.

RYAN was to monitor all U.S. activities, using the COSMOS satellite, which would make daily photographs of military installations; the SIGNET network would note any increases in radar activities in the United States; equipment at Lourdes in Cuba would monitor U.S. military and civilian activities outside the United States; in Europe 300 ground stations would monitor **NATO** activities; COMINT installations inside the United States and in the Scandinavian countries and in Southern Europe would monitor and intercept phone calls and microwave transmissions. Spies and secret **agents** would be ready to report signs of crises and unusual movements and evacuations around embassies and military posts, and gather information relating to a possible nuclear war.

New, precise instructions on Operation RYAN went to all KGB **residences** early in 1983. Frequently in Russia alarm about U.S. policy was evident; especially

when President **Ronald Reagan** (1911–2004) declared the U.S.S.R. to be an “Evil Empire” (March 23, 1983) and announced a **Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI)**, known as “Star Wars.”

In Russia fears rose further, and were reinforced after the landslide victory in Great Britain of **Margaret Thatcher** (1925–) in June 1983. Many political intelligence officers and experts in the U.S.S.R. did not believe in the policy of Operation RYAN, and thought the fear on which it was based fed upon itself. By November 1983 Soviet fears had peaked with the rumor that the **Warsaw Pact** countries had been penetrated and that an attack using nuclear, chemical, and biological weapons was imminent.

In January 1984 the fear heightened further, and the risk of a nuclear war was felt to be dangerously high, but by June 1984 the U.S.S.R. Foreign Ministry officials had all but dropped their concern about a nuclear onslaught from the United States.

During the next year, priority attaching to Operation RYAN diminished, and seemed to evaporate with the death or dismissal of some leading military and defense officials.

See also OPERATION ABLE ARCHER 83

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995)

OPERATION SAPPHIRE (1962). SAPPHIRE was an informal title given by the Soviets to many **moles** the **KGB** had recruited in France and valued as much as precious jewels of that name.

In April-May 1962 President **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963) was persuaded by information from James Angleton (1917–1987) to offer his personal guarantee of the credibility of Anatoli Golitsyn’s (1926–) views that there was a KGB mole in the French intelligence services. A French intelligence officer was sent to Washington to investigate MARTEL, as the French code-named Golitsyn. His investigation led to the arrest of Georges Pâques (1914–1993), a spy in **NATO**, who was caught, tried, and put in jail. Curiously enough, Pâques was caught on a charge that Golitsyn could not have been able to make, because Golitsyn was not active until several years after Pâques’s treason had been committed.

SAPPHIRE became an enormous network of imagined spies that the KGB was thought to have inside the French intelligence community, but nothing came of the time-wasting and reputation-destroying investigations that occurred under its name. Its major victim was Philippe de Vosjoli, who eventually survived, and the publication and production of *Topaz*, a novel and a film based lightly on his experiences. According to SDECE insiders President Charles de Gaulle was also angry at de Vosjoli because he was suspected of having become a CIA agent while inside SDECE and to have embezzled large amounts of money from the French secret service. De Vosjoli was considered in the end to have been personally recruited by James Angleton to work for the CIA.

See also DE VOŠJOLI, PHILIPPE; PÂQUES, GEORGES

Sources: Barry, John, "Broad Impact of 'Martel' Everywhere but France," *Life* (Australia), April 29, 1968, pp. 44, 60–61; de Vosjoli, Philippe T, "A Head That Holds Sinister Secrets," *Life* (Australia), April 29, 1968, pp. 44, 53–59; de Vosjoli, Philippe L. Thyraud, *Lamia* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1970); Faligot, Roger and Pascal Krop, *La Piscine. Les services secrets français 1944–1984* (Paris: Le Seuil, 1985); Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991)

OPERATION SATANIC (1986). Operation SATANIC was a French secret operation to prevent Greenpeace's vessel, the *Rainbow Warrior*, from disrupting the French nuclear testing program in the Pacific. It is known also as the *Rainbow Warrior* Affair.

Before midnight on July 10, 1985, the *Rainbow Warrior*'s engine room exploded while the vessel was docked in Auckland, New Zealand. Shortly afterward an explosion destroyed the propulsion machinery, thereby making it impossible for the craft's owner, Greenpeace, to use the vessel in its protest against the French plans to detonate underground nuclear tests at Mururoa atoll in the Pacific Ocean. After the first explosion the 12 people on board fled; the ship's photographer, Fernando Pereira, returned to get his equipment and died in the second explosion. At first it was decided that the explosions were accidental. Soon a police investigation suspected the French secret service.

At the end of August 1985, an official French report declared that the French government had not intended to damage the vessel; on September 17, *Le Monde* ridiculed the report and stated the French army had sunk the *Rainbow Warrior*. Soon after that article, the head of the French secret service (**DGSE**) and the French Minister of Defense resigned.

Earlier in 1985, Christine Cabon, a French secret **agent** who had earlier had infiltrated the **PLO**, left New Zealand, having completed an assignment to penetrate Greenpeace and report to the DGSE the organization's plans to disrupt French nuclear testing in the Pacific. On June 22, Operation SATANIC began.

Three DGSE agents sailed to New Zealand on a chartered yacht, captained by a contractor who appeared to be a rich playboy. They were supported by Alain Mafart and Dominique Prieur, two supposed Swiss honeymooners; their mission was led by Louis-Pierre Dillias from his room on the seventh floor in the Hyatt Hotel overlooking Auckland harbor. On July 7 the *Rainbow Warrior* docked, and the French saboteurs attached mines with delayed fuses to the craft. On July 10 the saboteurs were sailing to Norfolk Island when the mines exploded. Dillias and the bogus honeymooners continued their New Zealand vacation for another 10 days. The French team concealed its activities, but an observant New Zealander reported to the police having seen the saboteurs wearing wetsuits and loading apparently stolen equipment into a van, and noted its license number. The police found the van had been rented by two Swiss honeymooners. When questioned, the honeymooners had little to say. When Alain Mafart was asked why he had details of his honeymoon expenses, he indicated it was simply a habit. The police then asked why had he had deliberately overstated the expenses. As a honeymooner he had no reason to do so, because to whom would he submit his costs? Quickly he made a phone call to Paris.

When the New Zealand police tried to trace the call, they found the number did not exist. The two were caught. The DGSE blundered its way through, lying unsuccessfully to conceal its agents.

The surveillance operation to protect French nuclear testing had been part of a long-term scheme, and the Greenpeace protests were one of many that had been investigated. The French used what became known as “dirty tricks” similar to those of the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. The scandal provoked a formal inquiry, and raised doubts about how the French secret services used their budget. Nevertheless, almost everyone was exonerated, and the overriding principle of national interest was invoked.

While the New Zealand and Australian public were moved by the French action, the French public all but ignored the *Rainbow Warrior* Affair. However, the French secret services were reorganized, and heads rolled.

Alain Mafart and Dominique Prieur were tried, found guilty, and jailed early in July 1986 for 10 years. In response, France declared a trade war on New Zealand, which could not afford its economic impact. Thus, with France, New Zealand agreed to place the conflict before a UN arbitrator and to abide by the arbitrator’s decision. The French had to pay compensation, and its two agents were placed, with their families, for three years in custody on Hao atoll in French Polynesia instead of spending 10 years alone in a New Zealand jail. The UN Secretary-General, Pérez de Cuéllar, ruled that France must pay New Zealand NZ\$10 million and ensure the agents’ detention was not relaxed.

In December 1987 Alain Mafart, complaining of a stomach ailment, was evacuated; and during the last stage of the French elections in 1988, Dominique Prieur, claiming to be pregnant, returned to France. The New Zealand prime minister said the French action was a breach of the agreement made with the United Nations. Furious, he sought an explanation. Prime Minister Jacques Chirac said in Tahiti that the two agents were not being detained, but were on a three-year posting.

In 1989 Dominique Prieur was promoted to major, and in 1994 Alain Mafart was promoted to lieutenant colonel. The New Zealand, Australian, and French intelligence communities were apparently pleased to see the matter laid to rest.

Sources: Dyson, John, *Sink the Rainbow* (London: Gollanz, 1986); Faligot, Roger, and Pascal Krop, *La Piscine: Les services secrets français 1944–1984* (Paris: Seuil, 1985); King, Michael, *The Death of the Rainbow Warrior* (London: Penguin, 1986); Marenches, Count Alexandre de, and Christine Ockrent, *The Evil Empire* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1988); Morgan, Robin, Brian Whitaker, et al, *The Sunday Times Insight: Rainbow Warrior* (London: Arrow Books, 1986); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995); Sands, Alistair, “The *Rainbow Warrior* Affair and Realism: A Critique,” working paper 113 (Canberra: Peace Research Center, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University, 1991); Toohey, Brian, and Brian Pinwell, *Oyster: The Story of the Australian Secret Intelligence Services* (Port Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1989)

OPERATION SHRAPNEL (1954–1955). Operation SHRAPNEL was joint operation run by the **SIS** and the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** in the early 1950s. The aim was to support anti-Soviet émigré organizations such as NTS (the National Labor Alliance, an alliance of social-democratic movements in Soviet Russia). It was

an expensive operation, and proved ineffective largely because the NTS organizations inside Russia had become dominated by the Soviets.

In 1954 a **Stasi** officer operating undercover in West Germany had Aleksandr Trushnovich, the West Berlin leader of the NTS kidnapped, and turned him over to the **KGB** at **Karlshorst**. The KGB had further successes in October 1957, when the NTS ideologue Lev Rebet was assassinated, and in October 1959, with the murder of Stephan Bandera. By that time the SIS had quit the operation and left the work of helping anti-Soviet émigré organizations to the Americans.

See also **REBET AND BANDERA WET AFFAIRS**

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Blake, George, *No Other Choice: An Autobiography* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1990)

OPERATION SILICON VALLEY (1975). A successful **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** operation that wrecked a simple and outrageous plan of the **KGB** to control information technology secrets destined for the U.S. military.

During the early stages of the **Vietnam War** (1964–1973) the Russians had acquired U.S. computerized armaments. In the late 1960s they wanted more. In 1969 the KGB chief, **Yuri V. Andropov** (1914–1984) established Department T with the mission of stealing American technology and, if possible, recruiting outstanding technical staff, from Silicon Valley.

In early 1973, Amos Dawe (1935–), a wealthy Hong Kong businessman, was commissioned by the manager of the Singapore branch of Moscow's Narodny Bank to collect information technology by purchasing 20 U.S. banks, each worth \$100 million, in Silicon Valley. Dawe was chosen because, unknown to most of his creditors, he was in financial trouble. If he agreed, Dawe would avoid personal financial problems and Russia would get financial control of the majority of Silicon Valley banking, and thus be able to spy on corporations that were developing and selling advanced information technology to the U.S. military. At the time, in America, international companies were banned from such purchases, but individuals were not.

With the source of funds well concealed, Dawe began work in 1974, and entered many American company boardrooms where he learned their secrets. Late in 1975, when the CIA was told what Dawe was doing, it countered with an equally clever scheme, Operation SILICON VALLEY. In October 1975 the CIA leaked what they knew to a Hong Kong journalist; in his newsletter he told how the Narodny Bank was secretly attempting to bring down international commerce with the help of Amos Dawe and a Singapore bank manager. Immediately U.S. bankers were alarmed.

Suddenly, Amos Dawe, who was at the time negotiating to buy his fourth bank, found that no one would talk business with him. Narodny Bank lost the money it had acquired for the venture; the Singapore branch manager was brought home to Moscow for discipline; and Dawe disappeared.

With help from Hong Kong friends, Dawe was extradited to Hong Kong to avoid being sued in the United States; in retaliation the U.S. government tried to have him charged with fraud and embezzlement, and put in jail for five years. But early in 1982 Dawe disappeared once more.

See also DAWE, AMOS

Source: Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996)

OPERATION SILVER (1948–1952). After World War II, Vienna, like Berlin, was divided into four militarized zones: British, French, Soviet, and U.S. Sir **Stewart Menzies** (1890–1968), chief of the **SIS**, and known as “C,” was familiar with secret VENONA material. He sent Peter Lunn (1914–) to Vienna to look into intercepting Russian communications between Vienna and Moscow.

Lunn found that the Russians were using the Austrian telephone trunk lines that connected the Red Army with Moscow and other capital cities in Europe. He discovered how all calls from the **Kremlin** in Moscow to the headquarters of the Red Army in Austria, at the Imperial Hotel, came through those trunk lines, which were buried beside a road though the Vienna suburb of Schwechat, in the Anglo-French zone of Vienna.

“C” authorized the purchase of a shop near the highway, and had it sell goods that the Austrians loved. It became a profitable commercial venture and a fine cover for Operation SILVER. Next, the SIS bought a private house, dug a 70-foot tunnel to the trunk line, and put a tap on it. The intercepted material helped assessments in London of Soviet military preparations to resolve **Cold War** problems, and the U.K. defense intelligence staff soon had the Soviet **order of battle** and the locations of all military services. One story suggests that the operation was successful until a streetcar going over the tunnel caused it to collapse. Another says the Vienna tunnel, as it is sometimes called, was a secret until discovered by the Americans; then it became useful to them, too, well into the period of the **Korean War** (1950–1953). The Vienna tunnel inspired a similar operation in Berlin, Operation GOLD, in 1955.

See also BLAKE, GEORGE; LUNN, PETER

Sources: Blake, George, *No Other Choice: An Autobiography* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1990); Brown, Anthony Cave, “C”: *The Secret Life of Sir Stewart Menzies, Spymaster to Winston Churchill* (New York: Macmillan, 1987); Cavendish, Anthony, *Inside Intelligence* (London: Collins, 1990); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996)

OPERATION SOLO (1954–1978?). Operation SOLO was an extraordinary espionage program carried out by two brothers, Morris and Jack Childs, who worked as informants for the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** while members of the **CPUSA**.

As the CPUSA's bagman, Jack Childs smuggled about \$30 million from Moscow to the United States while he was in charge of relations with the Communist party of the Soviet Union, acted as the American branch's foreign minister, and influenced other groups of Communists in the United States. Between 1958 and 1978 he traveled 50 times between Moscow and America, reporting to his

FBI handlers each time. The brothers were joined by Morris's wife, Eva Lieb Childs, who was an FBI recruit as well.

The operation received high praise in 1996, but the report of their activities is not as accurate as historians would prefer. It seems that in 1954, when the CPUSA had been all but destroyed by prosecutions under the McCarran Act (1950) and the **Smith Act** (1940), the FBI approached Jack Childs to be its **mole** in the CPUSA. Jack was a con man, but Morris was well connected with the Russian Communist elite. The FBI secured Jack's recruitment through payment for a serious heart operation. Thereafter it appears the two men set out to make a fortune as **double agents**.

Claims were made that their secret work for America was brilliant, legendary, and fundamental in preventing uncontrollable hostilities during the **Cold War**; every president from **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963) to **Ronald Reagan** (1911–2004) based important decisions on data from Operation SOLO, including exploitation of the **Sino-Soviet split** (1960–1971), détente with **Leonid Brezhnev** (1906–1982) in the early 1970s, and **Richard M. Nixon's** (1913–1994) relations with China. However brilliant these accomplishments, the story of Operation SOLO seemed implausible, looked impossible, and was not confirmable, because evidence was based on the stories of FBI **agents** who handled Operation SOLO, and there were no documents to support the recollections.

But with the publication of the Mitrokhin archive much evidence appeared that corroborates the activities of the Childs brothers, although the archive does not identify the operation as SOLO, no doubt because it was an unknown FBI scam against the **KGB**. The FBI archives will be a major source on this operation.

See also **CHILDS, JACK, AND CHILDS, MORRIS**

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Barron, John, *Operation Solo: The FBI Man in the Kremlin* (Washington, D.C.: Regnery, 1996); Fischer, Ben B., "The Big Con Game: Review of Barron, John 1996 Operation Solo: The FBI Man in the Kremlin," *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 10 (4) (1998): 473–478; DeLoach, Cartha D. "Deke," *Hoover's FBI: The Inside Story of Hoover's Trusted Lieutenant* (Washington, D.C.: Regnery, 1995); Garrow, David J., *The FBI and Martin Luther King, Jr.: From Solo to Memphis* (New York: Penguin, 1981); Klehr, Harvey, John Earl Haynes, and Fridrikh Igorevich Firsov, *The Soviet World of American Communism* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1998)

OPERATION SPANDAU (1948). Operation SPANDAU was an imagined British operation that arose from secret fears following the **Berlin blockade**.

In July 1948, a few months after the **U.S.S.R.** imposed the Berlin blockade, it became the Soviet Union's turn to supervise the Nazi war criminals prisoners in Spandau Prison. Major General E. O. Herbert, the officer commanding British troops in Berlin, informed the British government in **Whitehall** that since there were 40 to 50 Russian soldiers in Spandau, and Soviet military personnel were stationed nearby, it would be easy for Russia to seize any prisoners they wanted and take them to the U.S.S.R.

British officials in Germany became alarmed that the Soviet Union might want to seize Albert Speer (1905–1981), Rudolf Hess (1894–1987), and Karl Doenitz (1891–1980) for their propaganda value and technical knowledge. Whitehall was not

troubled by the personal fate of the prisoners, but it was alarmed at the prospect of losing Speer and Doenitz, who, if they escaped or fell into Russian hands, would be useful if they could be compelled or induced to work for Russia. For example, to the end of his life, Doenitz had the loyalty of many submarines crews, and with his knowledge at the disposal of the Russians, British authorities worried about the way in which the Russians would use his expertise on submarines. From the British viewpoint, it would be most unfortunate if the Russians were ever to get exclusive control of the top Nazis in Spandau. The British anxiety about the possible seizure receded by December 1948.

Source: Travis, Alan, "Britain Feared Soviet Plot to Kidnap Nazis, Papers Reveal," *The Age*, March 24, 2000, p 6

OPERATION STOPWATCH (1954–1956). The operation, variously called Operation STOPWATCH (**SIS**), Operation GOLD (**Central Intelligence Agency, [CIA]**), and Operation PRINCE (West, 1991), and the Berlin Tunnel in most reports, was an attempt by the CIA and the SIS to tap the phone lines between the Russian military headquarters in Berlin and Moscow. From the beginning the Russians knew of the operation because inside the SIS a British spy serving Russia took notes of the meetings of the committee that ran the operation. The operation's military effectiveness has been long debated.

George Blake (1922–) kept the minutes for meetings of the project, which he called Operation STOPWATCH/GOLD. It was inaugurated in February 1954, and aimed to build a 600-yard tunnel at Alt Glienicke, on the border of the Russian and American zones in Berlin, to tap Soviet communication cables. A copy of Blake's notes appears in Murphy et al. (1997, Appendix 9).

The tunnel, to be about half a mile long, was a response to the fear that Russia would invade West Germany and to the knowledge that it would take over 2,000 well-placed **agents** to keep the West adequately informed of Soviet military intentions and resources. A similar venture had been successful in Vienna.

The Americans financed and built the Berlin tunnel, and the British supplied the technical tapping equipment. For 13 months the CIA and **MI6** intercepted telephone land lines in East Berlin with this tunnel. The tunnel was 1,476 feet and involved moving 3,100 tons of dirt; the tapping of 172 land lines required hundreds of tape recorders.

There was a myth that the tunnel was the brainchild of Reinhard Gehlen (1902–1979), but this is not true; it was a scheme developed by the CIA and the SIS after the success of the Vienna tunnel, the idea of "C" and of Peter Lunn (1914–), who had been head of station in Vienna. The Berlin tunnel was built by the CIA's Berlin Operations Base (**BOB**), and nicknamed "Harvey's Hole," after Bill Harvey. Peter Lunn returned to Berlin in 1953 as head of the SIS station.

The listeners collected 443,000 conversations by the military in the U.S.S.R.; East Germany; and Poland. Information covered Soviet forces' training exercises; biographical information on high and low defense officers and politicians; the intro-

duction of special tanks; radio codes used by the Soviet air defense; reports on declining morale and poor discipline; the motivation and training of Soviet army personnel; the gossip, lies, and duplicity of army officers; gossip about corruption at all levels; and the perks and secretly held attitudes of Soviet policy makers. The tunnel was made known to the Soviets by George Blake before the digging began. Much was made of the Soviets' use of the tunnel for **KGB disinformation** before the timed "discovery" in April 1956.

At the time of the discovery **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1971) was a guest of the British prime minister in England, and aware the discovery was imminent. He insisted the blame for the tunnel not be directed to the British, but only to the Americans. This would help improve Anglo-Soviet relations, and damage the special relationship the Americans and British enjoyed. So Peter Lunn, whose idea it was primarily, watched the CIA get the all the credit for the enterprise.

The KGB did surprisingly little about the use of the tunnel, and let it be used because the information that the West was collecting was of little value to the CIA/SIS, because there were bureaucratic errors made in communicating between KGB departments and it was necessary not to imperil Blake's position as a **double agent** for the KGB. Sensitive Soviet material was sent routinely by overhead lines.

See also BLAKE, GEORGE; LUNN, PETER; YOUNG, GEORGE KENNEDY

Sources: Blake, George, *No Other Choice: An Autobiography* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1990); Bower, Tom, *The Perfect English Spy: Sir Dick White and the Secret War 1935–90* (London: Heinemann, 1995), pp 259–269; Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: Silver Arrow Books/William Morrow, 1987); Evans, Joseph, "Berlin Tunnel Intelligence: A Bumbling KGB," *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 9 (1) (1996): 43–50; Feifer, George, "The Berlin Tunnel," *MHQ: The Quarterly Journal of Military History* 10 (1998): 62–71; Höhne, Heinz, and Herman Zolling, *Network: The Truth About General Gehlen and His Spy Ring*, Richard Barry, trans (London: Secker & Warburg, 1971); Knopp, Guido, *Top Spies: Traitors in the Secret War* (Munich: C Bertlesmann, 1994); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); McEwan, Ian, *The Innocent or the Special Relationship* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1990; New York: Vintage, 2001); Murphy, David E., Sergei A Kondrashev, and George Bailey, *Battleground Berlin: CIA vs. KGB in the Cold War* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1997); Nechiporenko, Oleg M., *Passport to Assassination* (New York: Birch Lane Press, 1993); Stafford, David, *Spies Beneath Berlin* (London: John Murray, 2002)

OPERATION TOP HAT (1959–1985). Operation TOP HAT was a **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** and **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** operation involving a Russian spy who defected and served the agencies until he was identified and shot by the Soviets.

By October 1959, the **KGB** and the **GRU** were using UN headquarters in New York for training of ambitious intelligence **agents** for their first overseas appointment. In 1951 the GRU had sent Dimitri F. Polyakov (c. 1921–1988) to the UN as one of Russia's young diplomats: his task was to acquire secret American technology. He returned to Moscow in 1956, and was again posted to the United Nations in 1959. At the time the FBI learned that although he was a colonel, Polyakov was apparently unhappy with his lowly position in Russia's military intelligence bureaucracy.

The FBI contacted Polyakov—dropped the handkerchief—and he approached them later. He said he was betraying Russia for his own interests. At one time the FBI rewarded him with what he really wanted, antique, handmade guns.

In a New York safe house Polyakov informed the FBI of American traitors and the FBI kept his cooperation secret from those he was betraying. In 1962 TOP HAT came under CIA control, was renamed BOURBON and GT/ACCORD, and served the CIA admirably. In return the CIA protected Polyakov very well. However, in January 1985 TOP HAT was blown by Aldrich H. Ames (1941–), and in 1988 Polyakov was executed.

See also AMES, ALDRICH HAZEN; POLYAKOV, DIMITRI

Sources: Earley, Pete, *Confessions of a Spy: The Real Story of Aldrich Ames* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1997); Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Volkman, Ernest, *Espionage: The Greatest Spy Operations of the 20th Century* (New York: Wiley, 1995)

OPERATION TRACK TWO. Operation TRACK TWO was a U.S. government operation, using the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** to overthrow the president of Chile, Salvador Allende Gossens (1908–1973).

The goal took longer to achieve than expected. In September 1970 Allende was elected with a 36 percent majority to the presidency of Chile. The Army Chief of Staff, Rene Schneider, gave Allende support, as did the parliamentary opposition. Allende had to wait 60 days before he took office. President **Richard Nixon** (1913–1994) and his national security adviser Henry Kissinger (1923–) wanted Allende ousted because of his left-wing policies, and his electoral victory was seen as a geopolitical move by the **U.S.S.R.** in the **Cold War**. At the time it was compared to the **Bay of Pigs** disaster of April 1961.

Nixon and Kissinger decided that Schneider should be kidnapped; this, they thought, would lead to a coup; their preferred military leader, Augusto Pinochet (1915–2006), would then be in power. It would be a CIA operation named Operation TRACK TWO, and would effectively end Communist domination of Chile.

Behind the back of the American ambassador, Edward Korrey, who believed Allende was no threat to the United States, the CIA officers in Santiago were ordered to overthrow Allende and ensure the American hand remained hidden. From among Chile's right-wing army officers, Colonel Paul Wimert, the U.S. military attaché, drew a hit squad. General Roberto Viaux was one of the leading plotters. On October 15, so Kissinger would later claim, he gave the order to abort the Viaux coup because it was unlikely to succeed and turned off Operation TRACK TWO. But the following day the CIA telexed its men in Santiago, insisting that Allende must be overthrown in a coup. Arms and ammunition were sent by diplomatic pouch to Santiago on October 19, 1970. On October 22 Schneider was killed; the hit squad was paid with the \$250,000 that Wimert had been given. Although the plan misfired, largely because Allende's support from the army and the opposition Christian Democratic party rose after Schneider's death, U.S. policy on Allende's

regime held firm. In various ways the United States arranged economic chaos and social disorder among citizens of Chile for several years.

By September 1973, with strong support from high levels of the Catholic Church, conservative politicians and army generals headed by Pinochet, law and order were brought to the streets of Santiago. Allende died in the presidential palace. His death was by suicide, according to Allende's personal surgeon, Dr. Patricio Guijon Klein; others suggest it was murder.

Augusto Pinochet became Chile's President, and his government was marked by violations of human rights, especially in 1975–1976. From the West's point of view Pinochet, was Chile's heroic savior. Kissinger went to Chile to speak at a conference on Chile's human rights violations in June 1976; but when he spoke secretly with Pinochet, he said that he had been obliged to take a public stand on human rights violations that would mollify the U.S. Congress, so that the level of aid the United States provided for Chile under Pinochet's rule would not be cut.

See also ALLENDE GOSSENS, SALVADOR

Sources: Franklin, Jonathan, "CIA 'Helped' Set Up Pinochet's Secret Police," *Guardian Weekly*, September 28–October 4, 2000, p. 5; Franklin, Jonathan, "U.S. Agencies Paid Millions to Back Pinochet," *Guardian Weekly*, November 22, 2000, p. 4; Henderson, Robert D. A., "Project Rodriquista: Opposing Pinochet's Regime in Chile," *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 13 (2000): 438–489; Hilton, Isabel, and Jeevan Vasagar, "Pinochet to Stand Trial in Chile," *Guardian Weekly*, December 7–13, 2000, p. 4; Huismann, Wilfred, *Der Fall Kissinger (the Kissinger Case)* (WDR, 2001), a film; Loeb, Vernon, "Top CIA Officials Refuse to Declassify Chile Files," *Guardian Weekly*, August 17–23, 2000, p. 28; O'Shaughnessy, Hugh, "Pinochet's Drug Link Comes to Light: For Years Chile Has Been Supplying Drugs to Europe," *Guardian Weekly*, December 14–20, 2000, p. 5; Porteous, Clinton, "Pinochet Declared Unfit to Stand Trial," *The Age*, July 11, 2001, p. 4; Sifakis, Carl, *Encyclopedia of Assassinations: A Compendium of Attempted and Successful Assassinations Throughout History* (New York: Facts on File, 1993)

OPERATION VALUABLE. See ALBANIAN PROJECT

OPPENHEIMER, JULIUS ROBERT (1904–1967). J. Robert Oppenheimer headed the scientific research on the **atom bomb** in the United States; in 1954 he lost his security clearance and was forced out of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission for past associations with Communists.

Oppenheimer was a professor of physics at the University of California (1936–1947) and directed the construction of the university's cyclotron. He was an expert on nuclear disintegration, relativity, and cosmic radiation. From 1947 to 1967 he was a director of the Institute for Advanced Studies at Princeton University.

Between the late 1930s and 1942 he had supported the U.S. Popular Front; allied himself with the **CPUSA** between the late 1930s and 1942; indicated he was not concerned about the **Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact** (1939); given money to the CPUSA; and, shortly before starting on the **Manhattan Project** in 1943, had associated with known Soviet contacts and Communist leaders. The **NKGB** urged its agents in the United States to cultivate him and recruit him to the Soviet cause. He was code-named **CHESTER** for this purpose.

Oppenheimer's brother and sister-in-law were underground CPUSA members; his wife had been a Communist and married an official of the CPUSA who had died

in the **Spanish Civil War**. Recruiting Oppenheimer to the Soviet cause was very difficult because of the security established around him.

In August 1943 Oppenheimer told security officers that he knew one of his staff had been approached to give sensitive information to the Soviets, then changed his story to say that he was the one who had been approached. He provided other information, and again revised his statements.

In 1945 Oppenheimer was approached by an NKGB informant in Washington, who later informed his handler that Oppenheimer wanted an international agreement on the development and use of nuclear energy, that he would not become an **agent**, and that atom secrets would not be revealed until the countries involved enjoyed full political cooperation. In short, politically he was a liberal, not a Communist. Between 1946 and 1953 he was the chairman of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission. He opposed the development of the **hydrogen bomb**, an idea that Sudoplatov (1994) claims was Soviet propaganda that he had introduced through Klaus Fuchs (1911–1983) in 1946.

In 1954 Oppenheimer's security clearance was canceled. VENONA material suggests that the reports about him show that he did not provide Soviet agents with information, that his ties to the Communist party had been strong until 1941, and that he appeared to have been indifferent to the question of whether or not the Soviets were spying on the Manhattan Project.

After being found a security risk, Oppenheimer returned to Princeton University, where he had directed the Institute for Advanced Studies. In 1963 he was given the Fermi Award.

Sources: Alterman, Eric, "I Spy with One Little Eye Spotting Cold War Espionage Has Turned into a Journalistic Game Without Rules," *The Nation*, April 29, 1996, pp 20–24; Ambrose, Stephen E., *Ike's Spies: Eisenhower and the Espionage Establishment*, 2nd ed (Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 1999); Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1999); Sibley, Katherine A S, *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Smith, Alice, and Charles Weiner, eds, *Robert Oppenheimer: Letters and Recollections* (Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press, 1980); Sudoplatov, Pavel, and Anatoli Sudoplatov, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness, a Soviet Spymaster* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999)

ORLOV, ALEXANDER MIKHAILOVICH (1895–1973). An important Soviet **defector**, code-named SCHWED, who came to the United States in the late 1930s and provided valuable information on the Soviets after **Josef Stalin's** death in 1953.

Orlov (originally Leon Felbin) was a Jew who studied law, turned to Bolshevism in 1917, and took the name of Lev Nikolsky. In 1920, having joined the Red Army, he came to the attention of Felix Dzerzhinsky (1877–1926) for his abilities in counterintelligence in Poland.

Orlov was assistant prosecutor at the Supreme Court and later an economic adviser, and then became the **OGPU Resident** in Paris. In 1928 he was head of Soviet intelligence in Berlin as a member of the Soviet trade delegation, and by now was using the name Alexander Orlov.

In 1931 Orlov returned to Moscow, to the headquarters of OGPU, to head the unit handling economic intelligence. He also evaluated secret reports of OGPU's Foreign Department espionage networks, produced a training manual on espionage, and until 1936 directed the counterintelligence activities of the Central Military School.

Orlov was in London in July 1934 and from September 1934 to October 1935. He was partly involved in Arnold Deutsch's (1904–1942) recruitment of Kim Philby (1912–1988). Orlov was sent to Spain at the start of the civil war to control undercover operations and the training of saboteurs and guerrillas to work against the nationalists. The mission was to build a secret **NKVD** force to bring about the Stalinization of Spain. At the height of the purges of the NKVD in 1937–1937 he became convinced that he was about to be executed and he defected when suddenly recalled to Moscow.

By the summer of 1938 Orlov and his wife had escaped through France and Canada to the United States. Orlov also wrote a letter at that time to Leon Trotsky (1879–1940) warning him that he, Trotsky, was the target of an NKVD assassin named Mark.

The Orlovs hid in Cleveland, Ohio, for 15 years. Orlov feared the Russians would catch him, and he changed his name and address often to elude capture. In 1953, when Josef Stalin died, Orlov published articles in *Life* magazine cataloging the horrors of Stalinism in the Soviet Union. He also published a book based on the articles in 1954. The **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** investigated him, and he was debriefed thoroughly, revealing much that was previously unknown about Soviet spy rings and their recruiting methods in the United States when he appeared in September 1955 and February 1957 before the U.S. Senate's Internal Security Subcommittee of the Judiciary Committee.

Orlov published a description of Soviet intelligence in *Handbook of Intelligence and Guerilla Warfare* (1963). For some time before he died the Soviets tried to get him to return to Russia, offering him a generous pension and housing. He declined the offer. A new study offers a completely different view of Orlov: in *The Orlov KGB File* Boris Volodarsky states that he was actually a double agent all along.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Corson, William R., and Robert T. Crowley, *The New KGB: Engine of Soviet Power* (New York: William Morrow, 1985); Costello, John, *Mask of Treachery: Spies, Lies, Buggery and Betrayal. The First Documented Dossier on Anthony Blunt's Cambridge Spy Ring* (New York: William Morrow, 1988); Costello, John, and Oleg Tsarev, *Deadly Illusions* (New York: Crown, 1993); Orlov, Alexander, *The Secret History of Stalin's Crimes* (London: Jarrold's, 1954); Orlov, Alexander, *A Handbook of Intelligence and Guerrilla Warfare* (Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1963); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Volodarsky, Boris, *The Orlov KGB File. The Most Successful Espionage Deception of All Time* (New York: Enigma Books, 2009)

OSWALD, LEE HARVEY (1939–1963). Lee Harvey Oswald was, according to official findings, the lone and deranged assassin of President **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963). In the context of the **Cold War** he was suspected for a time of being

an **agent** of the **KGB** because, prior to the assassination, he had lived in Russia and had returned to the United States with a Russian wife.

Oswald was born in New Orleans two months after his father's death. His widowed mother already had two sons. He was raised in relative poverty, and was placed in an orphanage until his mother remarried. The Oswalds lived in Fort Worth, Texas.

Marguerite Oswald's marriage ended in divorce, and when his brothers grew up Lee returned to live with his mother. In 1952 they moved to New York. Oswald was found to be very intelligent, dyslexic, and a poor student who played truant from high school. He read portions of the writings of Karl Marx, and the entire U.S. Marine Corps manual; eventually he joined the Marines after his mother had moved, after a time in New Orleans, back to Fort Worth.

Oswald served in Japan, where he met some Japanese Communists, and appeared to have lost his allegiance to the United States. Three days after his discharge in 1958 he traveled to Moscow and gave up his American citizenship, requesting to become a Russian citizen. He succeeded in finding work in a Minsk radio factory and was well supported by his Russian hosts. After dallying with a few young Russian women, he married Marina Prusakova (1941–) in April 1961. Marina was the daughter of an important general in the **GRU**.

Before marrying, Oswald had already planned to return to the United States. After surmounting many U.S. and Soviet bureaucratic hurdles, he, Marina, and their daughter, June, arrived in New York in the summer of 1962. Throughout his stay in Russia, Oswald had been under constant KGB surveillance, and was suspected of engaging in espionage for the United States. During the rest of his life in the United States, he remained under surveillance by both the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** and the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**, and was suspected of engaging in espionage for Russia.

The Oswalds lived with relatives in Dallas, Texas, and were welcomed into the local Russian émigré community. Oswald's family supported Lee, Marina, and their children. Although their marriage began a long, slow, but clear disintegration, Oswald was always an attentive husband and supportive father. He appears to have led a double life and to have had an almost dissociated identity, as he was often regarded as a divided character. The Oswalds frequently separated, until Marina said she had enough and went to live with a friend, Ruth Paine, in Dallas.

After returning to the U.S. Oswald developed socialist political beliefs, and he appeared to support Fidel Castro's Cuba. He undoubtedly attempted to murder Edwin Walker, a right-wing U.S. general, in Dallas; he decried both the Russian and U.S. economic systems, and was suspected of being part of a Russian plot to undermine the U.S. political system. Shortly before the Kennedy assassination Oswald became active in the Fair Play for Cuba Committee and was filmed while distributing literature in New Orleans in the summer of 1963. Soon thereafter he was said to have traveled to Mexico City where he attempted unsuccessfully to

secure a visa to travel to Cuba at the Cuban embassy and also to have visited the Soviet embassy.

According to the official investigation and the Warren Commission, Oswald was the only man who shot President John F. Kennedy in Dallas on November 22, 1963, and, while under police protection, was himself murdered two days later by Jack Ruby (1911–1967), a small-time Dallas nightclub owner with long-standing mob associations dating back to pre-war Chicago, where he was associated with the Capone gang. Oswald's murder was seen on television and broadcast around the world.

The speedy U.S. inquiry ordered by President **Lyndon B. Johnson** into Kennedy's death, the **Warren Commission**, made no attempt to fully establish Oswald's motives and concluded that he was the lone, deranged killer of the president.

Since 1964, as soon as the Warren Commission issued its report, many researchers and writers remain convinced that a number of groups may have conspired to kill President Kennedy—the military-industrial complex, overseas and domestic intelligence operatives, including renegade groups, crime syndicates, right-wing extremists, pro- and anti-Cuban groups—that Oswald was indirectly involved with any one of them to some degree and that he may well have been chosen as a sacrifice in one or more schemes to cover up the truth.

Most recently David Kaiser (2008), has traced the assassination motivations back to the Mafia in its involvement with the CIA and the anti-Castro Cubans. The Mob had the most to lose by the continued harassment by JFK and his brother, Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy, and it conspired to kill the president.

A second study based on the archives by Lamar Waldron and Thom Hartmann (2008) states that Oswald was used by New Orleans mobster Carlos Marcello in the murder of President Kennedy.

At present we are left with the possible explanation that Lee Harvey Oswald, as the lone, assassin of John F. Kennedy, played the role of a Cold War nihilist, a man bent on changing the world—not simply the two parties to the Cold War, namely the “superpowers”—by believing in the dystopian principle that conditions must get a lot worse before any single element can get better. Psychological explanations leave the question of Oswald's connection to the KGB/GRU still open, since the Russian government has never fully opened its files on Oswald covering his years in Minsk and his relationship with his wife.

See also KENNEDY ASSASSINATION; OPERATION COINTELPRO

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Epstein, Edward Jay, *Legend: The Secret World of Lee Harvey Oswald* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1978); Fonzi, Gaeton, *The Last Investigation* (New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, 1993); Joesten, Joachim, *Oswald: Assassin or Fall Guy?* (New York: Marzani & Munsell, 1964); Kaiser, David, *The Road to Dallas: The Assassination of John F. Kennedy* (Cambridge: Harvard, 2008); Kurtz, Michael L., *The JFK Assassination Debates. Lone Gunman Versus Conspiracy* (Lawrence: Kansas, 2006); Mailer, Norman, *Oswald's Tale: An American Mystery* (New York: Random House, 1995); McMillan, Priscilla J., *Marina and Lee* (New York: Harper & Row, 1977); Posner, Gerald, *Case Closed: Lee Harvey Oswald and the Assassination of JFK* (New York: Random House, 1994); Summers,

Anthony, *Conspiracy* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1980); Waldron, Lamar and Thom Hartmann, *Legacy of Secrecy. The Long Shadow of the JFK Assassination* (Berkeley: Counterpoint, 2008)

OWEN, WILL (1901–1980). Will Owen, a British member of Parliament (MP), spied for the Czechoslovakian government, was paid generously, and had lavish vacations. He was never caught.

Will Owen, a miner's son, oldest of 10 children from an impoverished home—which he disparaged for never providing him with sufficient comfort—was the Labour MP for Morpeth. He was recruited in his mid-fifties by the Czechoslovakian security services after the November 1954 election, code-named LEE, and known informally as “Greedy Bastard.” For £500 every month and free vacations in Czechoslovakia, for 15 years he gave the Czech security services top-secret data about the British army and Britain's contributions to **NATO**. The information was based partly on what he learned as a member of the House of Commons Defense Estimates Committee.

Owen's espionage was discovered after the defection of Joseph Frolik (c. 1925-) in the summer of 1969. Frolik said Owen had passed on a vast array of valuable information on military matters. Owen resigned in April 1970. He had large sums in his bank account, paid no taxes on them, and had to admit he had lied about the amounts and their source. He was tried in May 1970, and, to his surprise, was acquitted because the information against him was hearsay and it could not be otherwise proved that he had actually transmitted secrets.

After his acquittal it was clear that Owen had lied about the amount of money he had received. He agreed to interrogation by **MI5**, providing Leo Abse, a lawyer, an independent parliamentarian, and a psychoanalytic scholar, were present to protect him from further investigation and prosecution. He confessed more to **MI5**, but little could be done with the information.

See also FROLIK, JOSEF

Sources: Abse, Leo, *Margaret, Daughter of Beatrice: A Politician's Psycho-biography of Margaret Thatcher* (London: Cape, 1989); Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Frolik, Joseph, *The Frolik Defection* (London: Leo Cooper, 1975); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); West, Nigel, *The Circus: MI5 Operations 1945–1972* (New York: Stein and Day, 1983)

OXFORD SPY RING. Little is securely known about the Oxford spy ring, but much about it was expected to appear with the publication of the Mitrokhin Archive (1999).

The code name of the chief organizer of the Oxford spy ring was SCOTT, but the person's identity is unknown. By 1937 it was certain that he had a secure foundation for a secret organization of **talent spotters** and recruiters for the Soviet cause in Britain. Peter Wright (1916–1995) of **MI5** identified some members of the group, with help from Anthony Blunt (1907–1983); among them was Phoebe Pool, who committed suicide after naming Jenifer Fischer Williams, who had married an Oxford professor, Herbert Hart.

In the late 1930s Jennifer Hart told she would be more effective as a Communist if she quit the British Communist party, joined the civil service and maintained a secret membership in the party. She became the private secretary to Sir Alexander Maxwell, the Permanent Secretary to the Home Office. She publicly dropped her membership in the Communist party, went underground, and met “Otto.”

“Otto” was identified early by Pierre de Villemarest (de Villemarest, 2000) and later by Peter Wright as Arnold Deutsch (1904–1942), the successful Soviet **illegal** who worked closely with Edith Tudor Hart (1908–1973) to recruit Kim Philby (1912–1988) and would later run Philby, Guy Burgess (1911–1963), and Edith Tudor Hart herself.

Jennifer Hart named Bernard Floud, the Labour MP in Harold Wilson’s first government (1964–1970), who committed suicide in October 1967; she also named Arthur Wynn, Sir Andrew Cohen (who died before he could be interviewed), and Sir Denis Proctor, all of whom were sympathetic to the Soviet cause in the 1930s. Those living were interviewed a generation later to establish whether or not they had served **Moscow Center**. All denied treachery.

Moscow Center boasted that this Oxford spy network operated in tandem with the Magnificent Five, the Cambridge spies. However, nothing of this appeared in the Mitrokhin Archive.

See also MAGNIFICENT FIVE; PHILBY, HAROLD “KIM”; WRIGHT, PETER

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Costello, John, *Mask of Treachery: Spies, Lies, Buggery and Betrayal. The First Documented Dossier on Anthony Blunt’s Cambridge Spy Ring* (New York: William Morrow, 1988); de Villemarest, Pierre, “The Mysterious ‘Otto,’” *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 15 (2000): 520; Hart, Jennifer, *Ask Me No More* (London: Peter Halborn, 1998); West, Nigel, “The Oxford Spy Ring Review of Hart, Jennifer 1998 Ask Me No More,” *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 12 (2) (2000): 233–236

P

PACEPA, ION MIHAI (1928–). Ion Pacepa was head of President Nicolae Ceaușescu's foreign intelligence in Romania and an advisor to the president and the State Secretary to the Ministry of the Interior of Romania between 1972 and 1978. Prior to that high level position he was Romanian intelligence station chief in West Germany from 1957 to 1960. He defected in July 1978 to the U.S. and was condemned to death by Romania, the **PLO**, and Libya. Ceaușescu wanted Carlos the Jackal to kill Pacepa in the U.S. but this was impossible when Carlos failed to locate his target.

Pacepa's book *Red Horizons* is one of the more graphic descriptions of the Communist regime in Romania and the depredations of dictator Nicolae Ceaușescu and his wife Elena; the book was serialized by Radio Free Europe. Pacepa claims that Ceaușescu revealed that the **KGB** intended to assassinate foreign leaders, including Palmiro Togliatti, the Shah of Iran, Mao Zedong and **John F. Kennedy**. He authored a book about the KGB involvement in the JFK murder in Dallas but it was easily dismissed by reviewers as based on flimsy supposition. Pacepa also claims the KGB mounted a campaign to discredit the image of Pope Pius XII as a Nazi sympathizer and indifferent to the plight of the Jews. Pacepa often writes articles for right-wing publications such as *National Review*, *Washington Times*, and *FrontPage*. He claims that WMDs (Weapons of Mass Destruction) in Iraq were removed or destroyed prior to the invasion.

Sources: Pacepa, Ion, *Red Horizons* (London: Heinemann, 1988); *Programmed to Kill: Lee Harvey Oswald the Soviet KGB and the Kennedy Assassination* (Chicago: Ivan Dee, 2007)

PÂQUES, GEORGES (1914–1993). Georges Pâques, a French spy for the Soviets for 20 years, was found almost by accident, apparently a victim of his own vanity.

Georges Pâques was born in France, had an outstanding academic record, and in 1943, aged 29, was recruited by the **NKVD**. He began passing information to the Soviets when he was in Algiers in 1944, as head of the Political Affairs Section of the Free French Broadcasting Service of the French provisional government, headed by Charles de Gaulle.

After World War II Pâques served the French cabinet and was an adviser to various ministers. He wanted to play an important part in France's international relations, and aimed to produce a balance in international relations between the **U.S.S.R.** and the United States. He liked to think that he could make a difference,

and that both **Josef Stalin** (1879–1953) and **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1971) admired his work.

After 1958, when Charles de Gaulle (1890–1970) returned to power, Pâques was permitted to see major defense documents. During four years of access he learned much about the French general military staff, its training for high-level operations, and its role at **NATO** headquarters. In 1962 Pâques was working at NATO. Every two weeks he met his Soviet handlers in a forest near Paris and would pass on information that, at one point, included the complete NATO defense plan for Europe. Pâques liked to hear from the Soviets that he was having an effect on high level decision making and came to believe that he contributed significantly to the peaceful end of the **Berlin crisis** (1958–1961) and to the subsequent decision to construct the **Berlin Wall**.

When he defected in 1961, Anatoli Golitsyn (1926–) provided some sketchy information to start an investigation that resulted in Pâques's arrest, confession, and conviction in 1963. Pâques was imprisoned for life in 1964, but the sentence was later reduced to 20 years. At the time France was a full military member of NATO and Pâques was the deputy chief of the French section of NATO's Press and Information Department.

The French took Golitsyn's vague information, refined and clarified it, and began to suspect Pâques, but in the end he was identified by the senior official in the **DST**, Marcel Chalet. Also, the information Golitsyn gave could never have been directly relevant to Pâques; Golitsyn could refer only to information available to him before his defection in 1961, and Pâques did not enter NATO until 1962. It took a year for the Pâques investigation to be concluded. In fact, apart from Pâques, no one was identified from Golitsyn's material between 1962 and the end of the **Cold War**.

See also GOLITSYN, ANATOLI

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Wolton, Thierry, *Le KGB en France* (Paris: Bernard Grasset, 1986)

PELTON, RONALD W. (1931–). Ronald Pelton, one of the U.S. spies caught in the “**Year of the Spy**,” took up espionage because he needed money. He received about \$35,000 for five years of spying.

Pelton was raised in Benton Harbor, Michigan; joined the U.S. Air Force, where he learned Russian; and was posted to Pakistan to work as a spy using electronic equipment. In 1965 he joined the National Security Agency (NSA). A religious man, he was married and had four children.

In his late forties, Pelton began building a home for his family, but got into financial difficulties. He decided to declare bankruptcy in 1979 because he feared his top-secret security clearance would be threatened by his mounting debts. He left the NSA and worked as a salesman for a boatbuilder.

In need of money in January 1980, Pelton phoned the Soviet embassy, seeking to offer valuable material. The **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** recorded the phone call, and he was seen entering the embassy the next afternoon. He took with him a document showing he had passed NSA training requirements. He could not supply documents, but only evidence from his remarkably accurate memory. He was greeted at the embassy by Vitaly Yurchenko (1936–), the security officer. After they had talked a little, he had Pelton shave off his beard and leave with a group of workers so as not to be identified by any watchers.

In the spring of 1984 Pelton met Ann Barry, fell in love, and began using drugs. In April 1985 he left his wife.

In 1985 Yurchenko defected to the West for about two months, and one item he brought with him was about MR. LONG, a valuable spy who came into the embassy in the late seventies or early eighties. Pelton was identified as that spy from Yurchenko's comment that the suspect had given some information to the Soviets on Operation IVY BELLS, a valuable underwater operation. The investigators eliminated those who were *not* involved in the operation; among those remaining was Pelton.

Pelton was arrested November 24, 1985, and admitted his crimes to the FBI after an ingenious trap had been set and carefully sprung by two FBI **agents**. They encouraged him to talk, and to imagine he could be a **double agent** for the FBI. Pelton might well have gone free had he remained silent, because the FBI had evidence of only one phone call to a secret Soviet operative, and no evidence of him passing items to a foreign power. They got him to say that he did spy and that what he did might have endangered America's national interest.

He was accused of exposing Operation IVY BELLS, an offshoot of a **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** project that the U.S. Navy and the NSA had taken over; of possibly exposing Operation CHALET/VORTEX (1978); and of revealing an operation involving the U.S. embassy in Moscow, a joint operation with the British, and other operations involving Soviet signals and intercepted communications.

Pelton was convicted on June 5, 1986, and sentenced to life in prison.

Sources: Allen, Thomas B., and Norman Polmar, *Merchants of Treason: America's Secrets for Sale* (New York: Delacorte Press, 1988); Bowman, M. E., "The 'Worst Spy': Perceptions of Espionage," *American Intelligence Journal* 18 (1998): 57–62; Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Woodward, Bob, *Veil: The Secret Wars of the CIA, 1981–87* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1987)

PENKOVSKY, OLEG VLADIMIROVICH (1919–1963). Penkovsky was a high-ranking Soviet military figure who, for a brief period in the early 1960s, informed the West on many aspects of Soviet military strengths and weaknesses, and is believed to have contributed much to the ending of the Cuban Missile Crisis (1962).

Penkovsky was born into a respected Russian family; his father was an engineer and a lieutenant in Russia's White Army. He died in the Russian Civil War (1918–

1920) when Oleg was only four months old. Family members included a judge, military officers, and politicians.

An only child, Penkovsky started school at age eight, became an outstanding student, and in 1939 graduated from the Kiev Military School. In World War II he held both political and military posts, became a member of the Communist party, and was wounded in 1944. He married Vera Gapanovich (1930–), and in 1946 they had a daughter, Galina.

Penkovsky studied at a military academy (1945–1948), and by 1953 was a senior intelligence officer in the Soviet army. In Ankara, Turkey, he was a **GRU agent** and assistant military attaché (1955–1956) when first noticed by Western intelligence as a possible defector.

In 1960 Penkovsky tried, through students, to make an offer to American authorities in Moscow shortly after the trial of Francis Gary Powers (1930–1977). The offer was regarded as a provocative move by a plant. In November 1960, in Moscow, Greville Wynne (1919–1990), a British businessman who planned to do business in Russia and had close ties to the British intelligence community, met Penkovsky. In time they became close friends. In April 1961 Penkovsky gave Wynne a package containing information on his career and valuable secret information that showed he would be of great value to the West's intelligence community.

Two weeks later Penkovsky came to London with six colleagues, apparently on a trade mission. After working all day with the trade organization, at night he met **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** and **SIS** officials; he told them what he knew of Russian missiles, and passed more documents on many Soviet secrets to the West. In October 1961 he returned to Moscow, and in November he and Vera, who was pregnant with their second daughter, took a vacation. He began his espionage activities again in December 1961.

On July 2, 1962, Greville Wynne flew to Moscow to see Penkovsky, who said he felt that the **KGB** was watching him. However, he dismissed the feeling because as a high-ranking GRU officer he was virtually untouchable.

Penkovsky was able to tell the United States of the limits of Russian power, and to give **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963) three days grace in which to decide what to do in the Cuban Missile Crisis (October 1962). Penkovsky revealed the Soviet's lack of warheads and a guidance system, and showed that **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1971) was bluffing. He gave the United States the operating manual for the equipment that the Russians were taking to Cuba. His espionage for the West ended in August 1962.

Penkovsky was arrested October 22, 1962, and in May 1963, with Greville Wynne, was found guilty of treason. He was shot five days later.

Penkovsky's personal motivation has always been questionable. Views include that he hated Nikita Khrushchev; perhaps he sought to avenge the death of his father, who died while serving in Russia's White Army in its conflict with the Communists; he hated the Communist system; he had deep religious convictions; he

was vain; he was deeply angered at his slow rise in the Soviet bureaucracy; he suffered from bipolar disorder; and his morals were corrupt.

Others believe that Penkovsky was the channel through which the interests of the anti-Khrushchev faction, comprising influential Russians who believed him to be too hard on the new U.S. president, could flow. Central to these views was the firm belief that Khrushchev could threaten the United States, but did not have the resources to follow up the threats, much less to undertake a nuclear first strike.

Another opinion suggests that Penkovsky was drawn to a better life in the West; and when this was known, he was used by the KGB until he was no longer useful (i.e., when the Cuban Missile Crisis ended).

Greville Wynne, a far from reliable source, wrote that Penkovsky was astonished at the personal freedoms he saw in Britain, and he made it clear he needed women, as he said, “to help me forget myself.” Also, Penkovsky told Wynne that he felt guilty at being a poor father and husband, and believed “I am something else as well. I’m really two people.” When he collected girls around him in Paris, Penkovsky pretended he was an actor and that Wynne was a filmmaker; together they would entertain women lavishly in restaurants. Recent research suggests that during the Cuban Missile Crisis Penkovsky’s intelligence was distorted because opinion leaders and scholars had no access to archives which have recently been made available (Scott, 1999).

Penkovsky’s handler was Paul Garbler (1918–2006), first chief of station in Moscow, and listed at the time as a naval attaché. Later, without explanation, Garbler was sidelined, while **James J. Angleton** searched for a **mole** in the CIA and thereby destroyed many careers, including Garbler’s. In the 1970s, with the help of Admiral Stansfield Turner, Garbler was compensated for unfair charges of disloyalty.

See also POWERS, FRANCIS GARY; WYNNE, GREVILLE

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, *For the President’s Eyes Only: Secret Intelligence and the American Presidency from Washington to Bush* (London: HarperCollins, 1995); Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Bernstein, Adam, 2006) “Paul Garbler, Cold War warrior, 4-1-1918–19-3-2006”; “Cold War warrior felt icy winds at home,” *The Age* (Melbourne) Melbourne: 10; Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989); Gibney, Frank, ed., *The Penkovsky Papers: The Russian Who Spied for the West*, Pyotr Deryabin, trans. (London: Collins 1965); Knightley, Phillip, *The Second Oldest Profession: The Spy as Bureaucrat, Patriot, Fantast and Whore* (London: Andre Deutsch, 1986); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Schechter, Jerrold L., and Peter S. Deriabin, *The Spy Who Saved the World: How a Secret Colonel Changed the Course of the Cold War* (New York: Scribner’s, 1992); Scott, Len, “Espionage and the Cold War: Oleg Penkovsky and the Cuban Missile Crisis,” *Intelligence and National Security* 14 (1999): 23–47; West, Nigel, *Seven Spies Who Changed the World* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1991); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spycatcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1987); Wynne, Greville, *The Man from Moscow* (London: Arrow, 1968)

PENTAGON PAPERS (1971). The publication of the Pentagon Papers was the result of one man’s decision to reveal secret government studies undertaken on behalf of the Department of Defense. The employee in question convinced himself that he

had a mission to perform against what he saw as the corruption of presidential power in the United States between 1945 and 1968.

The Pentagon Papers contain secret information and have the formal title *United States-Vietnam Relations, 1945–1967: A Study Prepared by the Department of Defense*, extracts were first printed primarily in the *New York Times*, beginning June 13, 1971. The publication of the secrets was the result of a personal and secret decision of Daniel Ellsberg (1931–) to undermine the U.S. Government for what he alone concluded were misrepresentations and lies told to the U.S. Congress and the American people by virtually every U.S. president since Harry Truman.

The U.S. Department of Justice attempted to prevent publication of the material, but on June 30, 1971, the U.S. Supreme Court decided that the *New York Times* and the *Washington Post* were free to publish the Pentagon Papers. The Court reminded the U.S. Justice Department that it was forbidden to violate the U.S. Constitution's First Amendment by restraining material before publication. However, in 1971 President **Richard M. Nixon** and Henry Kissinger were both angered and worried about what they viewed as a dangerous breach of security and comfort and assistance given to North Vietnam by Ellsberg's actions. In retrospect, the Pentagon Papers, while an essential document that should have been made public, fueled the anti-**Vietnam War** forces in the United States and probably prolonged the war by convincing the North Vietnamese to continue to fight and gain advantages on the ground while they negotiated with Henry Kissinger in Paris, thus following the same pattern as in the 1954 Geneva Accords between France and the Viet Minh.

Since the publication of the Pentagon Papers Ellsberg has become one of America's most famous whistleblowers. In an interview in February 2008 he discussed the role of the whistleblower, warned that an impending U.S. war with Iran has origins similar to those of the Tonkin Gulf incident of 1964, and cites a whistleblower, Sybil Edmonds, who guarantees that she has evidence from FBI, CIA, and NSA employees showing that the U.S. government is providing nuclear materials to nations that trade with enemies of the United States; the U.S. is allowing the drug trade to finance terrorist organizations in return for military base rights; and the U.S. has influenced UN Security Council members to support the impending war in the Middle East. Ellsberg is working to gain popular support in the United States to have George W. Bush impeached; to reverse the Protect America Act (2007) allowing wire tapping without a warrant when the target is outside the United States; to repeal the U.S. Patriot Act (2001), which although it is against terrorism severely weakens the protection of civil liberties; and to curtail the Military Commission Act (2006), which, like the U.S. Patriot Act, denies *habeas corpus*.

See also ELLSBERG, DANIEL

Sources: Anonymous, *The Pentagon Papers* (Gravel ed ; Boston: Beacon Press, 1971); Ellsberg, Daniel, *Secrets: A Memoir of Vietnam and the Pentagon Papers* (New York: Viking, 2002); Gelzer, Sari, *A Truthout Interview with Daniel Ellsberg* (2008), www.truthout.org/doc_20006/020408A.shtml; Johnson, Chalmers, "Who's in Charge? Review of Ellsberg, Daniel 2002 *Secrets: A Memoir of Vietnam and the Pentagon Papers*," *London Review of Books*, February 6, 2003, pp 7–9

PERL, WILLIAM (1920–1970). William Perl's name was originally William Mutterperl. His **code name** was GNOM and later YAKOV, and he was a valuable spy for the Rosenberg network, which included, Joel Barr (1916–1998) Alfred Sarant (1918–1979), Morton Sobell (1917–), and their spymaster, Alexander Feklisov (1914–2007).

Perl was a tall man, well-dressed, good-looking, charming, and a brilliant student of Electrical Engineering; he graduated before he was 19, and in 1940 worked at the National Advisory Committee for Aeronautics (NACA) in Virginia, and later in Cleveland. At City College he was a friend of Joel Barr, Morton Sobell, and Julius Rosenberg (1918–1953). Like them, Perl joined the Steinmetz Club, a political club of young Communists, and enthusiastically read Marxist-Leninist literature, upheld social justice and equality, loathing those who lived in luxury on inherited wealth.

In December 1942 he was recruited by Rosenberg to provide military secrets for the Soviet Union. For six months on the night train from Cleveland to New York he carried secret aeronautical research material that would be photographed by Rosenberg while he visited his parents, and then return the files to Cleveland on the next evening. Perl's work was interrupted in June 1943 by **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** surveillance of the Soviet consulate, located at 7 East 61st Street, from its observation post across the street at the Pierre Hotel.

By early 1944 Perl began meeting **NKVD** officer Alexander Feklisov, in crowded drugstores to frustrate FBI surveillance teams. Finally, to avoid FBI observation, it was agreed Perl should have a liaison agent in Cleveland who would photograph the vast array of secret documents he could provide; Feklisov taught Perl important tricks of **tradecraft**, and sent Michael Sidorovich (fl. 1944–45) to Cleveland to photograph the documents while his wife, Ann, the daughter of Communist agent, Mikhail Tkach (1891–?), would deliver them back to New York where Feklisov then picked them up. Within a year Perl provided the **U.S.S.R.** with over 5000 pages of material on 98 projects regarding highly secret aeronautical projects and blueprints. By the end of 1946, the group that Feklisov was managing had processed over 32,000 pages of secret material.

After World War II Perl began to work on his Ph.D. thesis at Columbia University and returned to the NACA. In June 1948, when he was living in an apartment he rented from Al Sarant, Perl had access to 2000 more pages on secret aircraft research.

In 1950, as the anti-Communist efforts of the FBI were beginning to bear fruit, Perl was teaching physics at Columbia University; Barr had gone to Europe in 1947, having failed a security clearance to work for the U.S. Air Force; Julius and Ethel Rosenberg were arrested in July 17, 1950; Morton Sobell fled to Mexico, only to be extradited in August; and Perl became dormant as a Soviet agent. On July 21, 1950, one of Barr's girlfriends, who apparently was unconnected to the Soviet secret services, visited Perl with an offer of \$2000 and instructions to guarantee his safety in Mexico. Perl, who had earlier said in that he had never met Julius Rosenberg or

his associates, knew the FBI was watching him, but misunderstood the woman's offer. He insisted that she leave and after consulting his lawyer, he informed the FBI. Perl was arrested during the Rosenberg trial in March 1951.

Because the evidence of his espionage could not be supported by adequate proof that would stand up in court, Perl was charged with perjury. The records at City College showed clearly that as a young man Perl had known Rosenberg and Sobell. Perl tried to defend himself with evidence of mental illness in his family background; when that failed he admitted that he lied to protect himself from his friends because of their Communist associations, and confirmed that he had been offered money to flee to Mexico but refused it because Rosenberg's name had been associated with the offer, and the piece of paper on which his friend's name appeared had, somehow, been thrown away! In Perl's defense, his lawyer described him as a genius, on a par with Einstein, but insisted he was a victim of his subconscious, and barely one step from insanity. The jury found him guilty, but recommended clemency; the judge gave him two five-year terms, and declared that for his deliberate obfuscation and failure to help the FBI, Perl ought to be punished to some degree. He was jailed on May 22, 1953, one month before the Rosenbergs' were executed. After serving five years, Perl was kept under FBI surveillance until his death in 1970.

See also FEKLISOV, ALEXANDER; ROSENBERG, JULIUS AND ETHEL; SOBELL, MORTON

Sources: Feklisov, Alexander and Sergei Kostin, *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004); Haynes, John Earl and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1999); Radosh, Ronald and Joyce Milton, *The Rosenberg File* (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1997); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); West, Nigel, *Mortal Crimes. The Greatest Theft in History—The Soviet Penetration of the Manhattan Project* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004)

PERLO, VICTOR (1912–1999). Victor Perlo was the leader of a group of U.S. government employees who served the interests of the Soviet Union during the latter stages of World War II and in the first year of the **Cold War**.

Victor Perlo was born of Russian-Jewish parents who had fled to the United States. He earned an M.A. in mathematics at Columbia University, then joined the National Recovery Administration and later the Federal Home Loan Bank Board in 1935. He developed his grasp of economics during two years at the Brookings Institution, and in 1939 joined the Commerce Department. By this time he was an underground member of the **CPUSA**. Three years later he was a senior economist at the U.S. War Production Board (WPB). As a Soviet **agent** his code-name was **RAIDER**.

Perlo was among those who were providing intelligence to the Soviets in the late 1930s, and curtailed their activities after the 1938 defection of Whittaker Chambers (1901–1961).

By early 1944 a group had formed around Perlo, and he saw to it that Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963) received their material. At first she was their coordinator, and

later their courier. The group was amateurish in their **tradecraft**, and internally was subject to personal distress and conflict.

Perlo had become chief of the Aviation Section of the WPB. He and his wife, Katherine, who also worked for the Soviets, were divorced, and Perlo remarried. His former wife had symptoms of schizophrenia. She failed to get custody of their daughter and was living in Texas when she wrote to President Franklin D. Roosevelt (1882–1945) in April 1944, naming her former husband and others as spies for the **U.S.S.R.** The letter was not taken seriously by those in the White House who were responsible for security.

Late in 1945 Perlo's group stopped spying for the Soviets. Between February and October 1945 many U.S. documents were sent by the group to Moscow: these included WPB memoranda concerning aircraft to be sent to Russia if she were to declare war on Japan; WPB reports on aluminum supplies to the U.S.S.R.; production of B-29 bombers; use of Saudi Arabian oil; secret production data on aircraft; data on the Export-Import Bank; the industrial capacities of industrial areas of Western-occupied Germany; and the acquisition of bases in Europe for building missiles.

Following the revelations by Elizabeth Bentley, the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** hoped to find enough information to prosecute Perlo, who had, with most others, taken the **Fifth Amendment**, when pressed by investigators regarding their association with the Communist cause. In 1947 the FBI had decided it could not prosecute Perlo, and instead arranged to have him, and others, removed from employment where they might be able to continue to serve Russia's interests. Perlo was dismissed from the Division of Monetary Research.

For many years Perlo denied he was a Communist, saying that all he did was try to help the New Deal become a reality during the Roosevelt presidency. In 1981 he became an open member of the CPUSA and a regular propagandist. In 1991, when the Party split over Russia's reforms he denounced them as treachery and betrayal and remained a staunch Stalinist. All his life he revered the old leaders of the U.S.S.R.

None of Perlo's group were prosecuted for espionage; it is clear now from the VENONA material that they were working for the Soviets. The group, sometimes called the Perlo/Kramer group, included Edward Joseph Fitzgerald (WPB), who gave information on the specifications of guns, and tanks; Harold Glasser (U.S. Treasury Department), who gave information on economic plans, and was the group's choice to replace Secretary of the Treasury Harry Dexter White (1892–1948); Allan Rosenberg of the Foreign Economic Administration, who gave information on U.S. plans for Germany after World War II; Charles Kramer, code-named LOT, an economist who worked for the Kilgore Committee in the U.S. Congress (Senate Committee on War Mobilization); Solomon Aaron Leschinsky and Henry Samuel Magdoff, both of whom worked for the WPB; Alger Hiss (1904–1996) of the State Department; John Abt, who worked on labor and education

issues for the La Follette Committee of the U.S. Congress; and David Niven Wheeler, who was on the editorial board of the Research and Analysis Division of the **Office of Strategic Services (OSS)**.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Bentley, Elizabeth, *Out of Bondage* (New York: Ballantine Books, 1988); Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1999); Hyde, Earl M., Jr., "Bernard Shuster and Joseph Katz: KGB Master Spies in the United States," *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 12 (1999): 35–57; Klehr, Harvey, John Earl Haynes, and Fredrikh Igorevich Firsov, *The Secret World of American Communism* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1998); Olmstead, Kathryn, *Red Spy Queen: A Biography of Elizabeth Bentley* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2002); Perlo, Victor, "Reply to Herbert Aptheker," *Political Affairs* 71 (1992): 25–29; Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999)

PERRY, GEOFFREY E. (1927–2000). Geoffrey Perry was an amateur **Cold War** spy for Britain. While he was a schoolteacher he used rudimentary equipment to uncover secret details of the Soviet space program, and later became a trusted consultant to U.S. government agencies.

At the Kettering Grammar School, Perry and students whom he had trained to interpret satellite signals from a simple radio receiver caused an international concern in 1966, when he announced that the Soviet Union had begun using a third launching site, whose existence was then secret. The amateur monitoring program, which eventually outgrew the school, and is now an international collaboration called the Kettering Group, became one of the best sources of public information on Soviet satellites as they malfunctioned, fell out of the sky, or simply went about their business routinely.

Perry was first interested in emissions from satellites by a German V-2 rocket that landed near his home during World War II. By the early 1960s, with amateur radio equipment, he was monitoring the radio transmissions of telemetry from Soviet satellites.

Perry's methods centered on the Doppler effect, which is based on the observed rising and falling of train whistles as they approach. The effect has a similar consequences for the observation of radio emissions from satellites. The degree and timing of the rise and fall allowed Perry to deduce changes in satellites' altitudes as well as other aspects of their movement.

In 1966, Perry noticed that the Soviet satellites were in a new orbit and were communicating to a new place on the ground. He concluded that the Soviets had begun using a new launching site. In 1978, after a student pointed out irregularities in the motions of the satellites he had been assigned, Perry predicted the crash of the Soviet nuclear-powered satellite. It crashed to earth in Canada.

Source: Anonymous, "Obituary: Geoffrey E. Perry Amateur 'Spy'" 4-8-1927–18-1-2000," *The Age*, January 27, 2000, p. 7

PETERSON, MARTHA D. (c. 1947–). Martha Peterson was the chance victim of a simple **KGB active measure** in the late 1970s.

Peterson, a widow whose husband had been shot down over Laos in 1973, was posted to the U.S. consulate in Moscow in 1977, and became skilled in Russian. She interviewed Soviet citizens who wanted to immigrate to the United States. A fair-haired, attractive woman with a green belt in tae kwon do, "Mrs. Peterson," as she was known, was a **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** agent who worked undercover as a vice consul.

On July 15, 1977, Peterson dressed as a poor Moscow inhabitant and, after shedding her Soviet surveillance agents, was found, by chance, placing a hollowed-out rock in a bridge over the Moscow River in the Lenin Hills. The bridge was being watched for another reason. The KGB claimed that the rock contained poison capsules, a tiny radio and camera, gold, and a microphone. She was accused of servicing a **dead drop** that was to be retrieved by a Russian who worked for the United States. Consequently, she was expelled from the **U.S.S.R.** for espionage.

Izvestia, the Soviet government's newspaper, reported that she was expelled because she had intended to poison a Soviet citizen. The **KGB** claimed that she left poison for an agent to use against a Russian citizen, and wanted to know who was to be killed that way.

On June 12, 1978, *Izvestia* published a photo of Peterson; the alleged contents of the rock appeared on a table before her. At that time two Soviet spies were on trial for having stolen U.S. naval secrets, and the KGB used what it alleged she was hiding to retaliate with propaganda to discredit the United States. Her story was reported in *Newsweek* two weeks later.

Sources: Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *American Espionage and the Soviet Target* (New York: William Morrow, 1987); Wise, David, *The Spy Who Got Away: The Inside Story of the CIA Agent Who Betrayed His Country* (London: Fontana/Collins, 1988)

PETROV AFFAIR (1954–1956). The Petrov Affair was one of the early Soviet spy dramas of the **Cold War**. A Russian spy, Vladimir Petrov (1907–1991) and his wife, Evdokia (1915–2002), defected to the West via **ASIO**.

In Australia the defection became an important political event when it was said that the Australian prime minister at the time, **Robert Gordon Menzies** (1894–1978), had conspired with ASIO officers to use the defection and the publicity surrounding it in a political campaign against the **Australian Labor party (ALP)** and its leader, Dr. Herbert V. Evatt (1894–1965). The Petrov Affair split the ALP, and many of its supporters formed the Democratic Labor party (DLP), a strongly anti-Communist group supported by many Catholic intellectuals.

The defection provided information on Soviet penetration of British intelligence agencies, but the alleged conspiracy theory has little support. The character of the alleged spy ring around Petrov was exaggerated at the time; it was primarily a local group of amateurs rather than a sophisticated espionage unit. In 1996 Evdokia Petrov gave interviews to ASIO officials for the Oral History Section of the National Library in Canberra. The interviews became public only after her death.

Evdokia died in July 2002, and many points relating to the Petrov Affair were cleared up. Did the Soviet Union provide funds for the Australian Communist Party (CPA)? She said she saw a suitcase containing \$25,000 marked for delivery to the Australian Communist party boss; the Petrovs' defection was in response to an accusation that they were disloyal shortly after Vladimir Petrov had been promoted to colonel in the **KGB**; there was no conspiracy with Prime Minister Menzies, who had no part in their defection; she indicated her wish to defect with a wink to a senior Australian official in Darwin; Rupert Lockwood had composed the infamous document "J," despite denials before a royal commission inquiring into the Petrov defection, and the ALP and CPA assertion that it was a fabrication by a secret police organization.

As a result of the Petrov Affair the prestige of ASIO rose in the eyes of the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**, **MI5**, **MI6**, and the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, which in 1954 stationed an officer permanently in Australia. Intelligence from the Petrovs identified more than 500 Soviet intelligence operatives, and helped the career of Charles Spry, head of ASIO. Petrov's memoirs, ghost-written by a former poet and ASIO officer, Michael Thwaites (1915–2005), appeared as *Empire of Fear* in 1956.

See also PETROV, EVDOKIA; PETROV, VLADIMIR MIKHAILOVICH; THWAITES, MICHAEL

Sources: Bialoguski, Michael, *The Petrov Story* (London: William Heinemann, 1955); McKnight, David, *Australia's Spies and Their Secrets* (St Leonards, NSW: Allen and Unwin, 1994); McKnight, David, "The Moscow-Canberra Cables: How Soviet Intelligence Obtained British Secrets Through the Back Door," *Intelligence and National Security* 13 (1998): 159–170; McQueen, Humphrey, "The Code of Silence," *The Weekend Australian* (Canberra), April 3–4, 2004, pp. 30–31; Manne, Robert, *The Petrov Affair: Politics and Espionage* (Sydney: Pergamon, 1987); Petrov, Vladimir, and Evdokia Petrov, *Empire of Fear* (New York: Praeger, 1956); Koutsoukis, Jason, "Fifty Years on, the Spy Scandal That Heated up the Cold War," *The Age* (Melbourne), April 3, 2004, p. 9

PETROV, EVDOKIA (1915–2002). Evdokia Petrov was a Soviet **agent** in the Russian embassy in Canberra, Australia, when her husband decided to defect. She, too, defected under highly dramatic circumstances in 1954.

Evdokia "Dusya" Petrov, née Kartsev, was five years old when she and her family left the village of Lipsky, near Moscow, in search of food. In 1924 they settled in Moscow, where she studied English, and at 19 she was encouraged to join the **OGPU**.

By 1934 Petrov was a code breaker and a student of Japanese. Within eight years she became a specialist in these activities, and was promoted. She married in 1936, but her husband fell immediately under suspicion and was banished to a labor camp. In 1938 she married V. Protelarsky [Vladimir Petrov] and traveled with him as an intelligence officer and cipher expert in her own right.

In Australia, Petrov worked for the Russian embassy, and she and her husband lived in Canberra. When her husband defected on April 3, 1954, she was put under house arrest by the Russians and led to believe her husband had died. She had to decide whether to stay in Australia alone or return to her family in Russia. Her Rus-

sian controllers intended that she go back to Russia, where she would meet the fate she deserved as the widow of a would-be enemy of the state.

Petrov was confused, depressed, and anxious when her husband's defection was made public. If she stayed in Australia with him, her family in Russia would probably be murdered; if she returned to Russia, she would lose her freedom and perhaps her life. Her plight became a public calamity, because it appeared Australia had abandoned her. She flew to Darwin on her way to Russia, but on the plane an **ASIO** officer discussed options. During the stopover she still maintained she should return to Russia, even after speaking with her husband on the phone. She went for a moment into the office of an Australian official, and promptly disappeared. The Russians believed she had been kidnapped. This was exactly what ASIO had arranged.

Under the name of Maria Anna Allyson, Petrov lived with her husband in secrecy, in the Melbourne suburb of Bentleigh. She died in July 2002. She had given interviews to ASIO officials in 1996, for the Oral History Section of the National Library in Canberra, on how and why she and her husband had defected.

See also BIALOGUSKI, MICHAEL; PETROV AFFAIR; PETROV, VLADIMIR MIKHAILOVICH; THWAITES, MICHAEL

Sources: Bialoguski, Michael, *The Petrov Story* (London: William Heinemann, 1955); Miller, Beverly and Alan Thornhill, "Secrets of Defection: Petrov, Her Last Interview," *The Herald-Sun* (Melbourne), August 29, 2002, pp. 1, 4; Smith, Wayne, "The Truth That Came in from the Cold," *The Weekend Australian* (Canberra), April 3–4, 2004, p. 31

PETROV, VLADIMIR MIKHAILOVICH (1907–1991). Vladimir Petrov defected to the West in Sydney, Australia, in April 1954 and provided information on Russian espionage around the world.

Vladimir Mikhailovich Petrov was born Anafasy Mikhailovich Shorokhov in Siberia. His parents were illiterate peasants. When he was seven, his father was killed by lightning. He had two years of schooling (1915–1917) before the Russian Revolution closed the schools.

At the age of 12, Petrov worked to keep the family from starvation. He lived with his mother and two brothers in poverty, and worked as a blacksmith's apprentice for eight years, until a Bolshevik agitator encouraged him to establish a **Komsomol** cell in his village.

After being sent to train in the industrial town of Sverdlovsk, Siberia, in 1927, Petrov became a member of the Communist party. Two years later, renamed Protelarsky, he organized young factory workers in northern Siberia, and beginning in 1930 served three years in the navy, where he learned cipher operations. By 1933 he was recruited to the Moscow State Security Service, where he became a cipher expert for the **NKVD** under diplomatic cover. He attended the Moscow **show trials** during the late 1930s.

As a major in the NKVD, Petrov maintained communications between concentration camps and the NKVD. When Germany invaded Russia in July 1941, he was renamed Petrov and sent to Sweden. In 1947 he and his wife, Evdokia (1915–

2002), returned to Moscow, and three years later where he worked on security matters in the MGB and was promoted to colonel. His cover was an official who worked for the Third Secretary concerned with cultural and consular matters.

On arriving in Australia, Petrov was befriended by a man he thought was a pro-Soviet **mole**, Dr. Michael Bialoguski (1917–1985), a charming, fashionable Sydney doctor worked for **ASIO** spying on Russians in Australia. They became friends, each apparently trying to engage the other as a **double agent**.

On April 3, 1954, Petrov, much disaffected by political changes in Moscow and also drawn to the comfortable life available in Australia, was persuaded to defect in Sydney; two weeks later his wife followed him, amid much drama and unsuccessful attempts by Russian **agents** to abduct her in Darwin. They were kept in a **safe house** in Palm Beach, where for 18 months Michael Thwaites (1915–2005), head of ASIO counterespionage and well-known poet, helped the Petrovs write their memoirs. Later, Petrov, who was given £5000 by ASIO, purchased a house for £3500.

Petrov died as Sven Allyson, in secrecy, in the Melbourne suburb of Bentleigh. According to his wife, he had an unhappy life after becoming disenchanted with the way Russia was administered after the death of **Josef Stalin** (1879–1953). He was accused, she said, of establishing a pro-Beria faction within the Communist party.

See also **BERIA**, **LAVRENTI**; **BIALOGUSKI**, **MICHAEL**; **PETROV AFFAIR**; **PETROV**, **EVDOKIA**; **THWAITES**, **MICHAEL**

Sources: Bialoguski, Michael, *The Petrov Story* (London: William Heinemann, 1955); Guillatt, Richard, "Two of Us: Michael Thwaites and Penelope Thwaites," *The Age Good Weekend* (Melbourne), September 26, 2002, p. 12; McQueen, Humphrey, "The Code of Silence," *The Weekend Australian* (Canberra), April 3–4, 2004, pp. 30–31; Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Manne, Robert, *The Petrov Affair: Politics and Espionage* (Sydney: Pergamon, 1987); Miller, Beverly, and Alan Thornhill, "Secrets of Defection: Petrov, Her Last Interview," *The Herald-Sun*, April 29, 2002, pp. 1, 4; Petrov, Vladimir, and Evdokia Petrov, *Empire of Fear* (New York: Praeger, 1956); Whitlam, Nicholas, and John Stubbs, *Nest of Traitors: The Petrov Affair* (St Lucia: University of Queensland Press, 1985)

PHILBY, HAROLD ADRIAN RUSSELL "KIM" (1912–1988). Harold Adrian Russell Philby was the most outstanding of the British traitors among the Magnificent Five, and spied for Russia for almost 30 years from the time he was recruited to the Soviet cause at Cambridge in 1934.

Harold Philby was born in the Punjab; his mother was the daughter of a Eurasian public servant, and his father was an eccentric, antiestablishment employee in the Indian Civil Service. Nicknamed "Kim," Philby was educated at Westminster School and Trinity College, Cambridge. While at Cambridge he approached Donald Maclean (1913–1983) and asked him to break with the Communist party in Britain and begin to work for the **NKVD**.

After graduation Philby married a Jewish Communist in Vienna (1933); they returned to England, and separated in 1937. Philby went to Paris, and then Spain, where he wrote about the **Spanish Civil War** for *The Times* and may have been part of a plot to murder General Francisco Franco. At the end of 1940 he was an instructor in the Special Operations Executive (**SOE**); by September 1941 he had

joined Section V of **SIS (MI6)** as a counterintelligence expert. In 1943 he was responsible for Section V, and late in 1944 headed the anti-Soviet unit, Section IX. When the SIS was reorganized, Philby became head of both Section V and Section IX.

Philby married again, and in 1947 the family went to Istanbul, where he was head of station. After two years he was posted to Washington, in August 1949, where he remained until May 1951, when Guy Burgess (1911–1963) and Donald Maclean (1913–1983) defected. Philby immediately came under suspicion as a Soviet **agent**. It was known that he had been a member of the Communist Party of Great Britain, that his first wife was a Communist; and that his father had a prison record and a reputation for being anti-British. Furthermore, Philby could not expect promotion within the SIS.

The **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** decided that since he had been a friend of Guy Burgess, Philby would no longer be accepted in the United States as a liaison officer between the SIS and the CIA. While in Washington he had also become one of James J. Angleton's (1917–1987) close friends, and learned much from him about CIA activities during their regular lunch meetings.

Following the defection of his colleagues, Philby became known as the “**third man**,” the person who had probably tipped off Donald Maclean that he was about to be brought in for interrogation. In November 1951 Philby, no longer accepted in the United States, was forced to resign from the SIS and received a minimal separation pay. He had satisfied the SIS authorities that he was not a Communist agent operating as a mole inside the SIS; but among members of **MI5** the suspicion remained.

In truth, since recruitment in June 1934, Philby had worked for the Communist cause effectively, providing Moscow with what it wanted to know, especially when he was a close colleague of James Angleton.

Philby's passport, withdrawn when he was interrogated during 1951, was returned in May 1952. He worked briefly as a freelance journalist, and for 18 months with an import-export firm in London. Family life was difficult because back in 1950, while still in Washington, Philby and his wife Aileen had separated but kept up the appearance of being married. After four years she became psychiatrically ill: depressed, deluded, highly suspicious, and suicidal.

Philby's contact with the **MGB** was broken in 1951 because he was no longer able to inform Moscow of SIS secrets. In 1954 he met Anthony Blunt (1907–1983), who may have tried to secure financial support for Philby from the Soviets.

In 1955, a year after the Petrov defection (April 1954), the press again linked Philby's name to the “third man.” British libel laws prevented publication of anything that said Philby had been the man who had warned Donald Maclean to leave. But a member of Parliament is protected from such laws in Great Britain, and could announce that Philby was in fact the “third man,” and he was quoted in London's *Evening Standard*.

Philby was interrogated once more by the SIS, which again concluded that he was innocent, and sent its findings to the British government. The SIS also said that if Philby had been guilty, as MI5 colleagues still maintained, he would not have behaved the way he did over the last four years (1951–1955).

Victorious, Philby called a press conference in December 1955, after Prime Minister **Harold Macmillan** (1894–1986) in supported him in Parliament, and deftly fended off any further accusations from the press. In the summer of 1956 he was asked to serve the SIS in the Middle East, under journalistic cover. He would be paid by both the SIS and the newspaper. He immediately agreed.

Philby's mother died early in 1957; his second wife, Aileen, died in December of that year. In 1958 he married his third wife in Beirut, and went through the ceremony again in London in 1959. His father died in 1960.

In Beirut, Philby was under SIS instructions to get information on Arab nationalist leaders, most of whom were known personally to his late father. His information satisfied the SIS. Now a spy for the British in Beirut, Philby had no contact with the **KGB**. In 1958 **Moscow Center** brought him back into the fold.

Philby served the Soviets again until 1963, when Nicholas Elliott (1916–1994), an old friend and the Beirut head of station, told him that the British now knew Philby always had been a Soviet agent. Philby was offered the chance to retire from the SIS and live incognito in Britain, without being charged with treason, provided he told the SIS everything.

In January 1963 Philby crossed the border into the **U.S.S.R.**, and lived there until he died in 1988. In Moscow he married again, and his Russian wife, Rufina, wrote that at the end of his life he was depressed and alcoholic.

Philby was never wholly trusted by the KGB, which opened his mail and bugged his phone. Films, novels, and TV programs were made about him and his career, and he published his memoirs.

See also ANGLETON, JAMES; BLUNT, ANTHONY; BURGESS, GUY; CAIRNCROSS, JOHN; MACLEAN, DONALD; MAGNIFICENT FIVE; PETROV, VLADIMIR

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Borovik, Genrikh, *The Philby Files: The Secret Life of Master Spy Philby (1912–88)*, Antonina W Bouis, trans (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994); Bower, Tom, *The Perfect English Spy: Sir Dick White and the Secret War 1935–90* (London: Heinemann, 1995); Boyle, Andrew, *The Fourth Man: The Definitive Account of Kim Philby, Guy Burgess, Donald Maclean and Who Recruited Them to Spy for Russia* (New York: Dial Press, 1979); Brown, Anthony Cave, *Treason in the Blood: H. St. John Philby, Kim Philby, and the Spy Case of the Century* (London: Robert Hale 1994); Costello, John, and Oleg Tsarev, *Deadly Illusions* (New York: Crown, 1993); Knightley, Phillip, *Philby: The Life and Views of the KGB Masterspy* (London: Pan, 1988); Philby, Kim, *My Secret War* (London: MacGibbon and Kee, 1968); Philby, Rufina, *The Private Life of Kim Philby: The Moscow Years* (London: St Ermin's, 1999); Sheehan, Edward R F, "The Rise and Fall of a Soviet Agent," in Allen Dulles, ed., *Great True Spy Stories* (Secaucus, NJ: Castle, 1968), pp 49–72; Sibley, Katherine A S, *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Volkman, Ernest, *Espionage: The Greatest Spy Operations of the 20th Century* (New York: Wiley, 1995); West, Nigel, *The Friends: Britain's Post-War Secret Operations* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1988)

PITTS, EARL EDWIN (1953–). Earl Pitts was a senior **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** agent, who received \$224,000 from Russian intelligence for

providing top-secret documents to the **KGB/SVR**, including a list of FBI personnel who were providing intelligence on Russia.

In July 1987 Pitts, a new agent in the FBI's New York City field office, wrote to an officer in the Soviet mission at the United Nations and asked to see a KGB officer. Nine times between 1988 and 1992 Pitts provided documents to his KGB/SVR handler, Aleksandr Karpov. After each meeting there was a deposit in one of Pitts's bank accounts scattered around Washington. After 1992 Pitts ceased his spying for Russia.

Pitts was named as a secret agent by his Soviet handler, Aleksandr Karpov, when he became a **double agent** for the FBI. The FBI set a trap for Pitts, using FBI agents posing as Russians. Without any trouble they got him to agree to return to espionage. For 15 months Pitts provided these bogus agents with classified documents and received \$65,000. Pitts's wife told the FBI that she suspected her husband of espionage.

Pitts was arrested in December 1996 at the FBI Academy in Quantico, Virginia, and charged with providing classified information to the Russian intelligence services from 1987 to 1992. Following the discovery of a computer disk with a letter to his supposed Russian handler, Pitts decided to plead guilty. He explained that he held many grievances against the FBI and had spied in revenge against the organization. He was sentenced to 27 years in prison in June 1997.

Sources: Bowman, M. E., "The 'Worst Spy': Perceptions of Espionage," *American Intelligence Journal* 18 (1998): 57–62; Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998).

POLLARD, ANNE HENDERSON (1960–). Anne Pollard helped her husband, Jonathan Jay Pollard (1954–) spy for Israel and conceal his espionage activities.

Anne Henderson Pollard took night in classes in the University of Maryland while a secretary at Washington's American Institute of Architects. She met and married Jonathan J. Pollard, an intelligence officer in the U.S. Navy. After their marriage she worked in public relations with the National Rifle Association.

Pollard became aware of her husband's espionage for Israel. He stole documents from his workplace and held them in their apartment for copying. He warned her that if he should be in trouble, he would telephone her and say a code word, "cactus"; and this would be her instruction to get rid of the documents in their apartment.

In November 1985 Jonathan Pollard made such a call and said the code word; Anne Pollard took a suitcase filled with documents to a neighbor's house. On returning to their apartment she found her husband with naval security agents who had boxes of documents she had failed to notice.

Jonathan Pollard contacted the Israeli embassy and was assured by his **case officer** that the Israeli government would help him and his wife to leave the United States and live in Israel. A few days later the Pollards prepared to leave the United

States via the Israeli embassy, but they were not allowed into the embassy compound.

The Pollards were arrested and charged with espionage. Jonathan was sentenced to life imprisonment. Anne defended herself by stating she acted out of love and duty to her husband, and she believed she was helping him and doing no harm to the country. She was sentenced to five years in prison.

See also POLLARD, JONATHAN JAY

Sources: Blitzer, Wolf, *Territory of Lies: The Exclusive Story of Jonathan Jay Pollard, the American Who Spied on His Country for Israel and How He Was Betrayed* (New York: Harper & Row, 1989); Mahoney, M. H., *Women in Espionage* (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993); Raviv, Dan, and Yossi Melman, *Every Spy a Prince* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1990)

POLLARD, JONATHAN JAY (1954–). Jonathan Jay Pollard was an ideological Zionist zealot who appeared to be unstable and egocentric. He spied for the Israeli government, was caught, and was sentenced to life imprisonment. His long sentence appears to be related to the presence of several Israeli spies who sought U.S. technology in the early 1980s.

Jonathan Pollard was born into a Jewish family in Galveston, Texas, and raised in South Bend, Indiana. He went to Tufts University, and was remembered as being emotionally troubled, having a powerful imagination, and later for making false claims that he held a high military post in the Israeli army and was being trained in intelligence. Once he apparently claimed to have killed an Arab while on active duty in the Israeli army.

After graduating from Stanford in 1977, Pollard applied for, and was rejected by, the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, on the grounds of occasional drug use. He studied law at Tufts University, but in 1979, before completing the degree, he began to work for the U.S. Navy as an intelligence analyst, and later was assigned to the antiterrorism center in the Naval Investigative Service. In this position he saw much classified information.

In 1981 Pollard's security clearance was revoked because he appeared to have emotional problems and was behaving strangely; it was suggested that he get treatment, but he managed to have the decision reversed and have his security clearance reestablished.

In May 1984 Pollard made friends with an officer in the Israeli air force, and told him that the United States did not properly share its intelligence with Israel. These conversations led to Pollard's being approached by the Israeli Bureau of Scientific Liaisons (**LAKAM**) to provide Israel with satellite photos of the Middle East, especially of Iraq.

The Israelis found Pollard's information very valuable. The data related to new weapons systems in Egypt, Jordan, and Saudi Arabia. Photos of **PLO** residences were provided, too. The data helped in the September 1985 Israeli attack on the PLO. Pollard became engaged to Anne Henderson at that time.

The Israelis flew the couple to Paris and gave them \$10,000, jewelry, and a monthly stipend of \$1,500. In August, they were wed and spent their honeymoon in

Venice, paid for once again by Israel. Jonathan Pollard was given a false passport in the name of Danny Cohen, and a Swiss bank account was opened for him to receive his expenses and a regular salary. Pollard provided the Israelis with suitcases filled with documents and aerial photographs. The Israelis got U.S. military plans, maps, and reconnaissance photographs taken all over the Middle East. He was the best asset that the Israelis ever had.

In time Pollard's tasks at work began to overwhelm him, and his supervisor noticed he had on his desk files that were unrelated to his work; later a colleague saw him leaving work with packages of material, and it was found that his computer had recently accessed secret files and Middle East messages that were not related to his everyday duties. Navy counterintelligence **agents** installed TV monitors at Pollard's workplace, and learned he was amassing a vast store of secret material for his personal use.

On November 18, 1985, Pollard was arrested and interrogated; during a break in questioning, he phoned his wife, Anne, and, in code, told her to take away the cases of documents at his home. Anne took them to a woman friend at a neighboring home, but the friend, the daughter of a Navy officer, telephoned the Naval Intelligence Service after looking inside the suitcases.

Pollard contacted his Israeli handler, who said he should come to the Israeli embassy, and they would help. Imagining that the Israelis would give him and his wife political asylum and safe transit to Israel, Pollard went to the embassy, was turned away, and was immediately arrested by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**.

Pollard, 32, was sentenced to life in prison, and his wife served three years of a five-year sentence. In the late 1980s in Washington there were many pro-Israel lobbyists who were suspected of serving the **Mossad** illegally, and the U.S.-Israeli intelligence alliance fell to a low point.

In 1993 President Bill Clinton (1946–) refused to reduce Pollard's sentence after a request from Yitzhak Rabin (1922–1995). The reasons behind his refusal were the government's need to maintain control over the distribution of classified information to a foreign power; the damaging effect of Pollard's disclosures; and Pollard's inclusion of classified material in letters he sent from prison.

In 1994, with the support of the Israeli government, Pollard sought to have his sentence commuted, but President Clinton and Congress refused. Rumors indicated that one reason for the refusal was the convincing evidence that other Americans were also spying for Israel. The rumors were not substantiated, and the Israelis offered to turn over documents that allegedly had been obtained through Pollard's efforts so the United States might assess the alleged damage Pollard had caused. The Israelis mistakenly included among the returned data a classified document from their archives that could never have been supplied to them by Pollard, thereby supporting the U.S. suspicion that other Americans were working for Israel within the U.S. government.

In July 1995 Pollard requested a pardon and was again turned down. Laffin (1996) writes that in 1995 Israel and the United States made a deal to free Pollard and that he would live in Israel but the deal did not go through.

An organization established to get Pollard's release (Anonymous, 2003) has argued vehemently that the United States had made frequent commitments to Israel that Pollard would be released. Pollard is still serving a life sentence as of 2008. The organization maintains that his sentence was disproportionate to the admissions he made. He avoided a trial by pleading guilty and the organization claims that the plea bargain was not honored; that secret evidence was used; that the charge of treason was technically false; that the sentencing judge communicated inappropriately with the prosecutors; and the sentencing procedure was based on false allegations.

The final argument advanced to support Pollard's release was that President Clinton, who pardoned many lawbreakers just before he left office, promised clemency for Pollard. But Clinton would not allow Pollard's release to the Israelis in return for concessions from Israel in its conflict with and incarceration of Palestinian militants. Also, U.S. Justice Department officers threatened to resign if Pollard was given a pardon.

Pollard's supporters argue that his harsh sentence was not due to the crime he was accused of, but because of his inadvertent discovery of dealings between the White House and Iraqi dictator Saddam Hussein during the presidency of **Ronald Reagan** (1911–2004).

See also POLLARD, ANNE HENDERSON

Sources: Anonymous, "The Facts of the Pollard Case" (2003), www.jonathanpollard.org/facts.htm; Black, Ian, and Benny Morris, *Israel's Secret Wars: The Untold History of Israeli Intelligence* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1991); Bowman, M E, "The 'Worst Spy': Perceptions of Espionage," *American Intelligence Journal* 18 (1998): 57–62; Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: Silver Arrow Books/William Morrow, 1987); Goldenberg, Elliot, *The Hunting Horse: The Truth Behind the Jonathan Pollard Spy Case* (New York: Prometheus Books, 2000); Hersh, Seymour M, *The Samson Option: Israel's Nuclear Arsenal and American Foreign Policy* (New York: Random House, 1991); Kahana, Ephraim, "Mossad-CIA Cooperation," *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 14 (2001): 409–420; Mahoney, Harry T, and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Raviv, Dan, and Yossi Melman, *Every Spy a Prince* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1990); Raviv, Dan, and Yossi Melman, *Friends Indeed: Inside the U.S.-Israel Alliance* (New York: Hyperion, 1994); Sibley, Katherine A S, *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Yaniv, Avner, *Politics and Strategy in Israel* (Tel Aviv: Sifryat Poalim, 1994)

POLYAKOV, DIMITRI FEDOROVICH (1921–1988). Beginning in the early 1960s, Dimitri Polyakov was one of the most valuable **GRU** spies to provide material for the United States for over 20 years.

Dimitri Polyakov was the son of a Ukrainian bookkeeper, served as an artillery officer in World War II, and afterward was sent to the prestigious Frunze Military Academy, where after graduation he was recruited into the GRU. He was posted to New York in 1951 as a member of the UN mission. His task was to steal technological secrets.

Polyakov returned to Moscow in 1956; was posted to Berlin, where he ran **illegals** into West Germany; and was promoted to colonel. By 1959 he was becoming disillusioned with the Soviet system and the inadequate salary he received.

He came to the attention of two **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** agents in 1961. Later he approached an American diplomat and for 25 years worked as a **double agent** until he was betrayed by another traitor.

Code-named TOP HAT, Polyakov was recruited by the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** in New York, when he was about to return to Russia in 1962. He worked for the CIA for many years while holding the highest rank within the **GRU**.

Polyakov was dissatisfied not only with the system that did not pay him enough, but also with U.S.S.R. government, because it did not look after its people, intended to go into a war against the United States that it was unable to win, and would lead the Russian people into great suffering. He told the FBI about many traitors in the United States who were working for the Russians, including Jack E. Dunlap (1927–1963) and the British researcher Frank Bossard (1912–).

When assigned to Rangoon, Burma, Polyakov provided the CIA with GRU details on Chinese and Vietnamese military forces, and internal data on the **Sino-Soviet split** (1960–1971), which immeasurably helped the administration of President **Richard Nixon** (1913–1994) to secure relations with to China and to end the **Vietnam War**.

Polyakov was made a general by 1974, and in 1978 was reassigned to Moscow. As such he was one of the most highly valued agents working for the CIA by 1980. From his reports the CIA learned that Russia had concluded she was unable to win a nuclear war.

In January 1985 Polyakov was betrayed by Rick Ames (1941–), a CIA officer who had approached the KGB with the promise of obtaining anything they wanted to know. Polyakov was tried in secret, and at his trial said he was critical of the Russian leadership, its nuclear missile strategy, and its use of chemical and biological warfare. After he was caught, he spent three years expecting to die. He was executed with a bullet to the back of the head, and buried in an unmarked grave.

See also AMES, ALDRICH HAZEN; OPERATION TOP HAT

Sources: Earley, Pete, *Confessions of a Spy: The Real Story of Aldrich Ames* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1997); Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Volkman, Ernest, *Espionage: The Greatest Spy Operations of the 20th Century* (New York: Wiley, 1995)

PONTECORVO, BRUNO (1913–1993). Bruno Pontecorvo was one of the **atom spies** who served Soviet interests while working on the **atom bomb** in the United States.

Bruno Pontecorvo was born August 22, 1913, into an Italian Jewish family and raised amid war-time uncertainties. The family comprised eight children and lived in a two-story house in Pisa.

In 1938, under Adolf Hitler's (1889–1945) influence, Benito Mussolini (1883–1945) came down heavily on Jews in Italy. The family business faltered, and its members divided; one group went to England and the other, including Bruno, Paul, and Gilberto, to other nations in Europe or North America. The most brilliant in

the family, Bruno went to university, where he studied math and physics, and in Rome took a doctorate in physics (1934).

Pontecorvo worked under Enrico Fermi (1901–1954) and won a national fellowship (1936) to study in Paris, where he met and married Hellene Marianne Nordblum, a Swedish student; on July 30, 1938, their first child was born. Pontecorvo worked under Frédéric Joliot-Curie at the Institute of Radium in Paris, and in 1939 toured laboratories in Scandinavia, the Netherlands, and Switzerland. He married Hellene in January 1940.

The family escaped from Europe through Spain and Portugal and went to the United States. On the way they declared to different authorities that they were variously medical doctors or had commercial interests. Pontecorvo got a job in Tulsa, Oklahoma, doing radiographic oil-well logging, and filed for a patent for an invention he had devised for this process. In 1943, it was suggested that, with others, he join the Anglo-Canadian research group in Montreal doing atomic energy research. He still had an Italian passport, but had filed for U.S. citizenship in 1941.

For the next nine years Pontecorvo was often undecided about his preferred nationality and occupation. For six years he worked on the Chalk River heavy water project near the Deep River settlement. After the war he was asked by the British Ministry of Supply to stay on and conduct further experiments in Canada.

Twice Pontecorvo was investigated for security reasons, and at no time was he found to be a security risk. He never talked politics, and associated with men who were loyal to their scientific work in North America.

Pontecorvo was offered many jobs at American universities, and had to decide whether to be an American citizen or a British subject, an academic or a civil servant.

In December 1947 a trip to Europe decided him. Pontecorvo went alone to England and secured an offer to work at the British nuclear research center at Harwell; he went next to Milan and planned to return by ship to New York in January 1948. But he left Italy by train, met friends in Paris over the New Year's holiday, missed the boat, and flew to America on January 6. He was due to complete naturalization papers for his American citizenship by mid-April, but changed his mind; and in February 1948, while visiting Canada, he took British citizenship, and the next year set out for Harwell as Senior Principal Scientific Officer.

At Harwell, while Klaus Fuchs's (1911–1988) trial was pending in February 1950, Pontecorvo spoke about personal matters with the security officer at Harwell, Henry Arnold.

Pontecorvo was buoyant and likable, dark, handsome, well-mannered, and charming. He was a flirt, and an asset at a cocktail party. Because he was so generous and careless with his money, he was often broke. Artless, frank and genuine, he was unlike what one would expect a spy to be. He seemed lazy and irresponsible, was a good tennis player, and loved to drive about England. A respected and able scientist, he was creative and thought to be an original thinker.

Pontecorvo's wife rarely attended the parties and tennis groups that her husband loved. She was shy, blonde, pretty, and without friends; those who knew her thought that she had become anxious and shy as she aged. She stayed at home and cared for their three children. She did all the housework, although on his salary of £1,300 a year she could have employed help. They never entertained. Their house was cheerless and bare, more like a camp than a home.

In 1950 Pontecorvo's problem was that his brother, Gilberto, was a Communist living in Italy. Bruno was hoping for a post at Liverpool University, and his brother's politics might affect his chances of being appointed. In May 1950 he was even more restless, even though he and the family had settled down in England. He tried to find academic positions in Italy and America. That month he lectured in Paris, visited Brussels, negotiated for work with the Anglo-Iranian Oil Company, and in September went with several Harwell scientists to a conference at Lake Como in Italy. He was still looking for a high academic post, and was interested in applying for positions in physics at universities in Rome and Pisa.

In further discussions with Henry Arnold at Harwell, Pontecorvo said that if he were successful in his academic applications, he would revert to Italian citizenship. But his application to Pisa arrived too late, and he abandoned his proposal to go to Paris when he was offered a job at Liverpool. Distressed at what was happening at the trial of Klaus Fuchs, Pontecorvo spoke further with Henry Arnold.

Pontecorvo admitted to having met Gilberto at Lake Como, and he added that others in his family had Communist sympathies. The lighthearted side of Pontecorvo's character had vanished, and he seemed under pressure feeling under close surveillance.

Aware of a report from Sweden that stated Pontecorvo and his wife were indeed Communists, Henry Arnold watched and listened to Pontecorvo even more closely. Pontecorvo went to Liverpool to see about the job there, but appeared reluctant to take it; the research technology was outstanding, but he was unsure about the work. Finally, he accepted the position and decided to begin on January 1, 1951. In June 1950, the family went to Cornwall briefly, then planned a camping trip in Italy beginning July 25, 1950; they would take their new car, visit family members, and camp out on the way with new equipment. But at a party before they left Pontecorvo's wife was seen crying.

The trip across Europe was both haphazard and joyful. But on August 22, Pontecorvo's thirty-seventh birthday, things started to go wrong. His car collided with a cyclist, and later the children suffered sunstroke; he cabled his family to say he could not meet them in France because of car trouble and the children's illness. Five days later he took the family to Rome, but their relatives could not accommodate all of them. On August 29 he and his wife booked tickets for Stockholm. He sent a postcard to Harwell saying goodbye. On September 2 they flew from Stockholm to Helsinki, Finland. They were met at the airport, and taken away with their luggage by car.

Apparently, **Moscow Center** decided not to risk their **agents**, and evacuated Pontecorvo and his family through Finland by a well-tried route. Subsequently, Pontecorvo worked in physics, was honored frequently—he received the Order of Lenin twice—and always denied being an atom spy. According to Pavel and Anatoli Sudoplatov (1994), he acted as a conduit for atomic secrets to the Russians from Enrico Fermi.

Late in 1942 Pontecorvo had provided information on the first nuclear chain reaction; in 1943 he told his Russian contacts that Enrico Fermi was willing to provide even more information, and he met with Russian **illegals** in the United States and Mexico to further this work. In September 1945 he had provided a report on the atomic bomb detonated in July 1945. In 1946, when he was in Italy and Switzerland, he met an agent who planned his escape route. The escape was regarded as a success because it prevented the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** and **MI5** from finding other sources of atomic secrets.

On March 1, 1965, Pontecorvo published an article in *Pravda*, and later held an interview in which he said that he had worked on atomic projects of a nonmilitary kind, and praised the efforts of the **U.S.S.R.** for international peace. He died in Dubna, the nuclear research center outside Moscow, in 1993. His code name was **QUANTUM**.

See also **FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS**

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Hyde, H. Montgomery, *The Atom Bomb Spies* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1980); Moorehead, Alan, *The Traitors: The Double Life of Fuchs, Pontecorvo and Nunn May* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1952); Pilat, Oliver, *The Atom Spies* (London: Allen, 1954); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Sudoplatov, Pavel, and Anatoli Sudoplatov, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness, a Soviet Spymaster* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994); West, Nigel, *Mortal Crimes The Greatest Theft in History: Soviet Penetration of the Manhattan Project* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004)

POPOV, PYOTR SEMYONOVICH (1922–1960). Pyotr Popov, a Russian infantry officer who had transferred to the **GRU**, volunteered his services to the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** in 1952; he was arrested and executed in 1960.

Pyotr Popov was born in 1922 and raised in a poor district a few kilometers southeast of Khady, near the Volga River. When he was eight, a commissar came to turn the local farms into a collective farm. His father objected, and the family was taken away the next day to Khady, to await further orders. The family was ultimately pardoned.

In 1935, when Popov was 13, his father died. In 1938, aged 16, Popov was transferred to a middle school in Tula, 300 miles from his village; in September 1939, after the Nazi attack, forces occupied eastern Poland. In April 1940, at 18, Popov found his school had been made into a military academy; by September 1941, he was a junior lieutenant assigned to an ammunition train to service the front line against Nazi armies. After four years on the central front, and being twice wounded, in 1943 he was, as a matter of course, accepted into the Communist party.

In December 1944, Popov was interviewed for entrance to the Frunze Military Academy, the Soviet command's staff college. In March 1945, at the academy he began a three-year course to become an officer and eventually a general.

Popov fell in love with a woman named Galina, and they married in December 1945. They were given a two-bedroom flat with a shared bathroom, which at that time was a luxury apartment in Moscow. They had a son and a daughter, and in 1948, without choice, Popov was assigned to the Chief Intelligence Directorate of the Soviet General Staff, and attended a military intelligence school. In June 1951 he graduated, and was posted to Vienna in 1952. By then Popov had battled his way into a high level of Soviet society.

But nothing could erase Popov's memory of his family's early years of misery. He considered **Josef Stalin** (1879–1953) a maniacal tyrant, and his successors to be henchmen. Popov wanted to smash the Soviet Union and allow Russian peasants to become farmers, occupy their own land, and live free from the presence of secret police.

In January 1953, in Vienna, Popov dropped a letter into the automobile of a U.S. Foreign Service official. Once Popov's information had squared with what the CIA knew, the next question they had to ask him was why he would risk his life as a spy. The CIA learned that Popov loathed the secret police and all the trappings of state security, that he was tired of duplicity and half-truths, and how the individual was reduced to nothing in the Soviet system.

When Popov approached the CIA, he had a mistress whom he had recruited. He found that he did not have enough money to keep both her and his family. And if his boss, whom Popov hated, found out that Popov had a mistress, he would be deported to Siberia.

Popov supplied information to the CIA, but he took too many risks, drank too much, and would not always follow directions. He identified over 650 GRU officers, and provided many leads to their **agents**.

A rumor spread that in 1956 George Blake (1922–) had read a letter written by Popov to his CIA **case officer**. Blake saw that there was a mole inside the GRU, that was a threat to him, so he informed the Russians. Later it was found that a case that involved Russian **illegals** was compromised, and Popov was the only GRU case officer who had known the details of the case.

When the **KGB** was sure it had its man, it carefully had Popov's wife and children moved, and tried to ensure there was no suspicion that their agent had been identified. Some KGB officials hoped they could turn Popov around, and play him against the West. Later it appeared that George Blake had not been involved in finding Popov's treachery.

Popov was arrested in October 1959 and was tried on January 6–7, 1960. He was found guilty and sentenced to death. He was executed by firing squad in June 1960. No public statements about him were made until March 1963, when sus-

picious activities attributed to “P” were described in *Izvestia*. The articles read like KGB propaganda, and “P” appeared to be Popov.

Unlike other sources on Popov, Murphy et al. (1997) provide information from both sides in the **Cold War**.

Sources: Hood, William, *Mole: The True Story of the First Russian Intelligence Officer Recruited by the CIA* (New York: Norton, 1982); Hyde, H. Montgomery, *George Blake: Superspy* (London: Constable, 1987); Murphy, David E., Sergei A. Kondrashev, and George Bailey, *Battleground Berlin: CIA vs. KGB in the Cold War* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1997); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1987)

POWERS, FRANCIS GARY (1929–1977). Francis Gary Powers, a U-2 spy plane pilot downed over Russia on May 1, 1960, was captured, tried, and given 10 years in a Russian prison. Powers had made **U-2 spy flights** along the borders of Turkey, Afghanistan, the southern Caspian Sea, the Black Sea, and the Soviet Union between 1956 and May 1, 1960. Assured that Powers's plane could not be recovered, President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969) issued the usual plausible denial. But later that month it was obvious that America was using U-2 aircraft to spy on Russia, much to America's embarrassment.

Francis Gary Powers was born into a working-class family in Burdine, Kentucky; his father had been a pit miner, was injured, and began a small shoe repair business. His mother was a housewife and helped on their tiny farm. Powers was educated at Milligan College; he married and had no children.

In 1950 Powers volunteered for the U.S. Air Force, and was trained in Greenwich, Missouri, and Phoenix, Arizona. After graduating, he was made a first lieutenant. His task was to fly along the **U.S.S.R.** border, seeking information on radar and radio stations.

Powers was recruited into the U-2 spy plane program, trained for seven months, and was **sheep-dipped** to provide the plausible deniability that a government needs if its clandestine missions fail. He signed with the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** and was sworn to secrecy; the penalty for breaking the secrecy was a fine of \$10,000. He was paid \$2,500 a month for intelligence work, \$1,800 more than his normal salary. He was sent for training for U-2 flights in Nevada, and given the name of Palmer. He was in the “10-10,” the CIA **code name** for his reconnaissance unit; to the public he was apparently employed by **NASA** to conduct high-altitude aerial reconnaissance.

The flights would go east from Incirlik, Turkey, on to Tehran, south of the Caspian Sea, north to Afghanistan, on to Afghanistan's eastern border with Pakistan, then return to Incirlik. Emergency airfields were at Meshed and Tehran.

In April 1960 Powers was at Peshawar airport in Pakistan, preparing for a flight on May 1. For this flight he was ordered to fly from Peshawar over the Aral Sea, Sverdlovsk, Kirov, Archangel, Murmansk, and land at Bodø, Norway. When crossing the U.S.S.R. he would photograph missile-launching sites and other important military establishments.

Powers flew to 65,000 feet (20,000 meters) and then into Soviet airspace. While he was plotting his course, his plane was hit; its wings and tail fell off, landing south-southeast of Sverdlovsk. He parachuted to safety.

Powers had facilities to destroy both the plane and the intelligence he had collected if forced to land. He also had a lethal dose of curare for suicide if tortured, a pistol with a silencer, cartridges, a dagger, an inflatable rubber boat, maps of Eastern Europe, signal flares, kindling, a flashlight, a compass, a saw, fishing tackle, Russian money, rings, and wristwatches.

Powers was captured at about 11 a.m., 150 meters away from where he had landed. He was helped out of his parachute, detained as a foreigner, and disarmed. The plane was scattered over 20 square kilometers (nine square miles). Powers would later identify the crashed plane as the one he had been flying.

Powers was tried for espionage on August 17, 1960. He gave personal information to the presiding judge, said he understood his rights and did not challenge the court as established, and had no objections to make and nothing to say. He said he understood the charge and pleaded guilty. Under examination he told about his work, denied having been tortured, and said, in his own words, that he had been well treated.

Powers gave many details of how he had been recruited and trained, his contract with the CIA, and conditions of employment. He was held in prison for two years, and on February 10, 1962, was exchanged for Rudolf Abel (1903–1971).

On his return to the United States, Powers gave an account of his trial. Unlike the crew of a U.S. reconnaissance aircraft downed in July 1949 over the Bering Sea, Powers was not met as a hero by the President Kennedy.

After the exchange Powers was taken to Andrews Air Force Base and then to Ashford Farm, in Maryland, for debriefing. The interviewers concluded that Powers had tried to mislead his Russian interrogators, acquitted himself appropriately, and made a reasonable effort to destroy his aircraft. No agreement was reached on the altitude at which his craft had been damaged. Some people concluded that Powers had lost control of the aircraft, and others believed he had fallen asleep, but now it appears his plane was hit by a Soviet missile and/or some part of the plane fell off.

It was not until March 1962 that Powers's freedom was celebrated, doubts about his skills and capacities as a pilot were put aside, and he was made an American hero.

In January 1963 Powers and his wife were divorced; Powers married a CIA colleague, left the CIA for California, and worked for the Lockheed Aircraft Corporation as a test pilot. Five years later he published his *Operation Overflight*, and Lockheed fired him. He had written that the public had not known how high he had been flying in May 1960; he also said he would never have committed suicide, and that his critics did not accept the apology he gave in Moscow for having made the flight.

A Los Angeles radio station employed Powers to fly Cessnas—and later a helicopter—and report on weather and traffic. On August 1, 1977, his craft ran out of fuel, and he and his crew died in the crash. The crash again raised the question of his competence as a flyer. President Jimmy Carter (1924–) allowed Powers to be buried at Arlington National Cemetery, with CIA approval.

In May 2000 Powers was posthumously awarded military honors, exactly 40 years after his capture. The Powers family was presented with his Prisoner-of-War Medal, Distinguished Flying Cross, and National Defense Service Medal during a 30-minute ceremony at an Air Force base north of Sacramento.

Sources: Ambrose, Stephen E, *Ike's Spies: Eisenhower and the Espionage Establishment*, 2nd ed (Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 1999); Anonymous, *The Trial of the U-2: Exclusive Authorized Account of the Court Proceedings of the Case of Francis Gary Powers Heard before the Military Division of the Supreme Court of the U.S.S.R., Moscow 17–19, 1960* (Chicago: World Publishing, 1960); Bissell, Richard Mervin, Jr, with Jonathan E Lewis and Frances T Pudio, *Reflections of a Cold Warrior: From Yalta to the Bay of Pigs* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1996), ch 5; Sibley, Katherine A S, *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Smith, Joseph, and Simon Davis, *Historical Dictionary of the Cold War* (New York: Scarecrow Press, 2000); West, Nigel, *Seven Spies Who Changed the World* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1991)

PRAEGER, NICHOLAS (1928–1981). Nicholas Praeger was the son of a long-serving clerk in the British consulate in Prague who was also a Czechoslovakian intelligence **agent**. Before his retirement in 1948, Nicholas's father was naturalized as a British subject. This meant his son, who was born in Czechoslovakia, could claim British citizenship. In 1949 Praeger and his wife, Jana, brought their baby to live with them in England.

Aged 21, Praeger joined the Royal Air Force (RAF), claiming to have been born in England and to have lived there all his life with his father, whom he also claimed was born in England. He made no mention of being married.

By 1956 Praeger was a well-trained radar technician with access to top-secret information, first at Fighter Command's headquarters at Stanmore and later at the RAF base at Wittering. He was also a committed Communist. In 1959 he applied for a passport to go to Hawaii. Instead he went to Czechoslovakia, using a visa stamped by a known Czechoslovakian intelligence agent. While there he was easily recruited to the Czechoslovakian security services (StB), and code-named MARCONI. He and his wife returned to England, and he began spying diligently for his new employers.

In 1961 Praeger left the RAF and joined the English Electric Company. Little that he gleaned was of value until he produced details of radar-jamming equipment on British nuclear strike bombers. This information was of value to the Russians because it greatly deterred Britain's power to effect a nuclear attack. Over the next 10 years Praeger was often in Czechoslovakia, and on one visit helped to install a British computer in a steel factory. Until 1969 he worked for English Electric.

In January 1971, acting on information from Josef Frolik (1925–) and the defection of an agent posing as a visa officer at the London embassy, the British police searched Praeger's house and found espionage equipment. Praeger was questioned, and his trial began in June 1971. At the trial all the offenses he was

charged with were alleged to have been committed 10 years before. Praeger's defense was that he was blackmailed into spying in order to protect his wife's family in Czechoslovakia. Later he said his wife was a spy, and that she was responsible for the espionage he was charged with. She had disappeared, but her lover gave evidence against her.

Praeger was found guilty of espionage and sentenced to 12 years in prison. His sentence was reduced when it became clear that his treatment was far more severe than that given to others who had committed worse offenses.

Praeger died in 1981 after spending some time under the threat of deportation.

See also FROLIK, JOSEF

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Frolík, Joseph, *The Frolík Defection* (London: Leo Cooper, 1975); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); West, Nigel, *The Circus: MI5 Operations 1945–1972* (New York: Stein and Day, 1983)

PRIMAKOV, YEVGENY MAKSIMOVICH (1929 –). Yevgeny Primakov was **KGB** general and an ambitious politician who survived the fall of the old **U.S.S.R.** and maintained a strong nationalist policy for the new Russian empire.

Born in Kiev, Ukrainian SSR, of Jewish parents, his real name is Yona Finkelstein, and he was raised in Tbilisi, Georgian SSR. Primakov was educated at the Moscow State Institute of Oriental Studies where he was recruited as an informer and provocateur for the KGB. After postgraduate studies at Moscow University, he became a radio journalist, a *Pravda* correspondent in the Middle East, and a full fledged KGB agent, code-named MAKSIM.

In the late 1960s, after Yuri Andropov (1914–1984) had reoriented the KGB's political activities against Israel's policies in the Middle East, he sent Primakov to build up Soviet influence in Middle East politics generally, and especially to visit Iraq and Syria.

Primakov was a deputy Director of the Institute of World Economy and International Relations (1970–77) and then Director of the Moscow Institute of Oriental Studies until 1985, when he returned to the Institute of World Economy and Industrial Relations as its director until 1989. During this period he was a frequent visitor to Egypt, and as the U.S.S.R. collapsed politically Primakov became a new Russian politician.

In 1989 he chaired one of the two houses of the Soviet parliament—Union Soviet—and for a year joined Mikhail Gorbachev's (1931–) Presidential Council. Late in August 1990 when the U.S. was threatening war if Saddam Hussein (1937–2007) refused to withdraw from Kuwait, Primakov was dispatched to Baghdad to establish a compromise that would leave Hussein with one oil field and two islands in return for withdrawal from Kuwait. The United States as well as Russia's Foreign Minister Eduard Shevardnadze (1928–) suspected the "compromise" was an attempt by Primakov to link the crisis in Kuwait to the Arab-Israeli conflict, thereby discrediting American policy in the Middle East. The Primakov mission failed, Saddam did not trust Soviet intentions, and an uncharacteristically enraged

Primakov lashed out at Foreign Minister Shevardnadze, declaring him unfit to be Russia's foreign minister. Shevardnadze later resigned.

In 1991 Primakov was appointed head of the SVR, the foreign intelligence section of the old, apparently disbanded, KGB. While he was head of the SVR, old KGB documents about the **John F. Kennedy** assassination were still being used to express Russia's current foreign policy on the matter. Those documents stated that millionaire H. L. Hunt, leading a group of Texas businessmen and financiers set up Lee Harvey Oswald (1939–1963), a terrorist, as the best person to murder Kennedy since Oswald's past would inevitably lead to propaganda accusing the Soviet Union, Cuba, and the Communist Party, U.S.A., of involvement in the assassination. Jack Ruby, however, was not aware that Oswald was mentally ill, and believed that following a long interrogation Oswald would confess to everything, so Ruby murdered him immediately.

In 1993 Primakov attacked NATO's expansion, declaring it a threat to Russia, and in 1994, as **Boris Yeltsin** (1931–2007) was about to visit the United States, Primakov warned the U.S. never to oppose the integration of Russia with those nations that once were part of the great Russian empire. By 1996 Primakov was Yeltsin's foreign minister; and in 1998 he became prime minister. In March 1999 he was in Belgrade to talk with Slobodan Milošević, whom he would support later on during his trial for war crimes (November 2004). At one point in negotiations before the beginning of the Iraq war, Primakov attempted to find a compromise solution with Saddam Hussein but failed.

Primakov's public task as foreign minister was to curb the expansion of U.S. global power following the end of Communist-dominated Russia and **Cold War** tensions. His private aim was to become Russia's prime minister. Yeltsin made him prime minister, saw him succeed in enacting essential economic reforms, and rise in popularity, but he lost to American foreign policy initiatives in the former Yugoslavia. Fearing Primakov's rising popularity and his own decline in support, Yeltsin fired Primakov, and at the end of 1999 resigned and appointed Vladimir Putin (1952–) as Russia's prime minister. Primakov sought the presidency of Russia; however, Putin's supporters managed to weaken his power base and he withdrew from the campaign in February 2000. Late in 2001 he became president of the Russian Chamber of Commerce and Industry.

Primakov's career illustrates a strong tradition in Russian politics in Cold War espionage: the heads of the secret services, especially the KGB and its new variants, have ensured that in Russia those agencies retain complete control over the nation's foreign policy.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The World Was Going Our Way: The KGB and the Battle for the Third World* (New York: Basic Books, 2005); Anonymous, *Yevgeny Maksimovich Primakov* (Wikipedia, 2008); Bodansky, Yossef, *The Secret History of the Iraq War* (New York: Regan Books, 2005); Brackman, Roman, *Israel At High Noon. From Stalin's Failed Satellite to the New Crisis in the Middle East* (New York: Enigma Books, 2006)

PRIME, GEOFFREY ARTHUR (c. 1937–). Geoffrey Prime worked in **GCHQ** as a civilian (1968–1977) and resigned after providing the **KGB** with much valuable information. He was arrested on sex charges, and his espionage work for the Russians was discovered. In November 1982 he was sentenced to 35 years in prison.

After leaving school, Prime worked in a copper factory, and in August 1956 began his national service with the Royal Air Force (RAF); he later studied Russian and German at the RAF school. In 1964 was posted to an RAF facility in West Berlin, where he spied on Russian pilots and listened to Radio Moscow. He gave the impression that his character was weak, that he was sexually inadequate, and that he wanted to improve his life.

In January 1968, when passing through the East Berlin checkpoint, Prime gave a note to a guard offering his services to the **U.S.S.R.** After being welcomed, he established contact with the KGB. After returning to London he sent information regularly to his Soviet handlers by using invisible ink letters that he either posted to East Berlin or put in a **dead drop**.

In 1973 Prime lost his code pads; he informed his handlers, and they did not contact him for a year. Depressed by the end of his four-year marriage, he went to see a psychiatrist. Later, by way of his sister, he was sent a suitcase of espionage equipment and money. The KGB had reactivated him.

In 1974 Prime was vetted, and promoted to the point where he dealt with highly sensitive material. Pleased with this new status, the KGB handlers arranged to meet him in Vienna in September 1975, praised him, and gave him £750.

Prime was posted to GCHQ, in Cheltenham, where the technology was available to spy on the political and commercial life of most nations, and on the military resources of Russia, America, China, and Ireland. GCHQ was the center of information on nuclear resources. Also through GCHQ, **MI6** communicated with its agents around the world and eavesdropped on its enemies, its allies, and local citizens. It was supported by funds from America, Australia, Britain, and Canada.

Prime flew to Vienna again with a cache of valuable material for his KGB handlers. By November 1976 he had been promoted to section chief and had access to even more highly sensitive material. But the work was such a strain that, aged 39, he resigned from GCHQ. The KGB still wanted information from him. In Vienna they gave him another £4,000 for his services.

In Britain, during the summer of 1982 Prime began to commit sexual offenses, confessed his assaults to his wife, and eventually spoke of his espionage activities. She reported him to the police. In November 1982 he was found guilty of spying and sexual assaults, and given a 35-year sentence.

The **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** was never given information about Prime until well after his arrest, and the agency estimated he had cost the United States many millions of dollars and many lost agents. He is noted not only for being a social misfit and sexual pervert but also for being recruited and passing all the British vetting checks.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Bamford, James, *The Puzzle Palace: A Report on America's Most Secret Agency* (New York: Penguin, 1983); Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: Silver Arrow/William Morrow, 1987); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Payne, Ronald, and Christopher Dobson, *Who's Who in Espionage* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1984); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1984); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Prime, Rona, and Jean Watson, *Time of Trial: The Personal Story Behind the Cheltenham Spy Scandal* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1984)

R

RAFAEL, SYLVIA (1938–2005). Sylvia Rafael was an Israeli assassin. Born in South Africa, she went to Israel as a volunteer in a kibbutz. She was recruited by **Mossad** and became a most capable member of an Israeli hit team that was sent in 1973 to Norway. Her cover name was Patricia Roxborough, and she traveled as a newspaper photographer from Canada.

Assisted by Norwegian intelligence services, the hit team aimed to find and assassinate Ali Hassan Salameh, a leading member of the Palestine Liberation Organization's (PLO) **Black September** gang that had assassinated the Israeli Olympic athletes at Munich in September 1972.

In July 1973, in Lillehammer, a small Norwegian town, the Israeli team murdered a Moroccan waiter by mistake. The error may have been due to a misidentification of Salameh by an Algerian Black September courier who had been intimidated into becoming a **double agent** for Mossad. The Norwegian intelligence services tried to help most of the team to escape, but six members were caught. Sylvia Rafael and Abraham Gehmer were found by police as they were trying to leave Norway disguised as a Canadian married couple.

Consequently, the secret relationship between Mossad and Norway's intelligence services was exposed, and it was believed that the fiasco would put an end to the Israeli scheme to eliminate the Black September gang. Many had already been murdered by Mossad in what was known as Operation SPRINGTIME OF YOUTH. By January 1979 the real Ali Hassan Salameh had been murdered.

The two assassins were found guilty of complicity in the waiter's assassination, and sentenced to five and a half years in prison.

Rafael kept a diary and published it. After almost two years in prison she was released, and returned to Israel, where a heroine's welcome awaited her. In September 1985, according to the *Daily Telegraph*, she was reported to have been murdered in the marina at Larnaca, Cyprus, on Yom Kippur; in fact, however, she was living in Norway (Black and Morris, 1991), where she had fallen in love with her lawyer and married him.

The Lillehammer error was an embarrassment to Mossad, which referred to it as "Ley-ha-Mar," meaning "The Night of Bitterness."

See also ISRAEL AND THE NUCLEAR WEAPONS CRISIS

Sources: Black, Ian, and Benny Morris, *Israel's Secret Wars: The Untold History of Israeli Intelligence* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1991); Mahoney, M. H., *Women in Espionage* (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993); Payne, Ronald, and Christopher Dobson, *Who's Who in Espionage* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1984); Raviv, Dan, and Yossi Melman, *Every Spy a Prince* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1990)

REBET AND BANDERA WET AFFAIRS. Two assassinations ordered by the **KGB** to prevent attempts by Ukrainian exiles to undermine Soviet control of their country.

In October 1957, exiled Ukrainian politician and editor Lev Rebet, and in October 1959, Ukrainian nationalist Stephan Bandera, were murdered by a **KGB agent**. They were exiles and hostile to the occupation of their country by the Soviet Union.

Lev Rebet lived in Munich and edited the *Ukrainski Samostinik*. The assassination was ordered by the KGB's Department 13 of the First Chief Directorate, as a matter of U.S.S.R. international policy. Both murders employed the same technique and the same murderer, Bogdan Stashinsky (1931–). He used a pistol-like weapon that fires a vapor at the face of the victim, 18 inches away. The victim inhales the vapor and dies quickly, as if from a heart attack. The vapor, which leaves no trace, may have been prussic acid.

To ensure he does not also succumb to the lethal vapor, the assassin first takes an antidote, and after killing the victim inhales the vapor from a crushed ampoule of sodium thiosulphate and amyl nitrate.

See also OPERATION RHINE; STASHINSKY, BOGDAN

Sources: Aldrich, Richard J., *The Hidden Hand: Britain, America and Cold War Secret Intelligence* (New York: Overlook Press, 2002); Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Deacon, Richard, with Nigel West, *Spy: Six Stories of Modern Espionage* (London: BBC, 1980); Frolik, Joseph, *The Frolik Defection* (London: Leo Cooper, 1975)

RED BRIGADES (Brigate Rosse or BR). Founded in 1970 by Renato Curcio, a student at the University of Trento, together with a few other leftists students, mainly Maria Cagol and Alberto Franceschini, the BR were presented by their left wing founders as a reaction to the 1969 bombing in Milan at Piazza Fontana in the Banca Nazionale d'Agricoltura that killed 17 people and wounded 88. The bombing was investigated for many years without a clear culprit ever being brought to justice. Both anarchists and extreme right-wing conspirators were accused but no clear result ever came to light.

By 1972 the Red Brigades were receiving funds and weapons from the Czech StB espionage service and began their actions in June 1974 with the murder of two members of the Movimento Sociale Italiano (MSI), a neo-Fascist party. Also in 1972 the leftist publisher Giangiacomo Feltrinelli accidentally blew himself up while placing a bomb at a power station outside Milan and the BR became more radicalized and violent. By 1974 the BR were actively kidnapping many officials and businessmen for ransom and operating in several northern Italian cities.

In 1978 new BR leader, Mario Moretti, suspected by several other members of being a spy, organized the kidnapping of former prime minister and Democratic Christian party leader Aldo Moro. After 56 days Moro's body was found in the trunk of a car. There had been a long desperate correspondence between Moro and other leaders of his party who refused to negotiate with the BR, who then shot Moro. The retaliation for the Moro murder was universally applauded by the Italian

people after the BR committed several other murders. Hundreds of suspects were arrested and interrogated. These included Communist thinkers such as Professor Antonio Negri, who was arrested in 1979 while teaching at the École Normale Supérieure in Paris and became a cause célèbre for the French left that went so far as claiming that Negri was arrested *because* he was an intellectual. While not connected to the kidnapping and murder of Aldo Moro, Negri was convicted in 1984 to 30 years in prison for his associations with known terrorists. French left-wing intellectuals created a group to support Negri, who was in France fighting extradition and who benefited from a law signed by President François Mitterrand but in 1997 he returned voluntarily to Italy to serve out his sentence. He was released in 2003 and returned to teaching in France.

In the course of an exclusive interview for this edition of the *Encyclopedia* former president of Italy Francesco Cossiga, who was minister of the interior at the time of Moro's kidnapping in 1978, told co-author Robert Miller in December 2008: "The Aldo Moro case was a completely Italian matter; there were no foreign influences at work." Cossiga also rejects the view that the **KGB** was behind the kidnapping and murder. However, the Czechoslovak Stb probably did provide support and logistics to many operations of the Italian Red Brigades, even though it did not inspire the Moro tragedy.

Another episode tied to the BR's anti-American and anti-NATO thinking was the kidnapping of U.S. General James L. Dozier in Padua in December 1981 and his being freed 42 days later by a special Italian anti-terrorist team.

The latest murders by the new version of the BR are: in 1999, the assassination of Massimo d'Antona, an advisor to Prime Minister Massimo d'Alema; in 2002, Prof. Marco Biagi, an advisor to Prime Minister Silvio Berlusconi.

According to several writers the BR were supported mostly by the Czech StB, the **PLO** and even **Mossad**, but only the StB appears to have played an active role probably sponsored by the **KGB** at the time.

Source: Andrew, Christopher and Vassily Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999)

REES, GORONWY (1909–1979). Rees was a **Cold War** warrior and author who as a young man held a romantic and sentimental view of the Communist cause, and appeared to have given it up shortly before World War II. After the war he became conflicted when in 1951 he revealed an espionage secret he had promised not to tell. The revelation plagued his literary career, and eventually condemned him to distort his knowledge of Cold War spies, and to have his life judged as a cautionary tale in espionage.

Goronwy Rees was born in November 1909 in Aberystwyth, Wales, the youngest child of a Calvinist Methodist minister. He idealized his father and hoped to please him; his father infused a strong social conscience into the boy. Rees matured as a sensitive romantic, and was often spoiled by his mother.

In 1923 the family moved to Cardiff, where Rees attended the high school, worked hard, and studied history. He won a scholarship to New College, Oxford, in October 1928.

Rees enjoyed the social life, loved German, wrote poems, and pretended Oxford was Paris. He felt drawn to socialism and Marxism. His studies were a success, and he was awarded a senior scholarship in October 1931.

At Oxford, Rees began his career as an author and developed his passion for Germany. In November 1931, All Souls College elected him a fellow, one of 40, because of his potential as a historian and scholar.

In the spring of 1932 Rees went to Freiburg, Vienna, and Berlin; worked in a film; and did a little research. He loved Berlin, but when he returned in 1934, he found it had changed so much under Adolf Hitler (1889–1945), that he and his socialist friends were appalled.

In Oxford, Rees met Guy Burgess (1911–1963) who was visiting briefly, and a close friendship began after Rees rejected Burgess's homosexual advances.

Rees wrote novels and articles for newspapers, and formed an ambivalent position in his politics. In 1935 he was assistant editor of *The Spectator* and was living in London near Burgess, with whom he would discuss the **Spanish Civil War**. As he gathered around him many noted members of London's literary circle, Rees began drinking too much and developed a reputation for womanizing.

In 1936 Rees, who was on the Executive Committee of the British Section of the International Association of Writers for the Defense of Culture—a Communist front organization—went to the Association's conference in Paris with Burgess. In November 1937, while Rees and Burgess talked about Rees's book review of *Grey Children*, a study of economic depression in South Wales, Burgess told Rees that he worked for the **COMINTERN**. He wanted Rees to help him, and gave him the name of Anthony Blunt (1907–1983); he made Rees promise not to reveal to anyone the substance of their conversation. At the time Rees could not see how he could help Burgess.

In April 1939 Rees joined the Royal Territorial Army Artillery; and after the **Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact** in late August of that year, abandoned his sympathy for the Soviet cause and his acceptance of Marxist thinking. He probably maintained an unconscious feeling for Marxist ideas.

Rees was commissioned in 1940 into the Royal Welsh Fusiliers, and by August 1940 was appointed to the intelligence unit. He married in December 1940, and was reelected as a fellow of All Souls College for another seven years.

He maintained his reputation for chasing women and was often unfaithful to his wife, and in the intelligence unit he was interested in the morality and reliability of much of the intelligence he saw. He also was concerned about Guy Burgess's activities.

After World War II, Rees was a lieutenant colonel, and worked in the political division of the Allied Control Commission. He saw a lot of Burgess, who visited the

Rees family in London. In 1946 he became a director of an engineering firm, and also worked part-time in the **SIS** Political Section, evaluating secret information from agents and concerning himself with the problem of the spreading influence of the Soviet Union.

Rees saw Guy Burgess frequently, and was so concerned, it appears, about Burgess's telling him of the COMINTERN in 1937 that he told Burgess that he had written down their 1937 talk and left a copy with his lawyer. This distressed Burgess. Apparently Rees was lying. Nevertheless, the two often drank together and talked politics, showing evident differences in their views. In 1950 Rees published his third novel, *Where No Wounds Were*.

In April 1951 Rees became Estate Bursar of All Souls College. In May of that year, at dinner with his wife in his club, Donald Maclean (1913–1983), whom Rees had not seen for 15 years, lurched drunkenly up to Rees's table and said that he (Rees) had ratted on those who had thought he was a friend and political supporter. Rees wrote later, disingenuously, that from this outburst he immediately concluded that Maclean and Burgess were Communists. In May, Burgess, much agitated, came to see Rees and talked about United States policies. Shortly afterward Burgess disappeared, and Rees suspected he had gone to Moscow.

With this suspicion in mind, Rees had lunch with Guy Liddell (1892–1958) and Anthony Blunt. He told them informally what he knew of Burgess, but said nothing about what Burgess had said about Blunt. Later, Rees was interviewed formally by Liddell and Dick White (1906–1993); he realized that he had given them the impression that he was himself a Soviet spy, then told them all he knew about Burgess and mentioned Blunt's name.

Years later Dick White said he had never trusted Rees, and hated Blunt. He thought Rees was a liar; if he'd known about all these things then, why had he not revealed them earlier? To White, it seemed Rees believed **MI5** knew about Burgess, and did nothing.

After the meeting with White and Liddell, Rees became obsessed with revealing Anthony Blunt as a Soviet spy: he believed that Blunt knew that Rees knew the truth, and that Blunt knew that Rees had told **MI5**.

When it was obvious that Burgess and Maclean had fled to Moscow, newspapers described the close friendship between Rees and Burgess, and from that time, June 18, 1951, Rees's reputation was tainted by the suspicion that he, too, had been a Soviet **agent**.

In October 1953 Rees was inaugurated as the principal of University College, Wales. In February 1956, after Burgess and Maclean made public their defection to Moscow, Rees published articles about Burgess in *People*. They caused Rees to be ostracized. He resigned from the university in March 1957, his reputation destroyed.

The most convincing explanation of Rees's extraordinary action was that he had expected Burgess to implicate him in espionage, and wanted to strike first, to cripple Burgess's credibility. In his articles, Rees stated that Burgess was a blackmailer

protected by his homosexual pals in MI5, and that he was so incompetent he should have been expelled.

After his resignation Rees was struck by a car and spent six months in hospital. He had no job and no money, did a little work with BBC-TV, became depressed and was placed in psychiatric care. His illness worsened in 1963 after his father's death. Over the next 10 years, always short of money, Rees wrote for *Encounter* and published four books.

In 1972 Rees published *A Chapter of Accidents*, which provides his explanation for the decision to write the self-destructive articles in *People*. It was reviewed widely and raised interesting controversy. In June 1972 his wife died. He died in December 1979, not long after seeing, to his delight, that Anthony Blunt had been caught.

One account says that on his deathbed Rees repeated the claim that the late Guy Liddell was a Soviet agent; no independent evidence supported Rees's statement.

Shortly before Anthony Blunt died in March 1983, he accused Rees of being a Soviet agent in the 1930s, and said that he had quit work for the Soviet secret services when the Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact (1939) was signed.

Andrew and Mitrokhin (1999) state that early in 1938, Burgess had approached Rees and recruited him, but later Rees would have others believe that this was not so. He was code-named FLEET and later GROSS. His potential as an agent was important to **Moscow Center**. When Rees told Burgess that he would no longer serve the Soviet cause, Burgess had asked the **NKVD** to assassinate Rees, but the request was refused.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Annan, Noel, *Our Age: Portrait of a Generation* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1990); Rees, Goronwy, *A Chapter of Accidents* (London: Chatto and Windus, 1971); Rees, Jenny, *Looking for Mr. Nobody: The Secret Life of Goronwy Rees* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1994); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spycatcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1987)

RIMINGTON, STELLA (1935–). Stella Rimington was head of **MI5** from December 1991 to April 1996, having been the protégée of her predecessor Director-General. She assumed her duties in February 1992, and was one of the first women to head an intelligence agency in Britain.

Stella was born in London, the only daughter of David Whitehouse, an engineer. In Barrow-in-Furness she attended Crosslands Convent; when she was 12, the family moved to Nottinghamshire, where her father was chief draftsman for the Staunton Ironworks. She attended Nottingham High School for Girls, and was not an outstanding pupil; she was elected head girl, but her teachers thought her unsuited for the post, since she was rather radical. She failed to enter Newnham College, Oxford, and went to read English at Edinburgh University; later she trained as an archivist in Liverpool. As a young girl she was anxious, frightened of lightning, claustrophobic, and socially insecure.

In 1963, at 28, Stella married John Rimington, a senior diplomat in Delhi. This led to her being approached by MI5. They had two daughters. When they returned to England, she got a job at MI5, apparently because she told the interviewers what they wanted to hear; at the time, she was interested only in the pay and how it could be used to refurbish her home.

After 10 years Rimington decided to quit MI5 and sought the headship of the elite girl's school Roedean. Her application was unsuccessful, but in MI5 she was made supervisor of recruitment. This gave her the opportunity to study the reasons people take up secret political work. She concluded that the motivations to work in espionage were interest in the task; loyalty to colleagues, the organization, and the nation; and the feeling that the job was worthwhile.

Rimington's husband supported her in her career and cooperated with the press on many items relating to her activities, particularly the denigration of Peter Wright (1916–1995), a retired MI5 officer who wrote *Spy Catcher*, an unflattering account of his employer.

Rimington was promoted to direct MI5's Counterterrorism Branch in the late 1980s. Together with Scotland Yard, she had the chief responsibility for fighting the Irish Republican Army (**IRA**) and its terror campaign. Before becoming head of MI5 she supervised several of its branches responsible for monitoring subversives, including trade unions and certain members of Parliament. In April and May 1984 she helped monitor the miners' strike through the infiltration of unions and technical surveillance. She was blamed for improper monitoring of several British labor leaders and was in charge of Operation FLAVIUS, better known as "Death on the Roads," in which three IRA members were killed in Gibraltar on MI5's orders.

Aged 56 years, Rimington separated from her husband and became a single mother of two children. Her husband, John, headed the Health and Safety Executive of the British government. At home her neighbors knew her as a soberly dressed civil servant; and at work she was known as "Remington Stella," after the TV private eye program *Remington Steele*.

In her autobiography Rimington claims to have dragged MI5 out of its old-fashioned gentlemen's club style of organization into a better focused security service. Her managerial style seems to have been ambiguous: she valued creativity and imagination, but saw herself as successful because she was not interested in theory and was practical; she thought MI5 was inward-looking in its choice of recruits, but praised it for its individualism, diversity, and eccentricity; she admired strong, bullying leaders, but claims to have preferred a collegial style, which she thought was because she was a woman; she believed she got to the top without conforming her thinking to the ideas of others, but many saw her as a close follower of Prime Minister **Margaret Thatcher's** (1925–) ideologies.

Before Rimington's rise in authority, other women held high positions in MI5. Ann Orr-Ewing was in charge of the investigation of Roger Hollis (1905–1973) to determine if he were the "fifth man." Before Remington was named as MI5 head,

there was speculation that Margaret Ramsey would be considered, because she was known to have close contact with the Labour party.

Rimington rose to the top of the traditionally male-dominated hierarchy, whose top personnel would humorously describe the women staff as consisting of middle-class, twin-set-and-pearls ladies who spent their time ironing copies of the left-wing *Morning Star* and other similar publications for their superiors to analyze. Her autobiography claims that she shook the organization of MI5 from this mold forever.

Sources: Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Porter, Bernard, "More Interesting Than Learning How to Make Brandy Snaps Review of Rimington, Stella 2001 The Autobiography of the Former Director-General of MI5," *London Review of Books*, October 18, 2001, pp. 8–9; Rimington, Stella, *Open Secret: The Autobiography of the Former Director-General of MI5* (London: Hutchinson, 2001)

RITCHIE, RHONA (1952–). Rhona Ritchie, a Scottish lawyer, was used for espionage by her Egyptian lover and came very close to not being a **Cold War** spy because of her inaccurate information.

After a strict upbringing in a Scottish middle-class family and being head prefect at her school, Ritchie became an outstanding graduate in law and a fine university lecturer. She gave the impression of being cultured, elegant, honest, intelligent, loyal, reliable, and stylish.

Following a year of teaching at Glasgow University, Ritchie joined the U.K. Foreign Office. At a London party she met an Egyptian embassy official, and they became lovers. In 1981 she was posted to the British embassy in Tel Aviv as a Second Secretary. She added Hebrew to her French and German, and after the **Camp David Accords** (March 1979) she renewed the relationship with her Egyptian lover, Riffaat el-Ansarry.

Ritchie began to leak the contents of official telegrams to him, such as cables from Lord Carrington (1919–), the U.K. Foreign Secretary, to Secretary of State Alexander M. Haig, Jr. (1924–). She was caught; and in November 1982 she was charged under Section 2 of Britain's Official Secrets Act with an unusual crime: *the wrongful combination of information*. Found guilty, she was given a suspended sentence of nine months, and her career ended in disgrace. Her lover was promoted, posted to Vienna, and continued his work.

Whether or not Rhona Ritchie was a Cold War spy is not clear. Her lover had told her that he wanted to know the contents of the telegrams to improve his grasp of current international issues; she gave them to him, knowing that they would be public within 24 hours.

Ritchie's lawyer argued that she was not a spy, had pleaded guilty, and in innocence had displayed openly what she had done. The prosecutor argued that her guilt centered on whether or not she had the authority to hand on the information that had come to her; in her defense against that argument, her lawyer indicated that it was common practice among diplomats to disclose sensitive material informally, especially since it would very soon become public.

Finally, it was clear to the judge that Ritchie was “guilty enough”: guilty of foolishness and of trusting a lover whose profession it was to betray love whenever necessary.

Source: Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996)

ROOSEVELT, KERMIT “KIM” (1916–2000). Kermit Roosevelt was the secret organizer behind the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)-SIS** coup to bring down the prime minister of Iran and support the Shah in August 1953. This was known as Operation AJAX, one of the first espionage operations conducted by the CIA during the presidency of **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969).

Kermit “Kim” Roosevelt was born in Buenos Aires. His father was in the shipping and banking industry. He was the grandson of President Theodore Roosevelt (1858–1919) and a distant cousin of Franklin D. Roosevelt (1882–1945). Kermit graduated from Harvard University and, after a short time in teaching, served in the Middle East with the **OSS** during World War II. Roosevelt headed the CIA Plans Directorate, Near East and Africa Division. In the late 1940s he met Kim Philby (1912–1988), whom he considered to be urbane, courteous, and most unlikely to be a treacherous Soviet spy. Roosevelt married, and had three sons.

MI6 approached Roosevelt to join Operation AJAX. The British had run out of funding and needed large amounts to make sure the coup succeeded. He was to be in charge. The operation aimed to restore the power of the Shah of Iran by toppling Prime Minister Mohammed Mossadegh (1880–1967), who had the support of the Tudeh (Communist) party in the Iranian Parliament.

The successful coup was Roosevelt's responsibility. He had the support of President Eisenhower; the CIA head, Allen W. Dulles (1893–1969); the U.S. ambassador in Tehran; and the former chief of the New Jersey State Police, General H. Norman Schwarzkopf (1896–1958), who was then a CIA military specialist attached to the American embassy. The latter brought CIA funds with him to pay hired rioters in the streets of Tehran in August 1953.

Years later a myth grew that Roosevelt, behaving just like his grandfather, had led the way to Mossadegh's capture and downfall in a grand and heroic manner. Actually, he kept out of sight and waited until the coup was a success; later, when the time came for celebrations, he was thanked personally by the sobbing Shah, who said, “I owe my throne to God, my people, my army and to you.”

On his way back to the United States, Roosevelt visited Winston Churchill (1874–1965), prime minister of Great Britain, and after regaling him with the story, went on to Washington to report on the coup to the Dulles brothers and the Secretary of Defense. President Eisenhower, on vacation at the time, never allowed his name to be associated with Roosevelt's operation. For 25 years Roosevelt's work was kept as secret as possible.

Roosevelt left the CIA in 1958, worked for about six years for Gulf Oil, and then was a consultant to U.S. companies in the Middle East and to Middle East government officials in the United States.

In 1979 Roosevelt published his memoir of the operation. The publishers withdrew the book from circulation for a time, apparently at the request of the Anglo-Iranian Oil Company's successor, British Petroleum, which objected to having its predecessor's name and its own associated with the secret decision to bring about the clandestine coup (Ambrose, 1999).

Sources: Ambrose, Stephen E., *Ike's Spies: Eisenhower and the Espionage Establishment*, 2nd ed (Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 1999); Molotsky, Irvin, "Director of CIA's 1953 Coup in Iran," *The Age*, June 14, 2000, p. 7 (obituary originally published in the *New York Times*); Roosevelt, Kermit, *Counter coup: The Struggle for Control of Iran* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1979); Saikal, Amin, *The Rise and Fall of the Shah* (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1980)

ROSENBERG, ETHEL (1915–1953), AND **ROSENBERG, JULIUS** (1918–1953). Ethel and Julius Rosenberg were American Communists who spied for Russia and were discovered in the United States after the trial in England of Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988). Amid worldwide controversy they were put to death for their crimes in June 1953.

Julius Rosenberg was the son of a religious civic leader in the Jewish community of New York City's East Side. His father was a union representative in the clothing industry, and hoped his son would become a rabbi. Julius went to Seward Park High School, and at the end of each day went to Hebrew High School. But, aged 16, he turned away from his father's plans and, deciding to be an electrical engineer, entered the School of Technology at the City College of New York in June 1934. He became interested in communism and was a proselytizer for the Communist cause. He would study by day, and often at night did his homework in the apartment of the Greenglass family.

Young Ethel Greenglass wanted to be a poet, an actress, a dancer, a singer, and a pianist. In 1931, aged 16, she graduated from high school and began work as a stenographer. She joined the Communist party as a member of the United Retail and Wholesalers Union, and met Julius at a one of the party's gatherings. They became friends, and she would type up his engineering reports; Julius would bring gifts for Ethel's young brother, David Greenglass (1922–), who later joined the **CPUSA**.

In college Julius was part of the Young Communist League and the American Students Union. In 1939 he graduated with a B.Sc. in electrical engineering, and in June that year married Ethel. Julius was hired by the U.S. Army Signal Corps in the fall of 1940 and promoted to Engineer Inspector in 1942. Shortly after, David joined the Young Communist League.

Julius worked as a tool designer, and with his friends strengthened and stimulated the membership and union activities of the **FAECT**. Ethel and Julius worked assiduously to raise funds for Communist causes and front organizations, such as the Joint Anti-Fascist Refugee Committee and the International Workers' Order.

In 1942 **Moscow Center** concluded that Jacob Golos (1890–1943), the head of a large network who delivered material directly to **NKGB** operatives, had insufficient technical knowledge for the task. A younger man who was a trained

engineer and designer, Julius Rosenberg, code-named ANTENNA and later LIBERAL, would have to take over. The New York Soviet Consulate was set up as an NKVD espionage center for scientific and technical intelligence gathering. A special section, called the XY Section, was then created with several **case officers**. Julius was recruited by Bernard Schuster, a CPUSA member, into the underground organization having no overt ties to the Communist party. On Labor Day 1942 Schuster introduced Julius to Semyon Semyonov *aka* "Sam," an NKVD officer specialized in technology. The meeting took place in Central Park. Julius was to provide scientific and military information to his case officers. The task was to collect information on the U.S. Army's research and development of multiple weapons systems. The **atom bomb**, as part of the **Manhattan Project**, was one of those weapons. By October 1942 Julius had been well trained, and was ready to provide information to the NKVD XY New York station. By this time the Soviets were collecting information from scientists at Columbia University, MIT, and other research centers working on atomic energy.

In March 1943 the Rosenbergs had a son, Michael, and the family moved to the Knickerbocker Village apartments on the Lower East Side. By then Julius had been promoted to Associate Engineering Inspector in the Signal Corps. He was suspended in February 1945 and dismissed in March because of his past membership in the Communist party. He joined the Emerson Radio Company, one of the companies that he had earlier been inspecting.

Once Semyon Semyonov came under very tight FBI surveillance, he passed on most of his agents to other case officers. Julius Rosenberg was then handled by Alexander Feklisov, code named KALISTRAT, from 1943 to 1946

Following the confession of Klaus Fuchs in England in the presence of FBI Special Agent Robert Lamphere of having provided atomic secrets to the Soviets, the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** was able to identify the courier used by the NKVD, Harry Gold (1910–1972), who was arrested in May 1950 in Philadelphia. Gold agreed to cooperate and identified David Greenglass, who was arrested on June 16.

Later, in June 1950 the FBI visited Julius and asked him whether or not it was true, as David Greenglass had told them, that he had been supplying secret information to the Soviet Union. He was arrested in July. In August, Ethel was arrested on charges of conspiracy to commit espionage.

At the trial the following account of the Rosenbergs' activities emerged: David Greenglass had worked on the Manhattan Project and was induced to provide drawings to the Rosenbergs in January 1945, and later that year Harry Gold (1910–1972) gave the Rosenbergs more technical sketches from Greenglass. The Russians exploded their atomic bomb four years later; afterward, Klaus Fuchs confessed to espionage for the Soviets, and in doing so identified Harry Gold. In June, Greenglass confessed and named the Rosenbergs. The Rosenbergs were told by the Soviets to plead not guilty, which they did. At the trial David Greenglass changed

his story to ensure that his wife, Ruth, would not be indicted; in doing so, he made certain that his sister, Ethel, would be found guilty. The Rosenbergs were found guilty and sentenced to death for, as Judge Irving Kaufman said, “an act worse than murder,” and for causing the Communist aggression in Korea. The **Korean War** (1950–1953) broke out on June 25, 1950, the same month they were arrested.

Although evidence against Ethel was threadbare—she had possibly typed up her brother’s reports for transmission to the Soviet embassy—secret VENONA traffic showed that a man-and-wife team was serving the Soviet interests with information from the Manhattan Project. Ethel was always knowledgeable of Julius’s activities and was in any case a co-conspirator.

The harshness of the sentence was debated around the world, and in the United States it was reviewed frequently, but the U.S. Supreme Court upheld Judge Kaufman’s decision. A public relations expert in the White House advised President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969) to consider clemency for the Rosenbergs because their execution would damage the reputation of the United States with its European allies, who expected that mercy would be shown to them; he also stated that Eisenhower’s show of clemency would help check Joseph McCarthy’s (1908–1957) witch-hunt. McCarthy heard of the advice and said it was unpatriotic; McCarthy supporters called him a dangerous liberal. Ten months later the public relations adviser resigned and returned to his job at *Time* magazine in 1954. In 1953 having been in office six months President Eisenhower considered the evidence and the mood of the country as the Korean War was finally winding down. The Rosenberg case was seen by the vast majority of U.S. public opinion as one of treason and it approved the death penalty.

It was argued at the time that, at worst, Ethel was a Communist married to a Communist spy and that she possibly was a willing typist. President Eisenhower could have granted Ethel clemency, but he decided against it. He wrote privately to his son that because he felt Ethel was strong and recalcitrant, and had in fact had *led* the spy ring in everything it did, he believed that if she, and not her husband, were to be given clemency, the Soviets would easily recruit spies among women. In fact, as Sam Roberts shows in his book, *The Brother*, the only full-length biography of David Greenglass, Ethel was the stronger personality and she encouraged her husband in his work and helped recruit her brother, but the extent of her participation remains unclear, as Roberts discussed with Morton Sobell in his *New York Times* interview on September 11, 2008.

The Rosenbergs were executed on June 19, 1953, at 8:00 p.m. Many books were published about them, their trial, and the controversy it raised. In one of the most recent books, Robert Meeropol (2003), one of the Rosenberg’s two sons, acknowledges that his father may have been a spy, but points out that in 1953 both parents died because they were framed by a political system that he will always oppose. The Rosenberg sons are active politically in left-wing causes.

With the death of Ruth Greenglass (April 2008), the U.S. government agreed in June to release the transcripts of secret grand jury testimony from August 1950, showing that Ethel Rosenberg may not have typed the documents that David Greenglass provided and that Ruth Greenglass had changed her story at the trial.

In another spectacular reversal, on September 11, 2008, Morton Sobell admitted that he had been a spy with Julius Rosenberg and part of his network.

Finally, a previously unpublished story was also released that Richard Nixon told interviewer Frank Gannon in 1983 that Ethel Rosenberg was no doubt guilty but could have been saved by better legal defense. The evidence against her was tainted and Nixon said: "If President Eisenhower had known it, he might have taken a different view with regard to her." In his final recommendations, J. Edgar Hoover requested the death penalty for Julius Rosenberg and Morton Sobell and life imprisonment for Ethel Rosenberg.

Following the admission by Morton Sobell, the two orphaned sons of Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, Michael and Robert Meeropol, have finally come to accept that their father had spied for the Soviet Union. "I don't have any reason to doubt Morty," said Michael Meeropol after several conversations with Sobell. In explaining his father's position, Robert Meeropol concluded: "What Julius was asked to do was send his best friends to jail, and he could not do that. My parents would have to have made a bigger betrayal to avoid betraying me, and frankly I don't consider myself that important." Yet all available documents show that President Eisenhower was ready to grant clemency in exchange for cooperation and the Rosenbergs chose to remain silent.

See also FEKLISOV, ALEXANDER; FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS; GOLD, HARRY; GREENGLASS, DAVID AND GREENGLASS, RUTH; SOBELL, MORTON

Sources: Ambrose, Stephen E., *Ike's Spies: Eisenhower and the Espionage Establishment*, 2nd ed (Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 1999); Cook, Fred J., *The FBI Nobody Knows* (New York: Macmillan, 1964); Feklisov, Alexander, and Sergei Kostin, *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs*. (New York: Enigma Books, 2004); Fineberg, S. Andill, *The Rosenberg Case: Fact and Fiction* (New York: Oceana, 1953); Garber, Marjorie, and Rebecca L. Walkowitz, eds., *Secret Agents: The Rosenberg Case, McCarthyism, and Fifties America* (New York: Routledge, 1995); Gentry, Curt, *J. Edgar Hoover: The Man and His Secrets* (New York: Norton, 1991); Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1999); Hoover, J. Edgar, *Masters of Deceit* (New York: Henry Holt, 1958); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Meeropol, Robert, *An Execution in the Family: One Son's Journey* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 2003); Meeropol, Robert, and Michael Meeropol, *We Are Your Sons* (New York: Ballantine, 1975); Pilat, Oliver, *The Atom Spies* (London: Allen, 1954); Powers, Richard G., *The Life of J. Edgar Hoover: Secrecy and Power* (New York: Macmillan, 1987); Radosh, Ronald, and Joyce Milton, *The Rosenberg File: A Search for the Truth* (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1983); Radosh, Ronald, and Joyce Milton, *The Rosenberg File*, rev. ed. (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1997); Roberts, Sam, *The Untold Story of the Rosenberg Case* (New York: Random House, 2007); Schneir, Walter, and Marion Schneir, *Invitation to an Inquest: Reopening the Rosenberg "Atom Spy" Case* (New York: Pantheon, 1965; Baltimore: Penguin, 1974); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999); Yalkowsky, Stanley, *The Murder of the Rosenbergs* (New York: Stanley Yalkowsky, 1990); Roberts, Sam, "Fifty-seven Years Later, Figure in Rosenberg Case Says He Spied for Soviets," *New York Times*, September 12, 2008, p. 1; Roberts, Sam, "Nixon Said Clues About Tainted Evidence May Have Saved a Rosenberg," *New York Times*, September 14, 2008, p. 42; Radosh, Ronald, "How Rosenberg's In-Law Helped Seal Their Fate," *New York Sun*, September 12, 2008; Gannon, Frank, "The Last Shoe Finally Drops," www.thenewnixon.org, September 11, 2008

ROTE ARMEE FRAKTION (RAF) aka **BAADER-MEINHOF GANG**. Known in English as Red Army Faction, it was founded in Germany by members of the late 1960s student movement. The main organizers were Andreas Baader and Ulrike Meinhof; it operated from 1970 to 1998, with a spike in activity in 1977.

In 1970, after several incidents including setting fire to a department store, Baader was arrested but freed by Ulrike Meinhof and her group. They traveled secretly to Jordan for training in terrorism by the **PLO**. Upon returning to West Germany they began a string of bank robberies and were arrested in 1972. In 1976 Ulrike Meinhof was found dead in her cell. Several assassinations followed by other RAF members. In 1977 Juergen Ponto, the head of Dresdner bank, was killed outside his home. In September 1977 Hanns Martin Schleyer, the head of a manufacturer's association and former member of the Nazi SS, was kidnapped; one month later he was shot and killed in France.

After the collapse of the **U.S.S.R.** it was confirmed that the **Stasi**, the East German secret police, had financed and given logistical support to the RAF.

In 2007 and 2008 several of the most violent killers of the RAF were freed: Brigitte Mohnhaupt, Eva Haule, and Christian Klar after 26 years in prison.

Source: Wright, Joanne, *Terrorist Propaganda: The Red Army Faction and the Provisional IRA, 1968–86* (London: Palgrave Macmillan, 1991)

S

SANCHEZ, ILICH RAMIREZ. See **CARLOS THE JACKAL**

SDECE (Service de Documentation Extérieure et de Contre Espionnage) (1945–1982). After France was liberated in 1944 the new provisional government, led by General Charles de Gaulle, appointed Col. André Dewawrin (*aka* Col. Passy), the head of the Free French intelligence services, as the new head of French intelligence. Dewawrin remained only for one year and left shortly after de Gaulle resigned in January 1946. From 1946, with Henri Ribiere (1946–1951) followed by Pierre Boursicot (1951–1957) and General Paul Grossin (1957–1962), most of the efforts of SDECE were directed at fighting the Viet Minh in Indochina (1946–1954), including operations related to the battle at Dien Bien Phu; and the nationalists in North Africa, where SDECE was also active through specialized covert formations such as Main Rouge (Red Hand), an assassination group responsible for the murders of Ferhat Hached in Tunisia in 1952 and Jacques Lemaigre Dubreuil in Casablanca in June 1955. In Indochina SDECE was known to engage in the heroin and cocaine trades in order to finance operations in South East Asia since it was desperately underfunded to undertake extensive operations. Also in 1955 an attempt to assassinate Ahmed Ben Bella failed in a Cairo hotel and was attributed to SDECE Main Rouge operatives. The FLN murders of MNA Algerian rival groups were implemented by SDECE officers in Algeria and France in an attempt to decimate those opposed to French rule. Lists of foreign and French nationals were created as targets for assassination, and remained active long after North Africa became independent.

During the Algerian war (1954–1962) the SDECE was active in stopping weapons supplies shipped from Czechoslovakia and other Eastern Bloc countries to the FLN (Front de Libération Nationale) and the funding generated by pro-FLN French left-wing groups known as the “porteurs de valises” or briefcase carriers. During the Battle of Algiers the main interrogation team was then headed by Captain Paul Aussaresses of the 11e Shock battalion, then part of SDECE. That unit used torture and murder to break the will of FLN suspects. Aussaresses is credited with breaking the FLN and its hold on the Casbah of Algiers in 1957.

At this time SDECE was actively working with **Mossad** on various operations in the Middle East in preparation for the Suez invasion in October-November 1956. In 1961, when General de Gaulle was ready to negotiate with the FLN and grant independence to Algeria, SDECE informed him that they had the capability of

freezing all of the FLN bank accounts in Switzerland and Germany; de Gaulle was in a hurry to end the war and turned down the operation.

In the late 1950s, and especially since the defection of Anatoli Golitsyn in 1961, strong suspicion surrounded the SDECE of harboring Soviet moles who were close to President Charles de Gaulle after he returned to power in 1958. This led to the unmasking of Georges Pâques, a high-level French official in NATO, but no other high-level moles were officially uncovered.

A crisis involving SDECE operatives surfaced with the disappearance of Moroccan left-wing politician Mehdi Ben Barka in Paris in 1965 as a result of a joint operation that involved SDECE personnel and Mossad agents—possibly with the knowledge of the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. Ben Barka, a Moroccan left-wing intellectual and political leader who at one point had even tutored Crown Prince Moulay Hassan (who became King Hassan II), was known to have often traveled to Prague and was rightly suspected of being a Czech StB agent since 1960. Documents indicating Ben Barka's recruitment by Stb have been made public in the Czech Republic. The scandal involving SDECE personnel led to a massive purge of the service by General de Gaulle including the firing in 1966 of General Paul Jacquier.

Following the Ben Barka case the credibility of the SDECE was seriously strained, especially since it had close ties to the French "milieu" or Mafia that often bungled various operations it was entrusted with. However, many other operations were successful, including the 1979 Soviet invasion of Afghanistan which SDECE was able to predict with precision.

Following the Markovitch Affair, when Stefan Markovitch, a bodyguard of actor Alain Delon, was found murdered in a Paris suburb in October 1968, rumors surfaced of possible SDECE involvement in a scandal involving the character assassination of Mrs. Claude Pompidou, the wife of Prime Minister Georges Pompidou, at that time the heir apparent to the presidency should General de Gaulle leave or resign. Once de Gaulle lost the constitutional referendum in 1969 he resigned his office as president of France, and Pompidou was elected president. He appointed Alexandre de Marenches to head the SDECE, with a broad mandate to clean house of all shady elements, thereby exonerating Mrs. Pompidou of all accusations of improper conduct that had received wide circulation during the Markovitch Affair. Other interpretations see the Affair as an attempt by Gaullist loyalists to discredit the popular Pompidou and prevent his running for office.

The election of François Mitterrand in 1981 signaled the end of the original SDECE organization, which was renamed DGSE (Direction Générale de la Sécurité Extérieure) as of 1982, retaining the same structure and slight modifications in operating procedures.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield The Mitrokhin Archive Vol. I* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Aussaresses, Paul, *The Battle of the Casbah. Terrorism and Counter Terrorism in Algeria 1955–1957* (New York: Enigma Books, 2002); Bernert, Philippe, *SDECE Service 7* (Paris: Cite, 1980); de Vosjoli, Philippe Thyraud, *Lamia* (Boston: Little Brown, 1970); Faligot, Roger and Pascal Krop, *La Piscine* (Paris: Seuil, 1985); Faligot,

Roger, et al, *Histoire Secrète de la V^{ème} République* (Paris: Découverte, 2006); Melnik, Constantin, *Des Services "très" secrets* (Paris: De Fallois, 1989); Roussel, Eric, *Charles de Gaulle* (Paris: Gallimard, 2002); Thomas, Gordon, *Gideon's Spies: The Secret History of Mossad* (New York: St Martin's, 2007); Zidek, Petr, "Ben Barka était un agent de l'Est," *L'Express*, July 16, 2007

SEROV, IVAN ALEKSANDROVICH (1905–1990). Ivan Serov was head of the **KGB** and later the **GRU** and noted for his brutal repression of freedom fighters in Hungary in 1956. His origins and the details of his personal life remain vague; one source states that he was born in 1905, in the Russian province of Vologda. He joined the Communist Party of the Soviet Union in 1926, and in 1928 graduated in Leningrad from the Military Technical College, and from Frunze Military Academy in 1939. That same year he joined the **NKVD**. He is remembered as blue-eyed, short, tough, very brutal and an intensely nationalistic Russian.

After the invasion of eastern Poland in September 1939, the Red Army moved into Galicia (Galicja) which was the center of Ukrainian nationalism, and had at one time received support by Hitler and the Nazis. Polish refugees had fled into Galicia. When Lvov (Lviv), the capital of Galicia, was occupied by the Red Army, **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1971), First Secretary of the Ukraine, took Serov as Commissar of the Interior, to help him "Sovietize" the Western Ukraine and ensure that life appeared to be normal. Under Khrushchev's direction one of Serov's first tasks was to arrest the president of the Ukrainian People's Republic.

In 1939 Serov was reported to be having a love affair with Wanda Bandrovoska, 22, a Polish opera star, and apparently was doing so under the cover of operational duties. It seems that he believed that Khrushchev had ordered him to do so; however, Khrushchev upbraided Serov for his womanizing, fearing that it would undermine his own standing with his superior Lavrenti Beria (1899–1953) and **Josef Stalin** himself, who was a notorious prude. The opera star escaped into Romania early in 1940, embarrassing Khrushchev who wanted to show the Kremlin that all was normal in his Ukrainian fiefdom. It is also stated in several documents that Serov supervised the Katyn Forest massacre of 15,000 Polish officers and land-owners in March 1940 following orders from Stalin and Vyacheslav Molotov. The total number of Polish prisoners killed in 1940–41 is estimated at 22,000.

In 1941, when the German army reached the outskirts of Moscow. A fearful Serov moved his NKVD office from the Lubyanka in central Moscow to the northern suburbs. In 1944 as the Red Army moved into Poland, Serov, then NKVD controller, supervised mass deportations of anti-Soviet elements to the Caucasus. One important task was to find members of the Polish Home Army by infiltrating the Polish Workers party and decrypting its secret communications. By January 1945 this had been achieved when Poland had established a pro-Soviet provisional government, the Lublin Committee, which the West considered as a puppet government. Under Serov's control two NKVD/NKGB advisors established for the Lublin Committee the UB (Urząd Bezpieczeństwa), a Polish Ministry of Security, similar to the NKVD.

After World War II, in the spring of 1945, Serov was in Germany, at Berlin Karlshorst for the NKVD with a staff of 2000 to set up the security apparatus for the German Democratic Republic. For two years he was also involved in the dispatch of German experts in scientific research and weaponry to the **U.S.S.R.**

In 1953, back in Moscow, Serov was aware of Stalin's fears that **Marshal Tito's** increasing influence in Hungary was threatening Russia's control in Eastern Europe, and Serov became involved in an ideological witch-hunt within Russia's security services. In March 1953 Stalin died, and Serov was in charge of the traffic control at Stalin's funeral, which according to one observer was total chaos, resulting in the crushing to death of thousands in the crowds.

Lavrenti Beria wanted to replace Stalin as Soviet leader, but Khrushchev and his supporters ousted him, Beria, in June of that year. They installed Serov, and three others at top posts in the Ministry of Security; all three were Khrushchev's subordinates from his Ukrainian days.

In 1954, well known for his efficient deportations of anti-Soviet elements and his brutal crushing of opposition to Communist rule in the Baltic States and elsewhere in Europe, Serov was made chairman of the KGB by Khrushchev, who thought he was even tougher than the old Chekists. Serov reported to Khrushchev that Beria's personal files containing provocative and libelous material had been destroyed. He refused one of his colleagues—after being rehabilitated—a full KGB pension because he had been associated with a disgraced Soviet official who was still in prison. Serov reported that there was no KGB evidence indicating the Swedish businessman and diplomat Raoul Wallenberg (1912–?) had died of anything other than a heart attack when jailed in Hungary in 1945. In fact Wallenberg refused to join the NKVD, and was alive in the 1950s according to former prisoners of the Soviets.

In October 1956 Serov flew to Budapest and took personal charge of the KGB operation to control a student-dominated demonstration of 250,000 protesters who sought the withdrawal of Soviet troops and the return to democracy in Hungary. Several demonstrators were shot outside the Radio building. The Hungarian security service officers had their weapons taken, some police and army even gave weapons to the protestors, and Stalin's statue was torn down. There was suddenly uncertainty as to what would happen. Serov quickly denounced the police for not firing on the demonstrators, whom he declared were fascists and imperialists, and he threatened to hang the head of the Budapest police. After months of interrogation and several trials half the government leaders were jailed and the other half executed. Western authorities were appalled; Serov had embarrassed Khrushchev, who was attempting to find a basis for a policy of peaceful coexistence with the West.

Serov, apparently a misogynist, opposed the operational or administrative use of women in the KGB except to recruit them as honey traps. In 1958 his authority was effectively undermined by the ambitious Alex Shelepin (1918–1994) when he pointed out to the Presidium, to its satisfaction, that although the KGB was a vital

organization to U.S.S.R. security, it was not at that time establishing a satisfactory public image, especially abroad. In December Serov was replaced by Shelepin as chairman of the KGB, and became the head of the GRU. Shelepin would bring a new broom to the recruitment and administration of the KGB, and change the approach and style of KGB operations with early espionage successes against the NSA in the United States.

Serov was a close colleague and tennis companion of Aleksandr Korotkov (1910–1961), and was present when he died on the court playing tennis. He was also a drinking friend of the GRU colonel and spy for the West, Oleg Penkovsky (1919–1963), and when Penkovsky was caught in October 1962, interrogated, tried, and shot in May 1963, Serov was dismissed from the GRU. After a heavy drinking bout, Serov went into a back alley in the Moscow Arbat, once a quiet fashionable district for the professional elite, and shot himself.

See also BERIA LAVRENTI; PENKOVSKY, OLEG; SHELEPIN, ALEXANDER

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The World Was Going Our Way: The KGB and the Battle for the Third World* (New York: Basic Books, 2005); Anonymous, "The Shadow of Ivan Serov," *Time*, 1956; Dzhirkvelov, Ilya, *Secret Servant: My Life with the KGB and the Soviet Elite* (London: Collins, 1987); Golitsyn, Anatoli *New Lies for Old: The Communist Strategy for Deception and Disinformation* (London: Bodley Head, 1984); Litvan, Gyorgy, ed., *The Hungarian Revolution of 1956: Reform, Revolt and Repression* (London: Longman, 1996); Osborne, Patrick R., *Operation Pike. Britain Versus the Soviet Union 1939–1941* (Westport: Greenwood, 2000); Sudoplatov, Pavel and Anatoli Sudoplatov, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness, a Soviet Spymaster* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994); Volkogonov, Dimitri, *Rise and Fall of the Soviet Empire: Political Leaders from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: HarperCollins, 1998)

SERVICE, JOHN STEWART (1909–1999). John Service was a victim of the *Amerasia* spy case, and his experience illustrates the potency of fear as it surrounded false accusations of espionage in the United States during the **Cold War**.

John Service was born in Ch'ang-tu in Szechwan Province, China. His parents were graduates of the University of California at Berkeley. His father administered a YMCA program, and both parents admired and collected the fine arts of China and Tibet. Service was educated at home until 1915, when he was enrolled in a Cleveland, Ohio, school for a year; at age 11 he was sent to boarding school in Shanghai; and in 1924 he completed his schooling at Berkeley. He traveled to Asia, and later graduated in fine arts from Oberlin College, and became a distance runner. On returning to China, he worked in a bank and was married (1932) before entering the U.S. Foreign Service in 1935.

Service served in Peking (1936) and Shanghai (1938), and in 1941 he was a political officer in Chunking, the new Nationalist capital of China. He and his wife, Caroline, and two infants were evacuated to Chungking during World War II. He was a highly regarded member of the "China Hands," a group of respected experts on China among U.S. government advisers.

In August 1943 Service became chief political officer to the U.S. commander of Far East Operations. He thought Generalissimo **Chiang Kai-shek's** (1887–1975) Kuomintang (KMT), the main nationalist political party, was profoundly corrupt

and disorganized, and saw that the Communists were managing the village communes under Japanese control well. To Service, Chiang was an old-fashioned warlord, so he recommended the United States send observers to Yunan to confer with Mao Zedong (1893–1976) because the Communist guerrillas in the north had the measure of the Japanese invaders. Service went to Yunan and praised what the Communists had achieved. He reported that Chinese Reds were Marxists, willing to work with the KMT to defeat Japan, and gradually lead China to socialism. Later, Service would be charged falsely with stating that the Chinese Reds were not real Communists but mere agrarian reformists.

Service's anti-Chiang views and intelligence information made him a suspect to the KMT and its secret police, who found two items it used to discredit him. First, he became an acquaintance of the KMT Finance Minister, who in 1963, was revealed to be a Communist spying in Chungking; and second, in 1944 Service fell in love briefly with a young Chinese actress and had an affair with her. He returned to his wife and family in California later that year; they were expecting their third child.

In March 1945 Service was sent to observe the Communist party's first congress in China, but was suddenly called back to Washington to examine a foreign policy conflict over China.

For two months the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** kept the *Amerasia* magazine staff under surveillance. They were arrested in June 1945. Service was one of the magazine's important contributors on China. It appeared to Service's critics—who saw him as an ambitious young man—that he had exposed the alleged corruption of Chiang Kai-shek's rule in China and had written for the magazine in the hope that Mao would eventually take over the country (he did, in December 1949); once that happened, Service would have been successful in proving to his superiors that he was an appropriate candidate for the U.S. ambassadorship to Communist China.

Service's arrest was the focus not only of a debate on U.S. policy for China, but also on the belief that a long trial would take place. However, no trial occurred. Service was involved in attacks in the press on the reputation and reliability of political figures involved in the U.S. defense industry's relations with Nationalist China and on the U.S. government policy on Red China. There was a grand jury investigation involving *Amerasia*'s publishing of Service's ideas; and, toward the end of 1945, Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963) revealed that Communists in government agencies were spying for the **U.S.S.R.**

On August 6, 1945, the day the **atom bomb** was dropped on Hiroshima, Japan, and his son was born, Service appeared before a grand jury and was exonerated. But the *Amerasia* case dogged him for years.

In 1948 Service, recognized as one of the "China Hands," was promoted—the youngest ever—to class 2 in the U.S. Foreign Service. In August 1948 Service became the target of the "China Lobby" for his earlier reports that appeared in a

U.S. State Department paper on U.S.-China relations. At the time Service was about to be appointed consul general in Calcutta, and would require U.S. Senate approval. To avoid the process of Senate confirmation, the post was downgraded to a consular assistantship in Delhi.

Service had already been cleared three times by the U.S. State Department's **Loyalty-Security Board**. But in March 1950, after Service had set sail for India with his family, he was immediately recalled; the Loyalty-Security Board had re-opened his case because Joseph McCarthy (1908–1957) alleged that Service was a known associate of and collaborator with Communists.

The Loyalty-Security Board wanted to know how much information Service had passed to the *Amerasia* editors. Service denied being a source, but the FBI contradicted him. George Kennan (1904–2005) said that Service's reports had had no ideological content, and that his criticism of Chiang Kai-shek was inconsequential. Others helped exonerate Service, and in October 1950 he was reinstated, but now there was no hope that he would hold a diplomatic appointment that required U.S. Senate approval.

The Tydings Committee report of July 1950 led to yet another Loyalty-Security Board investigation of Service's file. The file contained a false allegation that Service had had as a lover a Chinese spy in the pay of the Soviets; and board members were shown records of Service's praise for *Amerasia* magazine, offhand comments made about his colleagues, and notes that alleged he had failed to criticize colleagues who had allegedly praised the Soviet Union. Secretary of State Dean Acheson (1893–1971) fired Service on December 12, 1951.

Service lost a brilliant career through false charges and leaked and inaccurate information, all supplied by political enemies. He was the first of the "China Hands" to be out of the U.S. Foreign Service. The others were John Carter Vincent, John Paton Davies, and Oliver Edmund Clubb. All were vindicated, but none recovered his lost reputation.

Disgraced and unemployed, Service took a job with a firm that made steam traps, and made enough with an export business to pay off his debts. By 1957 he managed to get his case heard by the U.S. Supreme Court, won, and was reinstated in the U.S. Foreign Service, but was denied a security clearance. He went to Liverpool, England, for three years, and in 1962 he began postgraduate studies at the University of California at Berkeley. He obtained a master's degree in political science and became library curator at the university's Center for Chinese Studies. In the 1970s he visited China, and helped lay the basis for **Richard Nixon's** (1913–1994) visit to China, was welcomed in the State Department at a reception for the "China Hands," and in 1984 returned to China to follow the path of the Long March made by Mao in the 1930s.

The *Amerasia* case remained alive as books were published containing false statements about Service. In 1971 he published *The Amerasia Papers*, and in 1974, a book of his dispatches, *Lost Chance in China*. He appeared before the U.S. Senate

Foreign Relations Committee, and later was an honored guest in China. In 1986 the *Amerasia* case was still debated. Service's wife died in 1997, and he died at age 89 two years later.

See also *AMERASIA CASE*

Sources: Anonymous, "John Service, 89, McCarthy Era Victim," *Chicago Tribune*, February 5, 1999, p. 12; Barnes, Bart, "Old China Hand Dies at 89: Foreign Service Officer Was Fired During Red Scare but Reinstated by Supreme Court," *Washington Post*, February 4, 1999, p. B6; Kahn, E. J., Jr., *The China Hands: America's Foreign Service Officers and What Befell Them* (New York: Viking, 1975); Kifner, John, "John Service, a Purged China Hand, Dies at 89," *New York Times*, February 4, 1999, p. B11; Klehr, Harvey, and Ronald Radosh, *The Amerasia Spy Case: Prelude to McCarthyism* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1996); Latham, Earl, *The Communist Controversy in Washington: From the New Deal to McCarthy* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1966); Oshinsky, David M., *A Conspiracy So Immense: The World of Joe McCarthy* (New York: The Free Press, 1983); Service, John S., *The Amerasia Papers: Some Problems in the History of U.S.-China Relations* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1971); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004).

SHACKLEY, THEODORE G. "TED" (1927–2002). Ted Shackley was an expert in U.S. clandestine operations in Cuba, Chile, and Vietnam; following the government investigations of the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** in the mid-seventies, he retired and established his own security consulting firm.

In 1945, aged 18, Ted Shackley was taken into U.S. Army intelligence largely because his grandmother had made him relatively fluent in Polish. He worked in counterintelligence in Berlin and Nuremberg. After World War II he planned to become a lawyer, but instead was recruited into the CIA in 1951. He appeared to others to be cold, efficient, unusual in his manner, and self-centered; he was given the nickname "Blond Ghost."

In the late 1950s Shackley became chief of station in Miami, and his task was to undermine Fidel Castro's (1927–) newly established Communist regime in Cuba. He used sabotage, and tried to build a network of spies and informants. None of this affected the Castro regime to any extent because the spies and **agents** employed were also working for the Cuban secret services—DGI—which had been well organized in the latter half of 1959, following their adoption of **KGB** espionage methods. Also, some of Shackley's recruits indicated that he had become involved in drug trafficking.

In 1966 Shackley was sent to Laos, where drug dealing was ever present in recruiting tribesmen to attack the enemy supply lines. Heroin was the basic currency and also was being used by U.S. troops. When **Lyndon B. Johnson** (1908–1973) ceased using the Laotians, he sent Shackley to Saigon, where he was chief of station from 1968 to 1973.

The CIA was disgraced when it failed to predict the **Tet Offensive** (1968), so Shackley began to emphasize intelligence gathering as much as clandestine operations. But he preferred reports to be more positive than depressing, and this may have contributed to the failure of President **Richard Nixon's** (1913–1994) administration to get accurate estimates of the progress of Vietnam military operations.

Shackley's term as chief of station coincided with the period when John A. Walker, Jr. (1937–), who worked for 17 years for the **KGB** (1968–1985), was so

effective in keeping the North Vietnamese well informed about U.S. air strikes and naval movements. Shackley wrote of the enemy, “they were ready. It was uncanny. We never figured it out” (Andrew and Gordievsky, 1990, p. 442).

In the early 1970s, after his return to Washington, Shackley was made part of the operation that was to undermine the elected Chilean government and assist the military coup of 1973 that brought Augusto Pinochet (1915–2006) to power. Consequently, he was promoted to the third most powerful position in the CIA, Associate Deputy Director for Operations. But shortly afterward, he was involved in the investigations (such as those conducted by the **Rockefeller Commission** and the **Church Committee**) into the CIA under Presidents **Gerald Ford** (1913–2006) and **Jimmy Carter** (1924–).

President Carter had Admiral Stansfield Turner restructure the CIA, and Shackley was pushed aside; he left the CIA in 1979 and ran a security consulting firm. The Iran-Contra Affair led to the jailing of some of his closest associates, but he escaped all charges.

See also ALLENDE GOSSENS, SALVADOR; IRANGATE/IRAN-CONTRA AFFAIR; WALKER, JOHN ANTHONY, JR.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Barron, John, *Breaking the Ring* (New York: Avon Books, 1988); Jackson, Harold, “CIA Mastermind of Clandestine Operations in Cuba, Chile and Vietnam,” *The Age* (Melbourne), December 23, 2002, Obituaries, p. 9 (originally published in *The Guardian*); Volkman, Ernest, *Espionage: The Greatest Spy Operations of the 20th Century* (New York: Wiley, 1995); Draper Theodore, *A Very Thin Line: The Iran-Contra Affairs* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1991) Tower, John, *Tower Commission Report* (U.S. Senate: Washington, 1987)

SHADRIN, NICHOLAS (1928–1975). Shadrin was Soviet **defector** whose disappearance was puzzling; he was suspected of being a **double agent**.

Nicholas Shadrin was the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** name given to Nikolai Fyodorovich Atramanov, born in Leningrad. He was in the Soviet navy and defected to the United States while in Sweden in 1959. He was sponsored by the U.S. Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI), and gave valuable information on Soviet nuclear plans and tactics dealing with submarines.

In the United States, Shadrin became a translator in the U.S. Naval Scientific and Technical Center. In 1966 he was sent to the Defense Intelligence Agency, and a Soviet **agent** tried to recruit him. Reluctantly, he went to the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** and became a double agent, feeding the Soviets **disinformation**. Shadrin was code-named LARK. The CIA had expected that Shadrin’s **case officer** would also defect.

In 1974 Shadrin told his Russian case officer that he thought he could find Yuri Nosenko (1927–2008), who had defected to the West in 1964. By 1975 the Soviets were convinced Shadrin was a double agent. In December he was told to go to Vienna to meet his new controller. Soviet agents abducted him, and in an attempt of get him secretly from Vienna to Moscow, they accidentally injected him with a fatal dose of a drug. His disappearance was a mystery to the West’s intelligence community. Some thought he had defected to Russia, others, that he had died.

Shadrin's fate became known to the West when Vitaly Yurchenko (1936–) informed the CIA during his brief defection to the West in 1985.

See also YURCHENKO, VITALY

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Hurt, Henry, *The Spy Who Never Came Back* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1981); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995)

SHELEPIN, ALEXANDER NIKOLAYEVICH (1918–1994). Alexander Shelepin was an ambitious and influential Soviet spy-master and bureaucrat who headed the **KGB** for three years, changed its ways, gave it a new public image, rose to full membership of the Politburo, and then saw his influence gradually decline.

Before World War II, Shelepin, a 20-year-old university student, once said that he wanted to head the government in Russia. During World War II he was a guerrilla commander.

From 1952 to 1958 he was First Secretary of the Komsomol (Communist Youth League) Central Committee. During this time he organized hundreds of thousands of young people for **Nikita Khrushchev's** (1894–1971) Virgin Land Program, which aimed to turn the steppes into viable farms. At first the scheme appeared successful, and was filmed spectacularly with combine-harvesters reaping vast acres of ripening grain. Shelepin was also a persuasive individual, attractive in his appearance, and a fine public speaker. He worked assiduously toward the success of Khrushchev's important visit to Washington in September 1958, the first by the head of a Soviet government, and it would earn much-needed respect for the **Resident** in Washington.

Khrushchev had made a successful diplomatic visit in April to the United Kingdom in 1956, when he advocated peaceful coexistence between Communism and Capitalism. This diplomatic coup was undermined the following October by the cruel suppression in Hungary of the movement for freedom from Soviet domination. Ivan Serov (1905–1990), the brutal head of the KGB, had organized that operation. To shore up what remained of the diplomatic goodwill Khrushchev had earned, the head of the KGB would soon have to be replaced.

Late in 1958, Shelepin and another ambitious colleague, Nikolai Mironov (fl. 1952–1964), head of the Leningrad KGB, criticized Serov's 1958 report on KGB activities, claiming, amid the required flattery about them, that the KGB itself had not helped the Soviet struggle for the hearts and minds of people in the West. The Presidium agreed, and shifted Serov to the head of the **GRU**, and in December made Shelepin head of the KGB.

Shelepin changed the style of KGB administrative leadership and planned its future; demands became requests; university graduates replaced the uneducated toughs in the old guard; officers learned to speak English; a more or less cool-headed approach replaced brutal violence; cold hearts gave over somewhat to patient understanding; a special section was set up to advance internal coordination between crypto-analytic work and Residences—especially in the USA—to counter

American signals techniques used by the National Security Agency (NSA) at Fort Meade, Maryland, near Washington. Success came when, by 1960, the Soviets had three **agents** inside the NSA: Bernon F. Mitchell (1929–2001), William H. Martin (1931–) and Jack E. Dunlap (1927–1963).

In 1959 Shelepin sought Khrushchev's permission to destroy all documentary evidence in the KGB archives that indicated direct instructions to eliminate Polish officers in the Katyn forest outside Smolensk, April 9, 1940. **Josef Stalin**, fearing imminent aggression by Western allies, approved the action to decapitate the Polish elite and professional class, and 26,000 were executed. Shelepin reported the destruction of thousands of files; the remaining reliable information would not be revealed from the top secret KGB archives until October 1992.

As well as destroying embarrassing files and introducing internal changes to the administrative style of the KGB, Shelepin followed "active measures," especially using disinformation and propaganda, to influence governments and citizens in the West. Although assassinations (KGB "special measures") continued under Shelepin, KGB heads rolled when one skilled assassin defected in August 1961 and the Presidium adopted a policy of abandoning assassinations, except in rare circumstances.

Late in June 1960, using unreliable information, Shelepin warned Khrushchev that the Pentagon would shortly start a preventative war against the **U.S.S.R.** Khrushchev warned the United States of Russia's military resources, and ordered the KGB Washington Resident, Alexander Feklisov (1914–2007), to do whatever he could do to support **John F. Kennedy's** (1917–1963) election campaign against **Richard Nixon** (1913–1994).

After the **Bay of Pigs** fiasco in April 1961, Shelepin advised Khrushchev to promote worldwide aggression against the "main enemy" (the United States) in order to curtail America's strength in seeking peace in Germany. He also advocated support for revolutions throughout Central America, and the Central Committee approved.

In November 1961 Shelepin was elevated to the Central Committee Secretariat, and in 1962 he became First Deputy Prime Minister. Following the Cuban Missile Crisis in October 1962, Shelepin was elevated to membership of the Presidium (the former Politburo with more members); and his inept colleague and friend, Vladimir Yefimovich Semichastny (1924–2001), became KGB head.

In October 1964, still having influence within the KGB, Shelepin joined a plot to topple Khrushchev. The handling of the Cuban Missile Crisis had alienated support in the Presidium, and his incessant reorganization of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union made colleagues and party hacks too nervous. As a reward Shelepin became a full member of the Presidium, on November 16, 1964, and began supporting attacks on Soviet dissidents.

Shelepin was overreaching himself in the eyes of his colleagues. Stalin's daughter, Svetlana Alliluyeva (1926–) was given permission to attend the family

funeral of her Communist lover, Brajesh Singh (d. 1966) in India. After taking his ashes to be poured into the Ganges she sought political asylum from the U.S. ambassador in March 1966. Once in America in April 1967 she denounced the U.S.S.R., became a U.S. citizen and was married. Semichastny tried and failed to kidnap her and Shelepin defended his old friend. In June 1967 **Leonid Brezhnev**, (1906–1982) fearing Shelepin would become a rival, sidelined him by appointing him Chairman of the Trade Union Council, while Semichastny was replaced with Yuri Andropov (1914–1984) as KGB head. In 1975 Shelepin's Politburo colleagues successfully curbed his high ambition, and in the middle of April he was relieved of duties, and was ousted as a member of the Politburo.

See also FEKLISOV, ALEXANDER; CUBAN MISSILE CRISIS

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The World Was Going Our Way: The KGB and the Battle for the Third World* (New York: Basic Books, 2005); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Feklisov, Alexander and Sergei Kostin, *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004); Sudoplatov, Pavel and Anatoli Sudoplatov, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness, a Soviet Spymaster* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994)

SHERATON RAID (1983–1984). An embarrassing fiasco, and perhaps the worst scandal in the history of **ASIS**, was the Sheraton Hotel raid in Melbourne.

Like the sinking of the *Rainbow Warrior* (1986) by the French and the downing of the **U-2 spy flight** (1960), the fiasco of the Sheraton raid arose from an effort by the government to deny involvement in a failed secret operation. If the operation is blown, the secret government agency that executed it does not exist; the names of the **agents** are unknown; and the offending government never supported the secret offenders.

On November 11, 1983, training began for an ASIS team in close-quarters combat, surveillance, illegal entry methods, and medical skills. On November 24, arms were removed from a secret armory, without authorization. On November 25 it was decided that in a training operation an armed rescue would take place. The team members were briefed on November 26 and November 27: their task was to observe “John,” a **defector** living on a farm outside the city; his brother “Michael,” a cipher clerk in a foreign embassy in Canberra, also “wanted to defect,” but first would have to be sure “John” was safe.

The training operation began with the surveillance of “John,” who then went to a nearby town to consult with “foreign intelligence officers.” Those officers abducted “John” and drove him to the Sheraton Hotel in Melbourne. In the course of this exercise the six trainees lost “John” and his “abductors.” This was the *first* error in the fiasco.

An army instruction team had to tell the trainees that “John” and his “captors” had gone to the Sheraton. For two days the trainees’ only task was to observe the “foreign intelligence officers.” On November 29 the trainees were instructed to

capture “John,” who was in a room on the tenth floor of the hotel, from the “foreign intelligence officers.”

Dressed as a waiter, a trainee went to the room on the tenth floor to ask for someone to sign for a parcel delivery; a “foreign intelligence officer” refused, so the other trainees broke down the door with a sledgehammer. The use of force was not expected, and had not been mentioned as a possibility to the authorities of the training operation. The *second* mistake: those in charge of all such operations should be fully informed.

The “foreign intelligence officers” who had refused entry to the room were handcuffed and “drugged”; the trainees removed “John,” also “drugged,” from the bathtub, dried and dressed him, and prepared to leave.

The hotel manager went to investigate. He was confronted by the team leader; they fought in the elevator, and the manager called the police.

The team leader returned to the room, removed the handcuffs from the “foreign intelligence officers,” and ran downstairs to meet his team, which was leaving the hotel via a backdoor.

Meanwhile, the team with “John” had gone to the ground floor, only to be met by the angry manager and staff. The team explained that they were on an ASIS training exercise, escaped via the kitchen, and drove off in the getaway car. The hotel staff got the automobile’s license number.

The police stopped the car and took the occupants for questioning. On learning what had happened, the head of the operation went to the hotel, misrepresented himself, explained what had happened, and offered to pay for the damage.

In police custody the trainees seemed to be amused by the police concern that a crime had been committed, and on learning what had happened, several state and federal politicians began to squabble about this publicly.

The misadventure was fully and dramatically reported in the media, and a scandal developed.

The scandal would not die. Then stories appeared about Australian spies and agents abroad having their identities revealed and their operations aborted if names were to be made public.

The royal commission ended in February 1984, found that the Sheraton raid had been an organizational error endangering future ASIS operations or the reputation of its officers; it criticized ASIS management; and it absolved the federal government even though it appointed a person to head special operations who had no experience of a special operations.

Thus the Westminster Principle, that ministers are responsible for the activities of their departments, was effectively ignored; and the commission argued that the minister “should not have been informed.”

In March 1984 the state and federal governments introduced legislation to enable the courts to conceal the identities of trainees, in the national interest. The

federal High Court ruled the secret contract did not stop government from giving identities, but supported the nondisclosure of identities.

The scandal slowly died down, the training unit was quietly disbanded, and the Sheraton Hotel was compensated with over AUS\$300,000; the government set up another inquiry that quietly recommended disciplinary action; and the project head was removed.

Source: Toohey, Brian, and Brian Pinwell, *Oyster: The Story of the Australian Secret Intelligence Services* (Port Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1989)

SHILOAH, REUVEN (1909–1959). Reuven Shiloah was the founder and first director of **Mossad**, and active in the establishment of the State of Israel, especially in the foundation of its Secret Services and early espionage operations.

Born in Jerusalem, Reuven Zaslanski, changed his name to Zaslani and then used his codeword SHILOAH as his surname. His father was a rabbi, but Reuven had little interest in the Orthodox Jewish religion. In 1936 he married a New Yorker, Betty Borden.

By 1945 he had represented the Jewish Agency—while with the **Office of Strategic Services (OSS)** in Turkey, and had met James J. Angleton (1917–1987) while in Italy. Before the Israeli-Arab war in 1948 he obtained the Arab plans for invasion, and extended his friendships among the intelligence community members who upheld Western interests. At the same time intense conflict arose between Israel's political and intelligence leaders.

In February 1950 Shiloah reached a compromise: the Political Division Stations would take care of military intelligence abroad, while the Israeli Defense Force Intelligence Department would run its own agents. In July of that year he defined the aim of Israel Intelligence to be the penetration of Arab nations, the collection of military, political, and economic plans and resources among Arabs, and the preparation of warnings of possible Arab aggression. He insisted these aims must be worldwide, especially in Europe and South America, and he supported the sabotage of most Arab installations and plants. He also wanted to raise the number of Jews emigrating to Israel from Eastern Europe; increase the number of secret agents abroad; and more expert training of intelligent agents. He wanted the Political Division's intelligence activities to be inside the Israeli government's Foreign Ministry. On March 2, 1951, on Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion's (1886–1973) orders, the HaMossad Le Teum (Central Institute for Coordination) and later renamed it HaMossad Le Modi'in U'Letafkidim Meyuhadim (Institute for Intelligence and Special Duties) was created. On April 1, 1951, Mossad began functioning under Shiloah, after fifteen months of bitter conflict between three sources of authority within Israel's defense bureaucracy—Political Division versus Israel Defense Forces versus the General Security Service. Finally Shiloah prevailed and only one agency (Mossad) was founded.

Shiloah remained Mossad's head until September 1952. In mid-1952 he received head injuries in a traffic accident, and had to step down. Isser Harel (1912–2003)

was ambitious and capable, had wanted to be Mossad director, had Ben-Gurion's ear, and had long worked to subtly undermine Shiloah. Also, it was rumored that Shiloah had always been an idea man on a mission, and unsuited to the administrative details of secret work. A scandal and an espionage network collapse were regarded as good evidence of Shiloah's character flaws. By May 1952 he had lost Ben-Gurion's support.

Harel took over Mossad for eleven years in September 1952 and Shiloah went to the Israeli embassy in Washington, D.C., and remained an intelligence adviser, but seemed a broken man who had pushed his efforts beyond his capabilities, due to overwork.

See also HAREL, ISSER; MOSSAD MYTH

Sources: Black, Ian and Benny Morris, *Israel's Secret Wars: The Untold History of Israeli Intelligence* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1991); Eshed, Haggai, *Reuven Shiloah—The Man Behind the Mossad: Secret Diplomacy in the Creation of Israel* (London: Frank Cass, 1997); Raviv, Dan and Yossi Melman, *Every Spy a Prince. The Complete History of Israel's Intelligence Community* (Boston: Houghton, Mifflin Co., 1990)

SIDOROVICH, MICHAEL (c. 1918–?) and **SIDOROVICH, ANN** (fl. 1944–45). Michael and Ann Sidorovich (birth and death dates unknown) were Secret Soviet **agents** who photographed and delivered to the Russian secret services valuable military documents they received from William Perl (1920–1970), a member of the Rosenberg network.

Michael, the son of Russian immigrants, was a friend of Julius Rosenberg from their school days. His father, a Russian Jew, had fought in the **Spanish Civil War**, while Michael became a locksmith, and Ann a seamstress. He was honored to serve the Communist cause and was given the code name LENS, and he and Ann (code name SQUIRRELL) felt their recruitment gave meaning to their life. Alexander Feklisov taught Michael photography.

Ann was the daughter of Mikhail Tkach (1891–?) (also known as Michal Tkacz, Michael Tkach and M. Nastivsky), born in Poland of Ukrainian parents, arrived in the United States with his wife in 1913, settled in New York in 1922, and became an American citizen in 1936. He was an active Communist, known to Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963) and Jacob Golos (1890–1943) and ran a network of Soviet agents who were identified in the VENONA decrypts as operating in the U.S. between 1943 and 1945. Michael and Ann were warm, hospitable, and friendly hosts to those who visited them; they moved to Cleveland where Michael photographed the secrets Perl brought to him, and Ann would deliver them to New York. Michael and Ann began their secret work in 1945. During the anti-Communist investigations after the defection of Bentley and the Gouzenko Affair, they came under surveillance by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**; their neighbors were questioned and it was not long before it appeared that their friendship with those neighbors had evaporated.

See also BENTLEY, ELIZABETH; FEKLISOV, ALEXANDER; GOUZENKO, IGOR; GOUZENKO DEFECTION; ROSENBERG, JULIUS

Sources: Feklisov, Alexander and Sergei Kostin, *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004); West, Nigel, *Mortal Crimes. The Greatest Theft in History—The Soviet Penetration of the Manhattan Project* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004)

SILVERMAN, A. GEORGE (fl. 1940s). George Silverman was part of a group of U.S. government employees who provided information through various channels for the Soviets, beginning with the courier Whittaker Chambers (1901–1961), and later under the control of Nathan Gregory Silvermaster (fl. 1935–1946).

George Silverman was a Harvard graduate who became a U.S. Treasury statistician, and entered the network of informers around Whittaker Chambers from 1935 to 1936. He may have recruited Harry Dexter White (1892–1948). He worked for the Railway Retirement Board from the mid-1930s to 1942, and was a **CPUSA** underground supporter. He then got a position at the **Pentagon**, and helped William Ludwig Ullman gain employment as well. Both provided the Russians with military secrets. Their motive seems to have been similar to that of the Magnificent Five: to support the **COMINTERN**'s secret war against fascism. His associates saw Silverman as brilliant, odd, offensive, indiscreet, dogmatic, and fearful of being caught by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**.

See also CHAMBERS, WHITTAKER; SILVERMASTER, NATHAN

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher, and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Olmstead, Kathryn, *Red Spy Queen: A Biography of Elizabeth Bentley* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2002); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999)

SILVERMASTER, HELEN WITTE (fl. 1935–1946). Helen Silvermaster, the wife of Nathan G. Silvermaster (fl. 1935–1946), helped her husband in his organization of the Silvermaster Group in Washington to ensure the **U.S.S.R.** had information from the United States that would help in negotiations for postwar Europe.

Helen Silvermaster, née Witte, was born into the aristocratic Russian Baltic family of Baron Witte and was distantly related to the czarist Prime Minister Count Witte. Her father had Communist leanings. She helped him to hide Communist sympathizers from the czarist police, and to distribute Bolshevik literature. She married a White Russian nobleman, but divorced him shortly after the birth of their son.

Helen came to the United States, where she married Nathan Gregory Silvermaster, a Jew who had been persecuted in Russia and raised in China. They met while Nathan was a postgraduate student at the University of California (1927). Early in the 1930s he was an underground member of the **CPUSA** and probably an **OGPU** agent.

The Silvermasters went to Washington, D.C., in 1935 to work in the administration of the New Deal. Nathan, an economist, became the coordinator of the Silvermaster Group, a number of Americans who had deep sympathy with the Soviet

experiment and who, from their various government departments, would provide information for Silvermaster, who then passed it to the U.S.S.R.

Helen would photograph the documents at her home in Washington, help collate and maintain the classified information, and make it available to Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963) every two weeks or so, when she came to collect it for her **case officer** (1941–1944).

In the household was a family friend, William Ludwig Ullman, who worked for the Division of Monetary Research in the U.S. Treasury and later at the **Pentagon**. He was an amateur photographer, and a member of the Silvermaster Group. Ullman and Helen were lovers, which, it appears, Nathan did not mind.

Shortly after meeting Elizabeth Bentley for the first time, Helen Silvermaster did not trust her, and believed she might be a **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** agent. She spoke her mind to Jacob Golos (1890–1943), Bentley's case officer, and was admonished for airing such suspicions. When Bentley did defect, she described Helen's activities in the Silvermaster Group, and in response Helen denied them all. The Silvermasters left Washington after Bentley's revelations and went to live in New Jersey.

See also BENTLEY, ELIZABETH; SILVERMASTER, NATHAN

Sources: Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1999); Mahoney, M. H., *Women in Espionage* (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993); Olmstead, Kathryn, *Red Spy Queen: A Biography of Elizabeth Bentley* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2002); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999)

SILVERMASTER, NATHAN GREGORY (fl. 1935–1946). Nathan Gregory Silvermaster was the head of one of the pro-Soviet groups whose members worked in various U.S. government agencies in Washington and produced valuable information for the Soviets collected by such couriers as Whittaker Chambers (1901–1961) and Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963). The Silvermaster Group members were not always clear as to who would get the information: the **NKGB** in Moscow, the **CPUSA**, or the **COMINTERN**.

Nathan Silvermaster was born in Odessa in Imperial Russia and came with his family to the United States in 1914. He spoke Russian, studied economics in college, and between 1920 and 1935 was a postgraduate student of economics at the University of California and an active Communist. He served as **Earl Browder's** (1891–1973) courier in the 1934 strike in California. He married Helen Witte (**code name DORA**), a relative of the czarist Prime Minister Count Witte.

In 1935 the Silvermasters came to Washington, where Nathan worked in various government agencies, eventually joining the U.S. Treasury Department. William Ludwig Ullman, a friend and fellow Communist, lived in the Silvermasters' apartment. In 1940 he met Jacob Golos (1890–1943) through Earl Browder. Because Silvermaster spoke Russian, he was well-received among Soviet **agents**.

In June 1942 Silvermaster was discharged from the Treasury Department and hired by the Farm Security Administration. He had been investigated by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**, but with Lauchlin Currie's (1900–1993) help and the support of Harry Dexter White (1892–1948) he managed to satisfy his investigators and keep his position.

Silvermaster was supplied with information by several members, known as the Silvermaster Group, including Solomon Adler, Frank Coe, William Taylor, Harry Dexter White, William Ludwig Ullman, David Silverman, and Lauchlin Currie. From the Foreign Economic Administration, Silvermaster got information for the Soviets from Sonia Gold (in Treasury) and Bella Gold (in Commerce). Helen Silvermaster collated the material brought to their apartment.

Valuable as it was, the information received did not always satisfy the leaders of the NKGB in Moscow, who wanted to know how leaders in the United States felt about the national borders that were to be established after World War II in Europe, and the independence of small nations on Russia's western border with Europe.

In time it was clear that Silvermaster was an autocratic taskmaster who did not want to relinquish control of the Silvermaster Group. Not long before the war ended, his relations with his superior inside the United States—Silverman did not know the man was Itzhak Akhmerov—were in tatters, and those supplying the information were finding Silvermaster a difficult man to serve.

In 1944 the Soviets awarded Silvermaster the **Order of the Red Banner**, and his wife, the Order of the Red Star, in honor of their work. By 1945 his work for the Soviets was over.

In July 1947 Silvermaster was living with a Russian friend in New Jersey, and by 1951 he and William Ludwig Ullman had become wealthy house builders.

See also SILVERMASTER, HELEN WITTE

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Olmstead, Kathryn, *Red Spy Queen: A Biography of Elizabeth Bentley* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2002); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999)

SKRIPOV, IVAN (fl. 1960–1963). Ivan Skripov, the First Secretary at the Soviet embassy in Canberra, Australia, was expelled for espionage on February 2, 1963. He had been set up by an agent provocateur, Kay Marshall (1926–).

The Australian intelligence community was proud of its achievement in catching Skripov, who had been filmed meeting with Kay Marshall in the Sydney Botanical Gardens. In response to Skripov's expulsion from Australia, in June 1963 an Australian diplomat, W. I. Morrison, was expelled from Moscow on charges of espionage. Morrison had been expelled once before, in 1954, after Vladimir Petrov (1907–1991) had defected. Skripov never held a diplomatic post again.

See also MARSHALL, KAY; PETROV, VLADIMIR

Sources: Hall, Richard, *The Secret State: Australia's Spy Industry* (Stanmore, NSW: Cassell, 1978); McKnight, David, *Australia's Spies and Their Secrets* (St Leonards, NSW: Allen and Unwin, 1994)

SOBELL, MORTON (1917–). Morton Sobell was convicted of conspiracy to commit espionage with Julius and Ethel Rosenberg in 1951, and was sentenced to 30 years in Federal prison. His case was one of the most controversial in U.S. legal history because the charge against him involved questionable police procedures and was based largely on statements from a close friend, who perjured himself.

The son of a Bronx, New York, pharmacist, Morton Sobell was educated at Stuyvesant High School and the City College of New York. He completed a master's degree in electrical engineering at the University of Michigan, and worked briefly at the Naval Ordnance Bureau in Washington, and in Schenectady, New York, where he worked for General Electric. From 1939 to 1943 Sobell was active within the Communist Party USA.

According to Sobell's original story, in June 1950 he and his wife, Helen, took a vacation to Mexico City, where they rented an apartment. He mailed some letters using unimaginative pseudonyms, which is surprising since the local police were well aware of his whereabouts, and reported his movements to the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**. He inquired about traveling to Cuba, wandered around Mexico City, and befriended a neighbor who shared his liberal political views.

Sobell had wanted to go to Mexico sooner, but the job he was working on had to be finished; also, he wanted to leave the United States because he did not want to serve in the U.S. forces in Korea and felt that his country was tending toward dictatorship. Many left-wing American citizens, who were political fugitives, took refuge in Mexico, fearing they would be subpoenaed to appear before the **House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC)**.

Sobell traveled to Vera Cruz and Tampico after cashing in his return tickets to New York. He used pseudonyms again when traveling. He then returned to Mexico City, and he and his wife were preparing to return to New York.

In mid-August 1950, Sobell was kidnapped from Mexico City by men claiming to be from the Mexican police. He was shoved struggling into a taxi, and knocked unconscious. The family was driven to the border town of Laredo, Texas, where they were deported from Mexico and spent five days in jail. Morton Sobell was part of the Rosenbergs' indictment and charged with having conspired to commit espionage from June 15, 1944, to August 3, 1950.

Sobell went to trial on March 6, 1951, in New York with Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, Anatoli A. Yakovlev, and David Greenglass. He was charged with giving the Soviets information relating to the national defense of the United States.

At first Sobell was not charged with any specific offense. Later an informant, his close friend and best man at his wedding, Max Elitcher, testified that Sobell was obtaining secret information from his work at General Electric in Schenectady and passing it on to the Russians. Elitcher had also perjured himself. Sobell did not testify at the trial, choosing instead to assert his privilege under the **Fifth**

Amendment. The prosecution presented no specific evidence connecting Sobell with **atomic bomb** research; nevertheless he was associated with the Rosenbergs, implying that an extensive spy ring had in fact been operating. The Rosenbergs were sentenced to death, and Sobell was given 30 years in prison. J. Edgar Hoover sent his written conclusions to the attorney general, Herbert Brownell, asking for the death penalty for Julius Rosenberg and Morton Sobell, while recommending life in prison for Ethel Rosenberg.

On appeal it was argued that Max Elitcher's evidence was inadmissible hearsay; that Sobell was never part of the conspiracy; and that he had been illegally kidnapped by U.S. **agents** operating in a country outside their jurisdiction. A new trial was sought on these grounds, emphasizing that he should be tried separately. The appeal was rejected.

Sobell was sent to Alcatraz, where he spent seven years. In late February 1958 he was moved from Alcatraz to Leavenworth, and later to the Atlanta Penitentiary. Alcatraz was selected for Sobell because FBI and U.S. Justice Department officials hoped the unpleasant prison conditions would induce him to confess to what the officials were certain he had done. He was adamant that he would not rat on his fellow prisoners to save his own skin. He maintained that he would always be open and honest while in prison. Over the years many well-known figures supported his cause, including British philosopher Bertrand Russell (1872–1970).

Sobell made his first application for parole in 1962, but it was rejected. His family picketed in front of the White House. His case was considered one of the most controversial in U.S. legal history. In 1966 Sobell petitioned the U.S. District Court for release from prison, on the assumption that the secrecy of Klaus Fuchs's (1911–1988) confession had prevented the defense from showing that Harry Gold (1912–1972) was not the courier for David Greenglass (1922–) or Fuchs, and therefore any information from Greenglass was baseless. That petition also failed.

In 1969 Sobell was finally released after serving 18 years of his 30-year sentence; he published his autobiography in 1974 with considerable emphasis on his experiences in prison. He steadfastly maintained that he was never involved in a spy ring of any kind, and claimed that he had fled to Mexico because he had earlier lied about his membership in the Communist party. Within three weeks of being released he returned to school, studying electrical engineering and enjoying the challenge of understanding the great developments in the field since his incarceration.

Sobell wrote that he saw his case as an integral part of the “establishment's national policy,” and that “Ethel and Julius could never have been executed in 1969. People could no longer be frightened with submission the way they had been in the 1950s . . . now [blacks] all rode head erect [on the subway] proudly looking ahead” (Sobell, 1974, pp. 522, 525).

In 1997 Sobell's letters to newspapers in New York showed how dissatisfied he was with the interpretations put on the VENONA material regarding the Rosenberg

case. In 2001 the Golden Gate National Park Association reprinted his autobiography, largely because it was written by a well-educated man and gave a remarkably accurate account of prison life in Alcatraz.

Recent studies suggest that the information that might have come to the Soviets from Sobell would not have been of any value to the development of the Soviet atom bomb; rather, it was the work of Ted Hall (1925–1999), Klaus Fuchs, and other scientists not yet identified that was of importance to the Russians. However, as the VENONA decrypts and other sources show, Sobell was connected to Julius Rosenberg and his network and that he did provide the Soviets with important scientific information related to air force weapons projects. Alexander Feklisov had also been Morton Sobell's **case officer** for a brief period when he was managing the Rosenberg network.

During an appearance in 2001 at the New York Historical Society for the presentation of Alexander Feklisov's book, *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs*, along with *The Brother*, Sam Roberts' book about David Greenglass, Sobell had a remarkable confrontation with Feklisov's co-author, Sergei Kostin, who reiterated the statement contained in the book that Morton Sobell had indeed served as an effective agent for the **KGB**. The incident was captured on camera on C-SPAN's BookTV.

After the death of Ruth Greenglass in 2008 and as a result of a petition by a group of historians to open the secret grand jury testimony of the Rosenberg Spy Case, a radical reversal took place.

On September 11, 2008, Sobell, aged 91, dramatically acknowledged in an interview with author and *New York Times* writer Sam Roberts that he had spied for the Soviet Union. In the course of the interview Sobell also stated that Ethel Rosenberg knew about but took no active part in her husband's activities. "She knew what he [Julius Rosenberg] was doing but what was she guilty of? Of being Julius's wife." However, it is also clear that Ethel may have been instrumental in persuading her brother David Greenglass to cooperate with Julius Rosenberg and provide secrets from the Los Alamos nuclear research facility. The Sobell reversal may also shed light on the activities of his wife, Helen Sobell, during his incarceration and her potential contacts with KGB officers, such as Willie Fisher, *aka* Colonel Rudolf Ivanovich Abel, in 1955. The Sobell admission brings partial closure to the longest denial of guilt in the Rosenberg Spy Case.

See also FEKLISOV, ALEXANDER, FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS; GOLD, HARRY; GREENGLASS, DAVID, AND GREENGLASS, RUTH; HALL THEODORE; ROSENBERG, ETHEL, AND ROSENBERG, JULIUS

Sources: Allen, Thomas B., and Norman Polmar, *Merchants of Treason: America's Secrets for Sale* (New York: Delacorte Press, 1988); Feklisov, Alexander and Sergei Kostin, *The Man Behind the Rosenbergs* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004); Haynes, John Earl and Karvey Klehr, *Early Cold War Spies* (New York: Cambridge, 2006); Radosh, Ronald, and Joyce Milton, *The Rosenberg File: A Search for the Truth* (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1983); Roberts, Sam, *The Brother: The Untold Story of the Rosenberg Case* (New York: Random House, 2007) (hardcover published in 2001 with the subtitle, *The Untold Story of Atomic Spy David Greenglass and How He Sent His Sister, Ethel Rosenberg, to the Electric Chair*); Roberts, Sam, "Fifty-seven Years Later, Figure in Rosenberg Case Says He Spied for Soviets," *New York Times*, September 12, 2008, p 1; Root, Jonathan, *The Betrayers: The Rosenberg Case—A Reappraisal of an American Crisis* (New York: Coward-McCann, 1963); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets*

and the Dawn of the Cold War (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Sobell, Morton, *On Doing Time* (New York: Scribner's, 1974); Sobell, Morton, *On Doing Time*, 2nd ed (San Francisco: Golden Gate National Park Association, 2001); Sobell, Morton, "Sobell on 'Venona and the Rosenbergs'" (1997), www2.h-net.msu.edu/~diplo/Sobell.htm; Williams, Robert C., *Klaus Fuchs, Atom Spy* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1987)

SPYCATCHER AFFAIR (1987). The Spycatcher Affair involved Peter Wright (1916–1995), a retired MI5 officer, who published his memoirs outside Britain; the British government banned the sale of the book and spent over a year attempting, without success, to make the ban legal. The affair shows that it is necessary to establish in Britain (if not elsewhere), as Rimington (2002, p. 287) states, “a properly run clearance procedure which people are encouraged to use instead of one that is . . . confusing to everyone.”

In July 1984 Wright claimed, among other things, that Sir Roger Hollis (1905–1973), former head of MI5, had been a Soviet **agent**. Also, he told much about the activities of MI5, which did little to enhance the agency's reputation during the **Cold War**.

At the end of March 1987, the Supreme Court in Sydney, allowed publication of *Spycatcher* in Australia. The British government had spent 18 months trying to prevent its publication, claiming that it would endanger national security and encourage other former MI5 agents to publish confidential information.

A complete set of case reports from four jurisdictions appeared in the report by Fysh (1989). Chapman Pincher (1988), a popular espionage journalist whom Peter Wright informed about the British secret service, wrote to place his literary reputation in a good light and exonerate himself from illegal dealings.

Turnbull (1988) presents a full, well-written account of his relations with Peter Wright and the cross-examination he made of Sir Robert Armstrong, who, not fully aware of his role, came to Australia to put the case for Prime Minister **Margaret Thatcher** (1925–).

After the court's decision to allow publication of the book, the spokesperson for the U.K. government announced that the government had won the case. In fact it had lost.

Since the Spycatcher Affair, other cases have arisen, one of which involved Richard Tomlinson, recruited to **MI6** in 1991 while at Cambridge and jailed for a year for breaking a Cold War code that Peter Wright and Stella Rimington, former head of MI5, had violated.

See also RIMINGTON, STELLA; WRIGHT, PETER

Sources: Fysh, Michael, *The Spycatcher Cases* (London: Sweet and Maxwell, 1989); Hall, Richard V., *A Spy's Revenge* (Ringwood, VIC: Penguin, 1987); Pincher, Chapman, *The Spycatcher Affair* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1988); Rimington, Stella, *Open Secret: The Autobiography of the Former Director-General of MI5* (London: Hutchinson, 2001; Arrow, 2002); Tomlinson, Richard, *The Big Breach: From Top Secret to Maximum Security* (New York: HarperCollins, 2001); Turnbull, Malcolm, *The Spycatcher Trial* (London: Heinemann, 1988); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spycatcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1987)

STANLEY, JOHN (1916–2000). John Stanley managed the Prudential Assurance Company's office in Cairo, and became suspected of espionage.

Five weeks after President Gamal Abdel Nasser (1918–1970) of Egypt had nationalized the Suez Canal, John Stanley was arrested in Cairo and interrogated at 2:30 a.m. on September 3, 1956. With four other Britons and a dozen Egyptians he was accused of membership in an espionage ring, and was sent to a Cairo jail to await trial. Egyptian authorities could produce no convincing evidence that Stanley had ever been a spy, although they were interested in his index of phonograph records and the diagrams he had made about the rules of yacht races, which they probably suspected consisted of secret information in code.

For 10 months Stanley would often recite Psalms in his cell, smoke casually whenever in court, and write cheerful letters to his wife about the amusing handle-bar mustache he was trying to grow. References to the mustache were considered to be a code. “The Moustache They Feared,” as he was dubbed, was set free and arrived in London on July 1, 1957.

Source: Anonymous, “Obituary: John Stanley, Tried for Espionage During the Suez Crisis 9-5-1916–2000,” *The Age*, September 12, 2000, *Today, Life & Times*, p. 7

STASHINSKY, BOGDAN (1931–). Stashinsky was a **KGB** assassin who defected while the Berlin Wall was being erected, in August 1961.

Bogdan Stashinsky was born in a village near Limburg (Lvov) in West Ukraine, the third child in a Greek Orthodox peasant family. His youth was a confusion of national loyalties: Polish, Ukrainian, German, and Russian.

In 1948 Stashinsky graduated from the Lvov Gymnasium and, failing to gain entrance to a medical course, he studied mathematics at the Lvov Teachers’ Training College. In mid-1950 he was caught traveling on a train without a ticket, and was interrogated by the Ministry of State Security (**MGB**). It became clear to him that if his family were to be protected from prosecution for their resistance to Soviet rule in the Ukraine, then he should give the **U.S.S.R.** information on the Ukrainian underground. Aged 19, the frightened lad signed a declaration binding him to work for the MGB and pledging him to secrecy.

Fearing that if he did not agree his studies might be in jeopardy, Stashinsky penetrated the underground group, informed on it, and was then told that if he wanted to remain safe and free, he had to give up his studies and enter the MGB.

Stashinsky was sent to Kiev for two years of training and learned German. The MGB then allowed him (in 1954) to see his parents and tell them where he worked. Drawn into espionage before he knew what was happening to him, he was given a new identity: Joseph Lehman, a look-alike from Poland, born in Germany in November 1930, one year before his own birth. Stashinsky established the Lehman **legend** for himself, and, when handed over to a Soviet **case officer** in the Soviet-occupied zone of Germany, became highly regarded by the KGB.

Stashinsky was a press operator in a factory close to the Czech and East German borders. He then moved to East Berlin as a freelance interpreter in German and Polish at the East German Ministry for Home and Foreign Trade. In 1956 he started working solely for the KGB. As Joseph Lehman he had established

contact with Ukrainian immigrants working in Munich, and began his watch on Lev Rebet, former Ukrainian politician and resistance leader. By now the West German secret police knew of Stashinsky, and he appears to have felt he was a true believer in the Communist cause.

Meanwhile, Stashinsky fell in love with a German woman, Inga Pohl, age 21, an apprentice hairdresser in West Berlin whose family was hostile to communism. He introduced himself to her as Joseph Lehman, a German national from Poland.

Following orders from the KGB, Stashinsky murdered Rebet in October 1957, found it hard to reconcile himself to the act, and became deeply worried about his relationship with Inga. In 1958 he was ordered to assassinate Stephan Bandera, a Ukrainian writer to be killed in the same way as Rebet. By now Stashinsky was torn among his life with the woman he loved, his Christian belief that he should not kill, the guilt at killing in a cowardly way, and the fear that if he did not do as the KGB ordered, he would never have a life with Inga. Also, he felt there was no possibility of escape from the KGB.

By April 1959 Stashinsky and Inga were secretly engaged, against the wishes of the KGB. The KGB gave him a weapon and instructions that would make it possible to complete a perfect murder of Stephan Bandera. His first attempt was a failure. In August 1959 he was given permission to visit his parents in the following October, but he must kill Bandera first. He was left in no doubt of what would happen if he failed a second time. He was successful, and when he reported his mission complete, he was awarded the **Order of the Red Banner**, to be presented to him in Moscow.

Stashinsky had to lie to Inga and pretend that he was not going to Moscow. He began to fret about how much he hated his job and decided never to kill again. He wanted to marry, and to tell Inga the truth about himself; so he told her that he was not an interpreter for the East German Trade Ministry but a member the KGB.

At Christmas 1959 Stashinsky returned to East Berlin, under orders not to go to West Germany or into West Berlin. He doubled back swiftly to be with Inga at the hairdresser's in West Berlin. There he told her everything except that he had murdered two men. They agreed to keep the full story from her parents, and to maintain his identity as Joseph Lehman. After much difficulty from the KGB they got permission to marry in a Protestant church, and in May 1960 were ordered back to Moscow, as a married couple, so he could improve his German.

Together they decided that life in the Soviet system was a living hell. In September Inga was pregnant; the KGB wanted her to abort. This determined their decision to defect to the West. They had their baby, but the child died. The KGB wanted to detain them, declaring the child had been poisoned by the Americans in an effort to have Stashinsky come over to the West.

On August 12, the day before the Berlin Wall was built, and the day of their baby's funeral, they escaped into West Berlin. They were first taken to the West

German police and then the U.S. Security Offices, where, after questioning, Stashinsky was handed over to the police and made to stand trial in October 1962.

He made a complete confession and was sentenced to six years in prison for each murder and one year for espionage; this was commuted to a total of eight years. In 1966 he was secretly released on New Year's Eve, and went to America.

Anatoli Golitsyn (1926–) defected in 1960, four months after Stashinsky, and said that 17 KGB officers were fired or demoted after Stashinsky's trial and imprisonment.

See also GOLITSYN, ANATOLI; REBET AND BANDERA WET AFFAIRS

Sources: Anders, Karl, *Murder to Order* (London: Ampersand, 1965); Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Deacon, Richard, with Nigel West, *Spy! Six Stories of Modern Espionage* (London: BBC, 1980); Steele, John L., "Assassin Disarmed by Love," in Allen Dulles, ed., *Great True Spy Stories* (Secaucus, NJ: Castle, 1966), pp. 337–350; Subcommittee to Investigate the Administration of the Internal Security Laws of the Committee of the Judiciary, United States Senate, *Murder and Kidnapping as an Instrument of Soviet Policy* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1965)

STERN, MARTHA DODD (1908–1990). With her husband, Alfred Kaufman Stern, Martha Dodd, a U.S. citizen and Soviet **agent**, was indicted for espionage against the United States; the charges were dropped in 1979 when it was clear that prosecution of the case would not succeed.

Martha Dodd was born into the family of an academic and diplomat. A popular and attractive young woman who would flirt relentlessly, she was once the poet Carl Sandburg's (1878–1967) lover, and he wrote poetry about his feelings for her. In 1932 she married a New York banker on impulse. She divorced him, and in 1933 her father, a former professor of history at the University of Chicago, where she had studied, took her with him to Berlin. He had been appointed U.S. ambassador to Hitler's Germany.

While in Germany, Martha had an affair with a leader of the Gestapo. Evidence recently appeared that she wanted sexual relations with many, many men whom she met. Once she tried to seduce Adolf Hitler (1889–1945), but he refused her. She became passionately opposed to Nazism. It is at this time that she was recruited to communism. In 1936 she began an affair with the First Secretary of the Soviet embassy and stole some security documents from her father to give to her Soviet lover. She vowed to marry him, but he was executed in **Josef Stalin's** (1879–1953) pre-war purge of his political enemies.

On her return to America in 1938, Martha married a wealthy man, Alfred Kaufman Stern (1896–1986), and they devoted their lives to left-wing causes. Previously, Alfred Stern had been married to a Sears Roebuck heiress. In 1939 Martha Stern published a memoir that exposed the horror of Nazism, *Through Embassy Eyes*. In the early 1940s, for a short period, the book was scheduled to be filmed by Darryl Zanuck.

Alfred Stern and his wife gave large sums of money to the **CPUSA** in the 1940s. Her brother, William Dodd, Jr., shared their views. They lived comfortably in an

apartment on Central Park West in New York City, and lavishly entertained many artists and writers who shared their views at parties in their sumptuous home in Connecticut.

Recruited—perhaps by Martha—into Soviet espionage, Alfred used a bogus vice presidency of the Boris Morros Music Company as a cover for Soviet **illegals**. The company head was Boris Morros (1895–1963), a flamboyant Hollywood producer and music publisher who had earlier been recruited as a Russian spy. He introduced Alfred Stern to Vassili Zarubin, the chief of Russian espionage in the United States. By December 1943 Alfred Stern had provided \$130,000 capital for the company.

Unknown to his recruiter, and to the Sterns, Boris Morros was a **double agent** working for the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**. Alfred Stern was suspicious of Morros, but his **case officer** dismissed the idea. Martha introduced Jane Zlatovski (1912–1979) and others into their espionage group.

In December 1953 the Sterns fled the United States for Mexico to avoid being called as witnesses in the investigation into Soviet espionage in the United States. To stay in Mexico without the proper documents, the Sterns bribed Mexican officials. Also, they transferred money from the sale of stocks and securities in the United States to Mexico, and with the money established two trading companies.

In January 1957 the Sterns were subpoenaed to appear in New York before a grand jury, but with the help of a lawyer they avoided extradition, and paid a fine of \$50,000 for contempt of court.

Mexican police agents, who had previously helped the FBI abduct suspected Communists seeking safe haven in Mexico, planned to kidnap the Sterns and informally deport them to a location near Laredo, Texas. From that point the Sterns could be abducted by the FBI and taken to New York. The Sterns arranged with a **KGB** agent at the Soviet embassy in Mexico City to get fake passports from Paraguay, and then fly to Prague. Two days beforehand, their lawyer friend flew directly to Ireland. When the Paraguayan government learned of the corruption among its Mexican embassy staff, it canceled the passports.

The Sterns settled in Prague, and for most of 1957 lived in Russia. Between 1963 and 1970 they were in Cuba, until Martha Stern found the country too unpleasant for her taste and they returned to Prague.

Almost 20 years after the Sterns had been indicted for espionage against the United States in 1957, President **Jimmy Carter** (1924–) was petitioned to reconsider the indictments. In March 1979 the charges against the Sterns were dropped for lack of adequate information and evidence to ensure prosecution. Don Edwards, a Democratic Congressman from California, had taken up their cause, and managed to get them what they had wanted. Alfred Stern contributed generously to the Congressman's campaign.

Alfred died in Prague in July 1986, and Martha in August 1990.

Sources: Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1999); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Mahoney, M. H., *Women in Espionage* (Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO, 1993); Morros, Boris, *My Ten Years as a Counterspy* (New York: Viking Press, 1959); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999); Romerstein, Herbert and Eric Breindel, *The Venona Secrets* (Washington: Regnery, 2000)

STONEHOUSE, JOHN (1925–1988). Stonehouse, a British politician, was alleged to be a spy for the Czechoslovakian StB, and appears to have been caught in a honeytrap operation.

John Stonehouse was a former British Labour minister in the Aviation and Technology ministries, later Postmaster-General and Minister for Posts and Telecommunications. He may have been enticed in a honeytrap operation in Czechoslovakia.

He entered Parliament in 1957 unsuspected of espionage for the Soviets. Later he led the life of a man unsatisfied with his identity. He faked a suicide in 1974 by leaving his clothes on the beach in Miami Beach. Later, using a false passport, he turned up in Australia, aiming to establish a new life and apparently seeking to avoid responsibilities as an alleged director of a bank in Bangladesh. Also, he was running away with his secretary. In December 1974, Prime Minister **Harold Wilson** (1916–1995) had announced that **MI5** had no evidence, other than two Czechoslovakian defectors' statements, that Stonehouse had been an StB spy.

Late in March 1975 Stonehouse and his secretary were charged and a warrant was issued in London for their arrest, alleging that he had stolen over £22,000 and \$12,000 with false traveler's checks, illegal overdrafts, false birth certificates, and false applications for passports. He tried to leave Australia while on bail in June 1975. He was sent to England, where he addressed the House of Commons in October that year.

Early in April 1976 Stonehouse quit the Labour party, leaving it with a majority of only one vote; on April 14 he joined the English National party. In August he was found guilty of fraud and theft, and sentenced to seven years in jail. His mistress got two years. He resigned as an MP on August 27, 1976, and was released from prison on August 14, 1979.

Stonehouse decided to become a novelist, and in 1983 he proposed writing a novel with Chapman Pincher. He published *Ralph* (1982) and died five years later. Although he was cleared of treachery, and the Czechs had apparently not succeeded in blackmailing him into espionage, MI5 officials believed otherwise.

See also HONEYTRAP OPERATIONS

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Pincher, Chapman, *Their Trade Is Treachery* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1981; rev. ed., New York: Bantam, 1982); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Stonehouse, John, *Ralph* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1982); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spymaster: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1987)

STRAIGHT, MICHAEL WHITNEY (1916–2004). Michael Straight was a romantic Communist who gave large sums to the Communist cause and served the interests

of the **U.S.S.R.** until World War II began and he joined the U.S. Air Force. He confessed to serving the Communists, and in doing so revealed the treachery of Anthony Blunt (1907–1983).

Born in the United States to rich parents, Michael Straight was educated at Dartington Hall in Devon, England; attended the London School of Economics in 1933; and took up left-wing politics. In the autumn of 1934 he went to Cambridge to study economics, and moved into Trinity College in his second year. At Cambridge he joined a Communist cell, funded the *Daily Worker* for several years, and in 1936 he accepted the invitation to become a member of the elite intellectual group at Cambridge, the **Apostles**. Anthony Blunt recruited him into Soviet service in 1937. At the time Straight's income was about to rise from \$50,000 to \$75,000.

In July 1937 Straight sailed to America, and sought help from President Franklin Roosevelt (1882–1945) and his wife, who were family friends of the Straights, to find employment. He worked as a volunteer on temporary assignment in the Office of the Economic Adviser in the Department of State, and wrote a report about Europe.

In April 1938 Straight was contacted by his Soviet handler, Michael Green, the name used by Iskhak Akhmerov (1901–1975). In September 1938 he gave his handler a copy of the report. He was ordered to work for the **NKVD** in the United States, but did not do exactly what was needed by **Moscow Center: talent spotting** among high government officials, especially in the White House.

The **Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact** in late August 1939 shocked Straight, as it did other Communist intellectuals. He married. The two experiences, combined with "Michael Green's" departure from America, reduced Straight's interest in the Communist cause. By July 1941 he was working at the *New Republic*. In 1942, when "Michael Green" returned to America, Straight made it clear to him that he was not serving the Soviet cause any further. He joined the U.S. Air Force.

In London in 1946, Straight met once with Anthony Blunt, and in 1949 he met with Guy Burgess (1911–1963). In March 1951 he met Burgess in Washington. By 1956 Straight saw himself as a liberal, and committed to advance the conditions of the poor and minorities in the United States.

Straight became an author and published novels, and was always a patron of the arts. In June 1963 President **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963) created the Advisory Council on the Arts, and Arthur Schlesinger, Jr., showed Straight a list of names selected by the President. Among the 30 members of the Council he found his own name. Straight was expected to chair the Council. Before he could be appointed, he had to undergo vetting by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**. He did not want to face that, and asked Schlesinger to withdraw his name; the next day he began his 40 to 50 hours of confession to the FBI about his political past. He repeated what he had told British intelligence officers in January 1964. Anthony Blunt was now known to be a Soviet **agent**.

In September 1964 Straight met with Blunt in London. Blunt said he was grateful for what Straight had done, that the confession had lifted a great burden from his shoulders, and that he always wondered when Straight would confess.

For ten years afterward, Straight would be asked details about the work he did for the Soviets and those who worked with him. He spoke with them for the last time in the 1970s.

Early in 1999 Straight acknowledged to Allen Weinstein that the Soviet intelligence files confirmed what he had written in his autobiography, *After Long Silence* (1983). Straight left his archive to Cornell University in Ithaca, New York.

Sources: Anonymous, "Michael Straight: Millionaire Spy, Soviet Mole Who Told MI5 About Anthony Blunt," *The Age* (originally published in the *London Telegraph*) (Melbourne), January 23, 2004, p. 16; Costello, John, *Mask of Treachery: Spies, Lies, Buggery and Betrayal. The First Documented Dossier on Anthony Blunt's Cambridge Spy Ring* (New York: William Morrow, 1968); Deacon, Richard, *The Cambridge Apostles: A History of Cambridge University's Elite Intellectual Secret Society* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 1986); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Perry, Roland, *Last of the Cold War Spies: The Life of Michael Straight, The Only American in Britain's Cambridge Spy Ring* (Cambridge, Massachusetts: Da Capo, 2005); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Straight, Michael, *After Long Silence* (New York: Norton, 1983); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spycatcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1987); Ronald, Perry, *The Last of the Cold War Spies: The Life of Michael Straight* (New York: Da Capo, 2005).

SUDOPLATOV, PAVEL ANATOLIEVICH (1907–1996). Pavel Sudoplatov was a Soviet secret **agent**, spymaster, and a "soldier at war," as he put it, all his life; he observed **Josef Stalin's** murder of Russians—many of whom were Sudoplatov's colleagues and friends—accused of slowing down reforms and rapid industrialization in Russia; he had Leon Trotsky (1879–1940) assassinated; fought Ukrainian nationalists and Nazi invaders, as well as **NATO** and U.S. "imperialists"; and stole secret information from the **atomic bomb** research in Great Britain and the United States (the Manhattan Project).

The son of a Russian mother and a Ukrainian grain miller, Pavel was baptized into the Orthodox Russian Church. His father died when he was six; at twelve Sudoplatov left home and joined the Red Army; and at 14 he joined the Cheka. During Russia's Civil War he fought against the Ukrainian nationalists. He became a cipher clerk and telephone operator and by 1927 he was part of the Ukraine **OGPU**. That year he met his wife-to-be, Emma, an educated Jew who was older than he was, also working in the OGPU; he married her in 1928, but did not register the marriage until 1951, two years after she retired from her secret work.

In 1933 he joined the Soviet OGPU in Moscow, and witnessed six years of purges by Stalin. In 1938 in Rotterdam he personally assassinated the Ukrainian nationalist leader Yevhen Konovalets (1891–1938) with a box of chocolates that had been booby-trapped. Sudoplatov became the acting director of the **NKVD's** Foreign Department; he avoided becoming a political victim of the Russian purges and was reinstated in 1939 when he was given the order by his superior, Lavrenti Beria (1899–1953), to have Leon Trotsky murdered. In 1929 Trotsky had fled the **U.S.S.R.** and eventually settled in Mexico. Ramón Mercader (1914–1978), a Spanish

communist, killed Trotsky on August 20, 1940. Afterwards Sudoplatov used members of the network that carried out the assassination to help collect nuclear bomb secrets, penetrating the Manhattan Project.

From 1941 to 1946 he worked against Nazi Germany with sabotage operations, assassinations, and guerrilla warfare and managed some aspects of the U.S.S.R. atom bomb work. In his book Sudoplatov alludes to an October 1941 approach by Stalin to negotiate an early truce with Hitler through the Bulgarian embassy. In 1946 he was put in charge of the MGB plan to sabotage operations in the West, and to destroy American-backed anti-Soviet guerrilla operations in the Ukraine. When Stalin died in 1953 his authority for secret operations was extended to include attacks on NATO countries. However, Beria fell from power shortly afterwards and Nikita Khrushchev (1894–1971) began asserting his influence. In June 1953 Sudoplatov was suspected, later arrested, and finally accused of conspiracy against the Soviet government. After being interrogated and secretly tried in September 1958 he was sentenced to fifteen years in prison, of which five had already been served, and released in August 1968.

He turned to writing. By 1992 he had been cleared of all wrongdoing in the U.S.S.R., and his reputation was restored. With support from his son and two American writers he published his memoirs, the details of which came into dispute—asserting for example, that J. Robert Oppenheimer (1904–1967), Niels Bohr (1885–1962), Enrico Fermi (1901–1954) Leo Szilard (1898–1964) had *knowingly* passed secrets to Soviet agents. Some of his statements appeared to be either false or without a reliable base.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Arthy, Vin, *Like Father Like Son: A Dynasty of Spies* (London: St Ermin's Press, 2004); Haynes, John Earl and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1999); Sibley, Katherine A S, *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999); West, Nigel *Mortal Crimes. The Greatest Theft in History—The Soviet Penetration of the Manhattan Project* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004)

SYMONDS, JOHN (1936–). John Symonds was a former British policeman who served the **KGB** as a **Romeo spy** around the world for eight years, until he could no longer perform the tasks allocated to his position.

John Symonds, a detective sergeant, told reporters in September 1969 that he was among the group of corrupt detectives paid by a South London gang of criminals. In 1972, while awaiting trial, he fled on a false passport and, with money short, in August went to the Soviet embassy in Rabat, Morocco, and offered to serve the KGB. He said he was Special Branch, and claimed falsely that the British Secretary of State had bribed a corrupt police superintendent.

The KGB chose Symonds for his good looks to be a Romeo spy, and seduce women who had access to classified information. In the summer of 1973 he worked the Black Sea resorts to this end, and compromised the wife of a Federal Republic

of Germany official. Their affair continued, and the information he secured was so important that it was sent to **Yuri Andropov** (1914–1984).

Symonds's efforts spread, and by the latter part of 1973 he had women in Bonn, and in British and American missions in Africa. In Moscow, posing as a French businessman, Symonds befriended yet another useful British target. In 1976 he traveled through Bulgaria, Africa, India, and Southeast Asia, where after several conquests for the KGB he feared being caught. Quickly he returned to Bulgaria.

With a new identity, that of a deceased Australian, Symonds went to Australia, via Tokyo and New Zealand, cultivating a **legend** for his false identity. He aimed to get an Australian passport. In Australia he fared well at first, but his money ran out, and he failed to get a passport with his new identity.

Symonds returned to Vienna and then went to Moscow, where he was given the identity of a Canadian businessman, and was instructed to seduce an old lover once again. Again he failed. This was his swan song as a Romeo spy.

Symonds became emotionally unstable, left Europe, and in 1980 surrendered on the corruption charges from eight years earlier. He defended himself at his trial, mentioned nothing of his work for the KGB, and was imprisoned for two years.

In 1984 the British authorities granted Symonds immunity from prosecution as a spy for the help he gave in criminal matters earlier. As a KGB **agent** he was code-named SCOT, and used the identities of Jean-Jacques Baudouin, Raymond Francis Everett, and John Frederick Freeman.

See also HONEYTRAP OPERATIONS

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Mann, Simon, "'Red Granny' Escapes Court," *The Age*, December 22, 1999, p 12

T

THEREMIN, LEON (1896–1993). Leon Theremin, Russian inventor of the etherphone, is reputed to be father of electronic music. He turned his inventive musical achievements to use for the Soviet secret services.

Leon Theremin was a flamboyant and prolific musical inventor who began the practice of electronic music with the instrument called a theremin. It is played without being touched, and is assumed to be the precursor of the modern synthesizer.

In the late 1920s and early 1930s Theremin worked in the United States, and his invention, an electroacoustic device, aroused much interest among New Yorkers. In 1930 Alexandra Stephanov played the RCA Theremin on an NBC radio broadcast. In 1934 Clara Rockmore made her debut with Theremin's instrument. At the same time Theremin was passing on data about U.S. industrial technology to the Soviets.

In 1938 Theremin disappeared from New York. When he returned to the Soviet Union, he was arrested. He was presumed to have died in the Stalinist purges of the late 1930s. In fact he was sent to a Siberian labor camp for many years, survived the ordeal, and was eventually recruited into the **KGB**, which employed his expertise to devise bugging technology for use in U.S. diplomatic offices and embassies.

In 1960 Robert Moog, who devised the Moog synthesizer, played a model transistorized theremin.

Using the technology that lay behind the theremin, Theremin developed early versions of television and multimedia devices, and his work anticipated the games in virtual reality that are played on TV screens today.

Source: Glinesky, Albert, *Theremin: Ethermusic and Espionage* (Champagne and Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2001)

THWAITES, MICHAEL (1915–2005). Michael Thwaites was an Australian poet, naval officer and a public servant, who was prominent in the Australian Security and Intelligence Organisation as Director of Counter Espionage, and responsible for the work leading to the defection of the Soviet agents, Vladimir Petrov (1907–1991) and Evdokia Petrov (1915–2002).

Born in Brisbane, Queensland, son of a schoolmaster, Thwaites went to Melbourne in the 1920s and attended Ivanhoe and Geelong Grammar schools. As a resident student at Trinity College (1934–36) he studied at the University of Melbourne, graduated with first-class honors in classics, became a champion athlete in 1936, and was elected Victorian Rhodes Scholar in the 1937. At Oxford he won a

poetry prize and was awarded the King's Poetry Medal, collected verse for the rest of his life, and published his last poem titled *Unfinished Journey* in 2004.

At the beginning of World War II he enlisted in the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve, served in the Atlantic and the North Sea, and published a vivid account of a 20-month voyage, *Atlantic Odyssey*, on an anti-submarine escort trawler. In 1943, he published his best-known poem, *Jervis Bay*, about his wartime experiences.

Back in Australia after the war, he lectured in English at the University of Melbourne until he was approached by Sir Charles Spry, and recruited into the Australian Security Intelligence Organization because he had the imagination and analytical skills that Sir Charles was looking for. Thwaites worked in counter-espionage, was responsible for managing the Petrov defection, the most significant Australian intelligence coup of the **Cold War**. This feat broke up a powerful and well-entrenched Soviet espionage system in Australia, crippled the effectiveness of pro-Soviet Australian operatives, and identified about 600 Soviet intelligence officers around the world.

Thwaites ghost-wrote the Petrov's account of the defection, *Empire of Fear* (1956) and, under his own name, *Truth Will Out* (1980). Neither account mentioned the VENONA decrypts, which had a crucial role in the defection. Until he retired in 1971 Thwaites was head of counter-intelligence and had the enviable reputation as a highly professional, efficient, sensitive intelligence officer. After retirement he became deputy head of Canberra's Federal Parliamentary Library, and was active in Moral Rearmament for many years. He was musically inclined, and composed a patriotic hymn "For Australia" to Henry Purcell's tune, which was sung at the Australian Bicentennial Celebrations (1988) at the Sydney Opera House and at the opening of the new Parliament House in Canberra.

Thwaites's death went almost unnoticed among the Australian media, but in Great Britain his life was recounted in the *Observer*, *Guardian*, *Times*, and *Daily Telegraph*.

See also BIALOGUSKI, MICHAEL; PETROV, EVDOKIA; PETROV, VLADIMIR MIKHAILOVICH; PETROV AFFAIR

Sources: Colebatch, Hal G. P., *Michael Thwaites, 1915–2005* (Quadrant, 2005); Schwartz, Larry L., "The Cold War Spy, the Photographer, and the Hidden History from a Big Land," *The Age*, Melbourne: 10, 2006

TREHOLT, ARNE (1943–). Arne Treholt was a Norwegian spy for the **KGB** and the Iraqi government while a senior officer in the Norwegian Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and was said to be the greatest traitor to Norway since Vidkun Quisling (1887–1945).

Treholt's father was the Minister of Agriculture in the Labor government of Norway. Arne studied political science, and as a student was a member of the Norwegian Labor party. He protested vigorously against the Vietnam War, worked as a journalist, was anti-American, and befriended socialists in Greece, and in Norway. He also organized efforts to discredit and otherwise oppose the repressive order of the Greek colonels.

Treholt became a member of the staff of Jens Evensen, Norway's noted expert in international law, and in the late 1960s, as a journalist for the Norwegian Labor party newspaper published attacks on the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**.

Noticed by the KGB, Treholt began to enjoy social contacts with members of the Soviet embassy. Over the next three years he met 15 times with a KGB official, convinced that he might help build bridges between East and West. He accepted money from the KGB, and was snared into developing a clandestine relationship with a senior KGB **case officer** as he embarked on a 16-year espionage career for the Soviets. Using flattery and manipulation, the KGB obtained information from him through his contacts at the Foreign Policy Institute of Norway and the Norwegian Labor party.

In 1973 Treholt became the personal assistant to the Minister for Trade, later moved to the Ministry for Law and the Sea, and soon after was a Deputy Minister with access to cabinet documents. He visited Moscow twice, and appears to have fallen into a honeytrap set by the KGB in 1975.

By 1977 Treholt had divorced his first wife, married an attractive TV personality, and become a potential candidate for high office in the Norwegian Labor party. That year, he helped Jens Evensen, Minister of the Law and the Sea, negotiate with the Russians a controversial, sensitive treaty, the Barents Sea Agreement, and showed his case officer the notes he had made on those negotiations as well as some secret Norwegian state papers. The Barents Sea Agreement appeared to be in Russia's favor. During that year Treholt's case officer was expelled from Norway for espionage involving Gunvor Galtung Haavik, an elderly secretary in the Norwegian Foreign Ministry, who had been recruited in 1950 to spy for the KGB.

In 1978 Treholt became a member of the Norwegian mission to the United Nations, where at the time Norway was a member of the Security Council. Before going to New York he met his old case officer in Helsinki to receive instructions on this great opportunity for the KGB, and to learn who would be his New York case officer.

Treholt stayed in New York until 1982 and enjoyed himself, training for the New York marathon, speculating in precious metals, and racing a trotter he had bought. He saw his case officer three times in Helsinki and Vienna, locations favored by the KGB because Austria was neutral and Finland required no visas for Russian officials.

Treholt did not know he had been under surveillance by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** since 1980, due to information from Oleg Gordievsky (1938-), a KGB **agent** who had been working for the British since 1974. When Treholt returned to Norway, he applied to be the Ministry of Foreign Affairs nominee at the Norwegian Defense College (1982–1983). This post required a high-level security clearance because the nominee would have access to **NATO** documents. The FBI report indicated that he was probably a Soviet agent. The Norwegians kept him under surveillance, but at the time there was no firm evidence of his espionage.

Treholt went to Helsinki to see his case officer. The Norwegian police photographed him in the company of his case officer and another KGB agent. He was arrested at Oslo airport and his briefcase was found to contain many documents from the Foreign Affairs Ministry. When shown a photo of him with his case officer, he vomited.

Treholt was caught; to escape, he tried to get the police to join him in a secret deal to undermine the KGB! After thousands of pages of documents had been found in his house, Treholt was charged and tried for treason. In his defense he gave wild rationalizations for what he had done, claimed to be carrying out what he called unorthodox diplomacy, and adopted a grand, vain, and superior attitude as to the importance of his clandestine activities. Treholt was imprisoned for 20 years in 1985, and much of the money given him by the KGB was confiscated.

See also GORDIEVSKY, OLEG

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Barnett, Harvey, *Tale of the Scorpion: The World of Spies and Terrorists in Australia—An Intelligence Officer's Candid Story* (South Melbourne: Sun Books, 1989); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Tofte, Ornulf, *Spaneren* (Oslo: Gyldendal Norsk Forlag, 1987)

TRETYAKOV, SERGEI (1956–). Born in Moscow, Tretyakov joined the **KGB**, which became the **SVR**. He was a **case officer** stationed first in Canada and later in the United States. Tretyakov defected in New York in 2000 but had been working as an “**agent in place**” since 1997, handing over more than 5000 documents and 100 secret Russian intelligence reports to the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**, which considered him as one of its biggest success stories. Known as “Comrade Jean” or “Comrade J,” Tretyakov claims that Strobe Talbott, a close advisor to President Bill Clinton, was being closely manipulated by the SVR but that he was a source, not an **agent**. Tretyakov also made a claim that Golda Meir, the Israeli prime minister, may have been a KGB source as well, especially at the beginning of Israel's independence. There are many other sensational revelations in his memoir, which was closely edited and approved by the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. Tretyakov also revealed that KGB chief Vladimir Kryuchkov exported to western Europe and elsewhere over \$50 billion in KGB funds just before the collapse of the **U.S.S.R.**

Another less known affair is the diverting of half a billion dollars in the oil-for-food scandal at the United Nations during the Iraqi crisis with most of the money lining the pockets of Russian officials in the governments of both **Boris Yeltsin** and Vladimir Putin. Tretyakov also pointed out the fact that Prime Minister Putin pays attention only to secret SVR reports and systematically disregards any official diplomatic messages, much in the tradition of **Josef Stalin**. According to journalist David Wise, Tretyakov has been handsomely rewarded by CIA with a \$2 million dollar pension and a secret location where he and his wife live under assumed names with all the trappings of financial success.

Sources: Wise, David, book review *Washington Post*, January 27, 2008; Early, Peter, *Comrade J. The Untold Secrets of Russia's Master Spy in America after the End of the Cold War* (New York: Putnam, 2008)

TREVOR-ROPER, HUGH REDWALD (1914–2003). Hugh Trevor-Roper was an eminent and colorful British historian who worked in British intelligence during World War II. He became an outstanding historian and a masterly critic, though he was briefly duped by the faked “Hitler Diaries” in April 1983. It appears that they were produced by an excellent forger, Konrad Kujau, and peddled, probably, by Gerd Heidemann, a **double agent** for the East Germans.

Hugh Trevor-Roper was the son of a country doctor in Northumberland, and went to Charterhouse for his early education and to Christ Church, Oxford. He was a research fellow at Merton College, Oxford (1937–1939), where he studied classics, and then turned to modern history.

During World War II, Trevor-Roper served in the Radio Security Service and the **SIS**, working on the penetration and deception of German intelligence. After the war he was commissioned to establish securely whether or not Adolf Hitler (1889–1945) was actually dead, and wrote *The Last Days of Hitler* (1947). He married Alexandra, the eldest daughter of Field Marshal Earl Haigh, in 1954. She died in 1997.

In 1957 Trevor-Roper was appointed Regius Professor of modern history at Oxford University, a post he held until 1980, when he became master of Peterhouse, at Cambridge University; he retired in 1987.

Trevor-Roper's intellectual interest in the **Cold War** was evident in his work *The Philby Affair* (1968), the sensitive study of a man with whom he worked during the war. He defended the need for espionage, but not the manner in which it was practiced by British operatives, before 1950. He questioned the **Warren Commission's** conclusion (1964) that Lee Harvey Oswald (1939–1963) was the lone assassin of President **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963).

Hugh Trevor-Roper was a prolific writer who disturbed many of his contemporaries whose intellectual achievements he would readily belittle. He was antagonistic to Marxism and its intellectual sterility, and became a staunch supporter of Prime Minister **Margaret Thatcher** (1925–), who in 1979 made him a life peer, Lord Dacre of Glanton. With a keen interest in modern Germany, he produced *The Goebbels Diaries* (1978), and many papers on Nazism, including the remarkable book *Hitler's Table Talk*, where his introductory essay, “The Mind of Adolf Hitler,” remains a key interpretation of the dictator's thinking. Neither a Tory nor a Conservative, Trevor-Roper held a liberal position in politics and believed that fanatics were little more than persons who worked long and maliciously to overcome their lowly social origins. He had no elaborate utopian ideals other than to espouse a relaxed liberal society, free of tensions, and without orthodox tenets.

In 1983 Trevor-Roper's reputation was severely damaged when he authenticated the fraudulent “Hitler Diaries” for the *Times* Newspapers, of which he was a director. In April he examined the 61 volumes of documents briefly in the vaults of

a Swiss bank, and felt they were genuine. Rupert Murdoch, owner and publisher of the *Times* Newspapers, outbid *Newsweek* for first rights. Many experts did not agree with Trevor-Roper. In May 1983 it was clear the documents were a fraud. He made a handsome apology for his mistake, and discovered that many of his friends in the media were indeed his enemies.

See also **HITLER DIARIES**

Sources: Anonymous, "Lord Dacre of Glanton: Obituary," *The Times* (London), January 27, 2003, pp. 3, 8; Anonymous, "Scholar with an Appetite for Historical Debate," *The Age* (Melbourne), January 20, 2003, Obituaries, p. 11; Trevor-Roper, H. R., *Hitler's Table Talk* (New York: Enigma Books, 2008)

TROFIMOV, GEORGE (c. 1927–). George Trofimov, codenamed by the **KGB** as ANTEY, MARKIZ, and KONSUL, was a colonel in the U.S. Army who spied for the Soviets from 1969 until 1994.

George Trofimov, was born in Germany to Russian immigrants. In 1948 he enlisted in the U.S. Army, became a naturalized U.S. citizen in 1951, was commissioned in the U.S. Army Reserves in 1953, honorably discharged in 1956, and retired as a colonel in 1987. From 1959 to 1994 he worked for the U.S. Army as a civilian in military intelligence and served primarily in Germany. He held secret and top-secret clearances throughout his career, with access to **NATO** member states' secret information.

According to a U.S. federal grand jury indictment, Trofimov was recruited into the KGB by Igor Vladimirovich Susemihl (d. 1999), code-named ZUZEMIHL and IRINEY, who was a childhood friend in Germany and had become a priest in the Russian Orthodox Church. Susemihl was Archbishop of Vienna and Austria, temporary Archbishop of Baden and Bavaria, and afterward Metropolitan of Vienna and Austria. He lived near Munich until his death. The KGB regularly exploited the Orthodox Church and its officials.

Trofimov's recruitment by the Soviets occurred shortly after he was made chief of the U.S. Army contingent at the Joint Interrogations Center in Nuremberg, where Allied intelligence officers debriefed **Warsaw Pact** defectors from the Soviet bloc.

While Trofimov rose through the ranks, becoming cleared for access to top-secret material in the Army Reserve, Susemihl climbed the ladder in the hierarchy of the Church. Arrested in 1994 by German officials on suspicion of espionage, both were released because of Germany's five-year statute of limitations on espionage.

Trofimov would steal documents and photograph them; he was paid by the KGB through his boyhood friend and directly by the KGB. He received approximately 90,000 Deutsch marks. He used a parole—an oral recognition signal—when meeting with his KGB handler.

After seven years of investigation, in July 2002 the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** arrested Trofimov in Tampa, Florida, after he accepted payment from an FBI **agent** posing as a Russian agent. He was charged with passing secret documents to the KGB, and later to the SVR, for 26 years.

For this work Trofimov had been awarded the **Order of the Red Banner**. He was held without bail on a single count of espionage, which carries life sentence.

Sources: Loeb, Vernon, "Retired U S Army Colonel Accused as Russian Spy," *Guardian Weekly*, June 22–28, 2000, p 28; Loeb, Vernon, "Retired U S Army Colonel Accused as Russian Spy," *Guardian Weekly*, June 22–28, 2000, p 28; U S Attorney's Office, Middle District of Florida, "Retired Army Officer Arrested for Espionage" (2000), www.cicentre.com/Documents/DOC_Trofimoff_Press_Release (also Trofimoff_Affidavit htm)

V

VANUNU, MORDECAI (1954–). Mordecai Vanunu was an Israeli whistle-blower who revealed that Israel had a nuclear arsenal; trapped by **Mossad**, he was sentenced to jail for 18 years. His sentence seems to some to be inappropriate for a conscientious objector.

Vanunu was the second child in a Jewish family who moved from Marrakech, Morocco, to Israel in the 1960s. The family settled in a poor desert town; his father made a living selling religious artifacts in a market freely operated by Arabs and Jews.

After serving as a corporal in the Israeli army, Vanunu failed in his study of physics at university, and became a trainee technician at Dimona, the Israeli Nuclear Research Center. He was to work on highly secret projects, and in February 1977 signed an official document never to reveal anything of his work. This meant he became a member of an elite group, was given special treatment, and was excused from further military service.

Vanunu became a left-wing radical, rejected Jewish orthodoxy, and sought membership in the Israeli Communist party. Late in 1985 his behavior appeared quite odd, and he seemed to be a security risk. Presenting their decision as a cost-cutting measure at work, his employers chose to pay him off and have him dismissed.

Vanunu traveled around the world, and while in Australia became a Christian. In Sydney he met an ambitious newspaperman from Colombia, who promised to turn him into a successful journalist.

Vanunu had two rolls of film taken clandestinely at his secret workplace in Dimona. The photographs showed the Israelis had nuclear devices with Jericho and F-16 warheads that could deliver a neutron bomb, and an underground facility to produce plutonium. The journalist tried to sell the photographs, failed at first, and finally got a \$50,000 offer from London's *Sunday Times*, providing it did business with Vanunu alone.

Meanwhile, the Australian security services had learned that Vanunu had a story to sell about Israel's secret nuclear bomb program, and informed Mossad. Mossad sent agents to observe him in Australia, and to follow him to London. In London the experts who evaluated Vanunu's material agreed that Israel had considerable capacity to produce **atomic bombs**.

About this time the Colombian journalist sold a short article about Vanunu's material to the *Sunday Mirror*. The representatives from the *Sunday Times* were trying to prevent Vanunu from being caught by Mossad. They moved him from one **safe house** to another, and gave him various disguises. But he was identified, and Mossad set a honeytrap for him named Cindy.

Cindy was an attractive American, the wife of a captain in Israeli intelligence, and she promised to have sex with him if they went to Rome. In late September 1986 Mossad trapped him in Rome. He was found guilty of treason in March 1988 and sentenced to 18 years in prison.

Recent research shows that the Israelis were able to prevent publication of the photographs. Some observers argued that the Israelis allowed the photographs to be published as a warning to Arab nations that Israel's rumored nuclear power was genuine. It was suspected that Israel had been working on its atomic arsenal for many years. In 1994 it was known that Israel had 200 nuclear warheads. Its Dimona nuclear factory is still not open to international inspection, as is the Israel chemical weapons factory in Nes Zion.

Similarly, Vanunu's motivations appear complicated: Was he a genuine pacifist, protesting against the threat of war—accidental or otherwise—or did he use protest as a technique to publicize an imbalance in the nuclear weapons armories of Russia and the West? Was the 18-year sentence appropriate to the crime committed, or far too severe, considering the widely held views on Israel's nuclear arms? He has spent 12 of the last 16 or so years in solitary confinement in Israel's highest-security prison.

In the middle of April 2004 Vanunu was released from prison, but faced severe restrictions on his personal rights and freedoms. He was forbidden from traveling abroad, approaching international boundaries, and could not move about or contact foreigners personally or by e-mail. Since 2004 Vanunu has attempted to obtain political asylum in various countries: Norway, Denmark, Sweden, and Canada. All rejected his requests.

See also HONEYTRAP OPERATIONS

Sources: Cohen, Yoel, *The Whistle Blower of Dimona: Israel, Vanunu and the Bomb* (New York: Holmes and Meier, 2002); Gaffney, Mark, *Dimona: The Third Temple. The Story Behind the Vanunu Revelation* (Brattleboro, VT: Amana Books, 1989); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); O'Loughlin, Ed, "Vanunu Faces Severe Curbs after Jail," *The Age* (Melbourne), April 21, 2004, p 15; Raviv, Dan, and Yossi Melman, *Every Spy a Prince* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1990); Raviv, Dan, and Yossi Melman, *Friends Indeed: Inside the U.S.-Israel Alliance* (New York: Hyperion, 1994); Toscano, Louis, *Triple Cross: Israel, the Atomic Bomb and the Man Who Spilled the Secrets* (New York: Carol Publishing Group, 1990); Wainwright, Hilary, "West Has Duty to Liberate This Prisoner of Conscience," *Guardian Weekly* (London), October 10, 2002, p 12

VASSALL, JOHN WILLIAM (1924–1996). John Vassall was a British serviceman who was blackmailed into serving the **KGB**, identified by a defector, and given a long prison sentence.

John Vassall was born in St. Bartholomew's Hospital in London, where his father was a Church of England chaplain, and his mother was a Catholic nurse. In boyhood he developed an interest in religious pageantry. At school in Monmouth he

recognized his homosexuality and, a lonely and sad fellow, made an unsuccessful attempt to enter Keble College, Oxford.

In 1943 Vassall joined the Royal Air Force (RAF), where, after being turned down as a trainee pilot, he was given training in photography. At work he was known as “Auntie Vera” and thought to be insignificant. He joined the Admiralty as a junior clerk, and spent his free time recreation at the Bath Club in Mayfair, had many wealthy friends, and led a rather flamboyant life. He failed to get a posting to Washington. He converted to Catholicism in 1951, without his father’s knowledge, in order to please his mother.

Vassall’s career as a spy began when he was posted to Moscow in 1953, as a clerk to the naval attaché. Without being adequately vetted he was appointed to a junior attaché post in Moscow. After establishing his sexual preference, the Russians had him photographed naked with a Russian man and blackmailed him into espionage for the **U.S.S.R.** In 1955 homosexual behavior was a criminal offense both in the United Kingdom and the Soviet Union. Sexual entrapment was such a danger to national security that any vulnerable person would be a threat if allowed access to sensitive information. Vassall was such a person. He did not support Communist ideology, and maintained that he was loyal to Great Britain.

His photography training helped Vassall to be a competent spy, and gave the Russians much material, little of which was of value. On returning to Britain to work in naval intelligence, he was transferred to the Military Branch of the Admiralty. His Russian handlers saw this as a great opportunity to get some valuable information. This time Vassall was vetted because he could access information about atomic weapons (1955). He became a personal assistant to the deputy director of naval intelligence.

His Russian handlers paid Vassall well for what he gave them. He spent the money lavishly on clothes and holidays, frequently to places where the rich were to be found. When friends noticed that the rent of his Dolphin Square apartment was almost equal to his salary before tax, he would remark that his wealth was based on private investments. The money paid for the decoration of his apartment and extended his homosexual contacts. In 1961, when the Portland spy case became public, Vassall’s Russian **case officer** broke contact with him until after the Portland criminals were imprisoned. When he was back in contact with his Russian handlers, he gave them new information on submarines and sonar detection.

Vassall was arrested on September 12, 1962. He had been identified by the defector Anatoli Golitsyn (1926–). When security officers searched his Dolphin Square home in London, they found a new Praktina document-copying camera.

Following Vassall’s imprisonment, he was put on parole and went to a monastery in Sussex. Vassall always maintained he had been blackmailed into espionage. He claimed in his autobiography that, being a somewhat minor figure in espionage, his sentence of 18 years was too great when one compared it with the 14-year

sentence of the **atom spy** Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988). After changing his name to John Phillips, Vassall lived in obscurity in St. John's Wood, North London.

See also GOLITSYN, ANATOLI

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989); Deacon, Richard, with Nigel West, *Spy! Six Stories of Modern Espionage* (London: BBC, 1980); Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Leitch, David, "Obituary: John William Vassall," *The Independent*, December 9, 1996, p. 14; Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1987); Thomas, Robert M., Jr., "John Vassall, 71, Spy at Heart of Scandal That Shook Britain," *New York Times*, December 6, 1996, p. D17; Vassall, John, *Vassall* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1975)

VENONA PROJECT (1943–1985). The VENONA project was a secret operation that aimed to decode encrypted cables sent between Moscow and Russia's military and diplomatic stations in the United States, beginning in 1943.

In 1943, Colonel Carter Clarke, head of the U.S. Army's Special Branch—a section of the U.S. War Department's Military Intelligence Division—wanted to know the intentions of the Soviet leadership, and whether or not the Soviets were negotiating a peace with Nazi Germany. In February, Clarke established a program to decipher Soviet diplomatic cables. The cables had been collected since the beginning of World War II; if the code could be broken, then the communications between Soviet leaders and their diplomats in the United States would be revealed, and these were bound to indicate **Josef Stalin's** (1879–1953) intentions.

The code was difficult to break because it used a **one-time pad**. In 1946 the first messages became intelligible. They showed little of the Soviet leadership's intentions; instead, they showed that espionage was being conducted against the West.

An early VENONA cable showed clearly that the Soviet Union had spies inside the **Manhattan Project**. In 1948 the cables showed that the Soviets had spies in almost every U.S. government department, and they were sending the Soviets information of great diplomatic and military value. Furthermore, the people who were having the information sent to the Soviets were in high standing, close to the president, and had great influence in government planning. Among them were Lauchlin Currie (1900–1993), Alger Hiss (1904–1996), Nathan Gregory Silvermaster (fl. 1935–1946), William Perl, and Maurice Halperin. In the Manhattan Project were Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988), Theodore Hall (1925–1999), David Greenglass (1922–), and Julius Rosenberg (1918–1953).

By 1945 over 200,000 cables were available to decode. The program was secret from the beginning; few people in government knew of it; those who knew were senior Army officers who consulted with the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** and the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. President **Harry S Truman** (1884–1972) did not have direct access to it, although he was informed about the material in the cables when it was relevant to espionage cases. At first the project was named BRIDE, and later was given the name VENONA. In 1952 the CIA

became active in the program. The decoding was done near Washington, in Virginia at **Arlington Hall**, previously a girls' college.

Three thousand messages were decoded by the time the project became public in 1995. The collection includes 200,000 texts, in code, and refers to about 800 **code names** of Soviet **agents**. Many were difficult to identify. But when the Soviet Union collapsed, and the Soviet archives were partially opened, it was possible to compare their contents with what the VENONA project had found; as a result, the history of **Cold War** espionage began to change.

The most noted code breaker was Meredith Gardner (1913–2002). In 1948 a clerk, William Weisband (1908–1967), who worked in the U.S. precursor of the National Security Agency, informed the Soviets of VENONA data collection; the **KGB** changed its coding procedures immediately. Kim Philby (1912–1988) probably had access to VENONA material when he looked over the shoulder of Meredith Gardner while he was decoding some material. Philby probably warned Donald Maclean of what he knew the VENONA material had yielded, and passed on fragments of it to his Soviet **case officer**.

To ensure the decoding remained secret, a cover story was established to hide the origins of the task; it was put about, cautiously, that in 1941, on the battlefield in Finland, a burned KGB code book had been discovered, which helped code breakers begin the massive task of decrypting VENONA data. In truth, sometime in 1944 a photographic copy of a complete code book had become available. Some of the available information gleaned from the VENONA data in the latter part of 1945, when Igor Gouzenko (1919–1982) had defected, showed growing anxiety among KGB officials, and their warnings to important handlers of valuable agents.

In England VENONA revealed that there were at least eight Russian agents in Britain, one of whom was working as a scientist in the defense industry. In Washington, the material helped narrow the field in the search for HOMER, a British diplomat who passed information from Churchill's secret telegrams to Roosevelt. In time it became clear that HOMER was Donald Maclean (1913–1983). **Code name** HICKS was found to be Guy Burgess (1911–1963). It was not until 1961 that STANLEY was found to be Kim Philby. JOHNSON turned out to be Anthony Blunt (1907–1983).

See also FUCHS, EMIL JULIUS KLAUS; GARDNER, MEREDITH; MACLEAN, DONALD; WEISBAND, WILLIAM

Sources: Alvarez, D., "Behind Venona: American Signals Intelligence in the Early Cold War," *Intelligence and National Security* 14 (1999): 179–186; Andrew, Christopher M., "The Venona Secret," in K. G. Robertson, ed., *War, Resistance and Intelligence* (New York: Macmillan, 1999), pp. 203–225; Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Ball, Desmond, and David Horner, *Breaking the Codes: Australia's KGB Network, 1940–1950* (St Leonards, NSW: Allen and Unwin, 1998); Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1999); Lamphere, Robert J., and Tom Schachtman, *The FBI-KGB War: A Special Agent's Story* (New York: Random House, 1986); Martin, David, *Wilderness of Mirrors* (New York: Ballantine, 1981); McKnight, David, "The Moscow-Canberra Cables: How Soviet Intelligence Obtained British Secrets Through the Back Door," *Intelligence and National Security* 13 (1998): 159–170; Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University

Press of Kansas, 2004); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999); West, Nigel, *Seven Spies Who Changed the World* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1991); West, Nigel, *Venona: The Greatest Secret of the Cold War* (London: HarperCollins, 1999); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spymaster: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1988); www.nsa.gov:8080/docs/Venona/monographs/monographs.html

VETROV, VLADIMIR IPPOLITOVICH (1928–1983). Vladimir Ippolitovich Vetrov was a **KGB** official in Department T who defected to the West in 1980 and provided it with much information on the activities of Department T, which stole Western science and technology for Russian industry and the Soviet military.

Vladimir Vetrov was born into Russian nobility; was well educated, having studied automobile engineering, and was a widely read collector of fine art. In 1965 he was posted to Paris as a Department T officer. He had married the daughter of an admiral, and she appears to have had cultural interests similar to her husband's. For five years in France he cultivated French industrialists and scientists, and became a close friend of a leader in the French electronics industry. However cultured he appeared, Vetrov would become unstable when he drank too much alcohol. One night, when drunk, he smashed his car. Knowing he would be in trouble with his KGB superiors, he begged for help from a business friend, who had the car repaired within hours and paid for it himself. Vetrov was profoundly grateful. In 1970 Vetrov left Paris to return to Moscow. He continued to see his friend every six weeks or so when the businessman visited Moscow.

Ten years passed. By now Vetrov was a high-ranking official with immediate access to Department T's information stolen from the West, especially military-industrial secrets and special data on nuclear research, computer technology, and space and missile programs. He wrote to his French business friend, suggesting they meet in Moscow. The businessman took the letter to the French counterintelligence service, **DST**, which agreed to follow up Vetrov's letter. In Moscow, Vetrov became an **agent** for the DST.

Code-named FAREWELL by the French, Vetrov passed thousands of documents to the West; consequently Western intelligence would measure the extent of the successful Russian spy network that worked earlier so very effectively in stealing secret Western science and technology, and learned which Russian agencies were most active, how they operated and were staffed, and the value to Russian industry and the Soviet military of data and information that Department T had collected.

Further, Vetrov listed the KGB personnel whose expulsion from France would help curb the Soviet technical espionage. Also he provided a list of agents recruited in many countries, including West Germany and the U.S. Among those recruits was Dieter Gerhardt (c. 1935–), the South African naval officer who had spied so effectively for the Soviets. Allied countries shared this information that the French had collected from Vetrov, and valued highly what he had provided about recruited agents.

Vetrov's espionage work ended in February 1982. In a Moscow park he was in his automobile, drinking champagne with his mistress, a KGB office secretary. A

stranger approached the car; Vetrov jumped out, panicked, and thinking the stranger suspected he was an agent of the West, stabbed him. Vetrov's mistress leaped out of the automobile and ran away. He chased her, caught her, and stabbed her, too. He drove off leaving both for dead. Later, Vetrov returned to the scene, where the police were gathering. His mistress was still alive, and pointed him out to the police. Vetrov was arrested, tried for murder, and received a 12-year jail sentence.

While he was in jail Vetrov's letters to his wife were routinely opened by KGB inspectors. It seemed to them that the letters showed there was more to his life than previously thought. Under interrogation he confessed to being a **defector-in-place**. He was executed in 1983.

Vetrov, like many other Russian **defectors**, said he hated the nation's Communist leadership for its vulgarity, corruption, brutality, unrelenting self-advancement, and failure to help the Russian people. At the end of his life he wished he had done more to undermine the leaders of Russia and to advance what he saw as the civilized life in the West.

See also FAREWELL DOSSIER; GERHARDT, DIETER

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989); Kostin, Sergei, *Bonjour Farewell* (Paris: Laffont, 1997); Reed, Thomas C., *At the Abyss. An Insider's History of the Cold War* (New York: Ballantine, 2004); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); West, Nigel, *Games of Intelligence: The Classified Conflict of International Espionage* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1989)

VOGELER, ROBERT A. (1911–?). Robert Vogeler was among several U.S. citizens arrested in Eastern Europe by authorities in nations newly under Russian control. Accused of espionage and subject to brainwashing during brutal interrogation, these persons were encouraged to confess to crimes they had not committed.

Robert Vogeler was born in New York. His father, an engineer, was German Lutheran and his mother a French Catholic. He was raised to speak both French and German, and later he became fluent in Flemish. Much of his early life was spent in Europe. He was educated in New York, New Jersey, Wiesbaden, Germany, and in a French school in Mainz, Germany. He completed his education at Peekskill Military Academy in New York, graduated from the U.S. Naval Academy, and resigned from the U.S. Navy at the end of 1931.

Vogeler married and settled in Mobile, Alabama, in a rubber and tire business. After an unsuccessful marriage, he divorced, and joined a firm of electrical engineers that sent him to Europe, where he was contracted to work with IIT in Europe's growing communications industry. Vogeler married a Belgian woman, and after World War II worked in Austria and Hungary, during the early years of reconstruction of European industry.

In November 1949 the Hungarian police arrested Vogeler and put him on trial for espionage and sabotage against the economy of Communist-dominated Hungary. The conditions of imprisonment are described in his *I Was Stalin's Prisoner*

(1952), which tells how he came to confess falsely to being the leader of a spy ring in Hungary, and gives details of the trial in February 1952.

While in prison Vogeler was reduced to exhaustion and despair from sleep deprivation and isolation from personal contacts. He felt his mind being split in two; one part would do what he wanted, and the other would do anything it was commanded to do. The splitting took place under brutal interrogation; finally he confessed to having been a spy, and gave his interrogators the “truth” they wanted to hear.

At the time, Eugene Karp (1920–1949), a close friend of Vogeler and U.S. naval attaché in Romania, was murdered on the Orient Express.

It was not until Vogeler’s wife, Lucille, threatened to blackmail U.S. authorities that Dean Acheson (1893–1971) began negotiations for his release. On June 16, 1952, after putting great pressure on important U.S. figures, she was successful.

The Hungarian government agreed to Vogeler’s release, and the United States allowed the Hungarian government to reopen consulates in the United States, rescinded travel bans on Hungarians in the United States, returned confiscated Hungarian property in the American zone of Germany, and ended Voice of America broadcasts from Germany to Hungary.

In July 1954, in Dallas, Texas, Vogeler protested against the life sentence given Corporal Claude Batchelor, a **Korean War** (1950–1953) veteran. Like Vogeler, Batchelor was subjected to Communist brainwashing for two years while a prisoner of war. Vogeler was joined by Harvey Matusow (1926–2002) and H. W. Walker, chairman of the U.S. draft board, in his protest.

Cardinal Jozsef Mindszenty (1892–1975), primate of Hungary, who was charged with plotting against the Hungarian government (1948) was also brainwashed. Like Vogeler he had confessed to most charges, including treason, black market dealing, and conspiracy. Western observers believed he had been drugged and tortured into his confession, and Pope Pius XII announced that the Hungarians had used a “secret influence” on the cardinal (1949).

In the 1950s Communists were believed able to control the mind; the **Cold War** belief in political brainwashing came from there.

After World War II the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** and the U.S. Army had secretly experimented with the use of drugs to alter the mind for military purposes.

See also OATIS AFFAIR; OLSEN, FRANK

Sources: Gallico, Paul, *Trial by Terror* (New York: Alfred A Knopf, 1952); Hodos, George H., *Show Trials: Stalinist Purges in Eastern Europe* (New York: Praeger, 1987); Matusow, Harvey M., *False Witness* (Sydney: Current Book Distributors, 1955); Vogeler, Robert A., *I Was Stalin's Prisoner* (London: W H Allen, 1952)

VOLKOV INCIDENT (1945). The Volkov Incident had huge repercussions for Russian espionage efforts at the end of the World War II. Through a series of fortunate mishaps and clever delays, it helped protect centrally placed secret **agents**

who had worked tirelessly inside the British intelligence community for the Communist cause since the late 1930s.

Konstantin Petrovich Volkov (c. 1912–1945), an **NKVD** lieutenant, arrived with his wife from Moscow as Soviet vice consul at the consulate in Istanbul in May 1945. He had decided to defect to the West, and left secret documents in a suitcase in an empty Moscow apartment before leaving.

In August, Volkov wrote to C. H. Page, his opposite number in the British consulate, asking for an appointment to discuss urgent matters late that evening or early the following day. Volkov also requested that Page find an Englishman to act as interpreter, and that Page reply immediately with either his own visiting card or a phone message asking for a Soviet official to come and discuss matters regarding a Soviet citizen.

Page, who had nothing to do with British intelligence and no experience on defection by secret agents, was puzzled by the request and discussed it with a colleague. He decided it was a prank. Not having heard from Page, Volkov went to the British embassy on September 4, and declared to an interpreter that he had valuable information to give to the British, and wanted in return £50,000—some sources say it was only £27,000—political asylum, and safe passage to Cyprus for him and his wife. The information, in a suitcase in an empty Moscow apartment, included the names of hundreds of Soviet agents in Turkey and 250 in Britain. Also he said that in Britain two agents worked in the Foreign Office—probably he was referring to Guy Burgess (1911–1963) and Donald Maclean (1913–1983)—and seven in the intelligence services, one of whom was head of British counter-intelligence for Russian affairs—probably Kim Philby (1912–1988). Further, he had a list of intelligence operatives in Moscow and the Middle East, as well as other official documents and procedures. He claimed that the Russians had recorded all encrypted communications between London and the British embassy in Moscow for the last two years. This meant that the **Kremlin** must have known secret British and American views on what was to be done in Europe when the war ended, well before the conferences between leaders of the Western Allies at **Tehran** (1943), **Yalta** (1945), and **Potsdam** (1945).

Volkov insisted, to ensure he would not be caught by his colleagues before defecting, that his offer be sent to Britain by diplomatic pouch because all telegrams from Istanbul to the Foreign Office in Britain were being tapped by the Russians.

Volkov left a written copy of his demands with Page and John L. Reed. There were many delays. First, because the British ambassador to Turkey was away, Page and Reed took Volkov's offer to Alexander Knox-Helms, the chargé d'affaires; he did not inform the head of British intelligence in Istanbul, Cyril Machray, and sent a letter to the Assistant Undersecretary at the Foreign Office. The letter took two weeks to come to the attention of Sir **Stewart Menzies** (1890–1968), who then sought an opinion from Kim Philby, who was head of the Russian Section IX since October 1944. Knowing that a similar defection—Igor Gouzenko (1919–1982)—

had taken place in Ottawa, Philby immediately informed his Russian handler, who on September 19 relayed the news to Moscow.

Two days later the Turkish consulate in Moscow issued two visas for agents posing as diplomats. On September 23 Philby, who had used several strategies to block the speedy evaluation of Volkov's attractive demands, obtained permission to fly to Istanbul, with the task, as he would put it later, of ensuring that Volkov and his wife were in safe hands.

On September 25 the two Russian agents arrived in Istanbul from Bulgaria, and left the next day with two drugged and heavily bandaged passengers on stretchers. A press counselor from the British consulate in Istanbul who happened to be at the airport saw that one of the passengers was Volkov, whom he knew well.

Philby continued on his way from England to Istanbul to help get Volkov away to safety, but when he arrived, he found that at the Russian consulate Volkov was not available, and, on October 1, that Volkov was in Moscow. Philby affected surprise, appeared unhappy at the failure of his efforts, concluded that Volkov had either betrayed himself or had been trapped by a listening device in his own room, and surmised that there was no evidence that the Russians had been tipped off and therefore not worthy of being added to his report.

However, the idea that someone had informed the Soviets would not die. Philby, concerned that he might be considered the source of the suspected tip, learned that a Soviet citizen named Constantine Volkov had boarded a ship leaving Woolwich, the naval base near London, for the United States early in 1946. He asked U.S. officials to establish the identity of this Constantine Volkov in the false belief that it was the Konstantin Volkov he had missed in Istanbul. People were busy with this false lead for two years, checking and rechecking it, until it was clear there had been two different Russians by the same name.

Volkov confessed and was executed. His name was given to the celebrated Volkov Incident, an amazingly fortunate train of events for the **U.S.S.R.**, which saved the skin of Kim Philby and allowed him to work effectively for Russia inside the British intelligence community until the early 1950s.

The Volkov Case, as Kim Philby called it, was one of his early achievements, and is recorded in all its duplicity and reverence for good luck in his *My Secret War* (1968) and Borovik's *The Philby Files* (1994).

See also PHILBY, HAROLD ADRIAN RUSSELL "KIM"

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Borovik, Genrikh, *The Philby Files: The Secret Life of Master Spy Kim Philby* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994); Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989); Philby, Kim, *My Secret War* (London: MacGibbon and Kee, 1968; Panther ed., 1969); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987)

W

WALESA AND KGB DISINFORMATION OPERATIONS (1980–1985). During the 1980s the **KGB** set out to destroy the reputation of Lech Walesa (1943–), who led Solidarity, an independent trade-union movement in Poland.

Solidarity arose from strikes at Gdansk in 1980, and under Walesa's leadership its membership rapidly increased. Poles wanted political and economic concessions. In 1981 martial law was proclaimed and Solidarity leaders were arrested; the movement outlawed in 1982. By 1989 the Polish government, pressured by both the right and the left wings, established talks from which Solidarity emerged as the leading organization. Walesa resigned from the union in December 1990 after being elected president of Poland.

The police used forged information to discredit Walesa. He was accused of spying on fellow dissidents as the KGB **agent** BOLEK, and of doing so in collaboration with the Communist secret police. The information used against him in a Warsaw court consisted of forgeries that had been produced by a special police unit that had been established in the 1980s exclusively to discredit Walesa. In 1985 one false report made it appear that Walesa was a paid agent. Forged papers were submitted to the Nobel committee in 1982 to prevent him from winning the Nobel Peace Prize. He did win the prize the following year. He thought that the attempts to discredit him were a vendetta by his former political enemies.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999), pp 695ff; Connolly, Kate, "Walesa Cleared of Spying for Communists," *Guardian Weekly*, August 17–23, 2000, p 5; Smith, Joseph, and Simon Davis, *Historical Dictionary of the Cold War* (New York: Scarecrow Press, 2000)

WALKER, JOHN ANTHONY, JR. (1937–). John Walker, Jr., was one of the most valuable Soviet spies from 1968, when he was in the U.S. Navy, until 1985, when he was enjoying retirement on the money he had made from the efforts of the spy ring that he controlled. His abused wife informed on him to the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**.

John's father, John Anthony Walker, Sr., often unemployed, worked as a publicity officer for Warner Brothers until he lost the job after a serious automobile accident in 1944. He became an alcoholic, and by 1947 the family was poor and John, Sr., was beating his wife. John, Jr., wanted to kill his father. As a teenager, he and some friends were committing petty thefts, and in June 1955 they confessed to the police. He joined the U.S. Navy to avoid going to jail.

From June 1956 Walker was stationed in Boston, and sailed from Canada down to Cuba. He met Barbara Crowley (1937–); they married in June 1957, and had their first child in December. By May 1960 they had three daughters. John Walker was promoted often, and in June 1960 he went to submarine school in New London, Connecticut. By 1962 he was stationed on the West Coast, and moved the family to California. His wife gave birth to their son.

Walker wanted to better himself, joined the John Birch Society, and began extensive reading courses. Also he began having extramarital affairs while away from home on naval exercises. His wife did the same, and the marriage began to deteriorate. Wanting to go into business and make money, Walker and his brother decided to open a bar, but the business was always close to bankruptcy. By November 1967 the Walkers were broke.

In December 1967 Walker was a watch officer in the communication room for the U.S. Navy's submarine operations, and he was expected to read every message sent to or received from U.S. submarines in the Atlantic. Money appears to have been the only motivation as Walker decided to steal secret material from work and sell it to the Soviets. The first document he stole was a key list for an old cryptograph machine, and the money he received helped him and his wife enjoy Christmas that year.

Walker managed to steal documents regularly and get paid well for naval secrets. In February 1968 he received \$5,000 for the cipher card he had given the **KGB**. From then on, he communicated only through **dead-letter boxes** and would have no direct contact with a KGB handler until August 1977 in Vienna. He would photograph documents and leave them where he was told. He retired from the navy in 1976, and used a friend to continue the work of espionage.

While becoming financially successful through the espionage, Walker abused his wife over many years. She decided she had had enough, and several times was close to telling the FBI about her husband. In the early 1980s Walker had recruited his son, Michael, into his lucrative espionage, and thereby gave birth to the Walker family spy ring. But he failed to recruit his daughters.

In November 1984 Barbara Walker told her daughter that she had turned her father in to the FBI. He owed her alimony. The FBI tapped Walker's phone, and by May 1985 he was caught. The rest of the family of spies were also caught. In November 1986 Walker went to prison for life; his older brother Arthur also got life imprisonment. Walker's son, Michael, having had only a minor role in the espionage network, agreed to testify and was given a reduced sentence; he was released in 2000

on parole. John Walker's friend Jerry A. Whitworth (1939–) got 365 years in prison, with the hope of parole at the age of 107.

Walker and his spy ring provided the KGB with information and manuals used by all the U.S. armed services, the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, the State Department, and the FBI. Vitaly Yurchenko (1936–) believed the Walker spy ring was the most important Western spy group who worked for the KGB.

During the **Vietnam War** the CIA chief of station in Saigon could not understand how the **Viet Cong** knew beforehand when and where the U.S. air strikes were to be made. At the same time the U.S. Navy found that what it had believed were secret exercises were known to the enemy. The information that the Soviets received through Walker made it possible to anticipate military exercises and plans, as well the supplies needed from 1968 to 1973 for the Americans during that war.

Walker was so valuable to the Soviets that he was made an admiral in the Soviet navy for his outstanding contributions to Russia.

See also SHACKLEY, THEODORE; YURCHENKO, VITALY

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Barron, John, *Breaking the Ring* (New York: Avon Books, 1988); Bowman, M. E., "The 'Worst Spy': Perceptions of Espionage," *American Intelligence Journal* 18 (1998): 57–62; Earley, Pete, *Family of Spies: Inside the John Walker Spy Ring* (New York: Bantam Books, 1988, 1989); Volkman, Ernest, *Espionage: The Greatest Spy Operations of the 20th Century* (New York: Wiley, 1995)

WALTERS, VERNON (1917–2002). Vernon Walters, an American general and deputy director of the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, was a shrewd judge of international relations with a reputation for being in the right place at the wrong time. He contributed inadvertently to the efforts of conspiracy theorists during the **Cold War**, especially those whose attention had been drawn to the way President **John F. Kennedy** (1917–1963) was assassinated and the motive for his death.

Vernon Walters was born in New York City, the youngest son of a British insurance executive who returned to Europe from the United States with six-year-old Vernon. He studied at French and British schools, and by age 16 was fluent in most European languages. Because his father's insurance business was adversely affected by the 1930s depression, Walters worked in New York as a claims adjuster.

In World War II, Walters started out as an army private (1941), but his language skills raised him quickly to officer status, and to the post of confidential aide to General Mark Clark. He served in North Africa and in Italy, a posting that helped Walters become well-connected to important figures.

Walters joined General George C. Marshall (1880–1959) in negotiating the use of U.S. aid under the **Marshall Plan** for the reconstruction of Europe's economy. He was an interpreter for President **Harry S Truman** (1884–1972) at international meetings, and later became one of Averell Harriman's (1891–1986) aides. He accompanied President Truman in 1950, and witnessed the President's views on General Douglas MacArthur's (1880–1964) insubordination over U.S. policy in the **Korean War** (1950–1953) in April 1951.

When **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969) became president in January 1953, Walters was part of his team. He became a military attaché, and performed the diplomatic tasks attaching to that position.

In 1956, Walters accompanied Vice President **Richard Nixon** (1913–1994) when his car was stoned in Caracas, Venezuela. Walters, but not the vice president, was injured.

One of the conspiracy theories that Walters may have inadvertently promoted started at the autopsy of John F. Kennedy. An unidentified individual ordered Dr. James Humes, the pathologist, not to dissect the neck wounds of the dead president. A controversy flourished about the direction of gunfire and the number of shots fired, as well as their timing. It fueled the conspiracy theory that Kennedy was probably shot from the front rather than the side or behind, and that there were several shooters, one of whom was probably located on a grassy knoll in front of the motorcade. The unidentified person in the autopsy room was General Vernon Walters.

In 1964, when he was military attaché in Rio de Janeiro, Walters may well have been involved in the plot to overthrow the regime of João Goulart. In 1969, he helped smuggle Henry Kissinger (1923–), who was negotiating an end to the **Vietnam War**, into France. Walters used the French president's special plane and leaked **disinformation** indicating that the aircraft was carrying the president's mistress. Walters had to apologize personally to the French president's wife.

Walters became involved in the **Watergate** scandal (1972–1974) when he warned the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** that a thorough investigation of the Watergate break-in would embarrass the CIA. This false claim was later withdrawn.

In 1972, President Nixon appointed Walters deputy director of the CIA. In April 1975, while William Colby (1920–1996) was conveniently unavailable, Walters undertook the embarrassing task of presenting a CIA medal—approved two years earlier—to James Jesus Angleton (1917–1987) for his contributions to the security of the United States. In the summer of 1975 he appeared before the **Church Committee**. He retired from the U.S. Army as a lieutenant general in 1976.

Walters endured close scrutiny during the various investigations of the CIA in the mid-to-late 1970s, and was awarded a CIA medal for his successful management of the political pressure on the CIA at that time. He was at the center of a scandal that indicated he had perhaps been involved in supporting visas provided to **agents** who murdered Chile's opposition leadership in Washington. No evidence was produced and no charges were filed in that case.

Walters was politically conservative and a very sociable, garrulous personality who was usually careful about his statements. He is reported to have strongly warned Pakistan against building nuclear weapons, and to have advised Pope John Paul II to bring about the collapse of the Communist regime in Poland that was repressing **Solidarity**.

In 1985 Walters was appointed as U.S. ambassador to the United Nations, and instead of bringing it to its knees, as many UN officials expected, he became one of its respected supporters. He was named U.S. ambassador to Bonn not long before the Berlin Wall was torn down. He was popular on German TV shows because of his fluency in German and his view—not shared at the time by the U.S. State Department—that Germany would probably be united very shortly.

See also KENNEDY ASSASSINATION AND THE KGB

Sources: Anonymous, “Interpreter to Five Presidents: Vernon A. Walters, Soldier, Diplomat and Deputy CIA Chief, 3-1-1917–10-2-2002,” *The Age* (Melbourne), February 20, 2002, p. 11 (originally published in the *New York Times*); Colby, William, with Peter Forbath, *Honorable Men: My Life in the CIA* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1978); Jackson, Harold, “Lieutenant General Vernon Walters,” *The Guardian* (London), February 18, 2002, www.guardian.co.uk/obituaries; Longbottom, C., “Plot Thickens,” *The Guardian* (London), February 21, 2002, www.guardian.co.uk/letters; Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Walters, Vernon, *Silent Missions* (New York: Doubleday, 1978)

WARD, STEPHEN (1912–1963). Stephen Ward was a committed Communist sympathizer, and may have been a Russian **agent**, in London who procured call girls for members of Britain’s high society. His efforts to spy on the British government of **Harold Macmillan** (1894–1986) by using prostitutes failed. He became central to the **John Profumo** (1915–2006) affair in 1963, was arrested, charged, and found guilty of procuring.

Stephen Ward’s mother was from Ireland, and his father was a vicar who became the prebendary of Exeter Cathedral in 1934. Educated at Canford in Dorset, he worked as a translator in Germany between the two world wars, visited Paris, and studied osteopathy in the United States.

In World War II, Ward served in the Royal Armoured Corps and, as skilled osteopath, would treat his fellow soldiers until the army doctors directed otherwise, and made him a stretcher bearer. He was well connected socially and regularly attended nightclubs with notables, including Prince Philip, who in 1947 would marry Britain’s future Queen Elizabeth II.

After World War II, Ward established himself as a fashionable London osteopath, cultivated the wealthy, and named among his patients Winston Churchill (1874–1965) Frank Sinatra, Elizabeth Taylor, Averell Harriman (1981–1986), and J. Paul Getty. He was married for one year (1949), and then became a charming ladies’ man, so well known that he was capable of extending his circle of attractive, fast-living, and glamorous associates, acquaintances, and intimate friends into the highest places. Ward also was an able portraitist, and often was commissioned by the press to sketch members of important families, including royalty.

The other side of his personality harbored a powerful loathing for the rich, the famous, America, and Western capitalism. His various activities as an osteopath, massage therapist, and portrait artist for the rich served as a cover for his work as a committed Soviet sympathizer, spy, and **agent of influence**. Keeler (2002) claims that he became a Communist in 1956.

Ward collected attractive young women willing to become prostitutes and made them available for the pleasure of members of Britain's high society; he did this by planning and arranging sex parties and orgies. He witnessed those wild sexual proceedings, photographed the events, and drew portraits of the guests. Among his finest contacts was his friend Lord Astor (1907–1966), whose sexual interests, preferences, and practices Ward found he could readily and profitably satisfy, and provide when called upon. He was in an excellent position to assemble damaging information and blackmail important people into serving the Soviet cause.

One of the young women Ward used and employed was Christine Keeler (1942–), whom he met in June 1959. A lost soul, she readily agreed to live in his apartment as an alleged lover, if not a mistress, and work for Ward as a prostitute. In the apartment she claims she witnessed Ward's meetings with Anthony Blunt (1907–1983), Roger Hollis (1905–1973), and Yevgeny Ivanov (1926–1994), a Russian spy who arrived in London as a naval attaché in March 1960. Keeler would always maintain, but with no secure evidence, that Hollis, the head of **MI5**, was without doubt a Soviet agent, and that he helped conceal Ward's espionage.

Colin Coote, editor of the *Daily Telegraph* and golfing friend of Roger Hollis, may have arranged a meeting between Ward and Ivanov, in the hope that Ward could obtain a visa to travel to Moscow and sketch a portrait of **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1971) for the newspaper. Christine Keeler, who knew Ward well by this time, believed that the story was a cover for Ward to appear in public with Ivanov, who, she claimed, was sent to London to work for Ward.

Ward arranged for Keeler to meet John Profumo, a friend of Lord Astor and Secretary of State for War in Prime Minister Harold Macmillan's cabinet. Keeler and Profumo had an affair from the summer until October 1961. During that time she had spent at least one night with Ivanov.

Ward may have induced Keeler to seek—through pillow talk—secret information from Profumo on the movement of Western armaments in Europe. This he would pass to Moscow via Ivanov. Keeler asserted this to be true.

In May 1962 Ward approached MI5 with a plan that it recruit him to serve the national interest. He also tried to have Ivanov push for the possibility of a summit conference between the Soviets and the United States to resolve the **Cuban Missile Crisis**. Both plans were unacceptable. MI5 already had grave doubts about Ward's motives, and had known of his Soviet sympathies for many years.

When the relationship between Keeler, Profumo, and Ivanov became public, and Profumo had to resign, Ward was arrested in June 1963 and charged with living off the earnings of prostitution and with procuring a girl under 21 to have unlawful sexual intercourse. He was tried in July 1963, but shortly before he was found guilty, he took a fatal overdose of Nembutal.

See also BLUNT, ANTHONY; HOLLIS, ROGER; IVANOV, YEVGENY; KEELER, CHRISTINE

Sources: Astor, Bronwen, *Her Life and Times* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000); Booker, Christopher, *The Neophiliacs: A Study of the Revolution in English Life in the Fifties and Sixties* (London: Collins, 1969); Bower, Tom, *The Perfect English Spy: Sir Dick White and the Secret War 1935–90* (London: Heinemann, 1995); Charlton, Warwick, *Stephen*

Ward Speaks (London: Today Magazine, Two-in-One Book, 1963); Dorril, Stephen, and Anthony Summers, *Honeytrap: The Secret Worlds of Stephen Ward* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1987); Keeler, Christine, *The Truth at Last: My Story* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 2000); Kennedy, Ludovic Henry Coverley, *The Trial of Stephen Ward*, rev ed (London: Gollancz, 1987; 1st ed., 1964); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); West, Nigel, *The Circus: MI5 Operations 1945–1972* (New York: Stein and Day, 1983); West, Rebecca, "Doctor Stephen Ward Returns," *Esquire*, September 1964, p. 138

WATSON, ALISTER GEORGE DOUGLAS (1907–1982). Alister Watson was a fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and a one-time secretary of the **Apostles**; he helped convert his classmate in first year, Anthony Blunt (1907–1983), to Marxism, and may have been a member of Guy Burgess's (1911–1963) Ring of Five. The Ring was modeled on the German Fünfergruppen, and its membership fluctuated, but probably included Watson and James Klugmann (1912–1977); neither carried the same level of importance as members of the Magnificent Five.

Alister Watson was elected to the Apostles in January 1927, became a first-class mathematician, and was a fellow of King's College from 1933 to 1939. He was a **talent spotter** for the Russians, a member of the British Communist party, and an advocate of the genius Alan Turing (1912–1954), the inventor of the modern computer in Great Britain. Also, he felt that the British government did not, as a matter of policy, sufficiently respect those in the universities who were extending reliable knowledge and human understanding.

When World War II began, Watson joined the Admiralty as a scientific officer on radar and engineering projects, and after the war, in 1953, he became a principal scientific officer at the Admiralty's Teddington Research Laboratories, working on the detection of submarines with low-frequency equipment.

Watson shared accommodations with the brother of Peter Wright (1916–1995). Peter Wright disliked him personally. To some, Watson seemed eccentric and boorish. Peter Wright noted that he was head of one of the most important secret research jobs in the defense establishment, and had had the same sequence of **case officers** as the Magnificent Five: Anatoli Gorsky, Boris Krotov, and Yuri Modin.

After Anthony Blunt's secret 1964 confession, Watson was investigated by **MI5**, and consequently moved to a position involving nonsecret work at the National Institute of Oceanography in 1967. He retired in 1972 and died ten years later, before any hard evidence of his espionage could be established.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Costello, John, *Mask of Treachery: Spies, Lies, Buggery and Betrayal. The First Documented Dossier on Anthony Blunt's Cambridge Spy Ring* (New York: William Morrow, 1988); Deacon, Richard, *The Cambridge Apostles: A History of Cambridge University's Elite Intellectual Secret Society* (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 1986)

WEISBAND, WILLIAM (1908–1967). William Weisband was a clerk in the U.S. Army who informed the Soviets that the Americans had the VENONA encryptions of Russian communications between Moscow and the major diplomatic and military stations.

William Weisband was born in Egypt of Russian parents who immigrated to the United States in the 1920s. In 1934 he was recruited into the **NKVD**. He became a U.S. citizen in 1938 and joined the U.S. Army in 1942; in World War II his language

skills got him a commission to Officers Candidate School. He was assigned to the Army's Signals Security Agency, the forerunner of the National Security Agency. He served in North Africa and Italy, then was posted back to the United States late in 1944. In 1945, with other Russian specialists, Weisband became a consultant on major security projects and was sent to Washington to help decode the VENONA material.

Being in a position to advise on problems with the Russian language, Weisband quickly learned of the progress that was made in decoding the VENONA material. Also he would cultivate the secretaries, sit beside them, and indirectly become aware of valuable information. At one point he was able to look over Meredith Gardner's shoulder as he was decoding Soviet cables. In three VENONA messages the name LINK appeared, and the details seemed to fit Weisband. Other sources say he was code-named ZHORA

Weisband's contact with the Soviets was broken between 1945 and 1947, and restored early in 1948 when the VENONA information he was providing became so valuable. From his efforts the Soviets learned that American intelligence had acquired information on how the Russians had penetrated the **OSS**, Russia's military stations, its industrial productivity, and work on its **atom bomb** project. As a result the Soviets took action to defend future information sources and decrease the U.S. ability to decode secret messages.

From February to August 1948, Weisband passed documents to his **case officer**; but when Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963) and Whittaker Chambers (1901–1961) started giving information to the American intelligence community, he began to use **dead drops**.

Weisband would hide documents under his shirt, and at his lunch break smuggle them out of his office and put them in the trunk of his car. He was not permitted to photograph the documents for fear of being detected. From August 1948 he would meet his case officer every six to eight weeks until April 1950, when his concern about being caught became tangible. He received small sums of money for his services.

In December 1949 the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** detected Weisband meeting one of his contacts. In April 1950 he received almost \$1,700 in cash for his services, Soviet connections were severed again, and he was given a password should future contact ever be needed.

Weisband was arrested, but the government did not have enough evidence to prosecute him for espionage; even so, because he failed to appear when called before a federal grand jury investigating the Communist party in America, he was jailed for one year for contempt of court.

See also GARDNER, MEREDITH; VENONA PROJECT

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1999); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Weinstein, Allen,

and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999)

WELCH, RICHARD S. (1929–1975). Welch was the thirty-second **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** officer to be assassinated in the line of duty; the case became celebrated because of the way in which the assassins identified him.

Once chief of station in Lima, Peru, Welch was a senior CIA officer, working at a management level, which would normally have protected him against assassination.

Welch was working under light cover in Athens. His name had appeared in November 1975 in the English-language *Athens News*. The Committee of Greeks and Greek-Americans had sent an open letter for publication in the newspaper. It named ten CIA officers and gave their addresses. The source of the information is not securely known. In *Counterspy* (1975), Philip Agee (1935–2008), a former employee of the CIA who betrayed the agency, had mentioned Welch's name. It had already appeared in *Who's Who in the CIA* (1968), that was probably a **KGB** publication, by Julius Mader, and also in a Peruvian journal in 1974.

At the time bus tours of the city of Athens would identify Welch's address. He was assassinated on his doorstep late at night, after attending a party at the U.S. ambassador's residence. In the United States he became a martyr and was given a funeral with full military honors. Philip Agee was held directly responsible for his death.

In 1977 Agee learned that he was not party to any crime that would lead to his being charged in the United States; CIA officers were outraged by that decision.

See also AGEE, PHILIP

Sources: Agee, Philip, *On the Run* (London: Bloomsbury, 1987); Colby, William, with Peter Forbath, *Honorable Men: My Life in the CIA* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1978); Sifakis, Carl, *Encyclopedia of Assassinations: A Compendium of Attempted and Successful Assassinations Throughout History* (New York: Facts on File, 1993)

WENNERSTRÖM, STIG (1906–2006). Stig Wennerström was a colonel in the Swedish air force who became a **GRU agent**, code name ÖMEN (Eagle), and betrayed military secrets to the **U.S.S.R.** during the 1950s. He also served as the Swedish air force attaché in Washington, where as a Soviet spy he provided film rolls containing large quantities of documents to his **case officer**. In 1963 in Stockholm a maid discovered some film rolls in his house and reported it to the police, leading to Wennerström's arrest for espionage. In 1964 he was found guilty and given a 20-year sentence. He was paroled in 1974 and died at age 99.

Sources: Obituary, "Stig Wennerström, Swedish Spy," *International Herald Tribune*, March 29, 2006

WHITE, HARRY DEXTER (1892–1948). Harry Dexter White was a leading U.S. government economist whose reports on the U.S. economy were regarded as treasonous by some, but of little significance by others. In the late 1940s, shortly before he died, he became an embarrassment to the U.S. government because of the charges of espionage that were leveled against him.

Harry Dexter White was born in the United States of Russian-Jewish immigrants, became an economist, and held important government posts. In 1934 he entered the U.S. Treasury Department, and by December 1941 was Assistant Secretary of the Treasury. From this powerful position he provided Russia with information on U.S. government fiscal policy.

In the 1930s, Russia's Fourth Department, later the **GRU**, had placed or recruited **agents** in U.S. government departments in Washington. The most notable were young and ambitious idealists who believed they were fighting a secret war against fascism. Among them were Alger Hiss (1904–1996); Julian Eric Wadleigh (1916–), who entered the State Department in 1936; George Silverman (fl. 1940s), and White, whom Silverman probably recruited. The group of four was established loosely in 1935 by Whittaker Chambers (1901–1961), and resembled the Magnificent Five in Britain. Chambers was one of the couriers between the Soviet espionage authorities in the United States and the group.

In 1938, disillusioned with Stalinism after the disappearance of Juliet Poyntz, a Communist labor leader in New York, Chambers broke with the **NKVD**, and in September 1939 gave a list of Soviet agents to **Adolf A. Berle** (1895–1971), the U.S. Assistant Secretary of State. Although the information was largely ignored until 1943, White, was very disturbed by Chamber's defection, ceased giving information to the Soviets.

White seemed timid and divided in his loyalties; he suffered from heart trouble and appeared to have abandoned espionage to achieve personal calm and to placate his wife, whom he had promised he would spy no more. But shortly after Pearl Harbor, in December 1941, he was induced by Nathan Gregory Silvermaster (fl. 1935–1946) to supply Russia with more information. He agreed, but would give information to one member of the committee of the American Communist party.

In 1942, along with Lauchlin Currie (1900–1993), White defended Nathan Gregory Silvermaster when his loyalty was being investigated by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**.

White was a leader in the postwar scheme to establish the **International Monetary Fund** and International Bank for Reconstruction and Development (July 1944). He supported the **U.S.S.R.** request for \$20 billion in reparations from Germany, and a permanent ban of chemical, electrical, and related metal industries in Germany after the war. He also helped provide Russia with the means to print a postwar currency similar to the one the United States had planned to use.

By March 1945 the Silvermaster Group was known among Washington's Communists, as was White's connection to it; and by September 1945, after the defections of Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963) and Igor Gouzenko (1919–1982), the **NKGB** was fearful for all its agents in North America.

The FBI told President **Harry Truman** (1884–1972) in January 1946 what they knew about White, and Truman tried unsuccessfully to withdraw his nomination as

the first American director of the International Monetary Fund. White accepted the position, and resigned 11 months later, in April 1947.

At the end of July 1948, testimony from Elizabeth Bentley, and later from Whittaker Chambers, before the **House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC)** was extremely damaging. White was named as a Soviet sympathizer and agent; at this time he was a financial consultant, and appeared before the committee denying all the allegations. Three days later he died of a heart attack.

White was never indicted or convicted of espionage. Later his most vehement critic, Herbert Brownell, Jr., the U.S. Attorney General, denounced White in November 1953, creating a public relations problem for President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969) at a time dominated by rampant **McCarthyism**.

Recent research suggests Elizabeth Bentley's allegations and information on White were far from accurate, and concludes that White may have been a romantic idealist who passed his summaries of sensitive documents to the Soviets in the belief that his efforts did no harm to the United States, and would help further Soviet-U.S. cooperation. Others do not agree (Olmstead, 2002; Weinstein and Vassiliev, 1999).

See also BENTLEY, ELIZABETH; CHAMBERS, WHITTAKER; CURRIE, LAUCHLIN; HISS, ALGER; SILVERMAN, A. GEORGE; SILVERMASTER, NATHAN GREGORY

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher, and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Guth, David W., "Ike's Red Scare: The Harry Dexter White Crisis," *American Journalism* 13 (1996): 157–175; Olmstead, Kathryn, *Red Spy Queen: A Biography of Elizabeth Bentley* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2002); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Rees, David, *Harry Dexter White: A Study in Paradox* (New York: Coward, McCann & Geoghegan, 1973); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Weinstein, Allen, and Alexander Vassiliev, *The Haunted Wood: Soviet Espionage in America—The Stalin Era* (New York: Random House, 1999); Schechter, Jendel and Lona Schechter, *Sacred Secrets* (Washington: Brassey's)

WHITLAM COUP (1975). An alleged coup involving the conspiracy theory that the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** was involved, more or less directly, in the dismissal of the Australian prime minister in December 1975.

Edward Gough Whitlam (1916–) was the prime minister of Australia from 1972 to 1975. It was the first Australian Labor party (**ALP**) administration in over 25 years. A conspiracy theory states that the CIA played an important role in a coup to oust him. As one ex-CIA **agent** put it in 1980: "The CIA's aim in Australia was to get rid of a government they did not like and that was not cooperative . . . it's a Chile, but [in] a much more sophisticated and subtle form."

On being elected, Whitlam immediately ended military conscription, ordered Australian troops out of Vietnam, and took a number of measures considered very liberal.

In international affairs Whitlam galled many conservative interests in the United States, condemned U.S. conduct of the **Vietnam War**, especially the November 1972 U.S. bombing of North Vietnam, and hinted at drawing both Japan and Indo-

nesia into protests against the United States for that bombing. One of his leading ministers even called for boycotts of American goods.

Whitlam also said he wanted no further vetting or harassing of his staff by the Australian Security and Intelligence Organization (**ASIO**). Informally, so respected observers would say, Australia's intelligence agencies operated as if their headquarters were in Langley, Virginia, inside the CIA.

When he came to office in December 1972, Gough Whitlam found Australian intelligence agents had been involved in destabilizing the regime of Salvador Allende (1908–1973) in Chile; he transferred the head of ASIO, and then dismissed the head of the Australian Secret Intelligence Service (**ASIS**) for its operations in East Timor.

In response to Whitlam's changes, a CIA officer in Saigon said he was told by his authorities that "Australians might as well be regarded as North Vietnamese collaborators." Before Whitlam came to power, Australia was important to the CIA as one of the stable political systems in Southeast Asia and the United States had secret installations in Australia monitoring Russian military activities. These bases were put in jeopardy when Gough Whitlam indicated in 1974 that he wanted no foreign military bases in Australia.

Whitlam planned to reformulate Australia's alliance with the United States and to the U.S. ambassador Australia no longer seemed as politically stable as before.

In July 1975 Deputy Prime Minister Jim Cairns (1914–2003) was fired, and President **Gerald Ford** was informed in a CIA secret report that some of the documents used to discredit him had been forged by the CIA.

In 1974 Christopher Boyce (1953–), discovered that the CIA was not honoring agreements with Australia by concealing information that led to a scandal, revealing that a high-ranking CIA officer referred to the Australian Governor-General as a pawn of the CIA.

By October 1975 internal political scandals about Australia's budget put the government in jeopardy.

According to the Whitlam Coup conspiracy theory, Whitlam had threatened not to extend the leases on the U.S. secret bases; in response, the CIA worked to persuade others with vested interests to get rid of Whitlam.

By November 10 Whitlam learned how concerned CIA chiefs were that Australia might damage the integrity of its relations with America and the United Kingdom. The CIA demands were sent to Australia's Governor-General, who would later falsely deny having had any contact with American or other secret services.

The Governor-General fired Whitlam and appointed the opposition leader to form a caretaker government; the latter then called the general election he had wanted. Whitlam lost the election.

When the conspiracy theory was aired, William Colby (1920–1996), once the head of the CIA stated (1981), "We have never interfered in Australian politics."

By early 1988, after many investigative journalists had culled the information for its veracity—much of it from ex-CIA officers—Whitlam concluded that there was

no doubt that the CIA had been involved in political events in Australia when he lost power. The information to support the conspiracy theory was drawn together and most persuasively presented in Pilger's *A Secret Country* (1989).

See also BOYCE, CHRISTOPHER

Source: Pilger, John, *A Secret Country* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1989; New York: Vintage, 1991)

WISNER, FRANK GARDINER (1909–1965). Frank Wisner was a colorful and legendary character of American **Cold War** espionage, devoted to the anti-Communist cause in Europe. An active patriot and a casualty of Cold War espionage, he committed suicide.

Frank Wisner was born in Mississippi, studied law at the University of Virginia, and joined a noted Wall Street law firm. He was a dashing young man with a glamorous set of well-connected friends on America's East Coast. Among them were George F. Kennan (1904–2005) and future **OSS** chief **William J. Donovan** (1883–1959).

After serving in naval intelligence in World War II, Wisner was transferred to the OSS at Donovan's request. Early in 1944 he was appointed station director in Istanbul, and established a spy network which helped the U.S. Air Force find and bomb the Romanian oil fields. Also he operated in Africa, France, and Germany.

In September 1944, Wisner went to Bucharest to direct OSS operations, but when the Russians occupied the Romanian capital and claimed to have "liberated" it, Wisner and his OSS command were ousted from the city. Incensed, Wisner got a firsthand view of Soviet dictatorship, and was convinced that the Soviet Union was the world's next menace.

Returning to his legal practice, Wisner found his old way of life without purpose. He felt the threat to the United States by Communism so deeply that he volunteered to fight it. He returned to Washington, where in 1945 he became Deputy Assistant Secretary of State for Occupied Areas. His job was to gather intelligence in war-ravaged Europe, particularly in Berlin, now divided into four separate military zones: American, British, French, and Soviet.

In June 1948 an Office of Special Projects was established within the **CIA**; later it was renamed the Office of Policy Coordination (OPC). Wisner was made its director in August, nominated by the Secretary of State. At the time the Soviets were preparing for the **Berlin blockade** (1948–1949).

The Office became active in September, and within a month Wisner had a catalog of projects involving propaganda, support for resistance movements, economic warfare, establishment of anti-Communist front organizations, and the founding of networks of stay behinds. These projects were meant to sabotage Soviet attempts to advance Russian expansion in Europe.

Wisner was interested in using psychological, covert weapons in the Cold War. In his covert operations he helped establish Radio Liberty and Radio Free Europe.

He established U.S. relations with anti-Soviet resistance movements in Eastern Europe, and in the Baltic states he worked with the **Gehlen Org.** and the British

SIS. The Gehlen Organization recruited thousands of émigrés from the Baltic States, and recommended some as recruits. The infiltration of Western spies into the Baltic states was ineffective in the long run, and by the mid-1950s it had been abandoned.

Wisner became a colorful figure in the CIA between 1948 and 1958. He and his colleagues would dream up and set up madcap, sometimes juvenile, schemes to undermine Communist activities. For example, at youth festivals they would set off stink bombs; in East Europe they had 300 million leaflets dropped from planes; they dropped condoms labeled “medium” into Russia. Wisner behaved as if he were part of a young, invincible, and godlike group of amateurs given to uncanny and contrarian larks went further than any ordinary, bureaucratic controlled plan could achieve. He and his colleagues would brag about the CIA success in Latin America and Iran in the early 1950s like young pranksters.

With James Angleton (1917–1987), Wisner ran Operation RED SOX/RED CAP. It trained Hungarian, Polish, Romanian, and Czechoslovakian paramilitary operatives for covert projects to undermine the Soviet government in their homelands.

At the time the CIA obtained a copy of **Nikita Khrushchev’s** (1894–1971) secret speech of 1956 to the Communist party leaders denouncing **Josef Stalin’s** (1879–1953) regime and personality. They wanted publication of the secret speech held back until the resistance fighters they were training in the Eastern bloc countries were able to undermine Soviet rule, and support new governments.

The speech was made public at the behest of Allen Dulles (1893–1969), with presidential approval, on June 4, 1956. In Eastern Europe, the excitement created by the speech spread to Hungary, and in October the students took to the streets; Wisner’s operations trainees joined them as freedom fighters in Budapest. Russia made concessions, and Wisner’s Radio Free Europe encouraged the rebels to attempt to get more from Khrushchev. At the end of October the Hungarians vowed to withdraw from the **Warsaw Pact**. The Russian army invaded Hungary, and street fighting left 30,000 Hungarians dead. The United States refused to send in troops. The Angleton-Wisner Operation RED SOX/RED CAP failed, and was stopped by President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969).

Wisner had expected a widespread anti-Communist revolt in many Eastern bloc countries, and the Hungarian defeat appeared to affect him deeply. Also, it appears that he contracted hepatitis and left work to recover. He went to Vienna at the end of the Hungarian uprising in 1956 and later traveled to Rome. Close to a nervous breakdown, he withdrew from his post for health reasons, and Richard Bissell, Jr. (1909–1994), took over as Deputy Director for Plans. When Wisner returned to work he was appointed station chief in London, but he fell ill again and suffered serious nervous disorders. In 1958 he was committed to a private mental hospital and diagnosed as suffering from manic-depressive psychosis. His files in the CIA

were destroyed as the ramblings of a man out of his mind. In mental torment, he killed himself with a shotgun in 1965.

Like Secretary of Defense James V. Forrestal (1892–1949), Wisner was seen as a tragic casualty of the stress of the Cold War.

See also ANGLETON, JAMES JESUS

Sources: Ambrose, Stephen E., *Ike's Spies: Eisenhower and the Espionage Establishment*, 2nd ed (Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 1999); Colby, William, with Peter Forbath, *Honorable Men: My Life in the CIA* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1978); Dorril, Stephen, *MI6: Fifty Years of Special Operations* (London: Fourth Estate, 2000); Murphy, David E., Sergei A. Kondrashev, and George Bailey, *Battleground Berlin: CIA vs. KGB in the Cold War* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1997); Prados, John, *Presidents' Secret Wars: CIA and Pentagon Covert Operations from World War II Through Irancon* (New York: Quill, 1988); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995); Thomas, Evan, *The Very Best Men: Four Who Dared. The Early Years of the CIA* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1995)

WOLF, MARKUS (1923–2006). Markus Wolf, at 29, was already heading the international intelligence unit, **HVA** (Hauptverwaltung-Aufklärung), of East Germany's Ministry for State Security (MfS), or **Stasi**. For 33 years he avoided being photographed, and consequently was given the sobriquet "The Man Without a Face." He controlled about 4,000 spies outside East Germany, and had them infiltrate **NATO** and even the offices of West German Chancellor, Willy Brandt (1913–1992). He is noted for his theory of espionage in the **Cold War**.

Markus Wolf was born in Germany, and when Hitler came to power, his parents took him to Moscow. The boy was raised in Russia, and worked for the Deutscher Volksender, a Russian-controlled German radio station. In 1945 he returned to Berlin, and lived in a comfortable apartment near his workplace, the Berliner Rundfunk, a Soviet-controlled radio station.

In November 1945 Wolf covered the trials of Nazi war criminals in Nuremberg, and returned to Berlin in 1946. He was a reliable young man, fluent in both German and Russian; for these reasons was appointed to an East German mission in Moscow, where he worked until August 1951, when he was appointed to the new Institut für Wirtschaftswissenschaftliche Forschung (IWF), the name of the East German foreign intelligence service. It was officially known as the Aussenpolitische Nachrichtendienst of the G.D.R., and was under the control of Anton Ackermann. Its existence was never officially acknowledged.

Wolf was appointed to assist the chief of the Counterintelligence Section of IWF; in December 1952 he was made the chief of IWF, a surprising appointment for such a young man. In the 1950s he estimated that there were about 80 secret services operating in Berlin.

Immediately after **Stalin's** death in March 1953, Wolf and his Soviet advisers were concerned that their leader's death might encourage the West to launch military action against East Germany. A spy scandal—the Volcano Affair—at the time led to the public announcement in *Der Spiegel* that Wolf was the head of IWF. He deliberately kept a low profile while Lavrenti Beria (1899–1953) was visiting Berlin during the workers' strikes in the summer of 1953, and later when Beria was

arrested on his return to Moscow. Later Wolf's IWF became Main Department 15 of the new Secretariat for State Security.

Wolf established a reputation for being decent, disciplined, and intelligent; his **agents** aimed to recruit spies from major government institutions in West Germany, NATO and its allies, especially the West German Foreign Office, and to do so through family contacts among people who were well educated and familiar with members of the diplomatic community. His intelligence group was the HVA. One of its celebrated successes was to have Günter Guillaume (1927–1995) work closely with Willy Brandt and transmit details of the political strategies of West Germany to the Soviets.

In 1968, student protests helped identify young dissidents who wanted to undermine established and traditional government control. They were contacted by Wolf's agents.

In discussing his work Wolf said that traditional ideological motives for recruiting agents were enhanced by personal motives, social pressure, money, and sex.

Wolf used the honeytrap very effectively. He would employ young men for service in the West and advise them that when they wanted sex, they should find a woman among government secretaries. In some cases the women's love was severely abused, and their lives became a tragedy when they were arrested, convicted, and punished. Others had happy relationships, and some even married their beloved agents and had happy families.

To Wolf romance and love were merely instruments of espionage. When an employee fell in love and provided a lover with information vital to the national interest, romance was obviously secondary, and, as a rule death was the accepted sanction for those who betrayed the national interest.

This followed from Wolf's unshakable belief that Cold War espionage was the "invisible front"—Wolf's term—a wartime front where the army is always on the alert, and death in the national interest is a soldier's duty.

Wolf's experience showed that low-level employees in the army and government were frequently more valuable.

Each agent had to be willing to collect and pass on information, accept the risks that such work involved, and be unscrupulous and capable of putting aside the guilt that people normally feel when betraying their country and those to whom they have promised loyalty and from whom they have gained absolute trust. No pressure to betray, Wolf asserted, can be effective if the individual is not willing to begin betraying trust, or to continue to provide secret information after having decided to cease doing so.

Since personal as well as ideological motives are involved in betrayal, Wolf found that when choosing a target for recruitment, the whole person—problems, difficulties, likes, and dislikes—had to be evaluated. Homosexuality, sexual perversions, gambling, overextended debt are not always points that recruiters can play upon.

Wolf concluded that money is the most easily tapped motive among people raised in Western economies because they emphasize consumerism and place a high value on the possession of capital. Once this widely established attitude is discovered in the person being targeted, and the strength of his underlying feelings is clear, then resistance to recruitment is not hard to overcome.

In Wolf's view, once the value of money has been used to recruit an individual, the next step is to help him suppress the attendant feelings of guilt and to establish a positive attitude toward himself, by having him see that the work of espionage is actually good and useful, and will contribute to world stability and peace on earth.

Wolf's approach was a mixture of arrogance and humility: he believed, first, that it is not possible to evaluate accurately the contribution of the intelligence community to the prevention of a full-scale conflict; second, the knowledge gained through espionage probably did reduce the likelihood of adventurous actions during the Cold War, as well as the occurrence of military activity and the escalation of international tension; and third, that in the management of international tension, spies were far more realistic than diplomats, military officers, and politicians, especially in the assessment of the balance power between nations in any region where they had collected and distributed intelligence.

Wolf retired in 1986. After the reunification of Germany (1990) he was captured, tried for treason, and given six years in prison; the sentence was overturned, and he was convicted of lesser charges, and given a suspended sentence. In 1997 he published his memoirs.

See also GUILLAUME, GÜNTER; HONEYTRAP OPERATIONS

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Vasilii Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Anonymous, "The Man Without a Face: Interview with Markus Wolf," CNN (1998, 2000), www.cnn.com/SPECIALS/coldwar/experience/spies/interviews/wolf; Aronoff, Myron J., *The Spy Novels of John Le Carré: Balancing Ethics and Politics* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1999); Ash, Timothy Garton, "The Imperfect Spy," *New York Review of Books*, June 26, 1997, pp. 12, 14, 16; Knightley, Phillip, "A Spymaster Recalls the Twists of the Game; This Man, Who May Have Been Le Carré's 'Karl,' Has Some Surprises to Share About the Heights of Cold War Espionage," *The Independent*, July 27, 1997, p. 17; Murphy, David E., Sergei A. Kondrashev, and George Bailey, *Battleground Berlin: CIA vs. KGB in the Cold War* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1997); Wolf, Markus, and Anne McElvoy, *Man Without a Face: The Autobiography of Communism's Greatest Spymaster* (New York: Times Books, 1997)

WOODRUFF, FREDDIE (1947–1993). As the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** station chief in Tbilisi, Republic of Georgia, in 1993 Freddie Woodruff was allegedly murdered by a drunken gunman, Anzor Sharmaidze, the main suspect accused of the crime who is still in prison as of 2008.

It appears, however, that Sharmaidze may have been framed while other key witnesses claim they were beaten into making their statements. At the time of the murder there was intense competition and intrigue in the area. The pro-Western policies of **Boris Yeltsin** were deeply resented by the remnants of the old **KGB** apparatus, especially once CIA agents began infiltrating and influencing major policy changes within the border republics of the former **U.S.S.R.** Shortly before he was killed Woodruff received the visit of Aldrich Ames, which may have had a bearing

on the station chief's assassination. The actual circumstances of the murder remain unclear: while driving in the mountains a single shot was fired at the car. Woodruff was in the company of Eldar Gogoladze, a Georgian security official, and of two other women friends. The bullet was never found, although the victim was shot in the head. The main suspect and presumed assassin, Sharmaidze, was a well-known village drunk who always denied any guilt. Gilberto Villahermosa, an American officer and a friend of Freddie Woodruff, is convinced that this was a **GRU** assassination in order to intimidate the U.S. into leaving the former Soviet republics.

In February 1994 Aldrich Ames, a personal friend of the victim, was arrested and confessed to having passed on documents to the SVR, including those provided by Woodruff. Former president of Georgia Eduard Shevardnadze, who was in office from 1991 to 2003, is convinced that Woodruff's death was an accident. But Texas lawyer Michael Pullara, who is investigating the case, believes the murder was carefully planned and expertly executed. The two women witnesses can no longer be located.

See also AMES, ALDRICH

Sources: Higgins, Andrew, "Our Man in Tbilisi," *Wall Street Journal*, October 19, 2008; Stein, Jeff, "Who Killed Fred Woodruff," *Congressional Quarterly Homeland Security*, October 12, 2007

WORLD PEACE COUNCIL (1954–1990). The World Peace Council (WPC) was one of the important Soviet front organizations.

The WPC was founded in Paris, but was expelled for supporting fifth column activities. It was moved to Prague. In 1954 it was established in Vienna, but in 1957 the Austrian government banned it for undermining the Austrian state. It established a headquarters in Helsinki in 1968, and later was again in Vienna until 1990 under the name Institute for Peace.

An Indian Communist, Romesh Chandra, headed the WPC and linked its aims with the needs of Third World countries; he also criticized **NATO** as a great threat to world peace in 1971. In the 1970s the Soviet Union was providing the WPC with \$50 million.

Even though it was a Soviet front, the United Nations accredited the WPC, and it was supported by individuals who were unaware of or unconcerned by its Soviet sponsorship. The **KGB** arranged for the distribution of funds to the WPC through the **U.S.S.R.**'s International Department. The main Soviet aim seemed to be that the world should know that the U.S.S.R. was no threat to peace.

During the later stages of the **Vietnam War** (1964–1973), the WPC worked to promote **active measures**, a prime propaganda policy of the KGB. In the 1980s its influence diminished, and in 1986 Romesh Chandra was replaced. By 1989 the WPC had lost its credibility, especially once it announced that 90 percent of its funds came from the U.S.S.R.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989)

WO WEIHAN (1949–2008). Wo Weihang was executed on November 28, 2008, for spying on behalf of Taiwan and the United States. He was arrested in 2005 and went on trial in 2007 for selling secrets relating to ballistic missile technology to both Taiwan and the U.S. Also on trial was Guo Wanjun (1942–2008) an accomplice who was convicted and executed on the same day. Wo Weihang was a Chinese scientist and businessman and he obtained the information from Guo Wanjun, who was a missile expert working for the Chinese government. The American embassy and Chen Ran, one of Wo Weihang's daughters, protested the conviction and the human rights violations of the secret trial. Both men were executed with a bullet in the head.

Sources: Jacobs, Andrew, "Chinese Execute 2 Convicted of Spying," *New York Times*, November 29, 2008

WRAIGHT, ANTHONY (1934–). Anthony Wraight spied for the Russians while working for Britain's Royal Air Force (RAF); to avoid capture he defected to Moscow, but found life was not what he had hoped it would be.

Wraight was a flying officer in the RAF who noticed that he had trouble with his eyesight. For an alternative career he began film studies, which led him to meet members of the Soviet's Society for Cultural Relations. The society was a front for **talent spotting** and recruitment into the Soviet secret services. He was introduced to a Soviet state film administrator, a **GRU** officer undercover at the Soviet embassy, and was soon drawn enough to Communist ideology to want to study at the Soviet State Institute for Cinematography in Moscow.

British security officers were suspicious of Wraight's relations with the GRU officer and questioned him in March 1956. Without concealing his actions, Wraight immediately flew to Berlin, where he took the subway to the East Berlin, made a pro-Communist radio broadcast, and then went on to Moscow. In Moscow he gave the Soviets secrets about aircraft, planned troop movements, and American air force bases in Britain, among other classified material.

In 1959, dissatisfied with life in the **U.S.S.R.** and having nothing more to interest the Soviets, Wraight was allowed to return to Britain. He was immediately detained and tried to offer something of value in return for a lenient sentence. Young and apparently unstable, he was given only three years in jail.

Sources: Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Pincher, Chapman, *Too Secret Too Long* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1984); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987)

WRIGHT, PETER (1916–1995). Peter Wright was the author of *Spycatcher*, a book that claimed to reveal the workings of the British secret service; it embarrassed the British government when it was allowed to be published in Australia after 18 months of litigation.

Peter Wright was born in Chesterfield, England, and entered the Admiralty Research Laboratory early in World War II, was transferred to **MI5** in September 1955, and worked in counterintelligence and developed techniques and devices for detecting **moles**. He became a close confidant of the **Central Intelligence Agency**

(CIA) counterintelligence head, James Jesus Angleton (1917–1987) and helped form a faction inside MI5 whose members were certain that at high and middle levels their organization was run by Soviet moles. This fear, fueled by information from the defection in 1963 of Anatoli Golitsyn (1926–) to the West, spread to services in the United States.

Peter Wright became a member of the informal group of **intelligence fundamentalists** in the CIA who held Angleton in high regard, were much swayed by a deep belief in their professionalism, and were devoted to fighting communism and the U.S.S.R.'s attempt to dominate the world. Wright disclosed much of MI5's work on detecting who, among the British leaders, were suspected of being sympathetic to the Soviet cause, and told the writer Chapman Pincher (1914–) for his 1981 book *Their Trade Is Treachery*.

Inside the secret service Wright was moved out of the counterespionage field, and finally out of MI5 altogether, by Michael Hanley, Director General of MI5, in 1976. Wright went to live in Cygnet, Tasmania (1978) and wrote *Spycatcher* (1987).

In 1984 Wright had stated that Roger Hollis (1905–1973), who went to Australia at the beginning of the **Cold War** to help establish **ASIO**, was in fact a Soviet spy. He added that moles he planted were probably still in place. In her book *Open Secret* (2001), MI5's former chief, Stella Rimington (1935–) admonishes Wright for telling Chapman Pincher all he could remember of code words and operations, for causing much harm and embarrassment to Britain's intelligence community, and for making misleading revelations.

Wright was apparently motivated by a grudge about an unfair calculation of his pension. He was not given credit for the years he had spent working for the Admiralty. His pension was reviewed by bodies inside and outside the secret services and, according to Stella Rimington, Wright was given his due, quite precisely.

In a TV interview Wright recanted what he had said and written about high-ranking people in MI5, but little public attention was paid to what he said.

The British government decided to do all it could to prevent the publication of Wright's book. It lost the case because the outcome was probably a foregone conclusion, and because Wright's case was handled so well by his legal counsel, Malcolm Turnbull.

The popularity of Wright's erratic but fascinating book, and the result of the court case, solved the financial problem that his pension appears to have created. Despite its inaccuracies, Wright's autobiography presents the culture of the intelligence community in a vivid and useful manner.

See also ANGLETON, JAMES JESUS; SPYCATCHER AFFAIR

Sources: Hall, Richard V, *A Spy's Revenge* (Ringwood, VIC: Penguin Books, 1987); Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Pincher, Chapman, *Their Trade Is Treachery* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1981); Rimington, Stella, *Open Secret: The Autobiography of the Former Director-General of MI5* (London: Hutchinson, 2001; Arrow, ed., 2002); Turnbull, Malcolm, *The Spycatcher Trial* (London: Heinemann, 1988); West, Nigel, *Seven Spies Who Changed the World* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1991); Wright, Peter, with Paul Greengrass, *Spycatcher: The Candid Autobiography of a Senior Intelligence Officer* (Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1987)

WYNNE, GREVILLE MAYNARD (1919–1990). Greville Wynne was a British businessman who for 18 months served as a link between a key Russian **defector-in-place**, Colonel Oleg Penkovsky (1919–1963), and the American and British secret services. In late 1962 they were discovered by Soviet counterespionage authorities, and were tried and found guilty in 1963.

Greville Wynne, born in a poor Welsh village, was the son of a foreman in an engineering workshop. Dyslexic, he quit school in 1933 to work, at the age of 14, for an electrical contractor, and later became an apprentice in a telephone factory. He claimed to have begun his career in the secret service in Britain when, in 1938, he reported to authorities on a suspected Nazi employee in a factory where he worked. This, he wrote, led to his secret work in the British army, where, he claimed, he was promoted to major and later to lieutenant colonel.

After World War II, Wynne traded in electrical equipment between India and Europe, and by 1955 he had been encouraged to enter the East European market by a colleague from his secret service days, and specifically to seek trade with the Soviet bloc. In November 1960, after a trip to Moscow, he returned to London and was told that Colonel Oleg Penkovsky would be an important man to meet. On returning to Moscow, he met Oleg Penkovsky and a close friendship between them began. Wynne said he had taped all their conversations.

In April and May 1961, Penkovsky gave Wynne secret material when he was in Moscow. He was entertained in Penkovsky's home, where he learned that Penkovsky's wife knew nothing of her husband's espionage and his status in the **GRU**, and believed he was merely a Red Army colonel. In July 1961 Wynne underwent a realistic and brutal initiation in Britain to see how well he could tolerate interrogation should he be caught. More exchanges with Penkovsky took place until Wynne was arrested November 2, 1962, in Budapest.

Once caught, Wynne patiently confused his interrogators, as he had been taught, and was delighted to notice the effect the confusion had on them. Nevertheless, he was kept in filthy conditions, deprived of cigarettes, and starved; he became frightened, lonely, and felt harassed. Sometimes he was interrogated gently and given access to a prison library, and some of his personal effects were returned. Wynne's wife was allowed to visit him. During his imprisonment, he said, he denied that he was a spy, and rationalized his contact with Penkovsky as innocent, involving nothing more than friendly favors. He made diagrams and drawings of electrical and mechanical devices instead of writing a confession, as his interrogators wanted. Also, when confronted with Penkovsky, who was very distressed from brutal interrogation, Wynne noted he always maintained that Wynne was never a spy, only a businessman.

Wynne was in prison for five months before hearing a tape recording of the secret conversations he had had with Penkovsky. The conversations convinced Wynne that he would have to confess to being involved in espionage if he wanted

the interrogations to cease and a trial to be held. He and Penkovsky met, and it was agreed that Wynne, against his better judgment, would confess to being an unwitting spy, thereby discrediting **MI5**; perhaps this would lead to Penkovsky's being imprisoned rather than executed. Before the trial Wynne was harassed again by several prosecutors, was allowed only five minutes with a lawyer who was to defend him, and was instructed in what to say and not to say. He was told to shave and dress neatly. Rehearsals were held, false statements were signed as true, and the trial began on May 7, 1963.

Penkovsky was accused of betraying his motherland by giving secret information to the British while he was in London in July and August 1961, and in Paris in September and October 1961. In his cross-examination Wynne differed little from Penkovsky in giving evidence. He said he helped the Russians and found them always friendly, loving, and hospitable. He gave the impression that the British intelligence community was very powerful, and that he, a mere businessman, had been deceived by them into working for **MI5**. Both he and Penkovsky were found guilty; the latter was shot and all his personal property was confiscated, while Wynne was sentenced to three years in prison to be followed by another five in a correctional labor colony.

On April 22, 1964, Wynne was exchanged for Konon Molody, known as Gordon Lonsdale (1922–1970), in Berlin, at Checkpoint Heerstrasse at dawn. When Wynne returned home after his imprisonment, he was hailed as a hero. Later he and his wife were divorced, he lost contact with his son, and became an alcoholic.

The media always presented Wynne as a hero, an innocent businessman trapped by the **KGB**. This fiction ended when he learned that Penkovsky's secret work was to be published. Apparently annoyed that no mention of him appeared in the forthcoming *The Penkovsky Papers*, Wynne demanded to write the foreword; shortly after, Wynne published his own version of the events written by his brother-in-law. It was titled *The Man from Moscow* (1967) and showed that he had been no innocent businessman but instead a remarkably brave secret service operative.

Much of Wynne's biography is hard to believe (West, 1990). The rest of his life was a catalog of differences between the real and the imagined world. At one point he became a real estate salesman, but by 1972 proved a failure at that. He lived in the Canary Islands, Malta, and Majorca. In 1980 he married a Dutch woman, but in time that marriage failed because of his alcoholism. In his later years he took to rose cultivation. Before he died, probably from throat cancer, he threatened to sue various media and publishers for defamation. Nothing came of it because the defendants would have shown convincingly that Wynne had left the army without a commission, and that he was not what he seemed or made himself out to be.

Some people called Wynne a Walter Mitty character who craved publicity and excitement. His account of himself as a loyal British patriot and passionate supporter of the free enterprise system sits strangely with the evidence of his producing a neo-Marxist pamphlet after World War II denouncing capitalism to

Britain's downtrodden workers, as does the transcript of the secret interview taped in 1962 in which he offered his services to the KGB. Finally, he admitted in a radio broadcast that it was hard for him to distinguish reality from fantasy, which indicates that his reported life and career was probably that of a man suffering from the strains of dyslexia, the duplicitous lifestyle of the espionage profession, and a form of disassociative identity disorder. He died in February 1990.

See also PENKOVSKY, OLEG

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Deriabin, Piotr, and Frank Gibney, *The Penkovsky Papers: The Russian Who Spied for the West* (London: Collins, 1965; 2nd ed., 1966); West, Nigel, *Seven Spies Who Changed the World* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1991); Wynne, Greville, *The Man from Moscow* (London: Hutchinson, 1967; Arrow ed., 1968); Wynne, Greville, *The Man from Odessa* (London: Robert Hale, 1981)

Y

YAGODA, GENRIKH GRIGOREVICH (1891–1938). Genrikh Yagoda was the deputy of the founder of the Cheka, Felix Dzerzhinsky, the head of Russian secret police in the 1920s, and after a brief halt to his career, he would be the operating head of both the secret and regular police forces in the **U.S.S.R.**, and helped start **Josef Stalin's** Great Purge in 1934.

Born Yenokh Gershonovich Ieguda, into a Jewish family, Yagoda became an early Bolshevik in 1907. He trained to become a pharmacist, experimented with poisons, and later established the medical section of the **NKVD**, called the "Kamera." He had a reputation for being a womanizer.

In July 1923 Felix Dzerzhinsky (1877–1926) chairman of the secret police, appointed Yagoda to be his second deputy chairman; by July 1927 he was deputy head of the **OGPU**.

That month he claimed that anti-Communist Russian patriots, usually referred to as "counterrevolutionary émigrés," Maria Zakharchenko-Schultz, who committed suicide in June, and General Alexander Kutepov, (d. 1930) of the White Russian Combined Services, were British spies. In fact, both had become naive victims of the Trust (1921–1927), the remarkably successful Soviet peace-time counter-intelligence scheme that employed brilliant **tradecraft**, including honey traps, political **disinformation**, the drugging of victims, secret photography, secret inks, blackmail schemes, intimidation, and terrorizing of women. It was run by a bogus anti-Communist association—The Monarchist Association of Central Russia and its mission was to destroy the monarchist White Russian groups, mainly in Berlin and Paris. At the time the Trust managed to deceive the best intelligence services in Europe, Scandinavia, and Baltic states, and a generation after its exposure it became a basis for future operations against the British and American secret services, a case study in training for **KGB** recruits at the Andropov Institute, as well as a subject of obsessive interest to the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** counter-espionage spymaster, James J. Angleton (1917–1987).

In April 1931 Yagoda was involved in the decision to build the White Sea Canal, and arranged for criminals to be used as forced labor in the project for over two years. In 1933, after the responsibility for the false American 100-dollar notes scandal had been traced back to Russia, he arranged for the transfer of the U.S.S.R.'s military spying in America to be placed under OGPU control.

In December 1934, when one of Stalin's main rivals, Sergei Kirov (1886–1934), was assassinated, Yagoda took over the investigation in Leningrad, where Stalin was at the time. On his way to Leningrad Yagoda was in a near-fatal road accident; it is possible that Kirov's assassins had in fact set up the accident with Stalin's secret blessing. In time the Kirov murder would become one of Stalin's pretexts for the Great Terror, managed by Yagoda's murderous successor, the "poison Dwarf," Nikolai Yezhov (1895–1941).

On September 19, 1936, shortly after being commissioned by Stalin to establish a branch of Russia's secret services in Spain, Yagoda was arrested, tried and shot on March 14, 1938. While on vacation Stalin had decided Yagoda was failing to adequately expose the "Trotskyite-Zinovievite" bloc and appointed Yezhov in his place. At his trial Yagoda confessed to sending funds to Leon Trotsky, working for Polish, Japanese, and German intelligence agencies, poisoning both Maxim Gorky (1868–1936) and his superior and predecessor, Vyacheslav Menzhinsky (1874–1934), and actually organizing the assassination of Sergei Kirov (1886–1934). His successor added that Yagoda had served Tsar's espionage agency, the Okhrana, since 1907, had been placed in the Cheka at the start of the revolution and maintained his own spy network in Germany. During the construction of the White Sea Canal he embezzled funds from the Commissariat of Internal Affairs, collected awards and decorations for himself, and in many ways imitated the notorious Fouché, the French Minister of Police under Napoleon. Worse, Yagoda called unrelentingly for even more purges!

Over time Yagoda's reputation was an embarrassment to the Russian secret services; although he was highly efficient and energetic, he was regarded as a heartless bureaucrat, an opportunist, corrupted by excessive power, brutal, gross, and coarse. He appeared to have little or no ideological interest in the Communist cause and he certainly could not be relied upon.

See also YEZHOV, NIKOLAI

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Andrew, Christopher and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Costello, John and Oleg Tsarev, *Deadly Illusions* (New York: Crown, 1993); Deriabin, Peter S. and Frank Gibney, *The Secret World* (New York, 1959); Haslam, Jonathan, "Political Opposition to Stalin and the Origin of the Terror in Russia, 1932–1936," *Historical Journal* XX:398 (1986); Krivitsky, Walter G., *In Stalin's Secret Service: Memoirs of the First Soviet Master Spy to Defect* (New York: Enigma Books, 2000); Montefiore, Simon Sebag, *Stalin: The Court of the Red Czar* (New York: Vintage Books, 2005); Orlov, Alexander, *The Secret History of Stalin's Crimes* (London: Jarrold's, 1954); Radzinsky, Edvard, *Stalin* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1996); Vaksberg, Arkady, *The Murder of Maxim Gorky* (New York: Enigma Books, 2007); Volodarsky, Boris, *The Orlov KGB File. The Most Successful Espionage Deception of All Time* (New York: Enigma Books, 2009)

YEZHOV, NIKOLAI IVANOVICH (1895–1940). Nikolai Yezhov was a Soviet NKVD officer and chairman and is regarded as largely responsible for organizing the most shocking of Russia's Great Terror, 1936–1938.

Born either in St. Petersburg or Marijampole, Lithuania, Yezhov worked for tailors and in factories until he is thought to have joined the Czar's army 1915–17. In the 1917 revolution he sided with the Bolsheviks, served in the Red Army during

Russia's civil war (1919–1921), and beginning in 1922 worked on Communist party committees and performed clerical tasks for **Josef Stalin**. By 1929 he was deputy of the People's Commissariat for Agriculture, and in 1934 he was elected to the Central Committee of the Communist Party. He became a passionately cruel sadist, echoed Stalin's voice, and from 1936 to December 1938 was chairman of the NKVD, during which time he was also the chairman of the Central Committee for Party Control. He was nicknamed the "Poison Dwarf."

Inside the party and the NKVD he established parallel and secret hierarchies based on his personal control and serving Stalin as the ultimate authority. He appeared to enjoy terrorizing, interrogating, and beating confessions from suspects, especially those who were thought to serve Leon Trotsky's (1874–1940) interests.

During the period dubbed "Yezhovschina" (the "Yezhov era") and widely known as the Great Terror (1936–1938), he murdered the largest number of political figures in European history, and probably concentrated heavily on individuals at the lower levels among the followers of Trotsky to divert attention from the assassinations of former Soviet leaders, such as Grigori Zinoviev (1833–1936), Lev Kamenev (originally, Lev Rosenfeld) (1833–1936), and Nikolai Bukharin (1888–1938). Also he had his immediate superior, Genrikh Yagoda (1891–1938), killed after he took over from Yagoda.

Before he replaced Yagoda, he would meet late at night with Stalin after he had had a session with Yagoda, and they would confirm each other's place in mutual conspiratorial utopia, and together share their deep political paranoia. Both he and Stalin believed that an informal gathering of enemies from all nations was plotting to destroy Russia. To get information their principal advice was: accuse and denounce one another if you want to remain among the living—after all, it is the first duty of every Soviet citizen to seek out traitors.

Yezhov gave orders to purge the foreign services in Paris and elsewhere, and would stop at nothing to do so, not even kidnapping and the assassination of suspects. He created a department to manufacture poisons. He received reports on the **Spanish Civil War** (and sent them to Stalin) about people who were close to Francisco Franco but not close enough to kill him.

In December 1936 Yezhov founded the Administration of Special Tasks, with gangs of assassins who were often working in Spain during the civil war and preparing to kill Trotsky's followers and many others.

The Great Terror began to slow down after March 1938 when Lavrenti Beria (1899–1953) became Yezhov's first deputy. Yezhov was arrested in December 1938, Beria replaced him, and Stalin blamed Yezhov for the Great Terror, as the fear lingered on and before it slowly lifted.

Sources: Andrew, Christopher and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The Sword and the Shield: The Mitrokhin Archive and the Secret History of the KGB* (New York: Basic Books, 1999); Andrew, Christopher and Vasili Mitrokhin, *The World Was Going Our Way: The KGB and the Battle for the Third World* (New York: Basic Books, 2005); Borovik, Genrikh, *The Philby Files: The Secret Life of Master Spy Kim Philby* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994); Conquest, Robert, *The Great Terror: A Reassessment Fortieth Anniversary Edition* (New York: Oxford, 2007); Krivitsky,

Walter G., *In Stalin's Secret Service: Memoirs of the First Soviet Master Spy to Defect* (New York: Enigma Books, 2000); Montefiore, Simon Sebag, *Stalin: The Court of the Red Czar* (New York: Vintage Books, 2005); Petrov, Nikita and Jansen, Marc, *Stalin's Loyal Executioner: People's Commissar Nikolai Ezhov, 1895–1940* (San Francisco, Hoover Institution Press: Stanford University, 2005); Sudoplatov, Pavel and Anatoli Sudoplatov, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness, a Soviet Spymaster* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1994); Volodarsky, Boris, *The Orlov KGB File. The Most Successful Deception of All Time* (New York: Enigma Books, 2009)

YOUNG, GEORGE KENNEDY (1911–1990). George Young, **CBE, CMG, MBE**, was the outspoken and unconventional vice chief of the U.K. Secret Intelligence Service (**MI6**) and an early head of the Berlin tunnel project, the joint **SIS-Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** Operation STOPWATCH/GOLD.

George Young was a Scot, educated at Dumfries Academy and St. Andrew's University, where he studied modern languages; later he studied at the universities of Giessen, Dijon, and Yale, where he graduated with an M.A. in political science. He became a journalist with the *Glasgow Herald* for three years. In 1939 he married Geryke Harthoorn, daughter of a noted Dutch lawyer.

Young was socialist reformer, opposed Neville Chamberlain's (1869–1940) policy of appeasing Adolf Hitler (1889–1945), and during World War II was in the King's Own Scottish Border Regiment before serving in army intelligence in 1943 and later in the British secret service.

Early in the war Young recruited **double agents** in East Africa, and later, with help from analysts at **Bletchley Park**, caught German **agents** in Italy. Also he worked to reduce Nazi extermination camps in Europe. At the end of the war he helped dismantle the German **Abwehr**, and found that much of the German army's intelligence was based on information from British newspapers. At the end of hostilities he returned to journalism and became a United Press correspondent in Berlin, where he spied on the Russian army.

Young saw little public interest in serious reports on Europe, and was quickly and easily recruited into MI6 by John Bruce-Lockhart, a friend from his St. Andrews University days; he was made station head in Vienna after George Berry's tenure. In Vienna he established a spy network to assess the intentions of the Russian military, and tried to penetrate the Austrian Communist party. In 1949 he returned to London, and Peter Lunn (1914–) took his place in Vienna.

In London, Young was certain that in Albania, Operation VALUABLE had failed because of **KGB** infiltrators. When he was deputy director of SIS, he dismantled the operation and spread the trainees around the world. Also, while in London he was frustrated to find that clandestine operations and establishment of reliable knowledge were not valuable to the Foreign Office. He lost respect for using diplomacy against the spread of Soviet influence in Europe.

Young took charge of the British side of Operation AJAX in the Middle East, and with the CIA helped to topple Mohammed Mossadegh in 1953, but could not persuade the Americans to help in getting rid of Gamal Abdel Nasser.

Young issued a circular, reproduced in part by Blake (1990, p. 168), which stated, "it is the spy who has been called upon to remedy the . . . deficiencies of

ministers, diplomats, generals, and priests. . . . We spies . . . live closer to the realities and hard facts of international relations than other practitioners of government. We are actively free of the problems of status, of precedence, departmental attitudes and evasions of personal responsibility, which create the official cast of mind. . . . It is not surprising . . . that the spy finds himself the main guardian of intellectual integrity.”

Young opposed the handling of the **Suez Crisis**, developed close relations with Israel’s **Mossad**, and supported the Shah of Iran in establishing his secret police, Savak.

In 1961 it was made clear to Young that, largely because he was so outspoken, he would never reach the top of MI6, so he retired to become a banker with Kleinwort Benson. In 1962 he wrote *Masters of Indecision*, an attack on how **Whitehall** did its work, and later wrote a text on merchant banking.

In the mid-1970s Young joined Unison, a group of former admirals and army officers that aimed to curb industrial strikes and civil strife in Great Britain.

Young ran unsuccessfully as the Conservative candidate for Brent East in the 1974 election. He worked vigorously for **Margaret Thatcher** (1925–) as leader of the Conservatives and held unflinching views on the effects of mass immigration on Britain’s culture. Some thought him a racist and Fascist. In truth he was more of a humanitarian individualist, who upheld the old Scottish standards of open dissent and independent free thought.

See also OPERATION AJAX; OPERATION STOPWATCH

Sources: Anonymous, “George Young: Obituary,” *The Times* (London), May 11, 1990, Features; Bethell, Nicholas, *The Great Betrayal: The Untold Story of Kim Philby’s Biggest Coup* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1984); Blake, George, *No Other Choice: An Autobiography* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1990); Bower, Tom, *The Perfect English Spy: Sir Dick White and the Secret War 1935–90* (London: Heinemann, 1995); Dorril, Stephen, *MI6: Inside the Covert World of Her Majesty’s Secret Intelligence Service* (New York: The Free Press, 2000); Norton-Taylor, Richard, “MI6 Extremist and Tory Action Man: Obituary of George Kennedy Young,” *The Guardian* (London), May 11, 1990, p 10; Young, George K., *Masters of Indecision: An Enquiry into the Political Process* (London: Methuen, 1962); Young, George K., *Subversion and the British Riposte* (Glasgow: Osian, 1984)

YURCHENKO, VITALY SERGEYEVICH (1936–). Yurchenko defected to the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** in September 1985 and shortly afterward defected back to the **KGB**. Why he did this is not fully understood.

Vitaly Yurchenko was the KGB officer in Moscow in charge of all clandestine operations in the United States and Canada (1975–1980). For the next five years he headed a KGB counterintelligence directorate (1980–1985); its purpose was to find moles inside the KGB. He worked with George Blake (1922–) and Kim Philby (1912–1988).

In 1960 Yurchenko joined the KGB’s Armed Forces Counterintelligence Directorate after having served in the Soviet navy. He was an operations officer and deputy chief of the KGB’s special department for the Black Sea fleet until December 1968, and was then transferred to Egypt as the Soviet adviser to the Egyptian navy in Alexandria. He then spent three years as deputy chief of the Third

Chief Directorate, and was responsible for recruiting foreigners to Soviet intelligence and for putting Soviet spies into Western intelligence agencies.

In 1975, Yurchenko was a security officer at the Soviet embassy in Washington. His task was to ensure Soviet citizens and establishments in the United States were secure, and to discover any vulnerable members of the Soviet staff who might be easily exploited by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** and the CIA. He returned to Moscow in 1980. In 1985 he was put in charge of legal KGB residencies in the United States and Canada.

Yurchenko landed in Rome in July 1985, a well-dressed, athletic man who spoke excellent English. He probably came to Rome to deal with a contact or to prevent Soviet scientists at a Rome conference from defecting. Early in August the CIA learned that he wanted to defect. He stayed in Rome for eight days. As soon as he defected, he was flown to Andrews Air Force Base, and then taken to a **safe house** in northern Virginia, and finally to a comfortable home near Coventry.

Yurchenko warned the CIA that Oleg A. Gordievsky (1938–), who had been an spy for England inside the KGB for many years, was in danger of being caught. This helped the British arrange for the immediate exfiltration of Gordievsky in September. Yurchenko also identified Ronald Pelton (1931–), a KGB **agent** who had earlier worked in the Canadian Security Service. He warned the CIA about a chemical dust that was being used to track CIA agents; and he gave information on Nicholas Shadrin (1928–1975), a U.S. **double agent**, whose real name was Nikolai Artamonev and who had died while being abducted by the KGB in 1975.

Yurchenko said a former CIA agent who had not been permitted to go to Moscow due to drug abuse, and was code-named ROBERT, had been spying for the KGB. It was obvious that he was talking about Edward Lee Howard (1951–), who, Yurchenko said, had traveled to Vienna in 1984 with classified comments for the KGB. Howard left the United States late in September. Also he told the CIA how valuable to the KGB the espionage of John A. Walker, Jr. (1937–), had been.

Yurchenko was offered a fine home, fully furnished, \$1 million, and a salary of over \$60,000 a year, adjusted for inflation. He seemed uneasy; he missed his teenage son; he showed little interest in or respect for his interrogators or guards; and he appeared to have defected because the Soviet system exasperated him. He said he wanted to meet his former mistress, whom he had loved in Washington in the late 1970s and who now was in Canada with her husband.

The CIA arranged a secret meeting in September. The woman was the attractive mother of two, and a qualified pediatrician. Yurchenko proposed that she defect with him, and that they settle in the United States. She declined, and he seemed very disappointed.

Yurchenko's suffered from ulcers, and he was annoyed that his defection had been leaked to the press along with most of the details of his interrogation.

To placate Yurchenko, it seems the CIA sent him to a physician for his stomach pains and arranged for him to have a private dinner with William Casey (1913–1987).

Early in November, Yurchenko contacted the Russian embassy, and at the end of the day, excused himself from the table at a restaurant where he was eating with his American guard, and defected back to the Soviets. Shortly afterward he held a press conference and in accented English said he was kidnapped in Rome, abducted by the CIA, so heavily drugged he did not know what he told the CIA, and had never heard of Edward Lee Howard until he read his name in the papers. He said fat, stupid guards had violated his privacy, forced him to speak English, and prevented him from contacting his family. He mentioned a dinner with William Casey and a one-million-dollar job offer.

On November 6 Yurchenko flew back to Russia, and opinion was divided as to whether he had been a genuine **defector**. Was he sent to embarrass the CIA? To protect a senior mole inside the CIA by giving away Edward Lee Howard? Was he deeply upset because what he said had been leaked and he was made into a pawn in another person's greater and mysterious intelligence scheme?

The Soviet consul general in Montreal, husband of Yurchenko's former mistress, denied the affair and called it a dirty lie; his wife referred to it as dirty linen. When he got back to Moscow, Yurchenko told the press that the affair was a private matter; that he had been forced to play golf against his will and to entertain his hosts in costly restaurants; and that William Casey was rude and unkempt.

In March 1986 Yurchenko said he had returned to his old job, and in September 1987 mocked reports that he had been executed.

In 1993 the head of the CIA said he believed Yurchenko had been a genuine defector.

See also CASEY, WILLIAM; GORDIEVSKY, OLEG; HOWARD, EDWARD LEE; PELTON, RONALD; SHADRIN NICHOLAS

Sources: Andrew, Christopher, and Oleg Gordievsky, *KGB: The Inside Story of Its Foreign Operations from Lenin to Gorbachev* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990); Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989); Earley, Pete, *Confessions of a Spy: The Real Story of Aldrich Ames* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1997); Kessler, Ronald, *Escape from the CIA: How the CIA Won and Lost the Most Important KGB Spy Ever to Defect to the U.S.* (New York: Pocket Books, 1991); Mangold, Tom, *Cold Warrior: James Jesus Angleton, the CIA Master Spy Hunter* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1991); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St Martin's Press, 1987); Richelson, Jeffrey T., *A Century of Spies: Intelligence in the Twentieth Century* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995), pp 390ff; Sibley, Katherine A S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Wise, David, *The Spy Who Got Away: The Inside Story of the CIA Agent Who Betrayed His Country* (London: Fontana/Collins, 1988); Woodward, Bob, *Veil: The Secret Wars of the CIA, 1981–87* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1987)

YUZHIN, BORIS (1942–). Boris Yuzhin was a **KGB** operative in the Soviet embassy in Washington who acted as a **mole** for the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**, beginning in 1978. He provided key information on Soviet spies in the West by photographing documents with a tiny hidden camera. He was identified by both Aldrich Ames and Robert Hanssen in 1985. At the time, Hanssen also

identified Valery Martynov and Sergei Motorin, also KGB moles at the embassy in Washington; both of whom were recalled to Moscow and executed. Yuzhin was arrested in 1986 after being recalled to Moscow from the Washington embassy. He was released in 1992 and relocated to the U.S. by the FBI. The information he provided led to the arrest of Aldrich Ames in 1994 and Robert Hanssen in 2001. He lives in Santa Rosa, California.

Source: Wise, David, *Spy: The Inside Story of How the FBI's Robert Hanssen Betrayed America* (New York: Random House, 2003)

Z

ZABOTIN, NIKOLAI (fl. 1937–1946). Nikolai Zabotin was a colonel in the **GRU** in charge of 14 officers located at 14 Range Road, in Ottawa, Canada, an office that was fully equipped with up-to-date photographic equipment to copy secret documents to be forwarded to Moscow. Under instructions from Moscow he contacted Allan Nunn May in 1943, and was instructed to use Sam Carr as a go-between. Zabotin chose Lieutenant Angelo Pavel instead, and by 1944 had received extremely valuable information from Nunn May on **atom bomb** research. When Lieutenant Igor Gouzenko (1919–1982) defected in September 1945, Zabotin learned that **Josef Stalin** did not want Gouzenko assassinated, for fear of bad publicity. The RCMP was planning to arrest Zabotin who left Ottawa and went to New York City in December 1945 where he boarded the Soviet cargo ship *Alexandrov*. According to some accounts Zabotin jumped off the ship in the Atlantic and drowned, while others say that he was interrogated and tortured in the Lubyanka where he died of “heart failure” in January 1946. Still other researchers claim that Zabotin himself was planning to defect since he enjoyed the lifestyle of the West so much and was a “bon vivant.”

Sources: Bothwell, Robert, “Gouzenko: The Untold Story,” *Canadian Historical Review* 66 (2) (1985): 9 (book review); Bothwell, Robert, and J. L. Granatstein, eds., *The Gouzenko Transcripts* (Ottawa: Deneau, 1985); Brook-Shepherd, Gordon, *The Storm Birds. Soviet Post War Defectors: The Dramatic True Stories 1945–1985* (New York: Henry Holt, 1989); Bryden, J., *Best Kept Secret: Canadian Intelligence in the Second World War* (Toronto: Lester, 1993); Crowdy, Terry, *The Enemy Within: The History of Espionage* (Oxford, Osprey, 2006); Dallin, David, *Soviet Espionage* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1995); Deacon, Richard, *Spyclopedia: The Comprehensive Handbook of Espionage* (New York: William Morrow, 1987); Gouzenko, Igor, *This Was My Choice* (London: Eyre and Spottiswoode, 1948); Gouzenko, Igor, *The Fall of a Titan*, trans. Mervyn Black (London: Cassell, 1954); Gouzenko, Igor, “The Clerk They Wouldn’t Believe,” in Allen Dulles, ed., *Great True Spy Stories* (Secaucus, NJ: Castle, 1968), pp. 219–232; Hyde, Earl M., Jr., Bernard Shuster, and Joseph Katz, “KGB Master Spies in the United States,” *International Journal of Intelligence and Counterintelligence* 12 (1999): 35–57; Knight, Amy, *How the Cold War Began: The Gouzenko Affair and the Hunt for Soviet Spies* (Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, 2006); Mahoney, Harry T., and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Pincher, Chapman, *Traitors: The Anatomy of Treason* (New York: St. Martin’s Press, 1987); Sawatsky, John, *Gouzenko: The Untold Story* (Toronto: Macmillan, 1985); Taschereau, Robert, and R. L. Kellock, *Report of the Royal Commission to Investigate Facts Relating to the Communication of Secret and Confidential Information to Agents of a Foreign Power* (Ottawa: Government Publisher, 1946); West, Nigel, “Canadian Intelligence Literature: Gouzenko and the RCMP,” *Intelligence Quarterly* 2 (1986): 15–16; Whitaker, R., and G. Marcuse, *Cold War Canada: The Making of a National Insecurity State 1845–1957* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1994); Knight, Amy, *How the Cold War Began. The Igor Gouzenko Affair and the Hunt for Soviet Spies* (New York: Carroll and Graf, 2006).

ZACHARSKI, MARIAN (1951–). Marian Zacharski was head of Polamco, the Polish-American Machinery Corporation, owned by the Polish government. It was

controlled by **SB**, Polish intelligence. He masqueraded as an engineer and businessman in the United States, while buying stolen technology.

When Polamco was established in 1976, Zacharski came to the United States with Polish-made machine tools for installation in U.S. manufacturing equipment. While installing equipment in the United States, he and other engineers would steal valuable secret aircraft systems.

Zacharski befriended William Bell (1920–), an information technology consultant in the Hughes Corporation, lent Bell sufficient money to make Bell dependent on him, and then blackmailed Bell into providing documents on fighter aircraft and missiles from the Hughes Corporation. The **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** allowed the relationship between Bell and Zacharski to continue for two years, until Bell could be trapped in 1979. Bell was caught and jailed for eight years, in what became known as the “Ding-Dong” Affair.

Bell betrayed Zacharski, who was arrested in California in 1981. He was charged with paying Bell \$110,000 over four years for film of valuable documents on weaponry and radar. In 1984 he was in the federal penitentiary in Memphis, Tennessee. By the winter of 1985 he and three others were being bargained for 25 Soviets. He and the other three were exchanged on June 11, 1986.

See also **BELL, WILLIAM**

Sources: Laffin, John, *Brassey's Book of Espionage* (London: Brassey's, 1996); Sibley, Katherine A. S., *Red Spies in America: Stolen Secrets and the Dawn of the Cold War* (Lawrence, Kansas: University Press of Kansas, 2004); Whitney, Craig R., *Spy Trader: Germany's Devil's Advocate and the Darkest Secret of the Cold War* (New York: Random House, 1993)

ZBOROWSKI, MARK (1908–1990). Mark Zborowski was a Soviet **agent** operating in Paris in the 1930s and New York City in the 1940s. He was questioned by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** in 1954, gave testimony to Congress in 1956, and was indicted for perjury in 1958. Convicted in 1962, he served only a portion of his term. He developed a successful career in anthropology, specializing in the study of the cultural aspects of pain.

Born Modka Marc Zborowski in Uman, Russia, he was taken by his parents to Lodz, Poland, in 1921, when the family fled the Bolsheviks. There he joined a radical student group, got into trouble with the authorities and fled to France, where he began university studies in philosophy, religion, and sociology. Zborowski eventually became a secretary at the Union for Repatriation, where he was recruited by the **NKVD** in 1932 or 1933.

Known as “Etienne,” he joined the anti-Stalinist “Left Opposition,” working as a clerk at the Institut International d'Histoire Sociale, directed by the Menshevik Boris Nicolaevsky, and simultaneously serving as a secretary for Leon Sedov, the son of Leon Trotsky, who published the *Byulleten Oppozitsii* (“Bulletin of the Opposition”). Zborowski was able to monitor the activities of the Menshevik and Trotskyist organizations in Paris, as well as the correspondence of Trotsky himself, who was writing from Mexico. He is believed to have played a part, as informant and coordinator, in the assassination in Switzerland of Ignace Reiss on September 4,

1937. As a trusted ally of the Trotskyists, he was sent to accompany two other defectors, Walter G. Krivitsky and Alexandre Barmine, to meetings in 1937; both escaped assassination attempts thanks to French police protection. He made the hospital arrangements for Lev Sedov, who died mysteriously after an appendectomy on February 16, 1938, and was implicated in the death of Rudolf Klement, a translator and former aide of Trotsky, whose headless body was found floating in the Seine on July 16, 1938. In his book *Chekisty: A History of the KGB*, John Dziak credits him with making the single most important contribution to the destruction of the Trotskyist movement abroad. The Nazi occupation of Paris in June 1940 and the assassination of Trotsky himself in Coyoacan, Mexico, in August 1940 finished off the organization for all practical purposes.

In occupied France, Zborowski, with the help of Lilia Dallin, was able to obtain the necessary papers to emigrate to United States and arrived at the end of 1941. He surprised Lilia and David Dallin by moving into their apartment building in Manhattan in 1943. David accepted his offer to do secretarial work for low pay, and he was able to report to Moscow on the Mensheviks.

His espionage activities in America are mostly unknown, save for one: the Kravchenko case. By chance, Victor Kravchenko chose David Dallin as his contact when planning to defect. Zborowski met him on the street early in 1944 outside the New York apartment, alerted his Soviet **case officer** and nearly intercepted the defection. Zborowski managed through Dallin to meet Kravchenko after his defection and read chapters of *I Chose Freedom* (1946), a major work of the **Cold War** period. He even made copies of the manuscripts and sent them to Moscow. Zborowski's reports on Kravchenko in the spring and summer of 1944 were intercepted by American intelligence and eventually deciphered in the VENONA project. His cover name was TYUL'PAN ("Tulip"). It is certain that some of the reports resulted in punishments for people Kravchenko spoke about back in the Soviet Union. The Soviets changed their codes in 1945, and so no further reports from Zborowski are known from that date on. He became an American citizen in 1947.

Questioned by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** in December 1954, he denied ever having worked for Soviet intelligence, but because of VENONA and other sources, the government had a very strong case against him. In March 1956 he gave a Senate subcommittee testimony that was contradicted by that of convicted Soviet agent Jack Soble, who spoke of dozens of meetings with him and of payments received from the NKVD. In 1958 Zborowski was tried in the United States District Court, Southern District of New York, for perjury. After appeals and technical complications, he was found guilty and sentenced to four years in November 1962, but was released early for good behavior. Liberal friends, assumed that he was the victim of a McCarthyite witch-hunt.

Zborowski obtained a degree in ethnology in 1938, and in America he listed six languages on his résumé, including Yiddish, and worked as a librarian for the Yiddish Scientific Institute in New York in 1946. The following year he became a

research consultant at Columbia University, working under the famed anthropologist Margaret Mead. In 1952 he published *Life Is with People: the Jewish Little Town of Eastern Europe*, a book still highly regarded today. After his release from prison, he resumed his studies, which produced a second book, *People in Pain* (1969), concerning different cultural attitudes toward pain and the possibility of their application in therapy. Late in life he was the Director of the Pain Institute at Mount Zion Hospital in San Francisco, where he retired in 1984. He refused all requests for interviews and apparently left no writing about his service to **Josef Stalin**.

See also KRAVCHENKO, VICTOR; VENONA PROJECT

Sources: Dziak, John D., *Chekisty: A History of the KGB* (Lexington, MA: D C Heath, 1988); Haynes, John Earl and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1999); Kern, Gary, *A Death in Washington: Walter G. Krivitsky and the Stalin Terror* (New York: Enigma Books, 2004); Kern, Gary, *The Kravchenko Case: One Man's War on Stalin* (New York: Enigma Books, 2007); "Testimony of Mark Zborowski," February 29, 1956, *Scope of Soviet Activity in the United States*, Hearing Before the Subcommittee to Investigate the Administration of the Internal Security Act and Other Internal Security Laws of the Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, Eighty-Fourth Congress, Second Session, Part 4; and March 2, 1956, Part 5 (Washington, DC: US Government Printing Office, 1956) 77–101, 103–135 (includes work record and documents); plus "Testimony of Mrs. Lilia Dallin," 136–150; Transcript of the United States District Court, Southern District of New York, quoted in *How the GPU Murdered Trotsky* (London: International Committee of the Fourth International, distributed in New York by Labor Publications, 1976), chap. 13; Schwartz, Stephen "Mark Zborowski," *San Francisco Chronicle*, 5/12/90, C10 (obituary)

ZBYTEK, CHARLES (1922–1962). Charles Zbytek was a Czechoslovakian **double agent** who served both sides successfully during the early part of the **Cold War**.

Charles Zbytek was a singer from Moravia who had been in England during World War II, serving in the Free Czechoslovak Army. In the early 1950s, with the Moravian choir traveling in Wales, he decided to defect to the West rather than continue to live in Soviet-dominated Czechoslovakia. He joined the Czechoslovak Intelligence Office (CIO), an anti-Communist intelligence service based in Hampstead, London, which, with help from the British Secret Intelligence Service (**SIS**), penetrated Czechoslovakia.

The CIO was led by a dissident from the Czechoslovak army, Colonel Prochazka, who in 1948 had decided against supporting the Communist invasion of his homeland and established the espionage service in Britain. Zbytek became a filing clerk for Colonel Prochazka; probably for money alone, he decided that here was an opportunity to spy for the Communists, who now dominated Czechoslovakia.

Zbytek knew the names of all Colonel Prochazka's CIO **agents** in Czechoslovakia; and for two years, while working as a double agent, he informed the Communists about CIO agents. His efforts were so effective that in two years the CIO had failed, its financial support from Britain had evaporated, and its agents in Czechoslovakia were being imprisoned and killed. By this time Zbytek, code-named **LIGHT**, had been paid £40,000.

Among Czechoslovak secret service officials Zbytek became known as the Czechoslovakian equivalent of Kim Philby (1912–1988). Semiretired as a boarding-

house keeper in Folkestone, Zbytek changed his name to Charlie Charles, and allegedly died of heart attack.

Source: Frolík, Joseph, *The Frolík Defection* (London: Leo Cooper, 1975)

ZLATOVSKI, JANE FOSTER (1912–1980). Jane Foster Zlatovski—sometimes spelled Zlatowski—spied for the Soviets in Indonesia and on U.S. Army **agents** in Europe, and later worked as a **double agent** for the French.

Jane Foster was born and educated in California. Her father was a rich businessman. She graduated from Mills College (1935), then traveled in Europe. She married a Dutchman, and they went to the Dutch East Indies in 1936. Two years later she visited her family in California, may have joined the Communist party at that time, and divorced her husband. In 1941 she was introduced by her friends in New York to her second husband, George Zlatovski (1913–1957).

In 1942, while her husband was in the military, Zlatovski went to Washington. Much valued for her fluency in Malay and European languages, she worked in the Netherlands Study Unit, coordinating intelligence on the Dutch East Indies, and later as an analyst for the Federal Board of Economic Warfare. While in Washington she was acquainted with active **CPUSA** members and a close friend was an **NKVD** agent. By June 1942 she was being mentioned in the VENONA cables. In 1943 she was transferred to Salzburg, Austria, to work for the **OSS**. In July 1944 she was in Ceylon; after much travel around Southeast Asia she was sent back to Washington in December 1945.

In the early 1940s Martha Dodd Stern (1908–1990) recruited Zlatovski into a Soviet spy group run by Jack Soble, a former confidant of Leon Trotsky. She reported to the Soviets on Indonesia and on her work with the OSS, and provided biographical data on CIA spies in Europe.

Her American husband, George Zlatovski, was a Russian-born émigré who had come to the United States in 1922. During the 1930s he joined the Young Communist League, and during the **Spanish Civil War** served with the International Brigades. Shortly after they were married, he was drafted into the U.S. Army (1942), received intelligence training, provided the Soviets with valuable intelligence on the West, and left the army in 1948 as a lieutenant.

By 1957 the Zlatovskis were in France. A U.S. Federal Court indicted them for espionage and treason. The French would not allow them to be extradited to the United States for allegedly having committed political crimes; the U.S. government claimed that the Zlatovskis had committed criminal offenses as Communist agents; the French argued that as loyal Communists they had acted politically, not criminally.

Unknown to the U.S. Federal Court, the French counterintelligence forces had decided to use the Zlatovskis as double agents to work against known Communist spies in France.

See also STERN, MARTHA DODD

Sources: Haynes, John Earl, and Harvey Klehr, *Venona: Decoding Soviet Espionage in America* (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1999); Mahoney, Harry T, and Marjorie L. Mahoney, *Biographic Dictionary of Espionage* (San Francisco: Austin & Winfield, 1998); Morros, Boris, *My Ten Years as a Counterspy* (New York: Viking Press, 1959); Zlatovski, Jane F, *An Un-American Lady* (London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1980)

Glossary

Boldfaced names and terms within entries are crossreferences to other Glossary entries.

ABM Treaty (1972). Anti-Ballistic Missile Treaty of 1972 was signed by the United States and the **U.S.S.R.**, and limited both to only 100 ABM launchers within 140 kilometers of an ICBM base.

ABM Treaty (1983). The Anti-Ballistic Missile Treaty of March 1983 appeared to the Soviets to be threatened by President **Ronald Reagan's** "Star Wars" vision, which was to be realized at the end of the century. In fact, it was 2002 before the vision reappeared with President George W. Bush's Strategic Defense Initiative (**SDI**).

Abortion. Because abortion was illegal in Germany in the 1950s and in Britain until 1967, it was possible to blackmail abortionists and the women who sought their help, and to endanger the welfare of women who sought an abortion at the hands of an unscrupulous abortionist. Blackmail was also used to secure the services of women spies in East Germany.

Abwehr. The German Army intelligence service throughout World War II.

Active Measures (*aktivinye meropriatia*). The name given to the **KGB's** attempts to change world events by using more or less violent means. The more violent means were "**special actions**." Nonviolent active measures were aimed at discrediting the Soviets' "main adversary," the United States.

AEC. See **Atomic Energy Commission**.

Afghan Coup (1979). In December 1979, the Soviets took over Afghanistan in an effort to ensure the Marxist, pro-Soviet People's Democratic party of Afghanistan was secure under the rule of Babrak Karmal. By initiating the long and bloody Afghan War (1981–1988), the Soviet invasion proved to be a costly failure. About 13,000 Soviet troops and a million Afghans died in the war, and the Islamic mujahideen ruled the country thereafter. Some observers believed that the Afghan War was as disastrous for the Soviets as the Vietnam War was for the United States.

Agent. The term has several meanings. A Russian agent or "assistant" was first recruited by way of a **KGB** trap. In the beginning, the individual was often led to believe that the information he or she could make available to a **Resident** (the KGB chief attached to the Soviet embassy in the agent's country) could be safely given and generously paid for. In fact, as soon as such persons were paid, they were trapped into becoming and remaining agents, since the acceptance of money opened them to blackmail should they attempt to stop working for the KGB. Possible recruits were carefully scouted. Potential agents displayed a number of common traits or situations: they were often middle-ranking members of an organization that offered them access to valuable information; they were not interested in promotion; or they were resentful of their failure to be recognized by their orga-

nization, because of poor health, excessive drinking, or a perception of incompetence. They might also have a reputation, whether deserved or not, for womanizing; they might be too critical of their government's policies or practices; they usually lacked any loyalty to an employer they perceived as ungrateful. Anyone who, for these or any other reasons, could be tempted to take money for passing information was a potential agent for the **U.S.S.R.**

In Western intelligence organizations, an agent is a person recruited to perform clandestine missions. In the U.S. **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**, an agent is an employee of the organization; in the U.K., an agent is not an employee, but a person who has access to whatever the secret services want and who can be induced to provide it. (See **Farm** for the agents in the **CIA**.)

In most intelligence agencies the agents have **code names**; sometimes one agent will have different code names, and these may correspond to stages in their life or activities that are relevant to their character and work. For example, Kim Philby was SÖHNCHEN, STANLEY, SYNOK, and TOM; Victor Perlo was RAIDER; Alexander Orlov was SCHWED; and Alger Hiss was ALES.

Agent of Influence. For the **U.S.S.R.**, an agent of influence—in Russian, *agent vliyaniya*—was a reliable source in a foreign government, business, media, or academia who did not spy for money. In the West, the term referred to Communist or Marxist sympathizers who assisted the Soviet revolution, and were sometimes called fellow travelers. Many such people would decline to be Communist party members to protect their careers. Wilfred Burchett and Christopher Hill had the reputation for being such agents. Agent DAN (1960–1985) was a supposed agent of influence serving the Soviets in Britain.

Agent Provocateur. An **agent** who joins an allegedly subversive group, spies on its members, and reports to his handler; the agent provocateur also incites the group members to act and put themselves in hazard, thereby destroying the group's standing and reputation.

ALP. See **Australian Labor party**.

Andropov Institute. A Soviet institute for the training of recruits to espionage. Courses ran for one to three years; students were given a **legend**, or false name and identity, and military rank, but wore civilian clothes. Students were given physical training and taught languages, intelligence operations, current affairs, and military skills and **tradecraft**. Their training was similar to that given **CIA** recruits at the **Farm**.

Andropov, Yuri Vladimirovich (1914–1984). Andropov was leader of the **U.S.S.R.** from 1982 to 1984. As Soviet ambassador to Hungary in 1956, he helped defeat the Hungarian Uprising, and thereafter his career blossomed. He also helped oust **Nikita Khrushchev** in October 1964, and was chairman of the **KGB** from April 1967 until April 1982, when he became general secretary of the Communist party and Russia's leader. He responded to President **Ronald Reagan's** "Star Wars" (**SDI**) vision with costly support for Soviet military expansion against the West. Andropov died of kidney failure in February 1984.

Apostles. The Apostles was a secret society at Cambridge University, founded as a debating group, the Cambridge Conversazione Society, in 1820. It became known simply as the "Society," and was not especially secret. Its members were a few of the university's intellectual elite. It may have been named the Apostles at a time when there were 12

members, or perhaps because the members tended to be evangelists, and wanted to debate, propagate, and explain the Gospels. Anthony Blunt was elected to membership in May 1928, Julian Bell in November 1928, Guy Burgess in November 1932, Leo Long in May 1937, and Michael Straight in 1936.

Arlington Hall. In January 1942, a leading U.S. lawyer, Alfred McCormack, was made special assistant to the U.S. Secretary of War, and had as one of his tasks to present intelligence to responsible authorities in Washington. In the War Department, he formed the Military Intelligence Service, headed by Colonel Carter W. Clark, who expanded the Signal Intelligence Service (SIGINT), and in doing so moved it to a secluded and spacious girls' college in Arlington, Virginia. Called Arlington Hall, it was surrounded by an attractive and quiet estate, with wooden and brick buildings, and was much suited to expansion without being noticed. It was here that the VENONA decrypting project received close attention and where all SIGINT operations were concentrated at the height of World War II. In Great Britain the equivalent code-breaking group, known officially as GC&CS (Government Code and Cypher School), was housed at **Bletchley Park**, in a mansion 60 miles north of London.

Arms Control. The many attempts to reduce, manage, regulate, and otherwise defuse the arms race, especially in regard to nuclear weapons. During the **Cold War** the United Nations established a disarmament commission (1952) to help establish the Non-Proliferation Treaty (1968). The **U.S.S.R.**, the United States, and the U.K. negotiated a Nuclear Test-Ban Treaty (1963); direct talks between the U.S.S.R. and the United States produced the Strategic Arms Limitations Talks, or SALT (1969–1972); Mutual Balanced Force Reduction (MBFR) talks began in 1973 between **NATO** and **Warsaw Pact** countries; in 1982 the START (Strategic Arms Reduction Talks) began; in 1987 the superpowers—the United States and the U.S.S.R.—met, seeking to eliminate intermediate-range nuclear forces (INF). In 1990 treaties were signed on the reduction of chemical weaponry.

Arms Race. A competition, between the Western allies (the United States being the most powerful) and their opponents in the **Cold War** (the **U.S.S.R.** and her Communist satellites and allies), to achieve the advantage in armaments, so that the more powerful of the two would probably win World War III, should it ever take place.

ASIO (Australian Security Intelligence Organization). After its creation in 1948–1949, ASIO was established in March 1949 under Sir Charles Spry (1950–1970), and concerned itself with intelligence gathering and security inside Australia. Its head is responsible to the attorney general of Australia.

ASIS (Australian Secret Intelligence Service). Established in 1952, ASIS is modeled on **MI6**, the British Secret Intelligence Service (**SIS**). ASIS works outside Australia and is concerned with clandestine collection of information on the capabilities and intentions of foreign countries. Its staffing and functions are secret. It is part of the Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade. Today ASIS is assumed by intelligence experts to have a staff of 200; 72 are in the field at 18 Australian diplomatic missions. In each mission one ASIS member is declared to be such, and that official works with his counterpart in the host intelligence agency to exchange information as an overt spy; the others are not declared, and work secretly to find information, as does a conventional spy. In Bangkok (Thailand), Jakarta (Indonesia), and Tokyo (Japan), there are probably more than two ASIS officers.

During the 1960s in ASIS, attention was given to Communist and military groups in Indonesia; today attention focuses on the politics of Indonesia and other Asian nations, terrorism, and weapons of mass destruction. ASIS became known publicly in the 1970s, and was acknowledged to exist in 1977. Recently ASIS was stripped of its paramilitary clandestine operations; they are now the tasks of the Australian army's special forces and counterterrorism units. ASIS's most recent success was the discovery of covert operations relating to the use of weapons of mass destruction by a rogue state. (For more information, see Hamish McDonald, "Puppet-Master Now Pulling the Strings at ASIS," *The Age* [Melbourne], February 15, 2003, p. 15.)

Atom bomb. The first atom bomb was detonated near **Los Alamos** in the desert of New Mexico, July 15, 1945. The next month two atom bombs were then dropped by American planes on the Japanese cities of Hiroshima (August 6) and Nagasaki (August 9), bringing World War II to an end. The first Russian atom bomb was detonated in August 1949. In September 1949, President **Harry S Truman** announced that the West had discovered the Russians had the atom bomb, and declared that it was now necessary to have a truly effective, enforceable international control of atomic energy. He was persuaded by **Edward Teller** (1908–2003) that a **hydrogen bomb** would be the best deterrent against the Soviets. In 1952 Great Britain detonated its first atom bomb, off the coast of West Australia at the Monte Bello Islands. France detonated its first atom bomb in the Sahara Desert in February 1960, and the People's Republic of China had its first nuclear bomb test in 1966.

Atom Spies/Nuclear Spies. Among the major American and British scientists who were believed to have been persuaded by a network of Russian **illegals** to share atomic secrets with the Russians were J. Robert Oppenheimer (1904–1967), Enrico Fermi (1901–1954), Leo Szilard (1898–1964), Bruno Pontecorvo (1913–1993), Alan Nunn May (1911–1985), and Emil Julius Klaus Fuchs (1911–1988).

Atomic Energy Commission (AEC). The U.S. Atomic Energy Commission was established by the McMahon Act in 1946, which forbade the transmission of any U.S. information on atomic energy to a foreign power. This bill ended the agreement in 1944 between Franklin D. Roosevelt (1882–1945) and Winston Churchill (1874–1965) to cooperate in the development of atomic energy for military and civil purposes. The act promoted some rivalry between the United States and the U.K. in the development of larger nuclear bombs and weapons.

Attlee, Clement Richard (1883–1967). The U.K. Labour politician, tough and shrewd as an administrator, who joined the coalition government of Winston Churchill (1874–1965) as Lord Privy Seal (1940–1942) and Deputy Prime Minister (1942–1945), and was elected prime minister in July 1945. During the **Cold War** he supported President **Harry S Truman** in most matters, brought Great Britain into NATO, tried to reduce the rivalry between the **U.S.S.R.** and the United States, and sought nuclear cooperation with **Josef Stalin**; these actions caused him to lose much support from Great Britain's military leadership. He held the view that an atomic conflict was unwinnable, yet in January 1947 secretly began the British atomic bomb project. He had Great Britain withdraw from the civil war in Greece, and give up its control of Pakistan and India in August 1947, and kept British forces in the **Korean War** (1950–1953). He opposed America's views on the new Com-

munist government in China, and refused to support a military attack on Iran over its nationalization of its oil industry. At home his government introduced the National Health Act, cut the power of the House of Lords, and nationalized many industries. Percy Sillitoe was an unpopular choice as head of **MI5** instead of his deputy, Guy Liddell; Allan Nunn May and Klaus Fuchs were found to have been prominent **atom bomb** spies during Attlee's tenure; and the career of the **KGB's** Magnificent Five drew to an end with the defection of Guy Burgess and Donald Maclean in May 1951, shortly after the Rosenbergs were found guilty of spying in the United States. In November 1951 Attlee lost the election to Churchill, and Hugh Gaitskill succeeded Attlee as Britain's Labour party leader in 1955.

Australian Labor party (ALP). The Australian political party that tends to represent the interests of nonconservative citizens, and finds strong support among people with a preference for social democracy. During the early years of the **Cold War**, the party was attacked by its critics for harboring among its members supporters of communism. Its major opposition came from the Liberal party of Australia, whose forerunner was the United Australia party.

Australian Secret Intelligence Service. See **ASIS**.

Australian Security Intelligence Organization. See **ASIO**.

Axis. See World War II.

Balance of Terror. The term "balance of terror" was used to describe the international tension, fear, and threats that arose whenever the **Cold War** appeared to be turning into a traditional war between the superpowers, Russia and the United States. This feeling was evident shortly before the **Korean War** (1950–1953), and especially during the **Cuban Missile Crisis** (1962) and following the speech made by President **Ronald Reagan** on his Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI) or "Star Wars" (1983).

Balkan States. The Balkans, meaning "mountains" in Turkish, are on the peninsula of Southeastern Europe between the Adriatic and Aegean Seas. The nations are Albania, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Bulgaria, Croatia, Greece, Romania, Slovenia, the part of Turkey in Europe, and Yugoslavia. An informal arrangement, the Balkans Percentage Deal, was made between Winston Churchill and **Josef Stalin** in October 1944 when they met in Moscow. The important question was: After the Nazis were beaten, who and how much would each of the victors have as a sphere of influence in Europe? Churchill sketched out the spheres and percentages as follows: Romania would be controlled 90 percent by Russia and 10 percent by the others; Greece would be 90 percent British and American, leaving 10 percent for Russia; Yugoslavia and Hungary would be divided equally; and Bulgaria would be 75 percent for Russia and 25 percent for the others.

Bay of Pigs Invasion (April 1961). Operation ZAPATA, which resulted in the invasion of the Bay of Pigs in Cuba by anti-Castro Cubans, was a covert CIA operation that aimed to overthrow the government of Fidel Castro. Although the operation was prepared by the administration of President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969), his successor, President **John F. Kennedy** decided to support and take responsibility for the plan. According to his senior CIA staff, Kennedy made so many changes to the operation that it was doomed to fail. When it did, Kennedy appeared weak and the CIA was deeply dis-

credited. In October 1962, Soviet leader **Nikita Khrushchev**, taking advantage of the failed invasion, tried to establish Russian missiles in Cuba. After the Bay of Pigs fiasco, similar operations were placed into the hands of regular military forces rather than those of covert CIA operatives.

Berle, Adolf Augustus (1895–1971). Berle was a strong anti-Communist who served as President Franklin D. Roosevelt's (1882–1945) intelligence adviser and was U.S. Assistant Secretary of State from 1938 to 1944. In September 1939, Whittaker Chambers informed Berle of 18 U.S. government employees who were spies or Communist sympathizers. Most held minor jobs, except for Alger and Donald Hiss, who were middle-ranking and respected employees in Berle's department. Berle believed at the time that there was no substance to back up Chambers's allegations.

Berlin Blockade and Airlift (1948–1949). Although Berlin was itself occupied by all four Allied powers—Great Britain, France, the Soviet Union, and the United States—the city was surrounded by the Soviet zone of occupation in Germany. In 1948–1949, the city was blockaded by the Russians, and the Allies had to airlift supplies into their sectors of the city from late June 1948 to early May 1949.

Berlin Crisis (1958). A conflict between the Russians and the West arose over the Russian demand that the status of Berlin be settled in six months. After nine months of talks, many problems relating to Berlin were still not resolved.

Berlin Operations Base (BOB). The American Berlin Operations Base (BOB) was a section of the U.S. War Department's Strategic Service Unit, a unit of the **OSS**. It provided the U.S. Army in occupied Germany with intelligence on, for example, the **order of battle** of the **U.S.S.R.**

Berlin Wall (1961). The failure to resolve the problems over the status of Berlin, the division of Germany, and the massive exodus of East Germans to the West led **Nikita Khrushchev** to authorize the building of a wall between the Russian sector and the rest of the city in August 1961. The wall was sealed off first with barbed wire, and later reinforced with concrete by the Russians. East Germans attempting to escape were shot—191 were killed—and about 5,000 were captured by the East German authorities. The Berlin Wall was removed on the night of November 9, 1989. It had become the most potent physical representation of the **Cold War**, and its breaching was a tangible sign that the Cold War was concluding.

BfV (Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz). The BfV was the Federal Internal Security Police of West Germany. Established in 1950 under Dr. Otto John, the BfV's main task was to watch for extremists of both the left and the right inside West Germany.

Black September. A splinter group of the Palestine Liberation Organization (**PLO**) formed in 1970, and operating from Syria and Lebanon. In 1972, at the Munich Olympics, the group murdered 11 Israelis, and its members were hunted down by the **Mossad**. The name was taken from the month in which Palestinian guerrillas were expelled from Jordan by King Hussein.

Bletchley Park. The name used to designate the code-breaking division of the British secret services during World War II. Shortly before the war, the Government Code & Cipher School (**GC&CS**) moved from **SIS** headquarters in London to the small town of

Bletchley, 60 miles north, and operated in a nineteenth-century mansion. Around it was a cluster of prefabricated huts. In Bletchley the GCCS was safe from German bombers and managed to crack the ENIGMA cipher machine, using a model that had been provided to the British by Polish cryptographers who had worked for the Germans. ENIGMA was resolved by Alan M. Turing (1912–1954) the inventor of the modern computer.

BND (Bundesnachrichtendienst). The BND was the Federal Republic of Germany's foreign intelligence agency, and the West German equivalent of the **CIA**.

BOB. See **Berlin Operations Base**.

Boland Cutoff or Boland Amendments. The Boland Cutoff was signed into law by President **Ronald Reagan** as part of Public Law 98-473. It prohibited the obligation or expenditure of appropriated funds in support of military or paramilitary operations in Nicaragua. The amendments grew out of the fear that Reagan might pull the United States into another **Vietnam War** if he continued his secret war against communism in Nicaragua. They were attached to defense appropriations in December 1982 and October 1984. They were sponsored by Edward P. Boland, a Democratic congressman from Massachusetts. In part the amendments targeted funds available to the **CIA**, the Department of Defense, or any other agency of the U.S. involved in intelligence. Covert methods were used to get around the Boland Amendments, and this, when discovered, led to the **Iran-Contra Affair** and disgraced the U.S. presidency toward the end of Reagan's second term. Reagan stated he did not authorize anyone to violate the Boland Amendments.

BOSS. The South African Bureau for State Security.

Brezhnev, Leonid (1906–1982). During World War II, Brezhnev was a political commissar in the Ukraine, and rose to be chairman of the Moldavian Communist party (1950–1954). When he entered the **Politburo**, he was loyal to **Nikita Khrushchev**, became Politburo chairman, then helped overthrow Khrushchev in October 1964 and was dissuaded from having him executed by Politburo colleagues. Brezhnev became secretary of the Communist party, with Alexey Kosygin as the nation's prime minister. A consensus leader at home, he tended to blunt differences between opposing interests in Russia's politics and to promote a gerontocracy in his choice of supporters. He appointed **Yuri Andropov** (1914–1984) to head the **KGB** in April 1967. After the third Israeli-Arab war in June 1967, Brezhnev chose to support rebuilding the Arabs' military, and had spies penetrate Egypt's government. The Brezhnev Doctrine (1968–1989), established in September 1968, allowed Russian satellite nations to follow separate roads to socialism, providing their activities did not damage socialism at home or abroad. The doctrine was abandoned in 1989 with the end of the Soviet system.

Under Brezhnev, Cuba's intelligence forces were purged of anti-Soviet officers, and with help from the KGB, the Cuban DGI was retrained. The KGB enlarged its recruitment of technologists for its London residency, which benefited enormously from the information provided by British spies. In the United States, the KGB would benefit for years from the espionage of John A. Walker, Jr., and his family, beginning in December 1967. On the other hand, the KGB was frustrated by the defection of Josef Frolík from Czechoslovakia to Great Britain and the defection in London of the professional assassin Oleg Lyalin, as well as the subsequent expulsion of 105 KGB and **GRU** staff from Great Britain. The Russian economy began its sharp decline under Brezhnev's regime; it could

no longer support the demands of the military. Brezhnev's health began to fail after 1978; the international policy of *détente* collapsed; and the Soviets invaded Afghanistan in December 1979 without due thought about unintended consequences. While Brezhnev was dying, Yuri Andropov worked to ensure he would be Brezhnev's successor.

Browder, Earl (1891–1973). Earl Browder was leader of the American Communist party. He and his sister Margaret both served the **KGB** and the various forms of the Soviet secret police that worked abroad.

Brush Contact. A secret form of communication between agents or an **agent** and a **case officer** when passing each other in the street or in a crowded place. In some cases it is possible for one person to give another an item—a note or microfilm—during the brush contact, and to do it so quickly that an observer does not know for certain that anything changed hands.

Bulganin, Nikolai (1895–1975). A Soviet political leader who aligned himself with **Nikita Khrushchev** after **Josef Stalin's** death, and was made Soviet prime minister in 1955. He toured the world with Khrushchev, and was in Great Britain during the **Crabb Affair**. In March 1958 he was sent to Stavropol in a minor economic post, and retired to oblivion after 1960.

Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz. See **BfV**.

Bundesnachrichtendienst. See **BND**.

Burned. A **case officer** or secret **agent** is burned when he or she is compromised, caught, or identified, and thus no longer useful.

Bush, George Herbert Walker (1924–). Bush was U.S. president from 1989 to 1993. Educated at Yale, he served in the U.S. Navy in World War II, founded an oil company in 1953, and entered politics. He was ambassador to the United Nations and headed the **CIA** (1975–1976) before becoming **Ronald Reagan's** vice president. His most popular achievement was to lead America's Operation DESERT STORM in February 1991, which quickly defeated Saddam Hussein's forces that earlier had invaded Kuwait. His notable effort was to oversee the final stages of the **Cold War**, in which he showed great skill in negotiations to advance cooperative and friendly relations with the changing political leaderships in Russia. His work was set back a little with the overthrow of Mikhail Gorbachev; nevertheless, Bush and **Boris Yeltsin** appeared to establish friendly relations. Bush lost the 1992 presidential election to Bill Clinton, apparently due to excessive indecisiveness and caution in his application of American foreign policies.

Camp David Accords. In March 1979 at Camp David, Maryland, the U.S. president's conference center for informal international negotiations, an agreement was signed by the Egyptian and Israeli leaders to end their war that had begun in 1948.

Camp Peary. See **Farm**.

Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament (CND). Sometimes referred to as the Committee for Nuclear Disarmament, the CND is a British nonpolitical organization that seeks the worldwide abolition of nuclear weapons. It was launched in 1958 by Bertrand Russell

(1872–1970) and Canon John Collins. Some of its members helped George Blake escape from prison.

Carter, Jimmy (1924–). A former Governor of Georgia, was elected president in November 1976, after the brief tenure and defeat at the polls of **Richard Nixon's** (1913–1994) second Vice President, **Gerald R. Ford** (1913–2006). Carter's rise followed public feelings over the **Watergate** scandal (1972–1974), the end of the **Vietnam War**, and, partly, the disgracing of the **CIA** following the **Church Committee** inquiries of 1975–1976. Carter put détente and human rights issues at the top of the agenda; he formally recognized the People's Republic of China; and brokered the **Camp David Accords** between Israel and Egypt. But the U.S. Congress considered his approach to the **U.S.S.R.** too soft, and saw the Soviets taking a stronger hold in Nicaragua, Africa, and the Middle East. The CIA, much demoralized, failed to assess the dangerous pressure on America's ally, the Shah of Iran, who fled in January 1979. Carter's administration appeared weakened and ineffectual.

In November 1979, when American embassy personnel were taken hostage by revolutionaries in the Islamic Republic of Iran, under the leadership of Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini (1902–1989), the CIA managed to get some people out by deceptive means; nevertheless, Carter appeared to most Americans to be weaker, especially when a secret military attempt to release the hostages failed in April 1980. The Carter Doctrine of January 1980 attacked the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan a month earlier; but the only response was the United States boycott of the Olympic Games in Moscow that year seemed disproportionately weak as were the trade sanctions imposed. Nevertheless, although he increased U.S. military budgets, his image did not improve. The 1980 presidential election was won by the Republican, **Ronald Reagan**, a former Hollywood star and governor of California. Carter's final humiliation came when Reagan announced the release of hostages in Iran after being inaugurated as President in January 1981. Carter's work since then has been to promote world peace, but he remains a controversial figure to the intelligence community.

Casablanca Conference (1943). The conference between Winston Churchill and Franklin D. Roosevelt in January 1943 that was boycotted by Stalin. The Allies announced that Axis countries would be forced to submit to nothing less than “unconditional surrender.”

Case Officer. An **SIS** or **CIA** employee who runs or directs an **agent** in the field.

CB. Companion of the Order of the Bath.

CBE. Commander of the Order of the British Empire, an award for service to the British nation.

Ceaușescu, Nicolae (1918–1989). Ceaușescu was the Communist dictator of Romania from 1975 to 1989. He became leader of the Romanian Communist party in 1965, and in 1975, head of state, while his wife became First Deputy Prime Minister. The couple had a brutal security police that tolerated no dissent, especially in the media. Ceaușescu presented himself as Romania's hero, but exported most of the nation's food production to pay its foreign debt, and created a polluting industrial wasteland. He lived in luxury and had begun building himself a palace. In December 1989, immediately after the fall of the **Berlin Wall**, ethnic Hungarians protested against Ceaușescu's rule, and the Romanian

troops loyal to him did not repress the uprising. When Ceaușescu tried to rally support, he failed, was arrested by his own traffic police, and taken back to Bucharest, where he was tried and shot.

Cell of Five. The *Fünfergruppen*—groups or rings of five members—originated in 1869 with revolutionary underground organizations in tsarist Russia, and were taken up in principle by German workers who wanted to undermine Nazism and the German Communist party early in 1932. The leader of the group was the only member supposed to know the whereabouts and identities of the other members, and he alone was allowed to contact the next level of the organization's hierarchy. Like the **need-to-know principle**, this was an efficient defense against the rigors of brutal interrogation and slips of the tongue. The efficacy of this technique for espionage is questionable, however, and has been confused with the grouping and organization of the five Cambridge spies, the Magnificent Five.

Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). The CIA is the main American intelligence organization that collects and analyzes information and the protecting of its **agents**, irrespective of their nationality. The CIA may not operate, although it has done so, inside the United States. That function is assigned to the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**.

Checkpoint Charlie. A crossing point for non-Germans from the American sector to the Russian sector of Berlin. It was dismantled in June 1990 as a symbol of the **Cold War's** end. At the checkpoint, the West and the Soviets exchanged spies, as they also did at **Gliencke Bridge**.

Cheka or Vcheka. The Cheka, the All-Russian Extraordinary Commission for the Suppression of Counterrevolution and Sabotage, was established in December 1917 and run by an aristocratic Pole, Felix Dzerzhinsky (1877–1926). It was the original Communist secret service, and became incorporated in the **NKVD** as the GPU, or secret police, in February 1922; in July 1923 it was the **OGPU**, an independent organization. In July 1934 it was reincorporated into the NKVD as GUGB. In February 1941 it was the independent **NKGB**; in July 1941 it was again reincorporated into the NKVD as GUGB. In April 1943 it again became the independent NKGB. In March 1946 it was named the **MGB**. From October 1947 to November 1951 foreign intelligence was transferred to KI (The Committee of Information). In March 1953 it was combined with the MVD, and in March 1954 it became the **KGB**, the State Security Service. It is common and accepted practice in writing about the Russian secret services to use the name KGB for the state security organization in the **U.S.S.R.** since its establishment as Cheka in 1917.

Chequers. A Tudor mansion in the Chiltern Hills of Buckinghamshire, England, presented to the nation by Lord and Lady Lee of Fareham to be used as the country seat of Great Britain's prime minister.

Chiang Kai-shek (1887–1975). Chiang Kai-shek, also known as Jiang Jieshi, was a Chinese militarist who turned to politics, helped overthrow the Chinese empire in 1911, and as a nationalist was China's major political leader until 1949. He was aligned with Western values: he married a woman educated in the United States, and he converted to Christianity. After the rise of communism in China, he was defeated in a civil war by **Mao Zedong** and sought refuge on the island of Formosa (now known as Taiwan), where he managed to

maintain power by changing the island into a fortress against communism in Southeast Asia.

Chief of Station. The individual usually in charge of foreign intelligence at a Western embassy overseas.

China Hands. The “old China Hands” was a group in the U.S. State Department who predicted the Communists would win control of China in the civil war between **Mao Zedong**’s Communists and **Chiang Kai-shek**’s Nationalists. The latter were seen as incompetent, selfish, and corrupt. The China Hands recommended that America pressure Chiang to reform his government and direct his troops against the Japanese in cooperation with Mao Zedong’s Communists. In the early 1950s, after Mao won control of China, “Who Lost China?” became an American election slogan, to which the answer was the “old China Hands,” according to the ambitious U.S. conservatives. All the “old China Hands” were purged from their jobs on the basis of false charges made by their political enemies. The first to go was John Stewart Service; he was followed by John Carter Vincent, John Paton Davies, Jr., and Oliver Edmund Clubb. All were vindicated, but none recovered. Their enemies were members of the China Lobby.

Chinese Cultural Revolution (1966–1968). The Cultural Revolution was a full-scale revolution to establish a working-class culture in the People’s Republic of China (PRC) and restore the purity of the Communist movement. **Mao Zedong** released terror with the “Red Guard,” consisting principally of students who attacked anyone who could be seen as an enemy of Mao. Mao was deified, and factions competed for excellence in being Maoist. The Kremlin was denounced as a band of renegades and traitors, as were many major Chinese figures, and spy mania was rampant as foreigners were persecuted and imprisoned. Soviet diplomats were smuggled out to safety. Seeing China as chaotic and terror-stricken, the **KGB** was shocked at the brutality of the revolution and the varieties of torture employed. Possibly 30 million people were persecuted, and 1 million died.

Church Committee (1975–1976). A special U.S. Senate select committee established to study the past activities, especially those that might have been illegal or improper, of American intelligence agencies, especially the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. It was named after the Democratic senator from Idaho, Frank Forrester Church (1924–1984). At the time the public was aroused by Seymour Hersh’s article in the *New York Times* (December 1974) that suggested that the CIA might have been secretly investigating U.S. citizens—which was illegal—and could have been involved in rigging elections or planning the assassinations of political figures in foreign nations, including Fidel Castro (Cuba), Salvador Allende (Chile), and Mohammed Mossadeq (Iran).

CIA. See **Central Intelligence Agency**.

CIS. See **Commonwealth Investigation Service (CIS)**.

Civil Operations and Revolutionary Development Support. See **CORDS**.

CMG. The Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George is a British award for service to the nation.

CND. See **Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament**.

Coattail Operation. An attempt to offer one's **Cold War** opponent information about one's own secret service that, in effect, is designed to catch the individual to whom the offer is made so that one's secret service has reason to expel him. When Michael Bettaney offered his services, this was probably in the mind of the head of the Soviet residency in London (1983), who, like Bettaney, was an alcoholic and concerned about his career.

Code Name. The name given to an **agent** or operation, usually printed in capitals, to hide the true name; for instance, Donald Maclean, the British **double agent** among the Cambridge Five, was code-named HOMER by the Russians.

Cold War. The intense struggle for the upper hand, by every means short of actual fighting, by the superpowers from 1945 to 1989. The origins of the term are still debated, but it seems to have been identified by George Orwell, and was given its name by Walter Lippmann in a collection of articles he published in a critical review of George Kennan's "long telegram" of February 1946. Other events from the Cold War's origins are Churchill's **Iron Curtain** speech in March 1946, the withdrawal of the British from the political struggle in Greece in 1947, and the subsequent entry of the United States with the Truman Doctrine and the containment policy toward Russia and its **Marshall Plan** for the economic reconstruction of Europe. Most writers assume the Cold War ended when the **Berlin Wall** was breached at the end of 1989; however, any new tension between the United States and Russia brings the term back to the front pages, usually with a question mark.

Combined Policy Committee. A committee agreed to by Winston Churchill (1874–1965) and Franklin Roosevelt (1882–1945) to oversee the Anglo-American-Canadian partnership in developing the **atom bomb**. No other countries were represented, especially the **U.S.S.R.**

COMINTERN. The COMINTERN was founded in 1919 and dissolved in September 1943. It was the main Russian system for controlling communism worldwide.

Commonwealth Investigation Service (CIS). An Australian security organization, established in December 1945, to watch for subversives in Australia, and especially to establish awareness of a Communist fifth column in Australia. The CIS employed **agents** to join Russian clubs, make friends, identify Communist sympathizers, and inform on them. In December 1948 an inquiry suggested it should investigate government employees who handled secret information.

Communist Bloc. The group of nations, especially in Europe, that supported or were dominated by the **U.S.S.R.**

Compromised. When an operation, asset, or bought **agent** is uncovered, it is said to be compromised.

Conforto, Giorgio (1908–1986). Italian lawyer, newsman, and government functionary, Conforto was recruited into the **OGPU** in 1932 and remained a Soviet agent all his life under many code names: BASK, SPARTAK, GAU, CHESTNY, and GAUDEMUS. He infiltrated the Italian Fascist party in 1937 and the Italian Ministry of Foreign Affairs. In 1946 he was identified by the **OSS** as a Soviet agent but was never arrested. He is thought

to have played a role in the kidnapping and assassination of former Italian prime minister Aldo Moro in 1976.

Containment. The earliest of several **Cold War** policies adopted by the West to limit the expansion of the **U.S.S.R.** into Europe, Asia, Africa, and the Middle East. In July 1947 an anonymous article, "The Sources of Soviet Conduct," was published by "X" in the prestigious U.S. journal *Foreign Affairs*. In the article, the author emphasized the need for patient, firm, and vigilant "containment of Russian expansion" after World War II. This policy was taken up by the West as its first step in the Cold War. The author was George F. Kennan, who had already put these ideas to his colleagues in the U.S. State Department in his long telegram to them early in 1946.

CORDS. Civil Operations and Revolutionary Development Support was a program of the **CIA** and the U.S. military during the **Vietnam War**. One of its major operations was Operation PHOENIX (1968–1973).

Courtauld Institute. The Courtauld Institute of Art houses the collection of paintings presented to the University of London by Samuel Courtauld (1876–1947). He also bequeathed to it his house in Portman Square. Courtauld, director of his family's silk firm, was one of the first British collectors of French impressionist paintings. From 1947 until 1972, Anthony Blunt was director of the Institute and ruled it like a medieval court; it became a notable postgraduate art center.

Covert Action. Hidden activities performed by an intelligence agency.

CPA. Communist Party of Australia.

CPUSA. Communist Party of the United States of America.

Crown Jewels. An informal term used by the **KGB** to identify the tangible results of successful espionage in Great Britain by Russian spies and secret agents.

Curzon Line. The Polish-Russian frontier proposed after World War I, in 1919. The British foreign secretary, Lord Curzon, recommended that the Poles who had invaded Russia should withdraw to this line, pending a peace conference. The 1945 frontier tends to follow this line.

Cutout. A go-between who serves as a contact between a spy's network chief and a source of supply.

Dai Li (1897–1946). Head of the Nationalist Chinese secret police under Chiang Kai-shek, Dai Li was originally a student of Chiang's at the military academy. Chiang promoted him to become head of the Kuomintang army (KMT) secret police. He was credited with creating a large force of secret agents that successfully penetrated the Communist party and the pro-Japanese groups in China. Dai Li cooperated closely with British and American intelligence and was greatly feared by his enemies. He died in a 1946 plane crash due to sabotage by his rivals within the KMT.

Dangle. A dangle is a secret **agent** who presents himself as a **defector-in-place** to pass disinformation to the enemy's secret service. "Dangle" can also mean to display an attractive bait to lure a person to one's side in espionage. In Great Britain, the second meaning is sometimes referred to as "trailing one's coat."

Dead Drop/Dead-Letter Box. A place where information is left to be picked up later by either the **agent** or the agent's **case officer**. For example, one dead-letter box used by Konon Molody (also known as Gordon Lonsdale) was the men's lavatory at London's Classic Cinema in Baker Street. Material was hidden in a condom in the cistern. The advantage of the dead-letter box is that no physical contact can be observed between members of an intelligence network as they exchange information or items.

Defector-in-Place. A **defector** who continues to work, apparently as usual, after he has changed from serving his country to serving its enemy.

Defectors. Important Soviet defectors were Igor Gouzenko, Anatoli Golitsyn, Oleg Gordievsky, Pyotr Deryabin, Yuri Rastvorov, Vladimir and Evdokia Petrov, Reino Hayhanen, Nikolai Khokhlov, and Bogdan Stashinsky. Among the West's important defectors were George Blake, Anthony Blunt, Christopher Boyce, Guy Burgess, Heinz Felfe, Klaus Fuchs, Dieter Gerhardt, Günter Guillaume, Michał Goleniewski, Donald Maclean, George Pâques, Kim Philby, Geoffrey Prime, Julius Rosenberg, John A. Walker, Jr., and Aldrich Ames.

Deutsch, Arnold (1904–1942). Deutsch was known as one of the Soviets' great **illegals**. He was an Austrian, brilliantly educated, who turned to communism and went to England for three years; as an illegal he recruited Edith Tudor Hart, Kim Philby, Alexander Orlov, and Theodore Mally; approached Guy Burgess, Anthony Blunt, and John Cairncross; and ran the **Woolwich Arsenal** spy ring (1937–1938). Deutsch died trying to rescue fellow passengers of the S.S. *Donbass*, sunk by a U-boat in the Atlantic Ocean in November 1942.

DGI. Dirección General de Inteligencia, the Cuban foreign intelligence and security forces.

DGSE. Direction Générale de Sécurité Extérieure, the French foreign intelligence service.

Dirty Operations and Tricks. An operation discovered to be out of the control of one's secret agency, and being supervised clandestinely by the intelligence officers of one's enemy. Dirty tricks are the inhuman and dishonest practices used to achieve the clandestine goals of dirty operations, such as drugs, hypnosis, torture, kidnapping, assassination, murder, robbery, varieties of manipulation of information, countless dishonest practices, and illegal activities. As a rule "dirty" is applied to a person working for his enemies while serving his own secret services.

Disinformation. Carefully prepared lies, many of which are difficult to verify as such.

Doctors' Plot. The death of the Mongolian dictator Marshal Khorloogiin Choibalsan in Moscow early in 1952 looked suspicious to **Josef Stalin**, who announced in December 1952 that all Jewish nationalists were secret American agents, and that among them were many doctors and medical workers. At the end of 1952, Mikhail Ryumin indicated to his superior, Viktor Semyonovich Abakumov, Minister of State Security, that Professor Yakov Etinger had committed malpractice in treating Andrei Zhdanov and Aleksandr Shcherbakov, allegedly with the intention of killing them. When Abakumov refused to believe the story, Ryumin went over his head directly to Stalin, who saw the malpractice as part of a wider conspiracy to kill off the Soviet leadership. Under torture, prisoners seized in the Soviet investigation of the alleged Doctors' Plot were compelled to produce "evidence" to "prove" that the Kremlin doctors, led by Stalin's own physician, had in fact

assassinated those mentioned by Stalin. On January 13, 1953, some of the most prestigious and prominent doctors in the **U.S.S.R.** were accused of taking part in a vast plot to poison members of the top Soviet political and military leadership. *Pravda*, the official newspaper of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, reported the accusations under the headline **VICIOUS SPIES AND KILLERS UNDER THE MASK OF ACADEMIC PHYSICIANS**. Doctors who, while abusing their trusting patients, actually and willfully undermined their health, incorrectly diagnosing illnesses, and murdering them by using fiendish treatments, and consequently disgracing all Soviet scientists. Among other famous names mentioned were Solomon Mikhoels, assassinated on Beria's orders in January 1948, who was called a "well-known Jewish bourgeois nationalist"; Miron Vovsi (Stalin's personal physician and a brother of Mikhoels); Yakov Etinger (a world-famous cardiologist); I. Yegorov and V. Vinogradov. All but two were Jewish. On February 9, 1953, there was an explosion at the Soviet mission in Israel, and on February 11 the U.S.S.R. broke off diplomatic relations with the Jewish state (restored in July). The next day Maria Weizmann, a Moscow doctor and a sister of Chaim Weizmann, the first president of Israel (who had died in 1952), was arrested. Worse: some of those arrested were accused as former UK intelligence agents, and Jewish bourgeois nationalists. Hundreds were interrogated, and Stalin made all this information available to **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1971) and Georgi Malenkov (1902–1988) as **Politburo** members and participants in the repression. After Stalin died, on March 5, 1953, the new Soviet leaders announced that the conspiracy was the work of Stalin and his closest associates.

Donovan, William Joseph (1883–1959). Donovan was U.S. district attorney (1922–1924) and assistant to the U.S. attorney general (1925–1929). He became national security adviser to Presidents Herbert C. Hoover (1874–1964) and Franklin D. Roosevelt (1882–1945). Donovan was head of the Office of Strategic Services (**OSS**) from 1942 to 1945, and was made a brigadier general in 1943.

Doolittle Report. A report on the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, commissioned by Allen W. Dulles (1893–1969) in late 1954, and completed by Lieutenant General James Harold Doolittle (1896–1993), a famous World War II aviator. The report was requested by President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** in response to an attempt by Senator Mike Mansfield to have a joint committee of the U.S. Congress investigate America's clandestine services, primarily the CIA. The report resonated with Eisenhower's views. It found that the CIA was losing in the espionage war with its implacable enemy the **KGB**, which was highly dangerous because it played a game without rules; the CIA should be more ruthless, and develop espionage and counterespionage techniques to subvert and destroy the Soviets with methods cleverer than theirs; protect the CIA from penetration by the KGB; and keep the American public aware of Russia's aim to dominate the world. One result of the report was the creation of a counterintelligence staff run by James J. Angleton (1917–1987).

Double Agents. Spies who remain loyal to their nation's intelligence services while secretly working for its enemy. From their new masters the double agents provide a mixture of truth (pure gold, 25-carat gold) and **disinformation** (chicken shit) to their original masters. When the original masters find out they have been fooled or betrayed, the double agent is tried and shot or jailed. Examples are George Blake (for **MI6** but loyal to the **KGB**), Yuri Loginov (for the KGB but loyal to the **CIA**). Usually the discovered double

agent is murdered before any inquiry, to ensure that no one else within the intelligence community copies him. When double agents stay in their official position and work both sides for their masters, then their masters have a **defector-in-place**.

Dropped Dead. To be dropped dead is to have one's communications cut, especially with Soviet **case officers**.

DST. Direction de la Surveillance du Territoire, France's counterintelligence agency.

Dumbarton Oaks. A mansion in Washington, D.C., used for seminars; in 1944, a conference held there laid the foundation of the United Nations Conference.

Eden, Robert Anthony (1897–1977). Prime minister of Great Britain and leader of the Conservative party from 1955 to 1957. He entered Parliament in 1922, specialized in foreign affairs, and enjoyed a high reputation for diplomatic skill. He was Winston Churchill's (1874–1965) Foreign Secretary during World War II, and again from 1951 to 1955; he became prime minister when Churchill stood aside in April 1955, and promptly won a landslide victory in the general election in May. In July he sponsored the first summit meeting of the Big Four. In September it was announced officially that Guy Burgess and Donald Maclean had been Soviet spies. Two months later, Kim Philby, who had secretly helped the two men flee to Moscow in May, skillfully convinced the press he had not been involved.

In April 1956, during the visit of **Nikita Khrushchev** and **Nikolai Bulganin** to Great Britain, Eden's government was embarrassed by the death of the spy "Buster" Crabb while examining the hull of the Russian ship that brought the men on a peace visit. In July, Gamal Abdel Nasser nationalized the Suez Canal, which Eden thought undermined Great Britain's security. With France and Israel, Britain secretly began an invasion of Egypt, without consulting President **Dwight D. Eisenhower**. It was Eden's most disastrous decision. Khrushchev supported Egypt, Britain suffered an oil embargo, Eisenhower would not help maintain Britain's alternative means of purchasing petroleum, and Eden was forced into a unilateral cease-fire without consulting France. In December, UN forces oversaw the end of the struggle, Nasser became a hero to Egypt's citizens, Russia became a welcome ally to Arab nations in the Middle East, and Eden's political career was ruined. Much of his brief tenure as prime minister was dominated by another crisis in Cyprus. Illness led to Eden to resign, and he was replaced as prime minister in mid-January 1957 by **Harold Macmillan** (1894–1986).

Eisenhower, Dwight D. (1890–1969). Eisenhower was president of the United States from January 1953 to January 1961; a Republican, he was preceded in office by Democrat **Harry Truman** and followed by Democrat **John F. Kennedy**. Eisenhower was a career soldier who was in charge of the invasion of the European continent that ended World War II, and thereafter was one of the world's most powerful international figures. In England, Winston Churchill (1874–1965) introduced Eisenhower, a skeptic as far as intelligence was concerned, to Operation ULTRA, the breaking of the Nazi wartime code by the British with the ENIGMA machine.

In June 1953 Eisenhower allowed the execution of Ethel Rosenberg to go ahead. He believed she had led the Rosenberg spy group, and felt that if she were not executed, the Russians would employ more women as spies; he directed that J. Robert Oppenheimer (1904–1967) be investigated for having been disloyal, which resulted in the scientist's

never working for the U.S. government again; he called for a report on the Soviet Union's espionage, the **Doolittle Report**; he supported the clandestine operations that returned the Shah to Iran to power and ended the rule of Mohammed Mossadegh (1880–1967), and helped end the rule in Guatemala of Jacobo Arbenz Guzman (1913–1971); refused the **CIA's** request to support more effectively the Hungarian uprising in 1956, for fear of beginning World War III; he forced the British and the French to return the Suez Canal to Egyptian control, and would not follow a CIA request to get rid of Gamal Abdel Nasser; he established a board to advise him on intelligence activities (January 1956); and he gave personal support to Allen W. Dulles as head of the CIA.

Under Eisenhower the United States provided great financial support to the French in their conflict against Communist forces in Vietnam; on the advice of the CIA, Eisenhower backed the regime of Ngo Dinh Diem in Vietnam in 1954, but would not send in U.S. troops; suddenly he withdrew the CIA projects for Indonesia in 1958, and thereafter saw **Achmed Sukarno's** (1901–1970) regime become unstable, and witnessed vast massacres in Southeast Asia; and he announced the United States was neutral during the Indonesian civil war in the 1960s, while the CIA secretly intervened because the Indonesian president was apparently accepting arms from the Soviets.

The **Eisenhower Doctrine** was a policy to provide economic, and possibly military, aid to Middle East nations threatened by communism. The policy was dropped late in 1958 when little support for it came from within America.

Eisenhower had great faith in aerial reconnaissance; he insisted that pilots of **U-2 spy flights** be Strategic Air Command pilots under secret contract to the CIA, to ensure they operated as civilian intelligence officers; he proposed an "Open Skies" policy to attract Soviet support for his peace plans, but the Russian leadership regarded this policy as part of an espionage plot. When Eisenhower refused to apologize to the Russians for using the U-2 spy plane over the **U.S.S.R.**, **Nikita Khrushchev** ended the Paris Summit Conference with Eisenhower, which had been called to help reduce the likelihood of war.

Eisenhower approved the ending of the rule of Patrice Lumumba (1925–1961) in the Belgian Congo in August 1960, but had left office by the time Lumumba was murdered.

Much has been made of the CIA's alleged role in Lumumba's death. Also before his leaving office, Eisenhower's regime saw may plots to end the life of Fidel Castro (1927–), and plans to invade Cuba to return non-Communist rule to Cuba. The plans for assassination were often bizarre, and the invasion was left to **John F. Kennedy's** tenure as president.

Eisenhower Doctrine (January 1957). President **Dwight D. Eisenhower's** policy to provide economic, and possibly military, aid to Middle East nations threatened by communism. The policy was dropped late in 1958 when little support for it came from within the United States.

FAECT. A Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO) union, the Federation of Architects, Engineers, Chemists and Technicians, which had among its members U.S. **atom spies** who served the interests of the **U.S.S.R.**, such as Julius Rosenberg.

Family Jewels. A list of over 700 possibly illegal activities of the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. The activities were made public in 1973 and included plans to assassinate Fidel Castro, and the experimental use of drugs without informed consent, as in the death of Frank Olsen.

Farm. The Farm is the informal name of the Camp Peary training facility for **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) agents** who are to work in Clandestine Services. During the **Cold War** the Farm was not acknowledged even though former CIA employees wrote about it. It is a forested site, closed to outsiders, and not unlike a prisoner-of-war camp. Originally it was a training camp for the U.S. Navy. Aerial photographs show it has an airstrip, fishing lakes, deer, target ranges, accommodation barracks, a large warehouse, and a gymnasium. The yearlong course at the Farm teaches CIA staff the recruitment of agents in the field, communication with agents using radio, codes, secret writing techniques, microdots, **dead drops**, signals; surveillance and countersurveillance; methods of escape and evasion; weapons assembly and handling; explosives and their detonation; sabotage techniques; breaking and entering; locksmith skills; illegal mail and seal opening; photography; use of **one-time pads**; dissolving paper; border crossing in difficult terrain; infiltration by boat; obstacle climbing; use of hand grenades; snatching and exfiltration of agents; tailing others; dry-cleaning (shedding agents who follow you); long marches; tent erection in the dark; killing without weapons; disguises; false-flag recruitment by pretending to represent countries other than one's own; and diverse role-playing skills.

FBI. See **Federal Bureau of Investigation**.

FCD. The First Chief (Foreign Intelligence) Directorate of the KGB.

Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI). The federal agency responsible for the internal security of the United States.

Fifth Amendment. In the United States, to “take the Fifth Amendment” is to exercise the right guaranteed by the Fifth Amendment of the U.S. Constitution of refusing to answer questions in order to avoid incriminating oneself.

Fifth Man. In 1979 the “fourth man” in the **KGB's** “Magnificent Five” was exposed as Anthony Blunt. This led to speculation as to who was the fifth man, on the false assumption that the Soviet Union always employed its **agents** in one place to work in groups of five, and no more. False trails led to the following candidates: Frank Birch, Sefton Delmer, Andrew Gow, Sir Roger Hollis, Guy Liddell, Graham Mitchell, Arthur Pigou, Sir Rudolf Peierls, Lord Rothschild, and Dr. Wilfred Mann. In 1981 Oleg Gordievsky knew who was the fifth man from his work on the **FCD's** history and it was not Sir Roger Hollis. Peierls and Rothschild sued for libel, and Mann made a convincing case for his not being the fifth man. In 1984 Peter Wright nevertheless alleged it had been Sir Roger Hollis. In 2002 Christine Keeler added her voice to his view. In 1990 it was clear that John Cairncross was the fifth man in the KGB's Magnificent Five.

Final Solution. The shortened English translation of the Nazi euphemism *Endlösung der Judenfrage*—meaning the “final solution to the Jewish question,” the extermination of all Jews. The policy was introduced by Heinrich Himmler (1900–1945), head of the Nazi SS elite corps since 1929; it was carried out notably by Karl Adolf Eichmann (1906–1962). He administered concentration camps where 6 million Jews were murdered between 1941 and 1945. After World War II he hid in Argentina, where many Nazis found safety, until he was found, abducted by the Israeli agent Isser Harel, and brought to trial and executed.

Ford, Gerald Rudolph (1913–2006). Gerald Ford was appointed Vice President of the United States by **Richard Nixon** after Spiro T. Agnew (1919–1996) was forced to resign the position following charges of corruption in October 1973. Ford became U.S. president in August 1974, after the resignation of Richard Nixon. He called his decision to pardon the disgraced Nixon in September a healing process. At the time it was an unpopular decision, but now it is viewed as correct. Shortly after Ford became president and Nelson Rockefeller (1908–1979) became his vice president, the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** was demoralized late in December 1974 by Seymour Hersh's article in the *New York Times*. Although the Rockefeller Commission (1975), appointed by Ford to inquire into charges that the CIA might have operated illegally, found little reason to condemn the CIA, the results of the **Church Committee's** investigation of the CIA during 1975–1976 were greatly demoralizing to the organization, its staff, its officers, and its future planning. In 1975 Ford supported the Helsinki Accords and was criticized because it legitimized Europe's post-World War II borders; today the decision is thought to have trapped the Soviets into a commitment to human rights and fundamental freedoms. Ford worked to promote closer relations with the **U.S.S.R.** through the efforts of Henry Kissinger (1923–) and also promoted arms limitation, but was weakened at home when his policies appeared to allow the Soviets to become superior to the United States in nuclear capability. His policy to support South Vietnamese, Cambodians, and Angolans further weakened his support at home, and he lost the presidential election to **Jimmy Carter** in 1976.

Ford Foundation. Founded in 1936 as a philanthropic and charitable trust, the Ford Foundation was used to distribute **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** funding for cultural purposes.

Franco, Francisco (1882–1975). Leader of the military revolt against the Spanish Republic in 1936, General Franco was the dictator and head of state in Spain from 1936 to 1975. Although Spain was neutral during World War II, Franco's sympathies lay with Nazi Germany and its leader, Adolf Hitler. By 1945 Franco was leaning toward the West and joined NATO. Spain had a peaceful evolution toward a democratic constitutional monarchy after Franco's death.

Fünfergruppen. See **Cell of Five**.

GCCS. The British Government Code & Cipher School at **Bletchley Park**, 60 miles north of London.

GCHQ. Government Communications Headquarters was Great Britain's post-World War II name for **Bletchley Park**, where the ULTRA operation, which decoded German communications, was stationed. Its mission was to gather intelligence by technical means; **MI5** was the domestic secret service that aimed to protect Great Britain from threats to its national security; the Secret Intelligence Service (**SIS**), also known as **MI6**, continued to collect foreign intelligence related to defense and foreign affairs.

Gehlen Org. Gehlen Org was the name given informally to the Gehlen Organization. It was formed in 1946 under the command of the U.S. Army, and comprised what was left of Nazi Major General Reinhard Gehlen's World War II Foreign Armies intelligence network of spies who had managed to survive the Soviet occupation of Eastern Europe and function inside the **U.S.S.R.** When Gehlen showed there was a sound network that had pen-

etrated the Soviets, he was able to convince the Americans that he had an organization of some value. The **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** was in nominal control, and it supported the idea that Gehlen should recruit members of the German army, the SS, and anti-Soviet people whom he knew in Eastern Europe to penetrate the U.S.S.R. and conduct counterintelligence operations. In April 1956 Gehlen's organization became part of the Federal Republic of Germany, and was designated its intelligence and security service. The service was scandalized when it was alleged that its personnel had threatened members of the press and that **double agents** working for the Soviets had been working in the organization. In 1968 Gehlen retired.

Glasnost. The concept of glasnost (openness) led to changes in Soviet society when it was introduced into domestic politics in 1985 by Mikhail Gorbachev (1931–). It was accompanied by a policy of perestroika, which required restructuring Soviet society. The twin policies aimed to reduce corruption and increase efficiency in Soviet government and industry, and encourage liberal views in politics. In time it led to unrest, nationalist demands, and the destruction of the Soviet Union, the displacement of the Communist party, and the formation of the Commonwealth of Independent States.

Glienicke Bridge. At the southwest entrance to Berlin, the **Berlin Wall** surrounded the East German side of the Glienicke Bridge, an elegant steel span across the Havel River where it grows wider toward Wannsee. The bridge stood in a forest park surrounding the Glienicke hunting lodge erected in the late seventeenth century. Spy exchanges were often made here, as well as at **Checkpoint Charlie**.

Government Communications Headquarters. See **GCHQ**.

Great Patriotic War. The name given in Russia to World War II, 1939–1945.

GRU. The Soviet military intelligence agency.

Gulag. The Gulag was a set of forced labor camps established in 1919, and flourished notably in the early 1930s under **Josef Stalin's** rule; possibly millions of Russian died there. In 1955, following Stalin's death, the Gulag was disbanded, but a system of labor colonies was not. Among the inmates were criminals, dissident intellectuals, disloyal members of ethnic groups, and members of ousted political factions.

Hauptverwaltung-Aufklärung. See **HVA**.

Heath, Edward Richard George (1916–2005). The British Conservative prime minister from June 1970 to 1974. He was committed to European unity, and Britain joined the European Community during Heath's tenure as prime minister. However, he was not able to curb rising inflation and widespread strikes that accompanied the escalation in the world's oil prices, and lost the election to **Harold Wilson** in 1974; he resigned as Tory leader in February 1975. Before he came to power he was the intended victim of a failed blackmail plan by the Czechoslovakian secret services. During Heath's tenure as prime minister, Nicholas Praeger, a Czechoslovakian spy, was tried and found guilty of espionage, and sentenced to 12 years in jail; also, David Bingham was sentenced to 21 years for espionage in Great Britain.

Hollywood Ten (September 1947). A group of Hollywood actors who wanted to support their colleagues who were being hounded by the **House Un-American Activities Com-**

mittee (HUAC) for having possible Communist sympathies. The Hollywood Ten—really 19—got much support from friends the film industry. Their number rose to 1,000; 28 of them—including John Huston, Humphrey Bogart, Lauren Bacall, Ira Gershwin, Sterling Hayden, June Havoc, Gene Kelly, and Danny Kaye—came to Washington for the HUAC hearings and brought a petition that was presented to the House. The petition stated that the HUAC investigation perverted fair and impartial procedures, and had besmirched the characters of many individuals. The petition went nowhere, and Bogart was heard to say that going to Washington was a mistake.

Home, Alec Douglas (1903–1995). Conservative prime minister of Great Britain for one year after the resignation of **Harold Macmillan** in October 1963. As Earl of Home, the Conservative party's compromise choice for leader resigned six peerages a few days before becoming prime minister as Sir Alec Douglas Home, and was for 15 days a member of neither house of Parliament until he won a Scottish by-election. During his leadership of Great Britain, President **John F. Kennedy** was assassinated, the scandal of the Profumo Affair was raised again with the sentencing of Christine Keeler for perjury, and Greville Wynne was exchanged for the Russian **agent** Konon Molody (Gordon Lonsdale). Home honored the retirement from British politics of Winston Churchill (1874–1965); saw the passing of the espionage novelist who created James Bond, **Ian Fleming** (1908–1964); and, a day after **Nikita Khrushchev's** fall from power in Russia, lost the British general election to the Labour leader **Harold Wilson** (1916–1995). See also **Profumo, John Dennis**.

House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC). In 1938 the U.S. House of Representatives created the Special Committee on Un-American Activities under the conservative Martin Dies of Texas. That year it exposed Communists in government, trades unions, and Hollywood. During the war it was not prominent, but in January 1945 it came alive again under the aegis of a racist, John E. Rankin. It was given the task of investigating un-American propaganda in the United States, the diffusion of such propaganda from outside the United States, or from within, and any attack on the principles that were upheld by the U.S. Constitution. In the late 1940s the committee investigated alleged Communist interference with and penetration of the American film industry and government. In June 1957, after there had been obvious abuse of its powers of investigation, the Supreme Court curbed its punitive authority to some degree, for the first time, in the case of *Watkins v. United States*. In 1969 HUAC changed its name to the Committee on Internal Security, and it was abolished in 1975.

HUAC. See **House Un-American Activities Committee**.

Hukbalahap Rebellion. The Hukbalahap was a Filipino peasant resistance movement, originating in central Luzon and aiming to free the Philippines from Japanese invaders during World War II. The Hukbalahap also opposed the U.S.-backed landlord elite in the Philippines. They rebelled against the Manila government in the early 1950s, and were not suppressed until 1954.

HUMINT. Human intelligence coming from espionage and individual activities.

HVA (Hauptverwaltung-Aufklärung). The international intelligence unit of East Germany's Ministerium für Staatssicherheit (MfS), or Ministry for State Security, known as the **Stasi**. It was established securely in the early 1950s by Markus Wolf.

Hydrogen Bomb (1951). A thermonuclear bomb more powerful than the original **atom bomb**; it is based on the release of masses of energy through the fusion of lighter atoms (e.g., hydrogen or its isotope deuterium), rather than the splitting of heavier atoms. After the Soviets had exploded their first atom bomb in August 1949, **Edward Teller** (1908–2003) was able to persuade President **Harry Truman** that the international balance of power would be tipped in America's favor if it produced a hydrogen bomb. The bomb was at least 750 times more powerful than the atom bomb dropped in August 1945 on Japan, and would be the best available deterrent against Russia's feared expansionism. The first test was in the Pacific in May 1951. Such a bomb could be dropped from a plane by 1954. In the race to redress the perceived imbalance of nuclear power, Russia tested its first thermonuclear device in August 1954, and had a weapon ready by November 1955. Shortly before his withdrawal from the prime ministership in April 1955, Winston Churchill (1874–1965) argued that Great Britain's possession of the hydrogen bomb would compel peace, and therefore "safety would be the sturdy child of terror." The United Kingdom had its first such device tested in 1957.

Illegal. "Illegals" are the most sophisticated of **KGB** spies. They function outside the cover of journalist or a diplomat; are well trained; and may be either foreigners or professional agents sent to a country often with a false identity. On arrival they are hidden among the many immigrants. They are hard to find, and they keep in touch with their foreign administrators by means that are often unavailable to most people. Their training includes codes, cipher-breaking, radio transmission, **brush contacts**, special signaling locations, **dead-drop** operations, **cutout** contacts, microphotography, and secret writing with special inks. They are given a false identity or **legend**, rehearse it often, and learn a language to a proficient level, especially English. They enter a target country; complete a cover job; and, as citizens of that target country, are exemplary, honest, trustworthy, and hardworking; pay their taxes; and join community projects and parent groups at their children's schools. They are run by a field officer with whom they make regular contact by using dead drops or brush contacts or radio transmission. "Legals" is a term some writers use to refer to KGB spies who have the cover of a legitimate occupation, such as a diplomat or a journalist, in a foreign country.

Intelligence fundamentalists. A special group in the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** that James Angleton collected, comprising counterintelligence zealots from the CIA and other secret services, who believed they had been called to the vocation of professional intelligence, and knew best and understood exactly the threat that endangered them and the West generally. This intelligence brotherhood had a unique methodology to support its ideology. Peter Wright was a member.

International Monetary Fund (IMF) and World Bank. Proposed at the Bretton Woods Conference in 1944, the IMF was based in Washington, D.C., in 1945. The World Bank is the common name for the World Bank for Reconstruction and Development, and was established also in Washington in 1945 by the United Nations. The two are closely allied; but unlike the World Bank, which invests capital for productive aims and encourages pri-

vate foreign investment, the IMF is not a development agency; instead, it supports international monetary cooperation, stabilization of exchange rates, and aims to eliminate foreign-exchange restrictions.

IRA. Irish Republican Army.

Iron Curtain. Following the main summits at Teheran (November 1943), Yalta (February 1945), and Potsdam (July–August 1945) the Western democracies and the Soviet Union were in fact divided into two separate geopolitical blocs as the **Cold War** began.

“Iron Curtain” is the name attributed to the de facto frontier between Soviet-dominated countries in Eastern Europe and the non-Communist countries of Western Europe. The term appeared first in print with *Through Bolshevik Russia* (1920) by Ethel Snowden (1881–1951). During a visit to Moscow with the British Labour Commission, Snowden, who was profoundly opposed to the Bolshevik regime, reported that “an impenetrable barrier” had been set up between Bolshevik Russia and the outside world, similar to the iron safety curtain (*eisener Vorhang*) used in Europe’s theatres.

In February 1945 Joseph Goebbels (1897–1945), the Nazi Minister of Propaganda, in an article in the daily *Das Reich*, warned that when World War II ended “...an iron curtain would fall over this enormous territory controlled by the Soviet Union.” Count Lutz Schwerin von Krosigk, foreign minister in the Nazi Dönitz government, used the term in a radio broadcast, and on June 4 Winston Churchill (1874–1965) used the metaphor in telegrams to President **Harry Truman**.

The metaphor and the term were not widely known until March 5, 1946, when Churchill delivered an address, “Sinews of Peace,” at Westminster College in Fulton, Missouri, in the presence of President Truman, popularizing the term and the idea. Churchill said—reaffirming the views in George Kennan’s “long” telegram of February 1946—“from Stettin in the Baltic to Trieste in the Adriatic an iron curtain has descended across the continent.” A cartoon appeared in the Soviet magazine *Krokodil* depicting Winston Churchill, fully armed, ranting and waving two flags. One said: IRON CURTAIN OVER EUROPE; and the other: ANGLO-SAXONS SHOULD RULE THE WORLD.

Izvestia. Russian for “news.” The daily newspaper of the Soviet government, *Izvestia* was founded in 1917.

Johnson, Lyndon Baines (1908–1973). Lyndon Johnson became vice president of the United States in 1961, and president upon the death of **John F. Kennedy** in November 1963. He withdrew as a candidate in the 1968 presidential election, and retired from public life in 1969. During his tenure as president, Johnson, an avowed anti-Communist, drew the United States deeply into the **Vietnam War**. He escalated hostilities to win the war until the **Vietcong** launched the unexpected **Tet Offensive** in January 1968 that disproved claims that the U.S. and South Vietnam were winning the war. The American embassy in Saigon was briefly seized by **Viet Cong** guerrillas and had to be retaken by a unit of marines. Johnson then changed his policy and tried to negotiate an end to the conflict.

One of the most damaging espionage operations against the efforts of the U.S. in Vietnam at this time was the work of John A. Walker, Jr., and his spy ring, which over several years provided the **KGB** with information and technical manuals used by all the U.S. armed services, the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, the State Department, and the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)**. Information that the Soviets received

through him made it possible to anticipate military operations toward the end of Johnson's tenure. Not until the mid-1980s did the United States learn how damaging Walker's espionage had been to its efforts in Vietnam. Johnson's reputation in international matters became poorly regarded, and to some he seemed incompetent, especially to America's **NATO** allies, who were far from respectful toward him.

Karlshorst. The residency and headquarters of the Russian secret services in Russian-occupied Germany, located in Berlin after World War II. In June 1945, the Russian intelligence services were formed into a combined residency, subordinated to the **First Chief** (foreign intelligence) Directorate of the **NKGB** in Moscow. By August 1945, Karlshorst was operating, and its first head was Aleksandr Mikhailovich Korotkov, who had been deputy **Resident** in Berlin in 1941. At Karlshorst the Soviet Military Administration was established, and Korotkov was its deputy political adviser. In time the term Karlshorst became synonymous with the **KGB** headquarters in Germany.

Kennedy, John F. (1917–1963). In 1960, Kennedy defeated Vice President **Richard Nixon** (1913–1994) in the U.S. presidential election, campaigning as a cold warrior on the alleged weakness of President **Dwight D. Eisenhower's** international policies and the fears associated with an alleged **missile gap** between the superpowers, a gap that had put the United States at a disadvantage in the international balance of power. Once elected, he spoke eloquently of his policy to win support of Third World nations and advanced a progressive policy on international development.

Kennedy opposed Communist expansion in Vietnam and sent in U.S. military advisers to support the South Vietnamese. He inherited the Eisenhower plan to support an invasion of Cuba and the overthrow of Fidel Castro (1927–), but did not fully support the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** plan; the result was the **Bay of Pigs** disaster in April 1961. His relations with **Nikita Khrushchev** deteriorated following their one meeting in Vienna in 1961, and his policy to defend West Germany was met with the construction of the **Berlin Wall** in August 1961, a powerful Cold War symbol of superpower antagonism. But in October 1962 Kennedy gained international and domestic respect for facing the secret attempts by Russia to establish a missile base in Cuba, and became a hero to his fellow Americans. Some believed he exacerbated international conflict with the Soviets, while others concluded he aimed to reduce hostilities and withdraw military involvement in Southeast Asia. Nevertheless, the **Vietnam War**, which he partly encouraged, grew under his successor, **Lyndon B. Johnson**, after Kennedy's assassination in November 1963.

The assassination was used for almost 10 years by the **KGB** to perpetuate false and misleading explanations of the event, and to put out conspiracy theories that the assassination was a CIA plot, and a bold attempt by U.S. industrial interests to bring down the Kennedy presidency.

KGB. The Soviet Union's **Komitet Gosudarstvennoi Bezopasnosti**, the Committee of State Security, acted both abroad and within the Soviet Union to secure the nation, whereas, in the United States, the **CIA** is responsible for foreign security while the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** attends to domestic security. In March 1954 the **MGB** was separated from the **MVD** and downgraded from a ministry to a committee, **Komitet Gosudarstvennoi Bezopasnosti**, and placed under political control of the Council of Ministers. During the **Cold War**, the KGB operated in five divisions: overseas operations; counter-

intelligence and secret police work; border guard and KGB military corps; suppression of dissidents; and electronic espionage. The value attaching to each domain varied from time to time during the Cold War; under Mikhail Gorbachev, KGB officers became open to foreign and Soviet journalists who could interview staff for the media; also, the secret police work and suppression of dissidents was reduced; emphasis on industrial espionage rose; in the early 1990s powers were increased in the face of economic espionage to combat Russia's growing nationalism; in 1991 the KGB hard-liners, fearing a CIA plot to penetrate the KGB and the Soviet economy, and government generally, led a coup against Gorbachev that failed. After the coup failed, the KGB's image was much tarnished, its head was replaced, and the organization was purged of coup supporters.

In December 1991 the KGB became merely a part of Russia's government, and like Western secret services was split into international security, under a domestic government ministry, and the KGB, nominally a foreign espionage section. In 1992 the KGB (now concerned only with foreign espionage) was renamed the FIS, and its new head went so far as to suggest the FIS cooperated with the CIA. (The early evolution, structure, and leadership of the KGB are treated in Christopher Andrew and Oleg Gordievsky, *The KGB: Inside Story* [London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1990].) See also **Cheka** for a summary of the evolution.

Khrushchev, Nikita (1894–1971). Khrushchev was born in the Ukraine, and during the 1930s was one of **Josef Stalin's** supporters. In World War II he was First Secretary of the Ukrainian Communist party, and in 1949 came back to Moscow to join Stalin's inner circle, which included **Nikolai Bulganin**, **Georgi Malenkov**, and Lavrenti Beria. After Stalin's death in 1953, Khrushchev had become Soviet leader by February 1955. He denounced Stalin in a secret speech in February 1956, at the Twentieth Congress of the Soviet Communist party. With a colorful personal diplomacy, a conciliatory manner, and special foreign aid projects, he forged new Soviet foreign relations, especially with Cuba, Egypt, Indonesia, and India. At home he expanded the agrarian economy of the Soviet Union and directed funds away from industry and the military to housing and consumer goods, showing Russians they could perhaps have a living standard approaching that of the West. He weathered an attempted coup by the **Politburo** in 1957, and responded by getting closer control of the military and earning kudos from the *Sputnik* success. He appointed himself Premier, and began an unsuccessful scheme to advance agricultural and industrial development. He attempted to secure his weakening power base by taking a warlike approach to international relations; in 1960 he bullied President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** over the **U-2 spy flights**; had the **Berlin Wall** erected in 1961; and took the world in 1962 to the edge of existence with the **Cuban Missile Crisis**. At home he lost support after agricultural failures, giving too little support to the military, allowing high rises in the cost of living, and advocating a new plan for electing candidates to Communist party positions. His relations with China became antagonistic, and some believed he was preparing to split from the Chinese Communist policies. He was forced to retire in October 1964, and was replaced by **Leonid Brezhnev** and Alexey Kosygin. See also **Kennedy, John F.**

Komsomol. Membership and training in Komosol, the Young Communist League, was required before a young person could aspire to membership in the Communist party in Soviet Russia.

Korean War (1950–1953). On June 25, 1950, war broke out between North and South Korea; the South Koreans were supported by the UN forces and the United States. The UN forces, under the command of General Douglas MacArthur (1880–1964), pushed the North Korean forces to the border with China. China entered the war on the North Korean side and pushed the UN forces back toward Seoul, the capital of South Korea. Eventually the fighting became deadlocked, and an armistice was called, with each side where it was at about the beginning of hostilities. The final battle line was accepted as the boundary between North and South Korea.

Kremlin. The Kremlin, a citadel in Moscow, is the center of administration of the Russian government and was once synonymous with the Soviet Communist government. It covers 28 hectares and includes palaces, monuments, and churches, which are surrounded by a wall 2,235 meters (7,333 feet) long. Its construction began in 1156 as a wooden fort. Later it became the residence of the grand dukes of Moscow, and the palace for the coronation of Russian emperors and empresses.

Kuklinski, Ryszard (1930–2004). A colonel in the Polish army who acted as liaison with the Soviet military, Kuklinski became disenchanted with Communism and fearful of aggressive Soviet plans to attack Western Europe. He offered his services to the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** in 1970. Active from 1971 to 1981, he passed on large quantities of Soviet documents regarding military secrets and technological data. Knowing that he was about to be discovered the CIA was able to exfiltrate him, his wife, and two sons in 1981. In 1984 he was condemned to death in absentia and returned to visit Poland in 1998 after the fall of the Communist regime. He died in 2004 in Tampa, Florida, and was buried with honors in a Warsaw military cemetery.

Kursk. A city in the central Soviet Union, 300 miles southwest of Moscow, Kursk had been captured by German forces in the autumn of 1941 and as part of its defensive systems basis had been fortified to repel the Soviet offensive in the winter of 1941–1942. In January 1943, after the German defeat at Stalingrad, Kursk was outflanked and recaptured by Soviet forces on February 7, 1943, creating a salient in the German lines between Orel and Kharkov. Codenamed Operation CITADEL, the German offensive in the spring focused on using the Kursk salient to encircle the Russian forces, cutting a deep gap in the Soviet central front. During the Spring German reinforcements reached some 900,000 men with nearly 2700 tanks and 2000 aircraft. Soviet Marshal Georgi Zhukov (1896–1974) had been forewarned by intelligence—secretly conveyed to the Soviets by John Cairncross (1913–1995)—concerning the movements of Luftwaffe aircraft and the armor of the German Tiger tank; Zhukov reinforced the salient, constructed concentric defensive circles, and planned an operation to entice the German forces to attack before he mounted an enveloping counterattack. Kursk has been described as the largest tank battle in history, with over 300,000 casualties on the Soviet side and about 60,000 on the German side. It began July 5 and as early as July 13 Hitler had ordered a cease fire; by July 23 the German lines had been pushed back to their earlier positions.

LAKAM. A Hebrew acronym for Science Liaison Bureau, a small and efficient division of the Israeli intelligence services. Established in the 1950s, LAKAM guarded the secrets of the Israeli nuclear capability. In time its activities involved the theft of advanced nuclear

technology by espionage. The organization appointed the science attachés to the Israeli embassy in Washington.

Legend. A spy's fictional identity and a complete cover story developed for operatives.

Leningrad Affair (also **Leningrad Case**). In the early 1950s many prominent Communist leaders and their families in Leningrad were imprisoned and killed. Among them were writers, scientists, and outstanding intellectuals. They were replaced with people loyal to **Josef Stalin**, who, it is well known, suffered from severe paranoid delusions, largely based on his profound mistrust of all citizens in St. Petersburg. Many of the victims were members of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and were accused of intending to promote anti-Stalinist factions inside the Party in Leningrad. Their reputation was rehabilitated under **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1971). The affair has centered on the successful Leningrad Trade Fair (1949); it boosted Russia's post-war economy and helped those who endured the Nazi siege of Leningrad (1942–1944). Stalinist propaganda portrayed the Trade Fair as a scheme for siphoning Moscow funds to business interests in Leningrad. False allegations of embezzlement led to the arrest and execution in 1950 of five of the Fair's leading organizers, among them Nikolai Voznesensky (1903–1950) and Alexei Kutznetsov (1905–1950).

Los Alamos. Los Alamos, a town in northern New Mexico on the top of a broad mesa riven by canyons, near the Rio Grande. On the Pajarito Plateau, 7,200 feet above sea level, was the Los Alamos Ranch School, originally a preparatory school for boys from wealthy families, with cabins, barns, and an icehouse. It was chosen for the secret development of the U.S. **atom bomb**. Late in 1942 J. Robert Oppenheimer commandeered the site, and the laboratory was operational by March 1943. The name of the laboratory and its location were secrets because of the risk of Nazi sabotage. The U.S. Army's engineers knew the 54,000-acre site as Project Y, ZIA Project, and Area L. Others called it "the Hill." In internal documents only the name Los Alamos Laboratory was used. After the atom bomb had been detonated in July 1945, the laboratory's future was in doubt, so Los Alamos University was established, with a faculty of scientists that had made the bomb. It closed its doors in January 1946. Many of the Los Alamos alumni went to the University of Chicago by October 1946, to the new Institute for Nuclear Studies (later renamed for **Edward Teller** [1908–2003], who had been the assistant director of the Los Alamos Laboratory, and would later be known as the "father of the **hydrogen bomb**"). See also **Atom Spies/Nuclear Spies**.

Loyalty-Security Board Investigations in the United States. In March 1947, President **Harry Truman** established loyalty-security boards. Every government agency in the United States had to convene a board to investigate charges of disloyalty and decide on their veracity. The accused were allowed to attend the hearing and respond to charges against them; they were not told the accuser's name; they were not permitted to question their accuser or others. If dismissed from government service, the accused could appeal, first to their agency chief, and next to the review board head. Loose standards were used of what was meant by treason, sabotage, or affiliation with a Fascist or Communist group. Disloyalty—the grounds for dismissal—was to be based on reasonable grounds. Government employment was not a right, but a privilege; the proof of innocence was on the accused; any accuser had merely to make a charge, and an investigation would begin. Con-

sequently, on the basis of civil liberty violations, many humanitarian anti-Communists were concerned to protect government employees from loyalty-security boards and their abuse.

LSD (Lysergic acid diethylamide). LSD is a hallucinogenic drug with unpredictable effects; it is illegal in most countries. It was once thought to have a military value, for it could distort the enemy's orientation in battle, and perhaps achieve a great advantage without having to kill enemy troops. American troops were used as experimental subjects, and the results were far from acceptable.

Lucy Ring. The Lucy Ring or **Ring of Three** was a Soviet operation in Switzerland during World War II that provided the Russians with operational information from military sources. It was called "Lucy" after the **code name** of its main informant, Karel Sedlacek, a Czechoslovakian military intelligence officer working in Switzerland as a journalist under cover as Thomas Selzinger.

Macmillan, Harold (1894–1986). Great Britain's Conservative prime minister from January 1957 until he resigned in October 1963. He worked closely with Presidents **Dwight D. Eisenhower** and **John F. Kennedy** to strengthen Anglo-American relations as Britain's colonial interests declined. During the period he was prime minister, a body identified as that of "Buster" Crabb was found; a British businessman jailed in Egypt for espionage was released; Anthony Wraight, a British **defector** who redefected, was caught and jailed, as were George Blake, John Vassall, and the Portland spy ring headed by Gordon Lonsdale (Konon Molody); Greville Wynne was caught and tried in Moscow; Kim Philby escaped in January 1963; and the Profumo Affair came to a head in the summer of 1963 with the resignation of **John Profumo** and the trial of Stephen Ward. In disarray after the Denning Report condemned his government over the Profumo Affair, Macmillan retired, and **Alec Douglas-Home** took his place.

Main adversary (*glavny protivnik*). Soviet secret services' term for the United States.

Malenkov, Georgi (1902–1988). Malenkov was a Soviet political leader, and a personal secretary to **Josef Stalin** during the purges in the mid-1930s. After Stalin's death he was briefly the Premier of the **U.S.S.R.**, then ceded power to **Nikita Khrushchev**. He supported the policy of peaceful coexistence with capitalism, felt war was futile, and became unpopular for his past relations with Stalin. He was demoted from the **Politburo** in 1957 after failing to remove Khrushchev, and in 1964 was expelled from the Communist party and exiled.

Manhattan Project (1942–1947). **Code name** given to the effort to provide the U.S. military with an **atom bomb**. The project was named after the Manhattan Engineer District (MED) in New York and began in June 1942 at the U.S. War Department. General Leslie R. Groves of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers was put in overall charge. Most of the work took place at **Los Alamos**, New Mexico; Oak Ridge, Tennessee; Hanford, Washington; the University of California at Berkeley; and the University of Chicago. At Project Y Division at Los Alamos, the weapon itself was designed by J. Robert Oppenheimer (1904–1967); the first experimental bomb was detonated near Alamogordo, New Mexico, on July 16, 1945, at a site called "Trinity." Control of nuclear and atomic energy and its military applications was shifted from the War Department on

January 1, 1947, and put in the hands of the U.S. **Atomic Energy Commission** (AEC). See also **Atom Spies/Nuclear Spies**.

Mao Zedong (1893–1976). Sometimes known as Mao Tse-tung, Mao was a Chinese political and revolutionary leader. In 1921 he helped establish the Chinese Communist party; in 1934–1935 he led Chinese Communists on a march of 6,000 miles, using guerrilla methods to attack the Nationalists under **Chiang Kai-shek**. With peasant support and brutal revolutionary war tactics, Mao's army defeated his opponents. In October 1949 Chiang Kai-shek was forced to flee to the island of Formosa (now known as Taiwan) and the People's Republic of China was established. Mao is credited with establishing a brutal police state modeled on **Josef Stalin's** Soviet Union; participating in the **Korean War** (1950–1953); causing innumerable deaths and destruction with his policies during the Great Leap Forward (1958–1962) and the Cultural Revolution (1966–1969). Mao agreed to the establishment of relations with the United States after the historic visits of Henry Kissinger and President **Richard Nixon** in 1972. He died of a heart attack in 1976.

Marshall Plan (1947–1952). The plan aimed to reconstruct Europe after the economic devastation of World War II was officially known as the European Recovery Program (ERP), but it almost immediately became identified with its main spokesman, General George C. Marshall (1880–1959) as Secretary of State (1947–1949). In March 1947, following a particularly severe European winter, an acute fuel and food shortage, and a financial crisis for the **International Monetary Fund** and the World Bank, Dean Acheson (1893–1971) suggested to President **Harry Truman** (1884–1972) that his policy to aid Greece and Turkey might be extended to other nations needing financial, technical, and military aid. Their committee, augmented by Marshall, George Kennan (1904–2005), and William Clayton (1880–1966), decided that in order to avoid political extremism that might threaten U.S. security, and to aim for political and economic stability in the world, a plan was needed to give aid to all European nations, including Russia. Acheson aired the idea—with supporting arguments—as common sense, not charity, in May 1947; in June, Marshall briefly reiterated the main advantages of the plan, and it then became known as the Marshall Plan. The plan aimed to alleviate the pain, hunger, and poverty in Europe. The British and French press responded favorably.

The Soviets objected to Germany being included, for fear it would become a powerful industrial nation again; wanted to know how much the United States would give; and insisted that each nation should be allowed to spend the aid in any way it chose without others, especially the United States, interfering. Because political strings were attached to the provision of funds, the Soviets did not want to accept the policy or the money of U.S. “imperialists”; Czechoslovakia and Poland accepted the plan until otherwise directed by the Soviets, who saw it as nothing but an extension of the Truman Doctrine. Funds were made available in 1947, and continued until 1952. The plan was a success, but widened the rift between the United States and the **U.S.S.R.**, which led to the formation of a distinct Eastern European economic domain and the Committee for Mutual Economic Assistance (COMECON), and to the **Berlin Blockade and Airlift** (1947–1948).

For its covert operations, the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** sought funding by way of the Marshall Plan. For each U.S. dollar in aid received, the recipient country had to contribute an equal amount in local currency, 95 percent of which would be used in Marshall Plan programs and 5 percent, known as “counterpart funds,” by the U.S. govern-

ment through the Economic Cooperation Administration (ECA). The ECA was under the direction of the U.S. Secretary of State, and used the “counterpart funds” to finance administration and other miscellaneous costs. The definition of these costs was a gray area, and when the head of the **Office of Policy Coordination** (OPC), Frank Wisner, sought funds for his covert operations from Richard Bissell, Jr., head of ECA, he was looking at the “counterpart funds.” Funds were made available to Wisner in the belief that W. Averell Harriman, Secretary of Commerce, had agreed to using the funds for this purpose. Later, the OPC operations would become part of the CIA activities to battle and contain the spread of communism in Europe.

MBE. In the U.K., the MBE is an award for service to the nation; it stands for Member of the Order of the British Empire.

McCarthyism. The second **Red Scare** in the United States was named after the junior Republican senator from Wisconsin, Joseph McCarthy (1908–1957). He spoke in February 1950 of many Communists in high places in the U.S. government agencies. He was unable to substantiate his allegations, but his inflammatory speeches had a deep and fearful impact on the American public. The fear was of Communist control over government in America, and it began when U.S. leaders were enjoined to consider George Kennan’s “long telegram” (1946), Churchill’s “**Iron Curtain**” speech (1946), Walter Lippmann’s identification of a “**Cold War**” (1946–1947), the revelations by Elizabeth Bentley (1908–1963) and others in the late 1940s that Communist spies had helped provide Russia with information to detonate an **atom bomb** (1949), the **Korean War** (1950–1953), and the trial and execution of Ethel and Julius Rosenberg (1951–1953). Against this fear-ridden background, between 1950 and 1953 McCarthy became one of the most powerful shapers of U.S. foreign policy and furthered widespread anxieties about communism and its aim to dominate the world. He used his chairmanship of a Senate subcommittee to find and root out Communists from all government departments and prominent positions in the media. His bullying tactics were censured in 1954, and the irrational fear surrounding them dissipated. Nevertheless, many people could not regain their lost careers and were condemned to suffer.

Menzies, Sir Robert Gordon (1894–1978). An Australian conservative politician and leader of the Liberal party in Australia from 1944 to 1966. He was Australia’s longest-serving prime minister—1944–1946 and 1949–1966—and held fast to a strong commitment to Great Britain and a close alliance with the United States. His long time in power was helped by a split in the **Australian Labor party** over its attitude to communism during the **Cold War**. His secure leadership was assisted by the inquiry into the espionage and defection of Vladimir Petrov and his wife in 1954.

Menzies, Sir Stewart (1890–1968). Known by his subordinates as “C,” and by his friends and equals as “Stewart,” Menzies was chief of Great Britain’s **SIS** (1939–1952), roughly equivalent to the American **Central Intelligence Agency** (CIA).

MfS. The East German Ministry of State Security, Ministerium für Staatssicherheit is known as **Stasi**, the German Democratic Republic’s internal security force.

MGB. Ministerstvo Gosudarstvennoi Bezopastnosti was the Russian Ministry of State Security, 1946–1954.

MI5. Founded in 1909, MI5 was a paramilitary organization that aimed to defend the British Empire against subversion. In 1916 its name was changed to the Directorate of Military Intelligence, and its head was Vernon Kell. Into the **Cold War**, Britain's Joint Intelligence Organization (JIO) coordinated the efforts of Britain's various intelligence agencies and was responsible to the British cabinet. It provided intelligence assessments from reports and cables from military intelligence, counterintelligence (MI5), the **Secret Intelligence Service (MI6)**, the British Foreign Office, and Government Communication Headquarters (**GCHQ**), as well as the intelligence from the **CIA**, **ASIO**, Canada, and New Zealand. The JIO is run by the Joint Intelligence Committee (JIC) and comprises the director of MI6, the director general of MI5, the director of GCHQ at Cheltenham, the Director of Intelligence in the Ministry of Defense, the Deputy Chief of Staff at the Ministry of Defense, the Coordinator of Intelligence and Security, Foreign Office officials, and intelligence representatives from the United States, Canada, Australia, and New Zealand.

MI6. The alternative name for the **SIS**, the Secret Intelligence Service in the United Kingdom. MI6 was formed in 1946 with the legacy of the Special Operations Executive (**SOE**). MI6 is a secret organization that concerns itself with military intelligence and is a cover name for what was originally the Secret Service Bureau, an organization that was taken into the British War Office (1909). At the end of 1915 the organization was renamed MI(1)C, and two years later was placed under the control of the Foreign Office. In 1919 the British cabinet allocated to the Secret Intelligence Service (SIS), yet another new name for the Secret Service Bureau, tasks associated with all intelligence matters outside Britain; to **MI5** it allocated the responsibility for counterespionage within the United Kingdom and Britain's overseas regions and interests. MI6 became better known as the Secret Intelligence Service (SIS) than as Military Intelligence, Section 6; it was referred to informally by those who were close to it or members of it as the Friends or the Firm. Members of the intelligence community outside MI6, especially those in MI5, referred to MI6 as the "people across the park." At the beginning of the **Cold War**, MI6 had Major General **Sir Stewart Menzies** as its head.

At that time MI6 had several units, each with a different task: R1 collected political intelligence and made it available to the Foreign Office; R2 was concerned with air information and served the interests of the Air Ministry; R3 acquired naval intelligence and provided it for the Admiralty; R5 dealt with counterespionage information and other matters dealing with subversion and communism—it had no one to serve but itself and MI5, and the foreign services of Britain's allies; R6 collected economic information and sent it to the Board of Trade, the Bank of England, and the Treasury; R7 was concerned with scientific information and was known as Tube Alloys Liaison, which worked on nuclear research; and R8 dealt with **GCHQ** at Cheltenham. Between MI6 and MI5 there was an unfriendly rivalry. Each thought it was superior to the other. Hostility arose over Kim Philby, who was in MI6. Members of MI5 thought that members of MI6 did not treat Philby severely enough, while members of MI6 loathed the acrimonious pursuit of Philby, whom they believed to be decent and trustworthy until the early 1960s. With the defection of Donald Maclean and Guy Burgess, all the British secret services were suspect in Washington, and tensions between the two groups extended and seriously affected MI6 morale.

Another conflict involving MI6 arose in its relations with the U.K. military leadership after World War II. Early in 1949 the secret Permanent Undersecretary's Department was

established by Ernest Bevin (1881–1951). It was a secret superdepartment of the U.K. Foreign Office, and was given responsibility for intelligence and special operations; its name was often used to cover for the SIS. It was formed to prevent the British military leadership from running clandestine operations.

In Britain an important committee was established in the U.K. Foreign Office that had a bearing on MI6 activities to develop strategies to deal with Cold War relations with Russia, called the **Russia Committee**. It supervised the reestablishment of Great Britain's covert operations against the perceived threats from the **U.S.S.R.** It arose from the advice of the U.K. equivalent of George Kennan in the United States, Frank Roberts, an influential British diplomat in Moscow. The committee was under the control of diplomats, not the British military or the British cabinet. It was no longer British policy to work with the Soviets in 1946; at the first meeting of the Russia Committee, in April 1946, the members discussed how the Soviets, like Nazi leaders, were attacking Great Britain's policies that centered on social democracy.

Missile Gap. In 1957, the Gaither Report implied that the Soviets were superior to the United States in intercontinental ballistic missiles (ICBMs). This meant the Soviets could strike first and with greater effect, should the **Cold War** erupt in massive violence. In fear, U.S. policy makers wanted the missile gap closed. President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969) advanced the development of the Polaris missile, which would be fired from a submarine, and the Minuteman, to be fired from a hidden underground bunker. By 1961 satellite reconnaissance of the **U.S.S.R.** showed that it was the United States that had the advantage in the missile gap.

Mole. An **agent** who has penetrated a hostile intelligence service, has gained its trust, and works to keep his preferred service informed about the service he is betraying. In the 1930s the term referred to a Communist who worked underground, as moles do, for the Soviet cause, and especially to those Communists who publicly renounced membership in the Communist party so as to appear to be non-Communists and become trusted by those who were being betrayed. In modern use the term “mole” applies to anyone who secretly penetrates an organization, gains its members' trust, and either steals its classified information and/or undermines it clandestinely. John Le Carré's novels brought the term into popular use. Some experienced intelligence officers claim the term was never used professionally in British and American operations; others disagree, and point to Kim Philby (1912–1988) as the prime example. An early use of the term in espionage appears in a note by the English philosopher, statesman, and scientific thinker Francis Bacon (1561–1626) in *The Historie of the Raigne of Henry VII* (1602).

Molehunt. The search for **moles** in one's own secret service.

Molotov, Vyacheslav Mikhailovich (1890–1986). Molotov was the Foreign Minister of the **U.S.S.R.**, and with Joachim von Ribbentrop (1893–1946) signed the nonaggression pact between Nazi Germany and the U.S.S.R. a few weeks before the beginning of World War II. Their pact is known as the **Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact** and the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact.

Monroe Doctrine. The political principle that Europe must not intervene in the affairs of nations on the American continents. It arose when John Quincy Adams (1767–1848), U.S. Secretary of State, saw a threat from the Concert of Europe and the Holy alliance, and for-

mulated the principle to resist attempts to reestablish European hegemony in the Americas. The doctrine was stated by President James Monroe (1758–1831) in his State of the Union address on December 2, 1823.

Moscow Center. Usually the term refers to the **KGB** headquarters on Dzerzhinsky Square in Moscow; more generally the term is used to refer to the highest authority in the Soviet secret services. Originally it was the Fifth Section of the **OGPU** Intelligence Division, which ran intelligence-gathering and counterintelligence of the Foreign Division. It was once one of the most powerful institutions in the **U.S.S.R.** It lay between Lubyanka and Sretenka, a spacious area with a notorious prison at its center, in the heart of Moscow. To Moscow Center were sent all data on an individual who was being selected, evaluated, developed, and recruited into the Soviet service. At one stage, for purposes of blackmail, Moscow Center held probably the most complete list of homosexuals in the British establishment.

Mossad. The Mossad is Israel's security service. In March 1951 Israel's prime minister established the Mossad ha'Merkazi Le Teum, the Central Institute for Coordination. The organization was under the prime minister's office, and given espionage tasks only; it could be involved in covert operations with the approval of the military. In September 1952, under its new head, Isser Harel, Mossad funding was greatly increased. The organization was renamed the Mossad Letafkidim Meouchadim, Central Institute for Intelligence and Security. It was renamed again in 1963, Ha-Mossad le Modiin ule-Tafkidim Meyuhadim, Institute for Intelligence and Special Tasks. Its reputation for spying and secret operations worldwide is formidable.

Motivation to be an Intelligence Officer. Stella Rimington, former head of **MI5**, suggests that to work in intelligence requires one to complete operations that are sometimes life-threatening; staff members work in small groups so their work can be supervised and secure. Money is not the main reason for working in intelligence: top executive pay, bonuses, and stock options are not available, as in industry; instead, people are intrinsically interested in their tasks and find them exciting, because they are painstaking or fast-moving or important to complete. Among the capable intelligence staff characteristics she emphasizes a strong sense of loyalty to the organization, colleagues, and the nation. All intelligence officers deal with material that, if leaked, could have consequences for the national security. For this reason security checks are carried out regularly after the first checks at the time of recruitment and appointment. Such checks arouse suspicion within the organization. This suspicion has to be militated against, and loyalty and trust enhanced, so that the small groups, so frequently used in intelligence operations, can work together effectively. In communicating information to keep people properly informed on relevant operations, to maintain their support for change in management practices during times of organizational upheaval, and to keep them appreciative of the **need-to-know principle**, great care is needed in interpersonal dealings with individuals. Why? Poorly managed suspicion can easily fuel resentment in an organization where money cannot be used to overwhelm the feeling among staff that they are insufficiently valued; some individuals may easily turn to spying for the enemy, or publishing their memoirs, to compensate for their resentment.

MVD. Soviet Ministry of Internal Affairs.

NASA. In 1958, President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969) established the National Aeronautics and Space Administration.

National Intelligence Estimates (NIE). National Intelligence Estimates are the predictive assessments, based on data from all agencies and all sources, and made by the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** about important international issues.

National Security Act (1947). The U.S. National Security Act established the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, its legality, and the restrictions on its activities. The CIA's main task was to correlate and evaluate all intelligence collected from other government departments, such as the military.

The National Security Council (NSC) convened for the first time in December 1947; under the National Security Act, it has the authority to establish national policy and commit federal funds without the knowledge of the U.S. Congress. It also has the authority to ensure its directives are not made public; some directives have been criticized as violations of the U.S. Constitution because they enable the executive branch of the U.S. government to make laws of its own. Examples of NSC directives are President **Harry Truman's** order to use covert operations to cause unrest in Communist-dominated nations in Eastern Europe; President **John F. Kennedy's** decision to invade Cuba in April 1961; President **Lyndon Johnson's** decision to support military incursions into Laos during the **Vietnam War**; the invasion of Grenada; and the allocation of \$19 million to train Contras in Central America. President **Ronald Reagan** signed over 300 directives; only about 50 were made public before 1995.

The National Security Agency was established in secrecy in November 1952, and was to be responsible for all intelligence activities of the U.S. government. It intercepts foreign communications and safeguards U.S. transmissions. It is located in Fort Meade, Maryland, and has a major center at Menwith Hill in England. In 1962 its existence was acknowledged; it functions outside normal channels of government accountability; its budget is secret and far larger than that of any other intelligence agency. In the early 1980s it appears there was no U.S. law that limited the NSA's activities, but there were laws to restrict information becoming known about its work. The NSA is free of legal restrictions, and also has the power to eavesdrop far more than any other U.S. agency.

NATO. The North Atlantic Treaty Organization, established in 1950 and dominated by the United States, presented a unified Western force in the face of the political threats to Europe posed by the **U.S.S.R.**, which responded with an alliance dominated by itself, the **Warsaw Pact**.

Need-to-Know Principle. In intelligence organizations, not everyone needs to know or should know everything; it is an effective security check. For instance, in the case of the **MI5** officer Michael Bettaney, he did not know that **MI6** had a **double agent** in the **KGB**; however valuable the principle might be, it may lead to a duplication of work and misunderstandings, and can be used by incompetent managers to cover their shortcomings.

Nixon, Richard Milhous (1913–1994). The U.S. president from January 1969 to August 1974. He came to the public eye in the pursuit of Alger Hiss (1904–1996) when, as a congressman from California, he served on the **House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC)**; he later served as President **Dwight D. Eisenhower's** Vice

President and sought the presidency in 1960 but was narrowly defeated by **John F. Kennedy**. Nixon won the presidency in 1968, when the Democrats were in great disarray over U.S. failures in Vietnam and were unable to conduct a credible foreign policy. He had the United States withdraw from Vietnam, with the expert direction of his main advisor, then Secretary of State Henry Kissinger, presided over the policy of *détente*, established U.S. diplomatic relations with the People's Republic of China, and in 1972 was reelected in a landslide victory. Nixon used clandestine tactics to destabilize and eventually bring down the pro-Communist and democratically elected regime of Salvador Allende in Chile in September 1973, and precipitated a scandal when it became known he attempted to conceal the illegal **Watergate** break-in. He failed to get **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** support for his attempts to cover his tracks, and had to resign or face impeachment in 1974. He spent the remainder of his life attempting to shore up his self-defiled public image and overcome his political disgrace. See also **Vietnam War**.

NKGB. The Russian People's Commissariat of State Security (Soviet security service) in 1941 and between 1943 and 1946. It preceded the **MGB**.

NKVD. The Narodnyi Kommissariat Vnutrenniki Del is the People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs. It incorporated Soviet state security in 1922–1923 and 1934–1943. It was the predecessor of the **MVD**, succeeded the **OGPU**, and preceded the **KGB**.

North Atlantic Treaty Organization. See **NATO**.

OBE. The Order of the British Empire is a reward for service to the United Kingdom.

Office of Policy Coordination (OPC). The OPC was approved on June 18, 1948, as the covert arm of the **CIA**, and its operations were kept secret so as to be plausibly deniable. The organization was under the direction of Frank Wisner (1900–1965). At first the organization and its functions were known as the Office of Special Projects. Wisner, formally with the **OSS**, had just returned to Washington from Europe, where he had been a deputy to the Assistant Secretary of State for Occupied Areas. He had worked undercover and had been well acquainted with leading foreign and American diplomats and military personnel, as well as senior administrators in the **Truman** White House. The OPC personnel were second in command in a U.S. embassy, and they aimed to be friendly with government heads and to cultivate informal relations with senior government officials. They went around rather than through diplomatic channels because they deemed diplomacy to be inefficient. The original OPC funds were obscure; its staff was not identifiable, and they reported to Wisner himself. In fact, their funds came in part from the **Marshall Plan**'s Economic Cooperation Administration, headed by Richard Bissell, Jr. (1909–1994). The U.S. State Department and Defense Department offered the OPC guidance on its policies and goals. These policies were economic, political, and psychological. Wisner often preferred psychological tactics, and believed pro-Western propaganda could manage and defeat pro-Communist propaganda. Others in the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) preferred economic policies because they were rational, and they considered the psychological techniques of the OPC to be mere gimmickry. The Office of Policy Coordination had a system of projects in the media (especially radio), labor unions, and refugee groups. The projects were designed by men in the field, who also evaluated their results. Consequently this policy led to OPC field workers competing for their favorite projects.

Office of Strategic Services (OSS). The OSS was a U.S. organization in World War II formed for sabotage and intelligence purposes. In the summer of 1941 President Franklin Roosevelt (1882–1945) issued an executive decree that accepted the pressing argument of **William J. Donovan** (1883–1959) that the eight U.S. government intelligence agencies at that time be put under one organization with Donovan as its coordinator of information. In this organization he was joined by Allen W. Dulles (1893–1969). In April 1942 this organization was renamed Office of Strategic Services (OSS), and Switzerland, neutral during World War II, was chosen as the major outpost for OSS penetration of Hitler's Germany. In 1945 the OSS was disbanded. By early 1948 the functions of the OSS were reconstructed and replaced on the recommendation of a committee headed by Allen Dulles, who became the head of the new **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** until 1963.

Official Secrets Act. Most nations have a law that is designed to prevent government employees from passing secret and classified information to a foreign power. Employees in the intelligence agencies sign an agreement not to disclose information that they know to be secret. This agreement is believed to be in the national interest. Many of these acts are constantly under review.

In 1989, the British Parliament passed the Official Secrets Act to replace section 2 of an act of 1911 that had been too wide-ranging. For example, under the 1911 act it would have been an offense to make public the number of cups of tea the prime minister had consumed! The 1989 act makes the disclosure of confidential material from government sources by employees subject to disciplinary procedures; also, it is an offense for a former member of the security and intelligence services, or those working closely with them, to make public information about their work. There is no public-interest defense, and disclosure of information already in the public domain is still a crime. Newspaper writers who repeat disclosures can be prosecuted.

The United States does not have an Official Secrets Act; the law that comes closest to one is an act that was signed into law by President Franklin Roosevelt in June 1933, the Act for the Preservation of Government Records (H.R. 4220, Public Law 37). It states that a government employee shall not give a foreign government or diplomatic mission a code or coded document. At the time the penalty was \$10,000 or a jail term of 10 years, maximum. During the **Cold War** this law was slightly modified.

OGPU. The Unified State Political Directorate was the Soviet security service from 1923 to 1944.

One-Time Pad (OTP). The one-time pad is a pad of pages on which there are lists of random numbers, usually five in a group. They are used to decipher messages with the help of a grid of numbers used the way the margins are used on a road map. Only one other copy of the pad exists—the **agent's** or the **case officer's**. When the case officer sends a coded message, the agent uses his copy of the appropriate page to decipher the message. Once it has been used, the page is destroyed. Thus, the code cannot be broken unless, in error, the page is not destroyed and is used more than once. It was this error that led to the decoding of the VENONA material.

OPC. See **Office of Policy Coordination**.

Order of Battle. The formal, hierarchical structure of an organization—usually military—and the names of the people assigned to each position in that structure; sometimes it includes the tasks allocated to the positions.

Order of the Red Banner. The oldest Soviet award presented to those who served the nation with bravery, self-sacrifice, and courage by defending it; accomplishing special assignments; and showing support for the state security of the Soviet Union.

OSS. See **Office of Strategic Services.**

Password Phrase. A means of secretly identifying oneself to another; for example, “Didn’t I meet you at Vick’s restaurant on Connecticut Avenue?”

Pentagon. The Pentagon is the headquarters of the U.S. Department of Defense near Washington, D.C. It was built in 1941–1943 in the shape of five concentric pentagons covering 34 acres (13.8 hectares), and is one of the largest buildings in the world.

Perestroika. See **Glasnost.**

PLO. Palestine Liberation Organization.

Plumber. A **CIA** operative who, dressed as a tradesman on apparently legitimate business, enters a building, often legally, to install a surveillance device, such as a **teardrop** (a tiny microphone to transmit what is said in the room to a receiver far away).

Politburo/Presidium (1917–1991) The central and highest policy-making committee in the **U.S.S.R.** and its satellites. Its full name was first, Politburo—Political Bureau of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. Established in October 1917, the Politburo became known as the Presidium from 1952 to 1966.

The Politburo comprised top members of the Party’s Central Committee, who acted as the political bureau (hence “Politburo”) of the Central Committee. Its members would be formally elected, to direct the Party between Committee sessions, and be subjected to the Central Committee’s direction and approval. In reality the Politburo supervised the Central Committee’s operations and policy decisions, and this authority line went down through the Central Committee, the Supreme Soviet and the Congresses of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. Party control extended into government because all its key positions were held by Party members. Party discipline ensured therefore that the Politburo’s policy extended to all government departments.

Until 1952 the Politburo appeared, formally, to be elected by the membership; in reality it was controlled by the leading members and their supporters. **Josef Stalin** reversed the formal authority line in 1952; as General Secretary, he appointed the Central Committee members and members of the Politburo, and the Politburo’s name was changed to the Presidium. The size of the Politburo/Presidium varied—usually about 22 members—fourteen were full voting members, and eight candidate non-voting members. There was no formal leader, but the General Secretary of the party, often the Central Committee’s chairman, led the Politburo/Presidium. In order to avoid personal clashes among individual members and their factions, it was agreed to have all critical viewpoints circulated before any meetings; since this would take place informally, and could become secretive, it was the ideal situation to prepare for a coup.

In 1966 under **Leonid Brezhnev's** (1906–1982) regime the Presidium was changed, and its executive functions were separated from the Politburo. The Presidium had been established in 1936 to replace the Central Executive Committee, and from that time the Chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet was the title of the head of state of the U.S.S.R. until the office of President of the Soviet Union was created in 1990. Although the Politburo was known as the Presidium of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union from 1952 to 1966, the two institutions had different functions. At the 28th Communist Party of the Soviet Union Congress in 1990 the Politburo powers were transferred to parliament, and in August 1991 the Politburo ceased to exist.

Polygraph Test. A test that indicates physiological changes (pulse and breathing rates, blood pressure, galvanic skin response) in the body while an individual is answering questions. It is known as a lie detector test and was originally devised in 1892 by James Mackenzie. The test is applied in the belief that the physiological changes are out of a person's conscious control, and that they are indications of anxiety, tension, and stress associated, for that individual, with the immediate conditions under which the test is being conducted. Thus, when being given a test, if a person tells a lie, he is expected to feel anxious or guilty, and changes in his physiological state will give him away. Because this assumption is not supported in every instance for the same person, or for similar instances with different people, the test is notoriously unreliable. For this reason it is only one of several checks that are made regularly on employees of secret services.

For some testees, the polygraph seems to employ the "Pinocchio effect," a mythical bodily response to telling a lie. Some testers use this effect by frightening the testee into thinking that the polygraph will correctly detect a lie, when all the machine can do is assess bodily changes in blood pressure, heartbeat, breathing rate, and sweating.

Positive Vetting. Before and during the **Cold War** the selection of **recruits** to the secret services and checking on them were based on personal recommendations. This proved to be inadequate. One incompetent or untrustworthy spy could recommend another. In the early 1950s positive vetting was introduced; it required a full investigation of the individual: his background, his private life, and his political leanings. His employers and teachers were interviewed, and at least two character witnesses are called upon. They were expected to complete a form about the individual, and state weaknesses and habits that might make the person a security risk. This form of selection became practice in Great Britain after the spy scandals involving Klaus Fuchs, and the defections of Guy Burgess and Donald Maclean. At the time the new system met resistance on the grounds that it was too much like the activities of Joseph McCarthy. As originally applied, positive vetting rarely showed up unsuitable candidates, never pointed out a spy, and, because it was introduced too late, did little to unmask individuals in the 1960s who had already been cleared.

Potsdam Conference (July 1945). Two months after the end of World War II, President **Harry Truman**, Winston Churchill, and **Josef Stalin** met in Potsdam, Germany, to decide on how the policies outlined at the **Yalta Conference** would be implemented. Churchill was replaced by **Clement Attlee** (1883–1967), who won the British election in late July. Arrangements were made in friendly fashion on the partition of Germany, ridding the German government of Nazis, reparations, and the territorial boundaries of Poland. Truman mentioned indirectly to Stalin that the United States had a new, powerful weapon; Stalin knew he meant the **atom bomb** because of the Soviet spies' work at **Los**

Alamos. Stalin said he hoped it would be used wisely, but secretly suspected Truman was raising the stakes for a conflict between the superpowers. The friendly feeling at the conference soon evaporated; conflict arose over Poland and the division of Germany.

Prague Spring. Liberal reforms introduced by Alexander Dubček in Czechoslovakia during the spring of 1968. In August the Soviet-led **Warsaw Pact** forces invaded Czechoslovakia, and in 1969 the repressive power of the **U.S.S.R.** was established in Czechoslovakia.

Profumo, John Dennis (1915–2006). A British conservative politician, educated at Harrow and Oxford, Profumo held several government posts before 1960, when he became the Secretary for War. He resigned when his intimate relations with Christine Keeler (1942–), a sex worker who was also having relations with a Russian naval attaché, became undeniable. Thereafter, he spent his life working for charity, and in 1975 he was awarded a **CBE**. He was married to the beautiful English actress Valerie Hobson. She supported him throughout his disgrace in 1963, and followed his work with her charities for the mentally disabled and lepers. In 1989 a film, *Scandal*, made much use of the Profumo Affair in its story line.

PRC. People's Republic of China.

PSB. The Psychological Strategy Board was much favored by George Kennan, who persuaded President **Harry Truman** to sign a secret directive to establish the board: its aim was to interpose its views and doctrines secretly into whatever might endanger the nation, without appearing totalitarian.

Psychological Strategy Board. See **PSB**.

RCMP Force (Royal Canadian Mounted Police Force). Based on the structure of the Royal Irish Constabulary, the North West Mounted Police, an armed paramilitary force in Canada's newly acquired western territory, was formed in 1873. In 1904 the word "Royal" was added to the name in recognition of its members' distinguished service for the British Empire in the Boer Wars (1880–1881 and 1899–1902). It brought law and order primarily to western provinces of Canada—Manitoba, Saskatchewan, and Alberta—which, following World War I (1914–1918), were attracting immigrants from Europe.

Reagan, Ronald W. (1911–2004). Former Hollywood film star, Republican, and governor of California who defeated **Jimmy Carter** in the U.S. presidential election in November 1980, and served for two terms. A vigorous anti-Communist, Reagan lowered federal taxes; stimulated the U.S. economy; and declared the Soviet Union to be an "evil empire," which provoked **Yuri Andropov** to propose Operation RYAN in March 1981; and blamed the Soviets for deliberately shooting down the KAL 007 flight. He took a strong, aggressive position against the **U.S.S.R.** and supported the reestablishment of the powers of the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, which was well funded for many years. His campaign organizer, William Casey (1913–1987), headed the CIA from 1981 to 1987. The CIA went into Afghanistan and provided equipment and funds for anti-Communist fighters. In response to Reagan's warlike attitude to the Soviets, and his refusal to allow any nearby governments (such as those in Cuba, Nicaragua, and Grenada) to threaten the United States with their Communist policies, the **KGB** aimed to discredit Reagan when he sought reelection in November 1984. The scheme failed. During Reagan's second term, especially in 1985, many U.S. citizens were found to have spied for the Soviets during the

Cold War. The U.S. Congress refused Reagan the funds to help the Nicaraguan Contras, recruited earlier by the CIA, so Reagan used covert techniques to support them, including the diversion of funds gained from the secret sale of arms to Iran to gain the freedom of U.S. hostages there. When this was exposed in the **Irangate Affair**, Reagan was disgraced a little, but others became the scapegoats (e.g., Oliver North and John Poindexter). Reagan chose **George H. W. Bush**, former head of the CIA, to be his Vice President; he continued, somewhat more cautiously, the bulk of Reagan's policies when he was elected to the U.S. presidency in 1988.

Recruit. A recruit is an American term for an individual, or "asset," who is persuaded to cooperate with American interests, and then come under the control of the **case officer** or handler who recruited him.

Red Menace. The fear that Russian communism will dominate one's national politics. See also **Red Scare**.

Red Scare. In the United States there have been two outstanding Red Scares, periods when the fear of communism was intense. The first followed the success of the Bolsheviks in the Russian Revolution of 1917; the United States, among others, sent troops to aid the White Army against the Bolsheviks' Red Army in the Russian Civil War (1918–1920), and did not recognize the **U.S.S.R.** until 1933. In the United States, socialist admirers of the Russian Bolsheviks formed two small Communist parties and deserted the Socialist party. The members were largely foreign-born. After World War I, in 1919, an anti-Communist move reduced the group membership by 80 percent. The attack was led by the U.S. Department of Justice and driven by Attorney General A. Mitchell Palmer (1872–1936), who was aiming to become President. As a matter of routine, federal officials arrested American Communists, would not allow them to get help from a lawyer, held them without trial, and ensured those born outside the United States were deported. These "Palmer Raids" were unconstitutional but effective. When the Red Scare ended in 1921, the Communist groups melded into the Communist Party of the United States of America (**CPUSA**). The second Red Scare is also known as **McCarthyism**. See also **Red Menace**.

Reform Club. A London men's club, established in 1836 for liberal-minded members, and almost as popular, so Chapman Pincher suggests, among the British "fifth estate" as its neighboring club, the Travelers'.

Resident. In Russian *rezident*, *rezidentura*, meant the chief of the **KGB** who was attached to the Soviet embassy in a foreign country.

Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact (1939). Another name for the nonaggression pact signed by Nazi Germany and the **U.S.S.R.** in late August 1939.

Ring of Three. See **Lucy Ring**.

Rockefeller Commission (1975). A commission of inquiry, established by President **Gerald Ford** early in 1975, to investigate the charge that the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** might have conducted illegal investigations in the United States. The need for such an inquiry arose after the publication in the *New York Times*, in December 1974, of an article that suggested the CIA had been conducting illegal activities. The Rockefeller

Commission concluded its work in May 1975. Nelson Rockefeller (1908–1979), vice president (1974–1977) under Ford, headed the commission.

Romeo Spies. Men whose task is to seduce women who have access to confidential material, in the hope that through pillow talk the women will reveal secrets.

ROTC. Reserve Officer Training Corps, a U.S. recruitment and training system, often found on U.S. university campuses, for staffing the U.S. military with well-educated officers.

Royal Canadian Mounted Police Force. See **RCMP Force**.

Run. In intelligence parlance, “run” means to manage, control, supervise, or otherwise direct and handle the activities of a spy or **agent** in the field.

Russia Committee. A U.K. Foreign Office committee that supervised the reestablishment of Great Britain’s covert operations against the perceived threats from the **U.S.S.R.** It arose from the advice of the British equivalent of George Kennan in the United States, Frank Roberts, an influential British diplomat in Moscow. The committee was under the control of diplomats, not the British military or the British cabinet. It was no longer British policy to work with the Soviets in 1946; at the first meeting of the Russia Committee, in April 1946, the members discussed how the Soviets, like Nazi leaders, were attacking Great Britain’s policies that centered on social democracy.

Russian Civil War (1918–1920). A conflict between the anti-Communist White Army and the Red Army, led by Leon Trotsky (1879–1940). The Red Army was victorious. It is sometimes referred to as the War of Allied Intervention. Forces opposed to the Bolshevik takeover of Russia in October 1917 clashed with the Red Army hastily raised by Trotsky. In northern Russia, forces from France, Britain, Germany, and the United States landed at Murmansk and occupied Archangel (1918–1920). U.S. and Japanese forces in Siberia supported an anti-Communist, all-Russian government and, helped by Czechoslovakians, got control of the Trans-Siberian Railway. The counterrevolutionary forces failed to cooperate, and the efforts to prevent Russia from becoming a Communist nation collapsed.

Sadat, Anwar (1918–1981). Sadat was an Egyptian politician who succeeded Gamal Abdel Nasser, after his sudden death in September 1970, as president of Egypt. From the beginning he undermined the secure base of **KGB** espionage in Egypt. By the end of 1971, **Moscow Center** believed Sadat was a traitor. His head of intelligence was in contact with the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. In 1972 Sadat ordered Soviet advisers out of Egypt, and 21,000 left in seven days. Nevertheless, the Soviets continued to give Egypt military and political aid, for fear it would go over to the United States completely. In 1974 a referendum supported Sadat’s plans to reform the Egyptian society, economy, and polity. In 1977 he reconciled his nation with the Israelis, and he and the Israeli prime minister shared the Nobel Peace Prize in 1978. Islamic fundamentalists assassinated him.

Safe House. A secret meeting place, often a house or an apartment, owned by the nation’s secret services, where **agents** meet and exchange information, as if they were ordinary citizens going about their everyday life. Sometimes the safe house is used as a haven for agents who are being exfiltrated from some perilous location.

SAS. Special Air Service in the United Kingdom, which recruited from regiments throughout the army. It served in Malaysia, Oman, Yemen, the Falkland Islands, and Northern Ireland, and also in the Middle East during the 1991 Gulf War.

SB. *Sluzba Bezpieczenstwa*, the Polish intelligence service.

SDECE. *Service de Documentation Extérieure de le Contre-Espionnage*, the precursor to the **DGSE**, the *Direction Générale de Sécurité Extérieure*. The French Foreign Intelligence Agency. The name change was made in April 1982.

SDI. The Strategic Defense Initiative, popularly known as “Star Wars,” was announced by President **Ronald Reagan** on March 23, 1983, in a television address to the American nation. On March 8, Reagan had declared the Soviet Union to be an “evil empire.” The “Star Wars” address, which visualized a ballistic missile shield around the United States, provoked Soviet leaders to suspect more than usual that the United States intended to go to war with the Soviet Union.

SE. An elite **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** directorate, highly secret, and responsible for clandestine services in the Soviet Union and **Communist Bloc** countries.

Shadrin, Nicholas (1929–1975?). A Soviet naval officer, his real name was Nikolai Fedorovich Artamonov, he was sent to Poland as a naval attaché in the late 1950s and fell in love with a Polish woman in Warsaw where he decided to defect to the West. The **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** and ONI debriefed him and used his knowledge to train American submarine officers. He also testified as a defector before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in 1960. In 1966, prompted by the CIA and the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** he began working as a **double agent** after being approached by the **KGB**. In December 1975 he suddenly disappeared during a meeting with KGB agents in Vienna and was never seen again. Shadrin’s wife Ewa claimed that her husband was part of a larger plot by the KGB to lure him back and execute him for treason.

SHAEF. Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Force on the European continent at the end of **Word War II**.

Sharansky, Natan (1948–). A Russian dissident or *refusnik*, and loyal Communist, who was arrested in March 1977 for his efforts to bring to the fore human rights issues in the Soviet Union. He was sentenced to 13 years in prison; by the summer of 1985 he had served seven years, and was an international celebrity for his work and suffering. He was exchanged for five East Europeans in February 1986.

Sheep-dipped. An **agent** is sheep-dipped when he is withdrawn from an official public service that is lawful for civilians, such as the army, to serve in a secret agency like the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. He is given a new identity, and all records of his earlier, legal service are destroyed; they will be denied if they are ever alleged to have existed. The denial is plausible because there are no records to substantiate the allegations. Metaphorically speaking, this is what happens to sheep when they are dipped in a fluid that frees them from vermin or disease. For example, Francis Gary Powers was transferred from his regular Air Force service to the CIA as a U-2 spy plane flyer; the **U-2 spy flights** were secretly authorized by President **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969), although

publicly they were said to be illegal. The president would deny, as a matter of policy, ever giving permission for such illegal flights, especially if the pilot was caught. Powers was caught and his plane was confiscated, and there was plenty of tangible evidence that he was a CIA agent. In his case the sheep-dipping failed, and the U.S. president had to retract his denial. Also, in May 1958, during a CIA bombing mission in Indonesia, Allan L. Pope's plane was shot down, and the U.S. ambassador did as President Eisenhower instructed, alleging Pope was U.S. citizen who worked as a mercenary.

Shin Bet. The Jewish organization (Sherut HaBitachon HaKlali in Hebrew) that spied on and took counterintelligence action against dangerous dissidents in the Jewish community in Israel.

Show Trial. A public and well-reported trial of individuals who have committed crimes against the state. In Russia, in the 1930s and 1940s, show trials were held to convict individuals who were economic traitors and saboteurs; they included Communist officials, army officers, and Bolshevik leaders. In many of the Soviet show trials of the 1930s Andrei Vyshinsky was the Soviet prosecutor. Show trials were used during the **Cold War** for propaganda against the West; for example, the trials of Robert Vogeler, Francis Gary Powers, and Greville Wynne.

Silicon Valley. Between San Jose and Palo Alto in California's Santa Clara County lies Silicon Valley, noted for computing and the manufacture of electronics, and named for the extensive use of silicon in the production of modern electronics.

Sino-Soviet Split (1960–1971). A split between the Soviet Union and the People's Republic of China (PRC) that probably began after **Josef Stalin's** death, and was clear only when Soviet advisers were told to quit the PRC in July 1960, after the Soviet Union took away its aid to China following a Communist conference in Bucharest, Romania (June 1960). The PRC did not accept the peaceful coexistence of communism with the West and the overtures made to nationalist leaders following the withdrawal of colonial governments in Africa and Asia. The Chinese Communist leader, **Mao Zedong**, also known as Mao Tse-tung (1873–1976), rejected the anti-Stalinist views advocated by **Nikita Khrushchev**. China declared it was leading the worldwide Communist movement, and the Soviets ceased helping China with its nuclear program. In 1961 Mao supported Albania's withdrawal from the **Warsaw Pact**, and in 1968 he condemned the Soviet invasion of Czechoslovakia. In March 1969, China and the Soviet Union clashed along their border. In the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, a small group of counterintelligence agents around James J. Angleton (1917–1987) saw the split as a fable, part of a plot to mislead Western intelligence authorities.

SIS (MI6). The Secret Intelligence Service in Great Britain had plans ready in 1948 in case of a war with Russia after World War II. The main activities of the SIS in plans for war with Russia would have been to supply tactical, strategic, political, military, scientific, and economic information; to spread rumors and false information, and make black broadcasts; to organize safe houses and bases; to mark targets; to plan and organize escape routes; by air and sea, to send in and get out of enemy-occupied territory stores and personnel; to organize strikes in the enemy's industries, and sabotage industrial machinery and equipment; to stimulate, build, and maintain resistance groups and movements, and cooperate with clandestine and resistance groups; and to organize sudden attacks on, or

secret demolition of, special targets. These plans could be in operation after at least three months preparation. See also **MI5**; **MI6**.

Six-Day War in the Middle East (June 5–10, 1967). On June 5, 1967, under the command of Mordechai Hod (1926–2003), the Israeli air force secretly disabled the Egyptian air force, and then devastated bases in Jordan, Syria, and Iraq; the preemptive strike took half a day, and within six days Israel had conquered the Gaza Strip, East Jerusalem, the Sinai Desert, and the Golan Heights, thereby quadrupling the land under its control.

Sleepers or Sleeper Agents. **Agents** who are sent into a foreign country, lie low, and become active—sometimes 20 years later—when needed. The practice was used more by the Russians than the British.

SMERSH. From *Smert Shpionam*, Russian for “death to all spies”; it was part of the Soviet secret services which in March 1946 was taken over by the Third Directorate of the MGB, the counterespionage assassins.

Smith Act or U.S. Alien Registration Act (1940). This act required registration of aliens and forbade advocating the forcible overthrow of the U.S. government. It was aimed at both individuals and institutions, and specifically forbade undermining the loyalty of the armed forces, assassinations of public officeholders, and all violent public activities. The act intended to outlaw Fascist groups, such as Nazis and Communists. The act was used between the late 1940s and the mid-1950s during the **Red Scare**—the work of Joseph McCarthy and his supporters and colleagues—to rid the United States of alleged Communists, who, by the McCarthyites’ definition, advocated the use of violence in the pursuit of their political aims. The act was disabled in June 1957, when the U.S. Supreme Court held, in the case of *Yates v. United States*, that the government must provide a much more precise definition of advocacy in trying Communists under the act. See also **McCarthyism**.

Snepp, Frank (1943–). A **CIA** analyst posted in Saigon at the end of the **Vietnam War**. He was present when the capital of South Vietnam fell to the North Vietnamese and wrote a blistering critique of the CIA and the U.S. government’s lack of preparation for those events. In 1977 he wrote a book, *Decent Interval*, which the CIA attempted to stop from being published. It became a bestseller even though the author was deprived of his royalties. In 1999 he published an account of his battles with the CIA over First Amendment rights, *Irreparable Harm*. After leaving the CIA Snepp became a broadcast journalist in Los Angeles.

SOE. The Special Operations Executive, the paramilitary service of British intelligence in World War II, established in July 1940.

Solidarity. A trade union established in Poland in September 1980; it affirmed the right to strike in November by agreeing that the Communist United Workers’ party had a political monopoly of labor. During 1981 Solidarity sought relaxation of political censorship, independence of its management, and unions established outside heavy industry. At its first national congress, in September 1981, it sought to uphold democratic values, along with national and Christian principles of authority and control. In December the Polish prime minister established martial law and the union was crushed. Solidarity went underground, organized successful strikes in 1988, and negotiated political reforms early in 1989. By June 1989 in national elections Solidarity forced the establishment of a coalition govern-

ment in which the Communists were in the minority. Its leader's reputation was subject to extensive misrepresentation by the **KGB**.

Spanish Civil War (1936–1939). The civil war began in 1936 when a group of army officers led by General **Francisco Franco** rose against the government; it had the support of the German Nazis and the Italian Fascists. Support for the government came from International Brigades with unofficial British and Soviet support. The militarists won.

Special Actions. **KGB** term for sabotage and assassination.

Special Branch. In the United Kingdom, the Special Branch is a section of the police force originally founded to deal with Irish Fenian activists in 1883. All the police forces in the United Kingdom have their Special Branch. Their task is to act as the executive branch of **MI5** to prevent or investigate espionage, sabotage, and subversion. Special Branch provides bodyguards for public figures, and performs immigration and naturalization duties at airports and seaports.

Special Operations Executive. See **SOE**.

Special Relationship. During the early stages of the **Cold War** a “special relationship” was developing between the United States and the British Commonwealth. The term was used by Foreign Secretary Ernest Bevin (1881–1951) early in 1946 when he described how Britain and the United States would work together on questions significant to peace in the Middle East. Early in 1945 Bevin had stated the political viewpoint central to this relationship: “The long-term advantage to Britain and the Commonwealth is to have our affairs so interwoven with those of the United States in external and strategic matters that any idea of war between the two countries is utterly impossible, and that in fact, however the matter may be worded, we all stand or fall together.” Two important early developments were the establishment in Britain of U.S. air and naval bases, and the integration and coordination of military and intelligence operations. In the intelligence field this meant the exchange of sensitive secret information, and special operations like Operation **STOP-WATCH/GOLD**. Both were fraught with problems and failure, and much hostility arose between British and American members of the respective secret services. Tension grew in this relationship that led, from time to time, to the belief among American intelligence experts that it was quite wrong to allow the British to have access to certain intelligence; on the other hand, members of the British intelligence community had little respect for their “American cousins,” as they called them. In fact, the two countries had different versions of the Cold War from time to time. Nevertheless, the leaders of both countries would frequently repeat publicly that as the loathing for the Russians grew in the United States and Great Britain, those two nations “enjoyed” a “special relationship.” In Canada and Australia different views of the “special relationship” waxed and waned. At first the Canadians were alarmed at the growing hostility between the United States and Russia, and considered taking a neutralist position, like Sweden. But once Russia had the nuclear bomb and the ability to send it over the North Pole, Canada found herself on the side of the United States. Australia once urged its citizens to fly the Union Jack and the Red Army flag together in celebrations. Also, the Communist Party of Australia (CPA) had grown during World War II.

Shortly after World War II, Australia's polices experienced a great upheaval, and, after 1945, extreme dependence in many economic and military matters; both Britain and the

United States provided Australia with a strong anti-Soviet policy. In time Australia had a “special relationship” with the United States, which included Australia’s secret American intelligence base at Pine Gap and the frequent exchange of intelligence personnel between the secret services of the two countries. In his novels, John le Carré often ridicules and satirizes the “special relationship” and those who tout it.

Sputnik. In October 1957 the Russians successfully launched the first satellite, *Sputnik* (fellow traveler), to investigate space.

Stalin, Josef (1879–1953). The name taken by Iosif Vissarionovich Dzhughashvili, the dictator of the Soviet Union from 1924 to his death in 1953. He was born in the valley of Gori, near Tiflis, Georgia, the son of a shoemaker. He attended a nearby theological seminary but was expelled for spreading Marxist propaganda. In 1896 he joined the Social Democratic party, and sided with the Bolsheviks after the party split in 1903; he was often exiled to Siberia for political activity (1904–1913), but always managed to escape. He took the name Stalin (Man of Steel) from activities before the Russian Revolution in 1913. A close associate of Lenin, Stalin took part in the 1917 Revolution and became a member of its military council (1920–1923). Following Lenin’s death (1924), Stalin established himself as Russia’s dictator, and is now held fully responsible for murderous purges of the 1930s in most aspects of Russian life during his rule. Following the Nazi invasion of Russia in 1941, he became commissar for defense and chairman of the Council of People’s Commissars, thus taking over supreme direction of military operations. In 1943 he was created marshal of the Soviet Union. Until his death he held absolute power over the Soviet Union. Throughout his domination of the Soviet Union and his efforts to spread communism around the world, he promoted and employed espionage to establish *razvedka*, a Russian term for “truthful intelligence.” Such intelligence could be obtained only from secret informants, undercover **agents**, and stolen documents. Stalin favored this as the best source of intelligence; his leading **Cold War** spymaster was Lavrenti Pavlovich Beria (1899–1953).

STASI or **Stasi**. The internal security force of the German Democratic Republic (GDR), titled Ministerium für Staatssicherheit (MfS) or Ministry for State Security. It was established securely in the early 1950s by Markus Wolf (1923–2006).

Stockwell, John (1937–). A **CIA** agent in the Congo and Vietnam in the 1960s and 1970s. He was stationed in South Vietnam at the same time as **Frank Snepp** and witnessed the fall of Saigon in 1975. In December 1976 he resigned from the CIA and made statements against the U.S. government and CIA Director William Colby and Henry Kissinger. He wrote a memoir of the CIA, *In Search of Enemies*, published in 1984.

Suez Crisis. In July 1956, in response to the failure of discussions with Britain and the United States over aid and the financing of a dam at Aswan, Egypt’s leader Gamal Abdel Nasser nationalized the Suez Canal. This provoked Operation MUSKETEEER, in which the Israeli, French, and British forces invaded the Suez Canal Zone with the ultimate aim of overthrowing the Nasser regime. It was claimed that the operation was kept secret from President **Dwight D. Eisenhower**. Soviet leader, **Nikita Khrushchev**, supported Nasser and threatened nuclear war. Prime Minister **Anthony Eden** was forced to accept a cease-fire in November, and did not consult the French. The United Nations supervised the end of the invasion. As a result Nasser’s reputation was enhanced in the Arab world, the

British prime minister resigned in January 1957, and the Soviets became an anti-imperialist friend of the Arab nations. After the Suez Crisis, the canal was closed for eight years (1967–1975). However, American prestige in the Middle East ran high as President Eisenhower was perceived as being evenhanded in reacting to the crisis and favoring the Arabs.

Sukarno, Achmed (1901–1970). Sukarno was an Indonesian nationalist and political leader who opposed the attempt by the Dutch to reestablish its control over the Dutch East Indies after World War II. Sukarno favored a nonalignment policy in international relations, and the **Eisenhower** administration suspected he was a Communist supporter. In 1958, expecting it could get rid of Sukarno, the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** secretly supported a military coup in Indonesia. The revolt failed. He was overthrown in 1966 by a military rebellion.

SVR (Sluzhba Vneshnei Razvedki). The SVR is the Russian Federation Foreign Intelligence Service, established after the fall of the Soviet Union.

Swiss Bank Account. It was possible until 1985 to have a secret bank account in Switzerland, where under clause 47(b) of the Swiss Banking Act, a bank employee who revealed confidential information could be fined 20,000 Swiss francs and put in jail for six months. Such bank accounts were used widely in the espionage community.

Talent spotting. Passing on to a higher authority the name of a capable individual who could be approached for membership in the intelligence community.

TASS. Acronym for the Telegrafnoya Agentstvo Sovyetkovo Soyuz, the official news agency of the former Soviet Union; it was established in 1925 in Leningrad (St. Petersburg), and was renamed ITAR/TASS in 1992.

Teardrops. Concealed microphones the size of the tip of a ballpoint pen, used to bug a source of information.

Tehran Conference (1943). A conference in November–December 1943 in Tehran, Iran, where Winston Churchill (1874–1965), Franklin Roosevelt (1882–1945), and **Josef Stalin** (1879–1953) met to plan the defeat of Nazi Germany and the settlement of Europe after hostilities ended. Stalin wanted, and got, the Baltic, Polish, and Romanian territories that he had previously overrun; the British and Americans agreed to invade the European continent; and the Soviets agreed to declare war on Japan three months after the Nazi government of Germany had been defeated. The Soviets agreed to the U.S. plans to extend its international controls in Europe, and mistakenly assumed that in return there would be no objection to the Soviets taking over more of Eastern Europe. Later, President **Harry Truman** would strongly object to this Soviet policy and extension of control, and in one regard established a beginning to the **Cold War** and a policy of **containment** of the Soviet expansion to the east.

Teller, Edward (1908–2003). The assistant director of the **Los Alamos** Laboratory, where the first **atom bomb** was produced. He was born in Hungary, fled Nazi Germany, became a naturalized American citizen, and after World War II persuaded President **Harry Truman** of America's need to have a **hydrogen bomb** as a deterrent. It was 750

times more powerful than the original bombs dropped on Japan in August 1945, and was first detonated in the Pacific in May 1951.

Tet Offensive (1968). At the end of January 1968, the **Viet Cong** launched a surprise offensive on many American bases in Vietnam, which coincided with the New Year holiday. The **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** was held partly responsible for not warning the United States that such an offensive was being planned. This was a turning point in the **Vietnam War**, at a time when Americans were being told the Vietnam conflict was winnable. On American TV, Viet Cong forces were shown attacking the American embassy in Saigon. Confidence in the expected American success in Vietnam began to wane, and President **Lyndon Johnson** sought a different way to resolve the conflict. He had supported a village pacification scheme, and now he sought a negotiated settlement of hostilities.

Thatcher, Margaret H. (1925–). Great Britain's Conservative prime minister from 1979 until 1990. After being educated at Oxford University, she joined the Conservative party, and in 1959 was elected to Parliament. She successfully challenged **Edward Heath** for the party's leadership in February 1975. She won the general election in 1983, and amid party discontent resigned the leadership in 1990. Her views were clearly right-wing; she was known as the "Iron Lady" and was respected for her strength in the **U.S.S.R.** She attended **Yuri Andropov's** funeral with Vice President **George H. W. Bush**. Because her policies and leadership style were congruent with those of President **Ronald Reagan**, she influenced American **Cold War** attitudes to the new Soviet leader, Mikhail Gorbachev.

During Thatcher's leadership of Britain, the **KGB** published falsehoods to undermine her election campaign; Anthony Blunt was exposed as the "fourth man"; she announced that there was no evidence either way to substantiate any espionage charges against the late Sir Roger Hollis and his leadership of **MI5**; Oleg Gordievsky became a most valuable **defector-in-place** for the West; Hugh Hambleton was jailed for 10 years for violating the Official Secrets Act; Vladimir Kuzichkin defected to the West; Geoffrey Prime was found guilty of espionage; Michael Bettaney of MI5 was caught and jailed for offering his services to the London KGB; the police blamed MI5 for a policewoman's death because it did not pass on secret evidence of Muammar Gaddafi's instructions to his Libyan terrorists in London; Thatcher met and announced she could "do business" with Gorbachev, following his briefing with a Soviet **double agent** working for Britain's **SIS**; and she failed badly in her unrelenting efforts to prevent the distribution of Peter Wright's *Spycatcher* memoirs. After losing the leadership of her party, she published her memoirs and regularly toured the world, making speeches about international politics to conservative groups.

Third Man. The term was adopted by the press and was the title of a popular film which was made shortly after World War II from a short story by Graham Greene. In the film the "third man" was a mysterious figure whose identity was obscure. In May 1951, Guy Burgess and Donald Maclean fled to Moscow, and newspapermen wondered who had helped them. Often Kim Philby was suspected, and he was dubbed the "third man." He successfully denied the allegation. Eventually he *was* found to be the "third man"; while working for the **SIS**, he learned the game was up and fled Beirut for Moscow in January 1963.

Tit-for-Tat. Regularly during the **Cold War** each side would expel diplomats from its country in retaliation for discovering that bona fide diplomats had been caught spying. The sequence is illustrated well as follows: On March 7, 1986, the U.S. State Department announced a reduction in the size of the Soviet delegation to the United Nations from 272 to 170 over two years, alleging some Soviet personnel were spies; on August 23, 1986, the **FBI** arrested Gennadi Zakharov, a Soviet UN delegate, for spying; on August 30, the **U.S.S.R.** arrested Nicholas Daniloff, a *U.S. News and World Report* journalist, and charged him with spying. President **Ronald Reagan** said he believed it was in retaliation for the arrest of Zakharov. On September 5, Reagan wrote to Mikhail Gorbachev, assuring him that Daniloff was no spy; Gorbachev rejected Reagan's assurance, thereby making Reagan out to be liar and putting the Reykjavik Summit at hazard; on September 13, Secretary of State George Schultz announced that Daniloff had been released into custody of the American embassy in Moscow, and the United States released Zakharov into the custody of the Soviet ambassador in Washington; the White House planned to discuss the issue of Daniloff's arrest as often as possible, which could adversely affect Soviet-American relations; on September 17, 25 members of the Soviet UN delegation were expected to leave because the delegation was too large and many members were spies; on September 20, Secretary of State Schultz announced that in two days of talks with the Soviet foreign minister in Washington, the Daniloff Affair was the major item on which no agreement was reached; on September 22, Reagan addressed the United Nations, criticizing the U.S.S.R. for arresting Daniloff and accusing the Soviets of using UN staff for spying; on September 30, Daniloff was released and the crisis ended, opening the way to the summit between Gorbachev and Reagan in Reykjavik; on October 19 the Soviet Union expelled five U.S. diplomats in retaliation for the U.S. expulsion of 25 Soviet diplomats on September 17; on October 21 the United States expelled 55 Soviet diplomats for the five Americans expelled on October 19; on October 22 the U.S.S.R. expelled five American diplomats and announced 260 Russian workers in the U.S. embassy would no longer be permitted to work there.

Tito, Marshal (Josip Broz) (1892–1980) Born in Croatia under the Austro-Hungarian Empire, Tito was an early socialist trade union organizer. Captured by the Russians in 1915, he joined the Bolsheviks in 1917 and later the Soviet Communist party and the **NKVD**, where he carried out several purges before World War II. During the war Tito led the most successful group of Yugoslav partisans against the Axis armies of occupation and eliminated all opposition, including his monarchist rival, Draza Mikhailovich, who was tried and executed after the war. He became prime minister of Yugoslavia in 1945 and was initially highly confrontational toward the West and loyal to **Josef Stalin**. During the struggle for the Free Territory of Trieste, Tito declared that Yugoslavia wanted to take over the city and its environs, but softened his position when a crisis erupted with Stalin. In 1948 Tito decided to accept aid under the Marshall Plan and follow an independent course in economic and foreign policy that the **U.S.S.R.** condemned as a deviationist form known as "Titoism." Stalin made several failed attempts to murder Tito and had plans to invade Yugoslavia, but was deterred by the size and preparedness of the large Yugoslav army. Days before his death in March 1953 Stalin learned that the last assassination plot did not succeed. Tito survived and joined the "non-aligned" group of newly independent countries in Africa and Asia that he was hoping to lead in international affairs. He became president of Yugoslavia in 1953 and kept that post until his death.

Tradecraft. Tradecraft comprises such espionage field techniques as the following:

*Meeting an **agent** or **case officer** on assignment:* Always arrive at a rendezvous on time; never late, never early. Before a meeting, inspect the rendezvous. If your contact is late or missing, never linger at the rendezvous; return there only at prearranged times. Always have a rendezvous alternative. On an assignment, avoid friends; if friends appear while you're on an assignment, break away as soon as possible. When meeting in public with colleagues, keep your hands, glass, or cup over your mouth to prevent lip-reading by strangers. Pass messages to your colleague when close to him, never at arm's length.

Observation: Observe the physical features of individuals, remember their names and occupations. Memorize photos and descriptions of enemy agents, and look out for them at a rendezvous.

Dead-letter box: Ensure that the location of a dead-letter box is where the receiver can be seen without suspicion, for example, in public places like gardens, graveyards, entrances to buildings. Change **dead drop** sites frequently.

Interrogation: If you are caught and subjected to investigation or interrogation, expect no food, light, water, or cigarettes; your clothes will be removed; you won't have a chance to go to the lavatory or to sleep. You will be shuffled from darkness into light and vice versa, dirty, stinking, very cold or very hot, stiff and bruised, and you will have no exercise. You'll be constantly interrogated and accused, and demands will be made on you constantly and without notice. You will be hit on the body where it won't show (e.g., the mouth, between the shoulder blades, above the liver). The pain will be great. The interrogator's procedure will be simply making a statement or an assertion, and your denial will lead to assault. You will be starved, then fed later with a thin gruel; you will have a splitting headache; you will feel confused as your sense of time is lost and fantasies will begin to dominate your thoughts; you will have illogical streams of thought, feel angry, begin swearing, and this will lead to further beatings; in time you will lose your fear, feel like giving up, become apathetic, and be willing to do or say whatever is demanded of you.

Truman, Harry S (1884–1972). Became president following the death of President Franklin Roosevelt in April 1945. Truman delayed the **Potsdam Conference** (July 1945) until after the secret **atom bomb** test in the desert outside **Los Alamos** (July 16, 1945), and at the conference hinted to **Josef Stalin** that the United States had a new powerful weapon, a fact Stalin was already very much aware of thanks to the work of the **atom bomb spies**. Following a policy of reducing the postwar military expenditures, Truman had the **OSS** deactivated in September 1945; espionage was placed under control of the War Department; research and analysis were the responsibility of the State Department, and virtually evaporated. In January 1946, the Central Intelligence Group (CIG) was formed; it answered to the Secretary of Defense, with a mission to coordinate, plan, evaluate, and disseminate U.S. intelligence under the departments of War, Navy, and State. The new scheme immediately failed, and in July 1947 the **National Security Act** led to the establishment of the National Security Council, directly responsible to President Truman. The CIG was renamed the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**, and was independent but responsible to the National Security Council (NSC). The CIA was to advise the NSC on national security matters; coordinate intelligence activities; collect, coordinate, evaluate, and appropriately disseminate intelligence; serve the common good; and perform other activities relating to national security at the NSC's behest. The last of these tasks, which

amounted to being a military arm dependent directly upon the president, was to become the CIA's most controversial duty. In 1963 Truman reflected that the CIA had gone well beyond its original brief, and had become a peacetime cloak-and-dagger department—and sometimes a powerful policy maker for the U.S. government after it began performing covert operations in 1947. George Kennan (1904–2005) would agree with this assessment in 1975.

Like most U.S. presidents, Truman upheld a political doctrine, the Truman Doctrine (1947). In response to the February 1947 announcement that Great Britain would shortly withdraw its military presence from Greece, the United States feared such action would lead to a Communist victory in the Greek civil war. Truman announced that the United States would give aid to Greece and Turkey to resist Communist expansion, and specifically to prevent access by the Soviets to the Mediterranean. To ensure his policy would be accepted by Americans who could not see that their national interest was threatened, Truman exaggerated the extent of the Soviet danger, and announced that if Greece and Turkey were not helped to the degree he wanted, then free people around the world would be placed under Communist threat. To some observers this doctrine began the **Cold War**, and gave purpose early to the CIA.

Under Truman the CIA pursued many goals: it intervened successfully in the election of the first Italian government after World War II by helping the Christian Democratic party defeat the Communists (April 1948) and followed Truman's policy of **containment**. In 1949 the U.S. Congress passed the CIA Act, which exempted the CIA from disclosing anything about its officers and their use of funds; the CIA would use **Marshall Plan** funds for covert operations. The CIA parachuted troops into Albania, Hungary, Poland, and Czechoslovakia but failed to predict the onset of the **Korean War** (June 1950) and was shut out of the Far East by General Douglas MacArthur until he permitted them to operate in Korea.

Truman appointed General Walter Bedell Smith, known as a strong anti-Communist, to head the CIA as Director of Central Intelligence in 1950; this helped Truman appease Senator Joseph McCarthy. Later Smith picked Allen W. Dulles, as his deputy in 1951. The CIA budget rose twenty-fold, to \$82 million, by 1952, and its foreign stations multiplied seven times between 1949 and 1952. By then there were more than 40 operations underway in Central Europe, especially in Poland. The structure of the U.S. intelligence services under Truman changed little after January 1953, when **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969) was became president of the United States and John Foster Dulles, the brother of Allen Dulles, became secretary of state.

Tube Alloys Project. A secret British project for developing an **atom bomb** was discussed by the secret MAUD committee in mid-1941; its members believed an atom bomb could be produced by 1943. In the autumn of 1941, the Tube Alloys Consultative Committee was established to achieve this purpose. See also **Combined Policy Committee**; **Manhattan Project**.

Turner, Stansfield M. (1923–). Admiral and director of the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** from 1977 to 1981. He dismissed 800 officers in what was called the Halloween Massacre because of President **Jimmy Carter**'s direction to recast the CIA into a technical and signals espionage organization rather than relying on human intelligence. Turner became involved in the case against **Frank Snepp** and pursued the matter to stop publica-

tion of *Decent Interval*, Snapp's memoir of CIA actions in Saigon in 1975. He wrote a book about the CIA, *Secrecy and Democracy The CIA in Transition*. Most of Turner's policies were considered disastrous by intelligence professionals and were reversed by William Casey, especially regarding HUMINT, after 1981.

U-2 Spy Flights. Utility 2 was the **code name** for the secret American spy plane. Between 1956 and 1960 the United States learned much about military activities in the U.S.S.R. and its satellites from U-2 photography flights. In 1950 the U.S. Strategic Air Command (SAC) began unauthorized espionage flights over the U.S.S.R., using modified B-29 bombers, until President **Harry Truman** (1884–1972) found out, and banned them. In 1956, when **Dwight D. Eisenhower** (1890–1969) was President, Lockheed U-2 reconnaissance jet planes were readily available for espionage. They were single-seated, high-altitude aircraft that flew at 75,000 feet, well away from Soviet missiles and fighters. Cameras on these planes could photograph everything the U.S. military needed.

In June 1956, U-2 flights over the Soviet Union began again, and from 90,000 feet Russian installations were photographed clearly. In 1957 photographs showed a Russian ICBM had been developed. It was tested in May and failed; another succeeded in August and flew 3,500 nautical miles. U-2 spy plane photos appeared to indicate considerable growth in Soviet military capability. It seemed a race was on between the Russians and the West to secure the most powerful way to deliver nuclear weapons against an enemy. Russia had intercontinental missiles by May 1957.

In 1958, President Eisenhower established the National Aeronautics and Space Administration, and some **Pentagon** funds were directed to producing a satellite that would replace the secret U-2 espionage flights. By the end of 1959, the U.S.S.R. had launched 40 missiles. Early in April 1960, Eisenhower authorized a resumption of the U-2 spy plane project, and a U-2 flight photographed what appeared to be four ICBMs. In May 1960 a U-2 spy plane was shot down over Soviet territory. Immediately, the National Security Agency denied it was conducting U-2 flights over the Soviet Union, though in fact it had been doing so for four years. **Nikita Khrushchev** (1894–1971) produced the pilot, Francis Gary Powers (1929–1977), with cameras and all the technology of high-altitude espionage. U-2 cameras could, from 13 miles up, show the license plate number of an automobile in the street, and with later techniques could detect the make of the vehicle. Russian militia were observed in Cuba, and U-2 flights showed that in August 1962 there was clear evidence of sites for surface-to-air-missile batteries. By October 14, 1962, it was evident from U-2 flight photographs that special ICBM launchers were among palm trees that partly concealed equipment normally found with ballistic missiles. U-2 flights established that the Russians were putting ICBMs into Cuba, and the **Cuban Missile Crisis** began that month.

UB. The Polish security service, predecessor of the **SB**.

Ulbricht, Walter (1893–1973). Deserted the German Imperial Army in 1917, joined the German Communist party (KPD) in 1920, went to Moscow in 1924–25, and was elected to the Reichstag, 1928–1933, as a KPD deputy. After Ernst Thälmann's arrest, Ulbricht made sure to eliminate any rivals to power. He lived in the U.S.S.R. from 1937 to 1945. The East German Communist political leader was brought by Stalin into Berlin to reconstruct the German Communist party in April 1945. He worked vigorously for the establishment of political organizations to support communism in East Germany, and was

devoted to the Soviet and Stalinist cause. But when he opposed some of the Soviet policies for dealing with the West, he was removed as leader of the Socialist Unity party in 1971. He died in 1973.

U.S.S.R. (Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, Soviet Union). The Union of Socialist Soviet Republics was established after the Communist revolution in 1917, and was frequently referred to as the Soviet Union. It comprised Russia, Belorussia, Ukraine, the three Baltic states of Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania, Georgia, Armenia, Moldova (Moldavia), Azerbaijan, Kazakhstan, Kirghizia, Turkmenistan, Tajikistan, and Uzbekistan. It was dissolved in 1991 after a rise of local nationalist feeling and general unrest in some of the original nations, which began to secede.

Venlo Incident (1939). In November 1939 an attempt was made to end World War II. Two British officers of MI6, Captain Sigismund Payne Best and Major Richard H. Stevens, planned to meet an important German officer—possibly the head of the German secret service—who had indicated he wanted to defect and had a plan to oust Adolf Hitler and end hostilities between Germany and Great Britain. The meeting was to be at Venlo, on the border of Germany and Holland; the latter had been neutral during World War I. It was a trap: the two officers were kidnapped, and later they discovered their German contact was an **agent** for the Nazi Central Security Agency. In England the story was censored, and the incident was described as a Dutch escapade involving no Britons. The rumors that circulated about the Venlo incident aroused suspicions that the Germans were trying to make a separate peace with Britain.

Viet Cong or **Vietcong**. The Communist guerrilla organization in South Vietnam from 1960 to 1975, which joined with the opponents of the Saigon regime of Ngo Dinh Diem, and at the time was named the National Front for the Liberation of South Vietnam. When the United States became involved in the **Vietnam War** (1964–1975), the Viet Cong were supplied with arms and forces by North Vietnam by way of the Ho Chi Minh Trail through nearby Laos and Cambodia. The Viet Cong operations finally undermined the U.S. support for the South Vietnamese army and led to the reunification of Vietnam in 1975. The VCI, or Viet Cong Infrastructure, comprised the organizations and activities of the Viet Cong in South Vietnam.

Vietnam War (1964–1975). The war had its origins in the French struggle to reestablish its colonial empire over Indochina from 1946 to 1954 that ended in defeat at Dien Bien Phu. From 1954 to 1963 the United States supported the South Vietnamese government of President Ngo Dinh Diem until he was overthrown in early November 1963 in a military coup encouraged by the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** and President **John F. Kennedy**. In 1964 the United States decided to shore up the anti-Communist military government of South Vietnam. Massive hostilities began when President **Lyndon Johnson** persuaded the U.S. Congress to approve his policy following the attack on U.S. warships in the Gulf of Tonkin. Recent research concludes the attack was not what the U.S. Congress and public were led to believe. By the early 1970s it was clear the civil war could not be won, but a settlement between governments in the north and south was too difficult to secure militarily, especially with U.S. forces present. In January 1973, U.S. forces were withdrawn after the Paris Peace Accords were signed. North Vietnam triumphed early in 1975. Saigon was renamed Ho Chi Minh City in 1976. The United

States lost 57,000 men. The Indochinese states were devastated, and Cambodia was destabilized.

Vogel, Wolfgang (1925–2008). Vogel, an East German lawyer, was a well-known go-between and **agent** who managed spy exchanges during the **Cold War**, notably the exchange of Francis Gary Powers for Rudolf Abel. See also **U-2 Spy Flights**.

Walk-in. An unexpected **agent**; one who presents himself at an embassy and states that he has documents or access to documents he is willing pass to the embassy. Such agents are looked upon with suspicion, and are at first considered to be plants. Some, like John A. Walker, Jr., have been extremely valuable to the Soviets.

Wallace, Henry Agard (1888–1965). Wallace was born in Adair County, Iowa, and educated at Iowa State College. In 1910 he had joined the family-owned periodical *Wallace's Farmer* and became editor from 1924 to 1933. He developed high-yielding strains of hybrid corn. His family was Republican, but Wallace joined the Democratic party in 1928. He was appointed secretary of agriculture (1933–1941) and vice president (1941–1945); faced with strong opposition by moderate Democrats, President Roosevelt agreed to drop Wallace from the ticket before the 1944 convention, so Wallace lost the vice presidential nomination to **Harry Truman**. As secretary of commerce (1945–1948), he was dismissed by Truman for attacking the government's foreign policy. He was editor of the *New Republic* (1946–1947) and ran unsuccessfully for president in 1948 as a candidate of the Progressive party, which was declared a Communist front.

Wallace was considered politically unreliable because of his close contacts with **NKVD** personnel at the Soviet embassy and is mentioned as an “**agent of influence**” for Soviet espionage. There is, however, no evidence that Wallace actually engaged in espionage for the **U.S.S.R.**

Warren Commission. The commission appointed by President **Lyndon Johnson** immediately after the assassination of **John F. Kennedy** in 1963 to inquire into the President's death. It issued a controversial report (1964), *Report of the President's Commission on the Assassination of President John F. Kennedy*. It found that Lee Harvey Oswald (1939–1963) acted alone in assassinating the President. The commission was discredited when it became clear that Kennedy might have died at the hands of several killers. But it was too late to remedy the failures of the commission, and whoever murdered Kennedy remains unknown. Many books that have appeared on the matter focus on a possible conspiracy. However, a strong case can be made that the conspiracy theories are unsound and that Oswald alone assassinated Kennedy.

Warsaw Pact. The pact was formed in May 1955 among the Soviet Union, Albania, Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, the German Democratic Republic, Hungary, Poland, and Romania. It was a politico-military pact, aiming to stand against **NATO**, into which the Federal Republic of Germany had been admitted. It was dissolved in July 1991.

Watergate. The name of the building into which five conspirators broke in June 1972 to find information that would be useful for the reelection of **Richard Nixon** (1913–1994) as U.S. president. E. Howard Hunt, one of the conspirators, had been an employee of the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)**. His surname was falsely used by the **KGB** to extend and refine its theory that a group headed by a man named Hunt had killed President **John**

F. Kennedy. The Hunt with whom they confused E. Howard Hunt was H. L. Hunt, a U.S. oil magnate, whom the KGB had earlier asserted was the prime mover of Kennedy's assassination. This deliberate confusion allowed the KGB to link the assassination of Kennedy in 1963 with the policies of the CIA.

Wet Affairs. A **KGB** term for assassinations.

Whitehall. A street in central London between Trafalgar Square and the Houses of Parliament with many government offices. The term is synonymous with government authority in Britain.

Wilderness of Mirrors. The organizational culture of the secret services. In it deceptions are false, lies are truth, the reflections are illuminating and confusing. The phrase centers on the problem of the reliability of the secret information about espionage and the identity of spies. The mirrors comprise information from **defectors**, **disinformation** from the opposing sides in the **Cold War**, deviously covered false trails, and facts thought to be valid but incomplete (and later established as totally untrue). The phrase has been attributed to James J. Angleton, and to the title of the book by David Martin, *Wilderness of Mirrors* (New York: Ballantine Books, 1981).

Wilson, Harold (1916–1995). Wilson was a British Labour politician who was prime minister from 1964 to 1970, and again from 1974 to 1976. An outstanding student at Oxford University, he lectured in economics, and later was chosen by **Clement Attlee** to join the Ministry of Works; eventually he became President of the Board of Trade (1947–1951), and was named leader of the Labour party in February 1963. He won four out of five elections for his party, and often reconciled extremist positions among its policy makers. He succeeded in establishing the Open University, but he failed to have Britain made a member of the European Community, to have his peace initiatives for the **Vietnam War** accepted by Peking in 1965, to induce Ian Smith to accept a legitimate basis for the Rhodesian government's authority, to have the steel industry nationalized, and to solve the bitter industrial strife that arose during Britain's economic malaise while he was the nation's leader. However, he did get the trade unions to accept a wage freeze in July 1966.

While he was the prime minister, the Queen canceled Kim Philby's **OBE** in August 1965, George Blake escaped from jail that October, and in the following year Kim Philby made his first public statements and showed that Russia regarded him as a hero. In 1968 Douglas Britten was jailed for espionage. In 1964 the FLUENCY Committee had begun its search for Soviet **moles** in **MI5** and **MI6**; years later Wilson was falsely touted as the **KGB's** 1963 replacement for Hugh Gaitskill (1906–1963) and as the KGB's man in a high place—prime minister—by Anatoli Golitsyn (1926–), who had defected to the West in December 1961. This theory was supported by a wayward faction in the British intelligence community, as well as prominent members of the U.K. Establishment who wanted to smear Wilson's reputation. He retired unexpectedly in 1976, firmly claiming that he had made it clear years before that he would cease work at 60 years of age.

WiN or WIN. The term is an acronym for the Polish for "Freedom and Independence" and was originally the name of the final vestige of the Polish Home Army, the last of the anti-Soviet underground movements. It was wiped out in 1947 by the MGB-controlled Polish Secret Service (UB), and set up falsely in 1948 to sting the **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)** by making it believe that it was the original anti-Soviet underground movement.

Woolwich Arsenal Affair (1938). Woolwich, a district of East London on the south bank of the Thames River, was the site of the Royal Arsenal. Inside the arsenal, Percy Glading, a **COMINTERN agent**, headed a Soviet spy ring originally organized by Arnold Deutsch. An **MI5** agent, Olga Grey, won his confidence, and in February 1937 rented an apartment in Kensington as a **safe house**. Noted Soviet agents met there. MI5 waited until it could catch the members of the spy ring, and in January 1938 Glading and two other spies were arrested; they were jailed three months later.

Woomera Rocket Range. In 1947, about 175 kilometers northwest of Port Augusta in South Australia, Woomera township was established. For 10 years an American space-tracking station was nearby; it closed down in 1972. In addition a Joint Defense Space Communications Station was established by the defense authorities of the United States and Australia. In 1967 the Woomera rocket range was to be the site of tests of satellite launcher vehicles for the European Launcher Development Organization. During the **Cold War** many of the activities around Woomera were secret; the highway went through a prohibited area that travelers were not allowed to enter.

Yalta Conference (February 1945). **Josef Stalin**, Winston Churchill, and Franklin D. Roosevelt met at Yalta to discuss post–World War II issues. They decided Germany should surrender and be partitioned into four military zones—French, British, Russian, and American; that Germany should pay reparations for the destruction it had inflicted; democratic elections should be held in Europe; and the Soviets would keep a large portion of Poland. They endorsed the establishment of the United Nations, and the Soviets agreed to go to war against Japan after the fall of Germany. At the conference, Alger Hiss, a Soviet **agent**, was member of the U.S. delegation.

“Year of the Spy” (1985). The phrase, coined late in 1985, to summarize the activities among notable spies and **defectors** in the **Cold War**. In May, John A. Walker, Jr., was arrested in the United States, and so were his son Michael, his brother Arthur, and his friend Jerry Whitworth; in August Vitaly Yurchenko indicated he wanted to defect to the United States while in Italy; on September 12, the British government announced the request for political asylum by Oleg Gordievsky, a **double agent** for the **SIS** inside the **KGB**; later in September, Edward Lee Howard, a former **Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) agent**, escaped before the **Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI)** could arrest him for espionage; early in November, Yurchenko redefected after informing the CIA about, among other things, Ronald Pelton, the structure of the KGB, the Canadian spy Leslie Bennett, Igor Orlov and SASHA, Nikolai Atramanov, and Nicholas Shadrin; later in November, Anne and Jonathan Jay Pollard, Ronald Pelton, and Larry Wu-tai Chin were arrested in the United States; Sharon Scrange, a CIA clerk in Ghana, gave her lover names of CIA operatives in Ghana; Randy M. Jeffries tried to sell a secret U.S. Congress transcript to the Soviets; Richard Miller was tried in the fall for giving his mistress, a KGB agent, secret documents in 1984, and was tried again in 1986.

Yeltsin, Boris (1931–2007). Yeltsin served Mikhail Gorbachev as Secretary of the Central Committee of the Soviet Communist party. After his political disagreements with Gorbachev, he was demoted. But in March 1989, after the Soviet constitution had been reformed, he was elected to represent a Moscow constituency in the Congress of People’s Deputies. In 1990, he resigned from the Communist party, and that May, after the Soviet

Union became a federal republic, Yeltsin was elected its president. After putting down a military coup in August 1991, he restructured the government, and was the leader of the new Russia.

Zhukov, Georgi Konstantinovich (1897–1974). The outstanding Russian army leader who was made a Russian hero for the effective Red Army invasion of Nazi Germany in World War II. He and **Nikita Khrushchev** schemed successfully in 1953 to bring down Lavrenti Beria after **Josef Stalin** had died. Zhukov was made the Defense Minister early in 1955; directed the details of the suppression of the Hungarian uprising in 1956; and saw to it that the **Politburo** did not manage to oust Khrushchev in 1957. Although a strong supporter of Khrushchev, Zhukov was dismissed late in October 1957 for his policies on the reform of the military and the part it ought to play in the politics of the U.S.S.R.

Chronology

1917

- March Abdication of Tsar Nicholas II; Provisional Government of Russia set up
- October Kerensky government overthrown by the Soviets; Lenin and Trotsky take power in Petrograd
- November Woodrow Wilson refuses to recognize the Soviet government
- December Creation of the Cheka under its first director, Felix Dzerzhinsky

1918

- March British troops land in Murmansk
- April British and Japanese expedition lands in Vladivostok
- May Civil war starts in Russia; Robert Bruce Lockhart conspiracy in Moscow against Soviet government
- August American, French, and British units land in Murmansk; Sidney Reilly joins the Lockhart conspiracy

1919

- March Comintern is founded to control international communism
- June Jacob Novosivitsky, an American Bolshevik, is arrested in Liverpool and becomes a double agent against the Comintern; Attorney General A. Mitchell Palmer begins raids connected to the Red Scare in the United States; Treaty of Versailles signed in Paris
- September Communist Party USA is founded in Chicago, John Reed and Benjamin Gitlow, Jay Lovestone were early members with William Z. Foster
- November U.S. Senate rejects Treaty of Versailles and League of Nations

1920

- January Sylvia Pankhurst seeks recognition from Lenin for a Communist party in Great Britain
- February U.K. secret reports on revolutionaries are shared with the United States
- August Theodore Rothenstein becomes chairman of the Communist Party of Great Britain set up in London
- November Warren G. Harding elected U.S. president
- December French Communist Party (PCF) founded in Tours by André Marty and Marcel Cachin

1921

- January Ludwig Martens deported from the U.S. with 40 of his staff following secret reports from London to American authorities; Italian Communist Party (PCI) founded by Antonio Gramsci and Amedeo Bordiga at congress in Leghorn
- March Anglo-Soviet trade treaty signed
- June Russian trade delegation opens in London. ARCOS Ltd is established with branches throughout Europe

1922

- February The Cheka changes name, becomes the GPU
- October Mussolini takes power in Italy

1923

- July GPU changes name, becomes the OGPU
- August Calvin Coolidge president upon death of Warren G. Harding

1924

- January MI5 has penetrated the British Communist party; Lenin dies, replaced by Joseph Stalin as Communist party leader
- June Britain recognizes the Soviet Union; AMOTRG is formed in the U.S., serves as base for OGPU and GRU spies working under commercial cover; Giacomo Matteotti, socialist deputy, murdered by a fascist squad in Rome; Mussolini challenged
- October Ramsay MacDonald, Britain's first Labour government, resigns; MI5 leaks Zinoviev letter calling for revolution in England
- November Stanley Baldwin, new Tory government prime minister, declares that Zinoviev letter is genuine; Calvin Coolidge elected U.S. president

1925

- January Mussolini establishes dictatorship in Italy; political parties are progressively banned, including the Communists; the Fascist party to be the only authorized party in Italy
- December Cheka deception, "The Trust," leads to execution of Sidney Reilly

1926

- July Felix Dzerzhinsky dies, replaced by Vyacheslav Menzhinsky
- October Anthony Blunt arrives at Cambridge

1927

- May Major raids on ARCOS in London Soviet diplomats expelled
- June 20 suspects are executed in the U.S.S.R. including three as British spies

1928

- January Three British citizens condemned for espionage in the U.S.S.R.
- October First Soviet five year plan
- November Herbert Hoover elected president

1929

- February Leon Trotsky exiled from the U.S.S.R., begins exile in Turkey
- October Kim Philby goes to Trinity College, Cambridge; Wall Street Crash portrayed as final collapse of capitalism by the Comintern
- November Collectivization decided by the Central Committee under Stalin

1930

- June Stalin justifies purges as necessary
- October Guy Burgess arrives at Trinity College, Cambridge

1931

- April King Alfonso XIII leaves Spain where Republic is proclaimed
- May First communist cell created at Trinity College
- October Donald Maclean arrives at Trinity College

1932

- January Famine devastates the Ukraine millions die in forced collectivization

- November Franklin D. Roosevelt elected president
- 1933**
- January Adolf Hitler becomes German chancellor
- November Roosevelt administration establishes diplomatic and trade relations with U.S.S.R.; William C. Bullitt, first American ambassador; OGPU uses honeytraps on U.S. diplomats; Soviet Union joins the League of Nations
- 1934**
- July Death of V. Menzhinsky; replaced by Genrikh Yagoda as head of OGPU
- August Recruitment of Donald Maclean into the Communist party; murder of Englebert Dollfuss, Austrian chancellor
- October John Cairncross arrives at Trinity College
- December Donald Maclean arranges meeting between Guy Burgess and Soviet agent Arnold Deutsch; Kirov murdered in Leningrad
- 1935**
- October Leo Long arrives at Cambridge; Donald Maclean passes Foreign Service examinations; Mussolini invades Ethiopia
- December Failure of the Laval-Hoare Plan to end the war in Ethiopia; Sir Samuel Hoare forced to resign
- 1936**
- March Hitler remilitarizes the Rhineland
- May Popular Front wins French elections, Léon Blum is prime minister; war in Ethiopia ends; Italian Fascist Empire proclaimed
- June Massive strikes paralyze France; violence in Spain; death of Maxim Gorky
- July Spanish Civil War begins with General Francisco Franco's military revolt in Spanish Morocco against Spanish Republic; Mussolini sends aircraft to help Franco
- August Trial and execution of Zinoviev and Kamenev along with 14 "Trotskyists"; Walter Krivitsky obtains text of Anti-Comintern Pact
- September Alexander Orlov, NKVD agent, arrives in Spain; Genrikh Yagoda is replaced as head of the OGPU/NKVD by Nikolai Yezhov, beginning of the Great Terror
- October Mussolini announces the existence of a Rome-Berlin "Axis"
- November John Cairncross joins the Foreign Office; Germany and Japan sign the Anti-Comintern Pact
- 1937**
- January Anthony Blunt recruits Michael Straight
- May Anthony Blunt recruits Leo Long; has Long elected to secret society of the Apostles at Cambridge; John Cairncross is recruited; Neville Chamberlain becomes prime minister and inaugurates appeasement policy; Marshal Tukhachevsky and top Red Army leaders arrested
- June Tukhachevsky executed with other top officers; Juliet Poyntz disappears in New York; presumed murdered
- July Morris Cohen in Spain as a volunteer in the Abraham Lincoln Brigade

- September Ignace Reiss assassinated in Switzerland; Tsarist General Evgenyi Miller kidnapped in Paris and taken to Moscow for interrogation and secret execution in the Lubyanka
- October Walter G. Krivitsky defects in Paris
- November Italy joins the Anti-Comintern Pact

1938

- February Fedor Butenko defects from Soviet embassy in Bucharest to Fascist Italy
- April Whittaker Chambers defects from NKVD underground
- March Show trial of Yagoda, Bukharin, and Rykov, who were all executed
- September Munich conference awards the Sudetenland to Germany
- November Nikolai Yezhov resigns from all his posts
- December Guy Burgess enters SIS Section D; Lavrenti Beria replaces Yezhov as head of OGPU and NKVD; Krivitsky arrives in New York

1939

- March Germany occupies Prague, sets up protectorate on Bohemia and Moravia; Slovakia becomes nominally independent
- April Spanish Civil War ends in Franco victory
- May Germany and Italy sign the Pact of Steel military alliance
- July Krivitsky meets Whittaker Chambers in New York
- August German Soviet Non-Aggression Pact; many abandon the local communist parties
- September Second World War begins with German attack on Poland; Whittaker Chambers and Isaac Don Levine visit A. A. Berle in Washington, disclose massive Soviet espionage in the U.S.; Poland defeated in three weeks; U.S.S.R. invades eastern Poland, takes tens of thousands of prisoners
- October U.S.S.R. signs non-aggression agreements with Baltic States
- November Stewart Menzies, "C," heads MI6/SIS until 1952; Winter War begins as Soviet forces attack Finland; French and British plans to help the Finns, include attacking Murmansk and bombing Baku oil fields

1940

- January French Communist party banned; Maurice Thorez escapes to Russia
- February Sumner Welles mission to Europe, avoids Moscow
- March Soviet-Finnish armistice is signed; Finland loses Karelia; Katyn Forest massacre of 15,000 Polish officers and "bourgeois," ordered by Stalin and carried out by NKVD
- April Germany occupies Denmark and Norway; first attempt to murder Leon Trotsky in Mexico City fails
- May Winston Churchill appointed prime minister; German army attacks Holland, Belgium, and Luxembourg, and breaks through the French lines at Sedan
- June France signs armistice with Germany and Italy; Vichy government set up under Marshal Pétain; General Charles de Gaulle announces creation of Free French in London; U.S.S.R. invades Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia, occupies Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina in Romania
- July Kim Philby joins Section D of MI6 thanks to Guy Burgess; Franklin D.

	Roosevelt nominated for third term; Japanese army occupies northern Indochina in agreement with Vichy; U.S. retaliates by cutting exports
August	Leon Trotsky murdered in Mexico City by OGPU agent Ramón Mercader
September	Earl Browder is informed that selected members of the CPUSA must sever overt relationship and go underground
November	Roosevelt reelected to a third term after defeating Wendell Willkie
1941	
February	Walter Krivitsky found dead by gunshot in Washington hotel, presumed suicide
March	Lend-Lease Act is passed by Congress
May	Rudolf Hess flies to Scotland hoping to end the war, warns MI6 of imminent attack on the U.S.S.R.; Stalin convinced Hess flight signals Britain is about to make peace with Germany, disbelieves all warnings about <i>Barbarossa</i> ; Richard Sorge warns NKVD of Nazi attack in June and later of Japanese plan to attack on Pearl Harbor
June	<i>Barbarossa</i> begins Germany in surprise attack on the U.S.S.R.
July	Harry Hopkins meets Stalin, recommends extending Lend-Lease to the U.S.S.R.
August	First Roosevelt-Churchill meeting at Atlantic Conference
September	Richard Sorge informs Lavrenti Beria that Japan will not attack Russia in East Asia
October	First Soviet attempt to negotiate an armistice with Hitler through Bulgaria fails
December	Pearl Harbor attacked, U.S. at war with Japan, Germany, and Italy; German advance is stopped in Moscow suburbs by General Zhukov with troops brought in from Asia
1942	
February	FBI agent Angela Calomiris infiltrates CPUSA; possible second attempt at Soviet-German ceasefire negotiations
April	Allan Nunn May joins "Tube Alloys" and signs Official Secrets Act
September	Julius Rosenberg recruited by Semyon Semyonov into the KGB on Labor Day in New York's Central Park
November	Battle of Stalingrad begins
1943	
January	Allan Nunn May recruited by GRU in Canada while working on the Anglo-Canadian nuclear project; German army at Stalingrad surrenders; Axis loses 800,000 men in huge battle
February	Colonel Carter Clark begins VENONA code breaking operation of Soviet cable traffic since September 1939 at Arlington Hall
April	Polish government in exile breaks relations with the Soviet backed Poles on the Katyn issue
May	Comintern is officially dissolved replaced by the Cominform
June	Possible secret negotiations between Germany and U.S.S.R.; Roosevelt seeks to hold private meeting with Stalin
July	German army begins attack on Kursk; invasion of Sicily Operation

- August HUSKY begins; Mussolini arrested and replaced by Marshal Badoglio
 Quebec conference agreement between Roosevelt and Churchill to establish combined development of the atomic bomb between the U.S., Great Britain, and Canada; U.S.S.R. excluded from the agreement; FBI receives anonymous letter describing vast Soviet spy network and naming Earl Browder as involved; Kharkov falls to Soviet Army ending battle of Kursk; J. Robert Oppenheimer tells security officers one of his staff was approached by the Soviets then changes story saying he was the one approached; MI5 warns British minister that MI6 has Communist moles; Douglas Springhall and Ormond (Desmond) Uren arrested by MI5; Stewart Menzies reports U.S.S.R. could become dangerous enemy
- September Italy surrenders to Allies; German army completes occupation of Italy; Allies land in Southern Italy; Mussolini liberated by German paratroopers
- October Lauchlin Currie curtails investigation into Nathan Silvermaster
- November Teheran conference: Allied leader's rooms are bugged by Beria's NKVD
- December Klaus Fuchs arrives in New York

1944

- January OSS obtains NKVD code book that will be returned to the Soviets; Venona project gets underway; Georges Pâques recruited by NKVD; Major Ismael Akmedov seeks to defect to the U.S. in Algiers but is rejected and defects to Turkish security instead
- February Stalin creates Department S for scientific espionage relating to the atomic bomb
- April Viktor Kravchenko defects in Washington from the Soviet purchasing commission; Churchill purges communists from all government departments
- May Donald Maclean sent to New York, will later settle in Washington
- July Polish National Committee of Liberation established in Lublin by Stalin
- August Klaus Fuchs goes to Los Alamos to work on the Manhattan Project
- September Julius Rosenberg informs case officer Alexander Feklisov that his brother in law David Greenglass will be stationed at Los Alamos, New Mexico, as a machinist
- October Ted Hall decides to spy for Soviets at Los Alamos
- November Enver Hoxha controls Albania; Lord Moyne, British Resident minister for Middle East, assassinated by Lehi (Stern gang), Zionist terrorists in Cairo

1945

- January HUAC made permanent committee under John Rankin; John Cairncross moves to the British Treasury, continues to supply secret documents to Soviets; David Greenglass provides information to Julius Rosenberg, meets Russian, Anatoly Yatskov (*aka* Yakovlev); Donald Maclean in Washington has access to atomic bomb research; William Weisband informs KGB about VENONA codebreaking success
- February Yalta Conference; Alger Hiss, GRU agent, part of American delegation

- with FDR; Beria bugs all Allied delegations
- March Whittaker Chambers interviewed by State Department Security, names Harry Dexter White as Soviet agent; OSS agents raid *Amerasia* offices in New York, find evidence of many government documents; Melita Norwood provides intelligence on Tube Alloys to the Soviets
- April Franklin D. Roosevelt dies; Harry Truman becomes president; Alger Hiss is chief organizer of first United Nations conference in San Francisco; German and Axis armies surrender in Italy; Mussolini executed by Italian Partisans; Hitler commits suicide
- May Harry Hopkins in Moscow to confer with Stalin; NKVD officers wrongly believe he is a Soviet agent; Germany surrenders on May 8; thirty German airmen in British captivity begin producing intelligence about Soviet air force and many are sent to the United States to work for U.S. Defense agencies; FBI tentatively identifies Ted Hall as “Mlad” in the VENONA decrypts
- June *Amerasia* magazine editors Phil Jaffee and Kate Mitchell arrested, along with State Department employees Emmanuel Larsen and John Stewart, Service Naval officer Andrew Roth and journalist Mark Gayn; Harry Gold picks up documents from Klaus Fuchs and David Greenglass on same day in New Mexico; U.S.S.R. says it will occupy half of the Third Reich; First Soviet commander in Berlin murdered, probably by a Nazi Werewolf unit
- July Churchill is defeated in the post war elections; Clement Attlee becomes prime minister of Labour government with Ernest Bevin as foreign secretary; colonial administrators replaced with Labour party progressives; Potsdam Conference: NKVD has bugged Allied officials and informs Stalin of Anglo-American intentions in the Pacific; British Signals Intelligence Board special committee decides to remove ULTRA messages, has historians write official histories and sanitize memoirs of any secret operatives
- August Elizabeth Bentley agrees to cooperate with the FBI; Konstantin Volkov writes to British Vice Consul in Istanbul but receives no reply; Atomic bombs dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, ending the war in Asia
- September Stalin places Beria in charge of ENORMOZ the Soviet atomic bomb project; David Greenglass gives Julius Rosenberg final part of general design of plutonium or implosion-type bomb; Philby informs Soviets of Volkov’s attempt to defect and he is abducted in Istanbul; Philby tells MI6 that Volkov is unreliable; Igor Gouzenko, GRU cipher clerk, defects in Ottawa with incriminating documents about Soviet espionage in North America; President Truman disbands OSS its functions parceled out to the military services
- October Guy Burgess supplies many Foreign Office documents to Soviet case officer; Allan Nunn May returns to London and kept under surveillance; SIS operations begin in support of anti-Soviet movements in Latvia
- November Kim Philby reports to Moscow about Elizabeth Bentley’s betrayal; KGB

instructs station chiefs and case officers to cease all contact with individuals known to Bentley for six months, including Julius Rosenberg; Anthony Blunt leaves MI5, becomes surveyor of the king's pictures; Morris Cohen released from U.S. Army in Europe; KGB aware of J. Robert Oppenheimer's view on the need for international agreement for atomic secrets to be shared only once cooperation becomes world wide—KGB concludes Oppenheimer is no longer useful to the U.S.S.R.; Communists win rigged elections in Bulgaria and Yugoslavia where Tito takes power; Percy Sillitoe becomes head of MI5 with Guy Liddell as his deputy

December Kim Philby is the only remaining member of the Magnificent Five inside MI6

1946

January William Weisband recruited into the KGB; President Harry Truman establishes the U.S. National Intelligence Authority, coordinating federal intelligence operations through the Central Intelligence Group; BOB must collect its own intelligence and begins Operation GRAIL

February David Greenglass is discharged from the Army, returns to New York, becomes partner of Julius Rosenberg in G&R Engineering on the Lower East Side; Georges Kennan sends "long telegram" from Moscow to Washington recommending containment policy; J. Parnell Thomas (R-New York) heads HUAC ; Igor Gouzenko story is made public and Canada indicts 22 Communist agents; Allan Nunn May confesses to passing information to the KGB; President Truman is told about Harry Dexter White's relationship with the Soviets

March "Iron Curtain" speech by Winston Churchill; Indochina war begins as France reclaims its colonial possession, attacks Viet Minh

April Soviet counter intelligence operations MAXIS and ROBERT destroy British of Latvian anti-communist partisans; Socialist Unity party (Communist) in East Germany suppresses other political groups

May Allan Nunn May charged in Great Britain with violating the Official Secrets Act

June Klaus Fuchs leaves Los Alamos for a post at the Harwell, U.K., Atomic Energy Research Center

July King David Hotel bombing in Jerusalem by the Lehi (Stern Gang) leaves 42 dead; considered major British intelligence failure McCarran; rider to the Smith Act of 1940 gives State Department power to dismiss communist employees; Meredith Gardner is able to decode VENONA material using clues from Igor Gouzenko and Elizabeth Bentley

August Alexander Feklisov has final meeting with Julius Rosenberg before returning to the Soviet Union; U.S. Atomic Energy Commission (AEC) established by the McMahon Act

December Radio Moscow accuses British agents of destabilizing governments in Yugoslavia, Albania, and Greece

1947

- January Anthony Blunt becomes director of the Courtauld Institute; KGB and Polish intelligence wipe out anti-communist WiN in Poland; Yugoslavia holds show trials of imperialist spies: Chetniks, Catholics, capitalists and Soviet secret services; Alger Hiss leaves the State Department to become president of the Carnegie Endowment; Prime Minister Clement Attlee secretly decides that Britain will develop an atomic bomb; George Marshall appointed U.S. secretary of state
- February Donald Maclean is Joint Secretary of the Combined Policy Committee coordinating nuclear policy between the U.K., the United States, and Canada; Voice of America broadcasts in Russian begin from Munich, Manila and Honolulu; Gerhard Eisler, a German communist spy, escapes to East Germany after a HUAC hearing chaired by J. Parnell Thomas; U.S. Senate told that Soviet spies have infiltrated atomic plants in Canada but Canadian government denies the allegation; Kim Philby is first secretary at the British consulate in Istanbul where he regularly betrays SIS and other agents crossing into the U.S.S.R. or satellite countries
- March Operation GRAIL is terminated after being recognized by BOB in the autumn of 1946; Truman Doctrine: aid for Greece and Turkey with \$400 million to support anti-Communist forces; Truman establishes a loyalty program; mounting anxiety about communists in the U.S. government and communist expansion abroad
- May Prime Minister Paul Ramadier of France, a socialist, excludes the communists from his left-wing government; Italian communists are evicted from the De Gasperi government; GEN-183 Committee of Subversive Activities created by Clement Attlee to uncover Soviet spies inside the British government
- June Donald Maclean is First Secretary at the British embassy with access to AEC files and estimates of iron ore supplies among other secrets; Marshall Plan announced at Harvard University; Werner von Braun secretly transferred from Great Britain to the U.S. with the agreement of British intelligence
- July CIA created by President Truman; Morris and Lona Cohen reactivated after a trip to Paris where they met with Semyon Semyonov and Anatoli Yatskov; George Kennan's "long telegram" appears as an article by "X" in *Foreign Affairs* and attacked by Walter Lippmann, who coined the phrase "Cold War" and favored American disengagement from Germany; Raoul Wallenberg shot in prison by the KGB, his death listed as a heart attack
- August East German secret police Stasi is created; U.S. now has "containment" policy with three pillars: Truman Doctrine, Marshall Plan, and National Security Act
- September National Security Council, Department of Defense, and CIA are part of National Security Act; HUAC subpoenas 41 witnesses as it investigates Communists in Hollywood; "Hollywood ten" jailed for con-

- tempt; blacklisting begins
- November Walter Lippmann publishes his book *The Cold War*
- December Bulgaria is staunchest Soviet satellite; James J. Angleton joins the CIA; Joan Hinton defects, taking nuclear research secrets from Los Alamos and other laboratories to China

1948

- January Polish UB creates false WiN (anti-Soviet Polish underground), thwarting CIA actions against Soviets in Poland for four years; Meredith Gardner breaks more VENONA codes; CIA covert action budget to increase from \$2 million to \$200 million over four years; Czech security spies on non-Communist ministers
- February Sir Percy Sillitoe, head of MI5, and Roger Hollis in Australia to set up a security service alerts to presence of Soviet agents in Australian Foreign Affairs from VENONA material; ASIO established in 1949; Russians jam Voice of America broadcasts
- March CIA Special Procedures Group becomes Office of Policy Coordination (OPC) directed by Frank Wisner; General Lucius Clay warns that war will begin in six months; Gen. Bernard Montgomery agrees; Federal Employee Loyalty Program set up by President Truman; Coup in Czechoslovakia, Jan Masaryk dies falling out of a window; Soviet military and civilian advisers leave Yugoslavia, denouncing government as full of British agents and spies
- April Marshall Plan begins aid to Europe; Christian Democrats win Italian elections, De Gasperi prime minister with CIA-OPC help; George Kennan suggests using OPC elsewhere
- May U.S.S.R. recognizes the State of Israel; George Marshall objects to Truman's pro-Israel policy, is overruled; Rigged elections in Czechoslovakia are Communist victory; State of Israel proclaimed by David Ben-Gurion; U.S. recognizes Israel; Egypt masses troops at border; Great Britain withdraws from Palestine ending the Mandate; British atomic bomb is publicly announced
- June Berlin Blockade Crisis; Soviets block rail, road and canal traffic; Berlin air lift lasting 15 months begins; COMINFORM expels Yugoslavia and calls for the overthrow of Tito; Isser Harel establishes Shin Bet and leads it until 1963; U.S. National Security Council directs OPC to undertake paramilitary political operations; Frank Wisner recruits Reinhard Gehlen, underground war against Soviets in Eastern Europe begins; Tito splits from Soviet Bloc
- July Operation SPANDAU never takes place; U.S. B-29 bombers arrive in Great Britain: Berlin crisis feared; British SIS plans for war with Russia
- August Whittaker Chambers testifies before HUAC that he and Alger Hiss spied for the U.S.S.R. in the 1930s; Hiss denies all allegations but later admits he knew Chambers by a different name; Harry Dexter White dies shortly after testifying before HUAC
- September James J. Angleton is chief of counter intelligence at CIA; British chiefs of staff want to weaken Soviet hold over Eastern Europe; U.N.

- Middle East negotiator Count Folke Bernadotte assassinated; Isser Harel rounds up Stern Gang and Irgun terrorists
- October Donald Maclean posted in Cairo as head of British chancery; George Blake sent by MI6 to South Korea
- November Harry Truman defeats Thomas E. Dewey in U.S. election; Iosif Grigulevich meets with William Fisher in New York and hands him his new identity documents as "Emil Goldfus"
- December HUAC indicts Alger Hiss for perjury
- 1949**
- January Massive purges in Eastern Europe following Tito split; OPC fails to overthrow Tito; Dean Acheson replaced George Marshall as U.S. secretary of state; Mao Zedong enters Beijing as Communists take over in China
- March Albanian chief Enver Hoxha in Moscow prepares show trials; Judy Coplon arrested in New York for espionage; Angela Calomiris gives evidence against U.S. Communist leaders; NATO alliance established
- May Koci Xoxe, Albanian Sigurimi chief, placed on trial; first Alger Hiss trial ends in hung jury
- August Konrad Adenauer is German chancellor
- September Mildala Horakova, Czech nationalist, caught; Kim Philby arrives in Washington as head of station; President Truman announces Soviet atomic bomb test; Meredith Gardner breaks VENONA codes showing Klaus Fuchs as Soviet spy; Russia announces atomic test done in July
- October Guy Burgess in Gibraltar and Tangier identifies British agents to KGB handler, he is posted to the Far Eastern department; Soviets convinced Burgess fears being uncovered by VENONA; German Democratic Republic founded; Operation VALUABLE fails when 26 fighters fail to land on Albanian coast, betrayed by Kim Philby; Philby has regular lunches with James Angleton in Washington, passes on details of U.S. and U.K. operations to Soviets
- November John Drew note to SIS and Chiefs of staff on deception to destroy Stalinism to prevent new purges like 1930s; Robert Vogeler arrested in Hungary on trial for espionage
- December Bruno Pontecorvo at Harwell with Klaus Fuchs is found to have Communist relatives; Chiang Kai-shek flees to Formosa
- 1950**
- January CIA will support anti-Soviet underground in eastern Europe; Norwegian Foreign Ministry worker Galtung Haavik, code names VIKI and GRETA, blackmailed into delivering thousands of classified documents to the KGB; Harvey Matusow becomes a paid informer for the FBI; Alger Hiss sentenced to five years for perjury; Klaus Fuchs confesses to have passed atomic bomb secrets between 1942 and 1949
- February Fuchs arrested, identifies Harry Gold as "Raymond"; VENONA decrypt of 1944 message identifies David Greenglass; Senator Joseph R. McCarthy denounces 205 Communists in government depart-

- ments; Senate sets up committee headed by Millard Tydings to investigate McCarthy's allegations
- March Gertrude Banda, CIA double agent in Indonesia, arrested and shot on visit to North Korea; Judith Coplon gets 15 years at her second trial (conviction later reversed as FBI wiretaps are found to be illegal); Valentin Gubitchev found guilty of espionage leaves the U.S.
- April Klaus Fuchs sentenced for espionage in the U.K.; Guy Burgess reports on Western intelligence about Russian and Chinese forces in Korea; Truman "campaign of truth" against Soviet propaganda; William Weisband jailed for failing to respond to a summons by grand jury
- May Donald Maclean suffers breakdown in Cairo, undergoes psychiatric treatment for sexual and identity problems; Harry Gold arrested, confesses to being Soviet agent, names Greenglass, Sobell, and the Rosenbergs
- June David Greenglass arrested, cooperates with the FBI; Julius Rosenberg denies to the FBI that he worked for the U.S.S.R.; Korean War begins June 25, U.N. condemns North Korea; Bruno Pontecorvo and family flee to Russia from Finland; Jim Hill confesses to passing Australian secrets to Russia after interrogation by MI5; Jim Skardon in London
- July Julius Rosenberg age 32 arrested; Morris and Lona Cohen flee to Mexico and from there to Czechoslovakia; Tydings Committee denounces Joe McCarthy, who attacks committee members during elections
- August Ethel Rosenberg arrested; Guy Burgess, from Washington embassy, informs KGB on U.K. policy to the PRC and Korea; Morton Sobell arrested in Mexico City, taken to NY to be charged with the Rosenbergs
- September Donald Maclean heads American desk at Foreign Office; McCarran Internal Security Act: all Communists banned from national defense; members of totalitarian organizations forbidden from entering the U.S.
- October U.S.S.R. denounces "Zionist Conspiracy" and throws support to the Arabs; Gen. Douglas MacArthur crosses 38th parallel into North Korea; Chinese army crosses Yalu River, pushes MacArthur back; OPC becomes part of CIA
- November Kim Philby spends Thanksgiving with Jim Angleton; CIA landing in Albania fails due to Philby's information
- December Stalin convinced World War III is at hand; HOMER suspects number 35; Harvey Matusow expelled from CPUSA

1951

- January CIA takes responsibility for Operation VALUABLE in Albania; Hugh Hambleton recruited by KGB in Canada; SIS-MI6 Operation SILVER, Vienna tunnel headed by Peter Lunn, succeeds; U.S.-U.K. fear of expansion by U.S.S.R. tied to Korean War reported by Burgess and Mclean, convincing Stalin of Western plan for preemptive war; Burgess crashes Philby's party in Washington; William Harvey begins investigating Philby and Burgess backgrounds

February	Philby attends Anglo-American intelligence conferences; Vladimir Petrov appointed to Soviet consulate in Canberra
March	Rosenberg and Sobell on trial in New York; Guy Burgess and Michael Straight meet in Washington; Ted Hall interrogated but not charged by FBI for lack of evidence
April	British commandos operate behind enemy lines in Korea; Gen. MacArthur is relieved of his command by President Truman after advocating bombing and invading Communist China; HOMER suspects reduced to 9; Julius and Ethel Rosenberg get death penalty; Morton Sobell sentenced to 30 years; Truman establishes Psychological Strategy Board; Guy Burgess ordered back to U.K. in disgrace, plans with Philby to escape with Maclean, now under surveillance as HOMER; William N. Oatis, American newsman, charged with espionage in Czechoslovakia
May	Burgess and Maclean flee; Anthony Blunt refuses to join them, he cleans Burgess's flat but does poor job destroying evidence
June	Dick Ellis at MI6 under suspicion; Frank Olsen aware of operation ARTICHOKE; George Blake recruited by KGB and Kuzmich confusion begins, lasting from 1954 to 1990; Kim Philby recalled and retired; Czech StB reports on Jewish internationalists subverting Soviet interests in Czechoslovakia; McCarthy attacks Secretary of State George Marshall as "instrument of Soviet conspiracy"; Operation POST REPORT approved by U.K. intelligence
July	Michael Bialoguski meets Vladimir Petrov secret head of KGB in Australia
September	Joan Hinton ("Peking Joan") speaks out against American germ warfare in Korea; Heinz Felfe recruited into KGB
October	George Blake claims he contacted Soviets in Pyongyang; McCarthy attacks Adlai Stevenson
November	Heinz Felfe joins Gehlen Org. as double agent for KGB; Kim Philby forced to resign from KGB, insufficient evidence for an espionage trial; MI5 is convinced Philby's guilty
December	John Service forced out of the State Department, victim of <i>Amerasia</i> case
1952	
January	KGB to purge Jews from its agents in the U.S. and U.K.; George Kennan, U.S. ambassador to Moscow, finds embassy riddled with bugs; Markus Wolf sets up main Department XV in Stasi in East Germany
February	U.K. secret Permanent Undersecretary's Department established; Bruno Pontecorvo announces he is working for the U.S.S.R.
April	Final CIA attempt to overthrow regime in Albania fails
June	U.S. businessman Robert Vogeler released from prison in Hungary; William Marshall gets five years for passing secrets to Soviet official in London
July	Coup by Gen. Neguib and Col. Nasser overthrows King Farouk in

- Egypt; Harvey Matusow at HUAC names 200 as Communists, although most were not
- September Isser Harel is head of Mossad
- October Stalin replaces ten-man Politburo with 36-man Presidium in first party conference since 1939; first British atomic bomb detonated off Australia
- November Dwight D. Eisenhower elected U.S. president
- December Allan Nunn May released from prison; KGB in Poland exposes WiN deception, humiliates CIA; Operation CONFLICT by SIS in Vienna followed by Op. SUGAR and LORD

1953

- January Pyotr Popov GRU officer becomes CIA agent; Alister D. Watson, head of U.K. Admiralty Research Laboratories, found spying for the KGB; Heinz Feife bogus network established in Moscow for the BND; first CIA station chief in Moscow seduced and compromised; East German chief of State Security Robert Bialek defects to West Berlin under assumed name
- March Stalin dies of a stroke; Lavrenti Beria takes control and combines all secret services, and places his men in charge of secret police and espionage; anti-Semitic campaign ends but anti-Zionist propaganda continues; Georgi Malenkov appears to be the new top Soviet leader
- June Soviet troops put down anti-Communist riots in East Berlin; Dick Ellis retires from MI6; Julius and Ethel Rosenberg die in the electric chair; Moscow supported innocence of the Rosenbergs; movement begins, claiming Rosenbergs were wrongly executed; George Blake returns to Great Britain after imprisonment in North Korea and decides to join KGB
- July George Kennan declared persona non grata because of anti-Soviet comments made in Berlin the year before and returns to teaching; Lavrenti Beria arrested and placed on trial, his appointees are also placed under arrest; Korean War ends in stalemate armistice at Pan Mun Jom; 12 Australians are thought to be Soviet agents
- August Sir Percy Sillitoe retires as head of MI5; U.S.S.R. tests hydrogen bomb; Dr. Mohammed Mossadegh ousted in CIA sponsored coup in Iran known as Operation AJAX; Shah restored to power
- October Allen Dulles approves Berlin tunnel project, Operation STOP-WATCH/GOLD; SIS and CIA meet in London to discuss construction in presence of George Blake; Vladimir Petrov inquiry opens in Australia
- November Frank Olsen, former CIA agent, dies in fall from hotel window in New York
- December Martha Dodd Stern and husband flee to Mexico to avoid investigation as Soviet agents by the U.S.; Beria executed secretly

1954

- January Yuri Rastvorov defects to CIA from KGB Tokyo residency
- February Operation RHINE, assassination of Ukrainian dissident, aborted in

- Germany, assassin defects to the West; Pyotr Deriabin defects in Vienna to CIA from First Chief Directorate KGB; Richard Bissell, Jr., joins CIA
- March Army-McCarthy hearings televised for 180 hours; KGB gets its official name widely used for all secret police activities
- April Show trial in Tirana, Albania, against CIA-supported coup attempt; Vladimir Petrov and wife Evdokia defect in Sydney, Australia—Petrov provides evidence Burgess and Maclean are in Moscow; Yuri Modin reassures Kim Philby he is not a target; George Blake posted to Berlin; Eisenhower explains “domino theory” as U.S. supports 80% of France’s war in Indochina and Dien Bien Phu is under attack
- June CIA Operation PBSUCCESS overthrows Jacobo Arbenz Guzman in Guatemala; in France, with defeat at Dien Bien Phu, the Laniel government falls and Pierre Mendès-France forms new government committed to ending the war at Geneva conference
- July Otto John, head of West German secret service, defects to East Germany, denounces rise of Nazism in West Germany at press conference; Petrov states that all Tass press agents are KGB officers; wife Evdokia says “Document J” was written by Rupert Lockwood; Geneva Accords end Indochina war with Vietnam divided at 17th parallel; France exits Southeast Asia; U.S. and South Vietnam refuse to sign accords
- August Eisenhower outlaws Communist party in the U.S.
- November Alger Hiss released after 44 months in jail, becomes a salesman and spends rest of his life denying he was a Soviet agent; General Mohammed Neguib resigns as president of Egypt, replaced by Colonel Gamal Abdel Nasser; Algerian War begins
- December Lockheed funded to produce U-2 spy plane; Sen. Joseph R. McCarthy is censured by the Senate after the Army-McCarthy hearings; James J. Angleton first CIA counter intelligence chief
- 1955**
- January U.S. “open skies” proposal rejected, U-2 will begin shortly after; Moscow Center forbids recruiting Communist party members; Nasser in arms deal with U.S.S.R. through Czechoslovakia ignores Baghdad Pact; Peter Wright joins MI5; Gordon Lonsdale establishes business activity in U.K. with KGB funds; Harvey Matusow publishes *False Witness* admitting McCarthy encouraged him to lie to HUAC; John Vassall blackmailed by KGB with homosexual photographs agrees to serve Soviets in Moscow U.K. embassy
- February SIS-CIA Berlin tunnel operational in Operation STOPWATCH/GOLD
- March Petrov Inquiry ends after 11 months; Petrov secretly named over 500 spies; Bruno Pontecorvo denies he is working on nuclear weapons research for the Soviets
- April Bandoeng Conference of non-aligned states and anti-colonial movements in Indonesia is heavily inspired by Cold War tensions

- May U.S.S.R. and seven countries sign Warsaw Pact; Foreign occupation ends in Austria, Soviet forces leave; West Germany becomes a sovereign state
- August First flight of U-2; massacres of French and Europeans in Morocco and Algeria as war for independence intensifies
- October Republic of Viet Nam established with Ngo Dinh Diem president
- December Kim Philby cleared of being the "Third Man"; Otto John re-defects back to the West, is jailed for four years and claims his 1954 defection was due to alcoholism

1956

- January John Foster Dulles, U.S. secretary of state, denounces neutrality; Guy Mollet, secretary of SFIO French Socialist party, becomes prime minister of France—with pro-Israel and anti-FLN policy in Middle East and Algeria; Urho Kaleva Kekkonen elected president of Finland and pro-Soviet agent of influence in Scandinavia
- February Khrushchev's "secret speech" at Twentieth Soviet Party Congress condemning Stalin; CIA obtains speech from Mossad; Burgess and Maclean claim in Moscow that they were never communists, only aimed at improving international relations; Robert Bialek (East German Stasi defector) is betrayed by George Blake and executed
- March RAF officer Anthony Wright defects to Moscow; Goronwy Rees publishes exposé articles about Guy Burgess
- April Buster Crabbe dies while underwater inspecting Soviet vessel at Portsmouth; Khrushchev dissolves COMINFORM; KGB stages "discovery" of Berlin tunnel as CIA operation while Khrushchev visits Great Britain
- June *New York Times* publishes Khrushchev's "Secret speech"; John Vassall returns to London; Gamal Abdel Nasser elected president of Egypt
- July First secret U-2 over flight of the U.S.S.R.; Nasser nationalizes Suez Canal, crisis begins
- October Ahmed Ben Bella and other Algerian nationalist leaders arrested by French police when their flight is forced to land in Algiers; Operation MUSKETEER begins with Israeli attack in Sinai Peninsula
- November Revolution in Hungary crushed in six weeks by KGB and Soviet Army—many Hungarians flee into Austria; Eisenhower, knowing U-2 flights may be detected by Soviets, lets them continue; U.S. is not told about Operation MUSKETEER (to invade and occupy Egypt, the Canal Zone, replace Nasser by British, French forces)
- December Fidel Castro returns secretly with guerrilla force to overthrow Fulgencio Batista in Cuba; Suez Crisis ends: Eisenhower refuses to back France, Great Britain, and Israel; Nasser survives with enhanced prestige; U.S.S.R. supports Nasser and Arab cause after threatening missile attacks on Paris and London; Eden publicly embarrassed

1957

- January Anthony Eden resigns, Harold Macmillan new British prime minister; Eisenhower Doctrine pledges to support anti-Soviet and anti-Nasser

- regimes in Middle East; Hugh Hambleton from NATO headquarters hands military and economic plans to KGB; Martha Dodd Stern and her husband avoid extradition from Mexico
- June Bourguès-Maunoury government in France gives nuclear reactor technology to Israel through Shimon Peres—the Dimona plant is created, eventually giving Israel a strategic edge in defense; Willie Fischer, arrested in Latham Hotel in New York, falsely declares he is Col. Rudolf Abel, connected to Morris and Lona Cohen and Helen Sobell; body is falsely identified as that of Cdr. Crabbe
- July Helen Keenan guilty of passing U.K. secrets to South African spy; British businessman John Stanley released from prison in Egypt after alleged charges of espionage are dropped
- September Nikolai Khokhlov assassination attempt fails
- October Lev Rebet, Ukrainian émigré, murdered by Bogdan Satchinsky, a KGB assassin; *Sputnik* launched, space race begins
- 1958**
- January Leaders of Hungarian revolution of 1956 executed or jailed; Hans Feife, head of counter intelligence of West German BND, reveals to KGB most of the West's intelligence operations
- February Operation CORONA with recoverable capsule for U-2 spy plane
- March Nikita Khrushchev Soviet Premier and leader of Communist party
- April FBI agent Morris Childs invited to Moscow for funding of CPUSA; with his brother Jack Childs both are FBI double agents inside KGB
- May Nasser visit to Moscow; Vice President Richard Nixon breaks off Latin American trip due to hostile demonstrations, is protected by Operation POOR RICHARD; Charles de Gaulle returns to power as prime minister in France after French army revolt in Algeria
- July Military coup in Iraq overthrows monarchy, pro-Nasser General Kassem takes over
- October U.S. and U.S.S.R. agree to moratorium on nuclear testing; Operation LIGHTHOUSE cancelled
- November U.S. begins satellite defense program with worldwide receiving stations to observe Soviet military movements; KGB finds out about Pyotr Popov
- 1959**
- January Anthony Wraight is jailed in Great Britain for three years for defecting to the U.S.S.R. in 1956; a KGB mole becomes head of Egyptian intelligence and close adviser to Nasser; Fidel Castro overthrows Fulgencio Batista in Cuba, Marxism becomes part of Cuban ideology
- February First Operation CORONA flight
- May Secret Soviet conference to coordinate KGB activities and counter threats from NATO, the U.S., and Japan
- June Klaus Fuchs released and settles in East Germany; Dr. Stephen Ward meets Christine Keeler in London
- July Fidel Castro's intelligence chief meets with KGB officials in Mexico City to reorganize Cuban DGI

- October KGB and GRU use United Nations delegation for espionage training; Ukrainian leader Stephan Bandera murdered by KGB assassin Bogdan Stachinsky; Pyotr Popov caught in Moscow by the KGB
- December Bernon F. Mitchell and William H. Martin at NSA defect to the Soviets; Castro expropriates American owned plantations in Cuba

1960

- January KGB and GRU begin vast increase in agent recruitment in the West and specifically in London
- February President Eisenhower decides Castro regime in Cuba is a threat to the U.S. and must be overthrown and authorizes special CIA covert operations group; Michal Goleniewski defects to the West and identifies Gordon Lonsdale (Konon Molody) and George Blake as Soviet spies; Pyotr Popov on trial for espionage and found guilty
- March Yevgeny Ivanov is the new GRU officer in London
- May Isser Harel captures Adolf Eichmann; Francis Gary Powers's U-2 plane shot down over Sverdlovsk; President Eisenhower refuses to apologize to Nikita Khrushchev; Paris summit conference is cancelled by the Soviets; U.S.S.R. and Cuba establish diplomatic relations
- June Jack Dunlap begins passing on NSA secrets to KGB; Pyotr Popov executed by firing squad; Bernon Mitchell and William Martin travel to Moscow through Havana, reveal NSA decrypts and knowledge of U-2 flights
- July Khrushchev announces that U.S.S.R. gives full support to Cuba
- August Operation CORONA successful after 13 failures; U.S.S.R. promises large amounts of aid to Patrice Lumumba; civil war begins in the Congo; CIA plans possible assassination of Lumumba
- September Kay Marshall a New Zealand security agent recruited by KGB becomes a double agent
- October 17 Cubans and 3 Americans executed in Cuba; U.S. announces trade embargo with Cuba
- November John F. Kennedy elected president
- December National Liberation Front is established by Vietcong in South Vietnam to overthrow government of President Ngo Dinh Diem

1961

- January Gordon Lonsdale (Konon Molody) and his network are caught and sentenced for spying at the Portland, Great Britain, underwater weapons establishment; spies include Peter and Helen Kroger, not yet identified as Morris and Lona Cohen; Congo leader Patrice Lumumba deposed and assassinated, CIA is thought to be implicated
- April George Blake confesses and is sentenced to 42 years in prison; Yuri Gagarin, Soviet pilot, is first man to travel in space; Operation PLUTO/ZAPATA fails: Bay of Pigs disaster; Oleg Penkovsky gives Greville Wynne secret documents in Moscow
- May Robert Kennedy and Soviet newsman Georgi N. Boshakov meet regularly every two weeks in Washington; RFK is apparently unaware that Bolshakov is a KGB agent; Rafael Trujillo Molina, longtime

- president and dictator of the Dominican Republic, is assassinated
- June Ballet dancer Rudolf Nureyev defects at Le Bourget airport in Paris, becomes a target of KGB “special action” group; Kennedy and Khrushchev meet in Vienna for their only summit conference; JFK makes a poor impression on Soviet leader
- July Christine Keeler meets John Profumo (British War Secretary) and they begin an affair; Keeler is also intimate with Soviet naval attaché Ivanov, who with help from Dr. Stephen Ward demands that Keeler obtain military secrets from Profumo
- August KGB assassin Bogdan Stashinsky defects to the West; East Germany builds Berlin Wall to stem flow of East Germans to the West; Alliance for Progress in Uruguay; Latin American countries agree to accept help from the U.S.
- September Senior GRU officer Oleg Penkovsky is recruited by CIA and SIS and will be active for 18 months, passing on Soviet secrets to the West; Allen W. Dulles forced to resign as CIA Director after Bay of Pigs fiasco, replaced by John McCone
- October Heinz Feife and his network of former Nazi spies arrested after being identified by Michal Goleniovski, compromising Reinhard Gehlen’s organization
- November John Profumo, warned about Christine Keeler and Ivanov by MI5, ends their affair
- December Anatoli Golitsyn defects in Helsinki, exposes KGB Operation SAPPHIRE within French SDECE; Georges Pâques arrested in Paris, given 20 years on Golitsyn’s information; Robert Lee Johnson steals NATO and Sixth Fleet documents in France for GRU

1962

- January Yuri Modin in Beirut warns Kim Philby that he will be arrested if he returns to Britain; Janet Ann Chisholm, wife of a British diplomat, meets Oleg Penkovsky, who gives her children a candy box in a Moscow park while under KGB observation
- February Minuteman ICBM and medium-range missiles in Great Britain and Turkey give U.S. the edge over the Soviets; U.S.S.R. announces pardon of Francis Gary Powers, who may return to the U.S.; Powers and two others are exchanged for Rudolf Abel
- March Richard Bissell, Jr., removed from his post, named head of Science and Technology but decides to leave CIA
- June Yuri Nosenko negotiates his defection to the West with Tennent Bagley of CIA
- July Algeria is granted independence from France after 130 years of colonial rule
- August Assassination attempt by pro-OAS officers on President Charles de Gaulle fails
- September John Vassall caught in the U.K. sentenced to 18 years of which he will serve ten
- October Bogdan Stashinsky tried and sent to jail for 8 years; KGB “wet affairs”

policy changed—assassinations less frequent, many officers are demoted; U-2 spy planes detect ballistic missile sites in Cuba; Cuban Missile Crisis begins, lasting two weeks, ended by secret JFK-Khrushchev deal; details remained secret for many years; Kennedy appears to have “won,” leaving Khrushchev embarrassed

November Greville Wynne arrested in Budapest

December Cuba releases Bay of Pigs prisoners in exchange for food and medicine valued at \$53 million; Khrushchev congratulates Robert L. Johnson, who is promoted to Red Army major for spying in France; Juan Bosch, a leftist, elected president of the Dominican Republic

1963

January Yevgeny Ivanov leaves Great Britain; Kim Philby is offered immunity from prosecution by Nicholas Elliott in exchange for a full confession—instead, Philby defects to Moscow

February Australia declares Ivan Skripov *persona non grata* after he is caught spying by Kay Marshall and ASIO

March Soviet ambassador Anatoli Dobrynin establishes secret “backchannel” with Henry Kissinger to create détente policy

April Fidel Castro welcomed by Khrushchev in Moscow; Cuban DGI to be trained by KGB

May British government admits nuclear tests in Australia and that British soldiers were used as guinea pigs

June Oleg Penkovsky and Greville Wynne on trial in Moscow; U.S. and U.S.S.R. use and accept satellite surveillance reconnaissance and photography for military espionage; Michael Straight talks about Cambridge group to FBI (Anthony Blunt, Leo Long, and others); Jack E. Dunlap, American Korean War, hero found to have been spying for the KGB at NSA since 1957; John Profumo resigns after misleading Parliament about his relations with Christine Keeler

July Jack E. Dunlap commits suicide, buried with military honors; Victor Hamilton, former NSA cryptanalyst and suffering from schizophrenia publishes account of work at NSA in *Izvestia*; Heinz Feife gets 15 years hard labor; Reinhard Gehlen remains at BND; Dr. Giuseppe Martelli, Italian physicist arrested in 1962 and suspected of espionage is acquitted for lack of evidence

August Nuclear test ban treaty; Dr. Stephen Ward commits suicide; Guy Burgess dies and is cremated in Moscow

September John Le Carré publishes *The Spy Who Came in from the Cold*

November President Ngo Dinh Diem of South Vietnam overthrown in military coup after months of Buddhist protest, he and his brother Ngo Dinh Nhu are assassinated; U.S. ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge suspected of involvement as is JFK and Robert McNamara; John F. Kennedy assassinated, Lee Harvey Oswald the only suspect, is murdered three days later by Jack Ruby

December KGB disseminates Polish disinformation intelligence reports that American right-wing businessmen conspired to kill JFK

1964

- January French ambassador to the U.S.S.R. Maurice Dejean recalled when his eight-year relationship with KGB swallow is made public; French air attaché also caught in a honeytrap, commits suicide
- February Yuri Nosenko defects, CIA learns of many bugs in the Moscow embassy
- April Gordon Lonsdale (Konon Molody) freed in spy exchange for Greville Wynne; Anthony Blunt confesses to MI5 falsely that Guy Burgess recruited him at Trinity College; Josef Frolik of StB posted to London
- August Daniel Ellsberg at Pentagon has unrestricted access to secret Vietnam War-related documents, sees how Lyndon Johnson's testimony to Congress differs from public statements leading to the Tonkin Gulf Resolution
- October China tests the atomic bomb; KGB plot forces Khrushchev resignation
- November MI5/MI6 FLUENCY committee set up to investigate Soviet penetration of British intelligence and establish identity of ELLI, many senior officers are under suspicion; Lyndon Johnson elected U.S. president after he defeats Barry Goldwater

1965

- January KGB intensifies espionage for scientific and technical intelligence
- March Frank Bossard, at British Ministry of Aviation, caught spying for the GRU to get 21 years in prison
- April Secret A-12 spy planes fly over North Vietnam and North Korea at 2,200 miles per hour at 85,000 feet; U.S. troops land in Santo Domingo
- May Israel and the German Federal Republic establish diplomatic relations
- September Communist Party PKI undertakes a coup in Indonesia to eliminate pro-Western generals in the army with the backing of President Sukarno, seven top generals are killed
- October Indonesian army led by General Suharto stages counter-coup, resulting in the destruction of the PKI and the killing of over half a million communists over time

1966

- March Gerda Munsinger suspected as Soviet spy discovered in Munich: she had an affair with the Canadian Associate Minister of National Defense
- April George Blake escapes from Wormwood Scrubs prison
- May Mao Zedong launches Cultural Revolution to establish a working class culture—hundreds of thousands of victims will be the result

1967

- January KGB in London recruits Motor Licensing clerk and obtains license plates of all MI5 and SIS operatives—counterintelligence operations in England are compromised; U.S.S.R. begins 30-year effort to place 130 SIGINT of GRU in orbit; Leonore Sütterlin, "secretary spy" in West German Foreign Ministry, is uncovered as KGB spy run by Markus Wolf and commits suicide; according to David Burke Soviet spy Melitta Norwood recruited an agent code named HUNT, who spied for the Soviets until 1981

- March Svetlana Stalin defects to West while in India, goes to the U.S.
- April Yuri Andropov becomes head of KGB for next 15 years; KGB fails attempt to kidnap Svetlana Stalin in New York
- June Six-Day War between Israel and Arabs; Israeli air force destroys Egyptian air forces on the ground—takes Sinai, Jerusalem, and West Bank—Egypt, Syria, Jordan, and Iraq are defeated; U.S.S. *Liberty* spy ship attacked by Israeli air force while eavesdropping on radio traffic off the coast of Israel during the fighting
- December John A. Walker, Jr., of the U.S. Navy begins selling documents to KGB at Soviet embassy

1968

- January Geoffrey Prime volunteers services to U.S.S.R. at Checkpoint Charlie; 35 pro-Moscow Cubans are sent to prison for publishing; Fidel Castro protests to Kremlin; Tet Offensive by North Vietnamese and Viet Cong endangers U.S. forces; embassy overrun but while offensive eventually fails in South Vietnam it is perceived as a failure of U.S. military policy and shakes Johnson Administration
- February RAF technician Douglas Britten photographed by MI5 delivering message to Soviet Consulate in London
- March Letter forged by KGB to appear from U.S. Office of Naval Research, reveals existence of American bacteriological war weapons in Thailand and Vietnam; Lyndon Johnson withdraws from presidential race
- April *Life* magazine article hints that KGB mole MARTEL had penetrated French SDECE; JFK had warned President Charles de Gaulle about the mole in 1963 in Operation SAPPHIRE; Martin Luther King murdered in Memphis, Tennessee; Reinhard Gehlen decorated with Order of Merit star by the Federal Republic of Germany
- May Student riots followed by general strike paralyze France; de Gaulle secretly flies to Germany to secure French army support and calls for a demonstration in favor of his government; Communist party and Left back off; liberalization begins in Czechoslovakia “Prague Spring”
- June Robert F. Kennedy murdered
- July KGB fabricates Western plots in Czechoslovakia
- August Fidel Castro blames West for Czechoslovakia’s troubles, endorses Soviet invasion; Alexander Dubcek removal ends “Prague Spring”
- September British evacuate Aden; Marxist PDRY (People’s Democratic Republic of South Yemen) set up with KGB influence after assassination of Iman Ahmad; Kim Philby’s memoirs, *My Silent War*, are published; Soviet front World Peace Council moves headquarters to Helsinki
- October Hermann Lüdke (head of NATO logistics), discovered to have photographed documents, commits suicide; Horst Wendland, an StB agent and the BND deputy chief, and other implicated West German civil servants also commit suicide
- November Richard M. Nixon elected president; Douglas Britten sentenced to 21 years in prison for spying for the KGB for six years

1969

- March Yuri Nosenko cleared of being a soviet agent after 1277 days of interrogation, receives salary and benefits; Yasser Arafat is new leader of PLO (Palestine Liberation Organization)
- July Joseph Frolik defects to Washington
- September Libyan monarchy is overthrown in military coup led by Colonel Muammar Gaddafi, whom KGB considers mentally unstable
- October KGB hints U.S.S.R. may consider pre-emptive nuclear strike against China, rumor spread around the world by KGB
- November KGB agent Günter Guillaume becomes secretary and confidant of West German chancellor Willy Brandt

1970

- January China launches satellite
- February Cuban DGI purged of anti-Soviet elements; KGB supervisors inside DGI; DGI agents increased in London Cuban embassy
- March Günter Guillaume feeds NATO and West German policies to Markus Wolf
- April Irene Schultz “secretary spy” for HVA inside West German science ministry convicted
- May Will Owen acquitted for espionage in Great Britain
- September Gamal Abdel Nasser dies of heart attack, is succeeded by Anwar Sadat as president of Egypt
- November Salvador Allende elected president of Chile
- December KGB will double staff in U.S. and at U.N. cuts back in U.K.

1971

- January Espionage equipment found in Nicholas Praeger’s home by British police
- February KGB saboteur Oleg Lyalin blackmailed by MI5 into being an agent in place
- March Oleg Nechiporenko ordered to leave Mexico with other Soviet diplomats after terrorist members of MAR (Movimiento de Acción Revolucionario) are arrested
- June Nicholas Praeger a spy for Czechoslovakia gets 12 years for espionage; the *New York Times* publishes the “Pentagon Papers”
- August U.S.S.R. and India sign a secret Treaty of Peace, Friendship, and Cooperation; U.S.S.R. and India demand that the U.S. withdraw from Vietnam; the KGB increases its presence in New Delhi
- September Nikita Khrushchev dies in obscurity as ordinary pensioner; Oleg Lyalin defects from Soviet embassy in London; 105 Soviet diplomats expelled from Great Britain (Operation FOOT), ends KGB influence in England
- October Gordon Lonsdale (Konon Molody), KGB hero, dies at 48
- November People’s Republic of China (PRC) replaced Nationalist China (Taiwan) at UN Security Council—U.S. accepts the change

1972

- January Oleg Kalugin has Kim Philby lecture for eight months to young

- students at the KGB Higher School; Philby was by then a broken alcoholic
- February President Richard Nixon in historic visit to China (PRC) for 10 days, restores diplomatic relations
- May President Nixon makes first official visit by a U.S. president to the U.S.S.R.; more U.S.-U.S.S.R. treaties are signed during the next two years than at any time since 1933—including ICBM and SALT I
- June SALT I limits anti-ballistic missile systems; Watergate break-in in Washington D.C.; White House “plumbers” arrested, including E. Howard Hunt and James McCord, former CIA operatives
- July Jim Bennett forced to resign from Canadian secret services, falsely suspected by Jim Angleton of being Soviet agent; David Bingham sentenced to 21 years in Great Britain for espionage
- September Black September murders Israeli athletes at Munich Olympic Games: Arab terrorists were demanding the release of 200 Palestinians held in Israel
- November Romanian intelligence (DIE) begins providing support to PLO: passports, weapons, and surveillance equipment; Richard Nixon reelected president

1973

- January West German embassy secretary Gerda Schröder caught and convicted as HVA spy
- February CIA Director Richard Helms named ambassador to Iran by President Nixon
- May Günter Guillaume placed under surveillance--suspected of spying for Markus Wolf
- July Lillehammer incident in Norway: Mossad hit squad assassinates Moroccan waiter mistaken for Ali Hassan Salameh, the leader of Black September; monarchy toppled by coup in Afghanistan, led by King Zahir Sha's cousin Mohammed Daoud
- September Salvador Allende is killed during assault on presidential palace in Santiago, Chile, during the coup led by General Augusto Pinochet with CIA help
- October U.S.S.R. stops weapons shipments to PRC; GRU notes Soviet equipment is painted over with North Korean markings

1974

- January Libya begins buying arms from the U.S.S.R.
- April Günter Guillaume and his wife are found to have been spying for East Germany
- May German chancellor Willy Brandt resigns
- June Following Yasser Arafat's trip to Moscow KGB trains PLO guerrilla fighters; PLO to open office in Soviet Union
- August President Richard Nixon resigns; KGB concludes it represents success for enemies of détente, Zionists, and U.S. military-industrial complex; Gerald Ford becomes president of the United States
- December Operations ARTICHOKE and CHAOS are made public as are CIA

“family jewels” through *New York Times* reporter Seymour Hersh, charging CIA violated its charter; Oleg Gordievsky begins work for SIS; forced retirement of James J. Angleton is announced

1975

- January Rockefeller Commission and Church Committee investigate CIA actions and potential illegal activities; CIA covert operations are endangered by the disclosures, Agency morale plummets; Philip Agee publishes *Inside the Company: CIA Diary* in the U.K., makes public 250 names of CIA personnel resulting in the murder of CIA officers
- February Margaret Thatcher becomes leader of Conservative party
- March Frank Favaro recruited into ASIS (Australian SIS) to help resolve conflict between Indonesia and East Timor rebels
- April Andrew Daulton Lee, American drug dealer, sells satellite systems data stolen by Christopher Boyce to KGB in Mexico; first murders begin civil war in Lebanon between PLO and Christian Phalange; Saigon falls, Vietnam war ends, U.S. in final evacuation
- August East Timor civil war involves ASIS; Soviet inspired “Helsinki Watch” groups to monitor human rights abuses are shut down
- September Frank Favaro fired by Australian SIS; China establishes embassy in the European Community
- October ASIS head fired after Frank Favaro files are leaked; CIA Operation SILICON VALLEY begins against Amos Dawe
- November Favaro leaves East Timor after being accused as double agent of Indonesia and Australia
- December Ilich Ramirez Sanchez, *aka* Carlos the Jackal, from a Venezuelan Marxist background, leads PLO and German terrorists into the kidnapping of OPEC oil ministers in Vienna; Carlos was trained in terrorist techniques and as an assassin in the U.S.S.R.; CIA officer Richard Welch murdered in Athens by left-wing terrorists who found out his name through Philip Agee

1976

- January Peter Wright retires from MI5 and receives a small pension as punishment, so he claims
- March Christopher Boyce and Andrew Daulton Lee continue selling secrets to KGB; Egyptian president Anwar Sadat denounces Soviet-Egyptian treaty
- April Tindemans Report advocates stronger European Union institutions
- May Philip Agee informs KGB that a June 1968 walk-in was a CIA “dangle”; Syrian army enters Lebanon, occupies Tripoli and Bekaa Valley
- June PLO terrorists hijack Air France plane, forcing it to land at Entebbe, Uganda, 105 Jewish hostages held
- July Israeli military mission rescues hostages at Entebbe in lightning raid; Soviets seek intelligence on European Community leaders and declare them to be anti-Soviet after Tindemans report; William Bell sells secrets to KGB to cover personal expenses
- November U.S.S.R. fears attacks by PLO terrorists since Soviets armed Syrians;

KGB distances itself from Syria; Jimmy Carter elected president, defeats incumbent Gerald Ford; PLO office opened in Moscow; KGB fears Sadat will turn to the West

1977

- January Christopher Boyce and Andrew Daulton Lee are caught; Galtung Haavik caught after 27 years of spying for the U.S.S.R. in Norway, dies before her trial, leads to six Soviet intelligence officers being expelled; U.S.S.R. expels three Norwegians
- May Goronwy Rees tells Andrew Boyle that Anthony Blunt was the "fourth man" of the Cambridge spy ring
- June PLO hijack of aircraft in Mogadishu, Somalia
- July Drug dealer and spy Andrew Daulton Lee sentenced to life in prison; Martha Peterson is detected in Moscow as CIA agent by KGB
- August John A. Walker, Jr., travels to Casablanca for first meeting with Soviet case officer since February 1968
- October Admiral Stansfield Turner, new CIA head, fires 820 clandestine services officers in "Halloween Massacre"; CIA morale plummets
- November Anwar Sadat is first Egyptian or Arab leader to visit Israel; meets with Menachem Begin
- December 60th anniversary of KGB

1978

- February In Athens former CIA employee William Kampiles gives KGB manual on U.S. satellites
- April Afghanistan regime ends in coup in Marxist coup, Taraki becomes prime minister; Democratic Republic proclaimed while KGB supports Babrak Karmal, also part of new regime; KGB agent Arkadi N. Shevchenko, a U.N. official, defects to the U.S.
- June U.S. declares KGB bugging devices found at Moscow embassy
- September Bulgarian dissident Georgi Markov dies in London, poisoned umbrella suspected as weapon used by KGB
- October Polish Cardinal Karol Wojtyla becomes Pope John Paul II
- November William Kampiles caught

1979

- January Libyan-Soviet secret services agreement signed, KGB trains Libyan agents and receives intelligence on U.S. activities in North Africa; KGB disinformation campaign against Margaret Thatcher begins; Robert Hanssen begins passing on secrets to KGB; Shah Mohammed Reza Pahlavi flees Iran
- February Ayatollah Khomeini returns to Iran
- March Alfred Sarant dies in the U.S.S.R.
- April Saddam Hussein, strongman of Iraqi regime, orders murder of Iraqi Communists; KGB reactivates former agents in Iraq and collects SIGINT from Syria; Islamic Republic proclaimed in Iran
- July Saddam Hussein assumes presidency of Iraq; purges 68 members from leadership of Ba'ath party; Anastasio Somoza overthrown in Nicaragua

August	Afghanistan's leader Taraki is murdered by Hafizullah Amin; KGB plans to poison Amin to prevent overthrow of Communist regime
October	Stanislav Levchenko defects to the West in Tokyo
November	U.S. bans arms sales to Iran's new regime; U.S. embassy in Tehran raided and hostages taken; Anthony Blunt exposed as "fourth man" and stripped of knighthood
December	Soviet troops invade Afghanistan; Hafizullah Amin is murdered by KGB accidentally also kills their own man and a dozen KGB agents; Babrak Karmal takes power as nine-year guerilla war begins
1980	
January	VENONA secrecy slowly being lifted; KGB general predicts Afghanistan will be "Russia's Vietnam"; new head of Afghan secret services uses KGB methods to interrogate and brutalize opposition; torture and murder are widespread; Ronald Pelton, code name MR. LONG, offers services to Soviet embassy
March	David Henry Barnett, CIA officer, pleads guilty to spying for KGB sentenced to 18 years in prison
April	U.S. Delta Force in Operation EAGLE CLAW fails rescue attempt of hostages in Iran
September	Saddam Hussein attacks Iran with secret support of U.S.S.R.; Lech Walesa creates Solidarnosc ("Solidarity"); independent trade union in Poland
November	Ronald Reagan elected president, defeats incumbent Jimmy Carter
1981	
January	Iran regime releases American hostages after 444 days; U.S. lifts some trade restrictions but not on weapons; William Casey appointed head of CIA
February	KGB backs General Wojciech Jaruzelski to suppress Solidarity and effect a coup in Poland
March	Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher, after multiple investigations of Sir Roger Hollis head of MI5 from 1956 to 1965, declared that no evidence was found indicating guilt or innocence
May	Leonid Brezhnev in secret conference says Ronald Reagan is preparing for nuclear war; Yuri Andropov announces KGB-GRU pooling resources to collect U.S. war plans on Operation RYAN that continues to 1984; Pope John Paul II shot and critically wounded by Turkish terrorist Mohammed Ali Agca, Bulgarian KGB suspected
June	Rise of price of meat in Poland sparks strikes and consolidate Solidarity movement; "Anti-Agee" bill becomes law in U.S.; William Bell caught, sentenced to 8 years for selling secrets to KGB
July	Oleg Gordievsky escapes to the West and reveals Leo Long had code-name ELLI; Urho Kekkonen resigns in Finland because of ill health; President François Mitterrand hands Ronald Reagan the FAREWELL dossier containing activities of KGB Colonel Vladimir Vetrov
October	Jaruzelski becomes First Secretary of Polish Communist party and plans a coup; Anwar Sadat assassinated by Muslim extremists; KGB had

- long targeted Sadat using disinformation: former Nazi, dominated by his wife, and a CIA protégé; Egyptian public applauds death of Sadat
- November Arne Petersen arrested as KGB agent of influence, later released; Leo Long named as spy but not arrested
- December Military takeover in Poland to crush Solidarity

1982

- January Cuban-Soviet support of Sandinista Nicaraguan Army increases; Soviet SIGINT bases and training of Nicaraguan security set
- February Operation RYAN expanded as KGB fears increase about U.S. nuclear strike; KGB steps up efforts in NATO countries
- April Argentina invades Falkland Islands; KGB Resident in London reports war was concocted by Thatcher to shore up popularity and test NATO weapons; Dieter Gerhardt observed by MI5 in Gibraltar, suspected of providing information to KGB on anti-aircraft missiles used against British in Falklands War
- June Hugh Hambleton sentenced to 10 years based on information provided by Anatoli Golitsyn; Gordievky finds alarmism among KGB in London in collecting data in Operation RYAN; KGB London station channels secret funds to African National Congress and South African Communist party
- July David Bingham released on parole
- September KGB uses Operation GOLF in Washington to discredit U.S. ambassador to UN Jeanne Kirkpatrick, using forged letter in the *New Statesman*
- October Vladimir Kuzichkin defects to West with details of Soviet espionage and sabotage in Iran
- November Leonid Brezhnev dies; Yuri Andropov new Soviet leader; Geoffrey Prime gets 35 years for espionage and child molestation

1983

- January KGB finds Yasser Arafat cannot be trusted, expects Marxist uprising within PLO against him
- February KGB plans “active measures” to discredit Ronald Reagan worldwide before the election year
- March Ronald Reagan denounces U.S.S.R. as “evil empire,” calls for Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI or “Star Wars”), convinces KGB U.S. could win a nuclear war
- April Valeri Ivanov expelled from Australia and lobbyist David Combe is forbidden from lobbying cabinet members; “Hitler Diaries” authenticated by H. R. Trevor-Roper; Rupert Murdoch to publish them in the *Times*; MI5 agent Michael Bettaney first in years to offer services to KGB
- May Edward Lee Howard fails polygraph after being trained to serve in Moscow under diplomatic cover; “Hitler Diaries” are found to be a fake; H. R. Trevor-Roper, who called them authentic, is publicly embarrassed
- June Michael Bettaney passes on secrets to KGB; Margaret Thatcher wins in

	landslide; no action by KGB or GRU
August	Edward Lee Howard contacts KGB in Vienna; instructions from Moscow on operation RYAN in London become more pressing
September	Soviet fighter pilot shoots down Korean KAL 007 jetliner, killing 239; allegations from Moscow on U.S., Japan, and South Korea are clearly fabrications; U.S. declares plane was shot down deliberately; Operation RYAN gets higher priority by KGB; Michael Bettaney arrested
October	CIA agent inside Polish SB identifies James Harper, arrested after spying for Poland and U.S.S.R. since 1980; Dieter Gerhardt, guilty of treason, is jailed rather than executed in South Africa; 241 U.S. Marines and 58 French soldiers killed by terrorists in Beirut attack by two truck bombs; Lech Walesa gets Nobel Peace Prize; KGB regards him as part of Western-Jewish plot to destabilize Europe; U.S. invades Grenada, overthrows Marxist-Leninist strongman Maurice Bishop; KGB convinced U.S. will soon invade Nicaragua and do away with Sandinista government
November	KGB concludes Operation ABLE ARCHER 83 will trigger nuclear attack on U.S.S.R. within 10 days, operation successfully completed without realizing Soviet fears; great anxiety over Operation RYAN; Cruise and Pershing II missiles arrive in West Germany; Harold Holt, Australian prime minister who disappeared at sea in 1967, identified in book as Chinese Communist spy: story is dismissed as a hoax and never investigated; Australia embarrassed by Sheridan raid is ASIS fiasco
December	U.S. and French embassies bombed by Shia al-Dawa terrorists in Kuwait
1984	
January	U.S.S.R. active through KGB in Middle East despite declarations to contrary; KGB influences South African government to manipulate prices of gold, diamonds, and precious metals; KGB maintains Operation RYAN vital because U.S. still intends to attack U.S.S.R.; Arne Treholt of Norwegian UN mission arrested at Oslo airport with briefcase filled with foreign ministry documents he was going to deliver to KGB case officer
February	Yuri Andropov dies; replaced by Konstantin Chernenko
March	KGB still fears nuclear attack by U.S.
April	Michael Bettaney gets 23 years in prison; London policewoman dies by Libyan embassy security during anti-Gaddafi demonstration, MI5 blamed; KGB turns against Gaddafi; Reagan signs National Security Decision Directive 138 coordinating counter terror agencies in U.S.; Australian government and ASIS embarrassed by Soviet statement in Bangkok that CIA officer offered Soviet official Alexander Kilim money and sanctuary in Australia in exchange for secret Russian documents
May	Arkady Guk declared persona non grata for connection to Michael Bettaney; British embassy security officer in Moscow expelled; Jonathan Jay Pollard shows interest in spying for Israel; U.S.S.R. ele-

- vates E.U., NATO, and China as threats equal to U.S., the “Main Adversary”
- June Operation RYAN remains vital to Soviets
- August KGB head Vladimir Kryuchkov fears explosion in Bulgaria are work of Western secret services to destabilize Soviet Bloc
- September Second explosion in Bulgaria spreads fear of terrorism to U.S.S.R. leadership
- October Mikhail Gorbachev appears to want negotiations with West; Richard Miller arrested for espionage in Los Angeles with Svetlana Ogorodnikov; she and husband Nikolai plead guilty to espionage for KGB
- November Ronald Reagan reelected president, defeats Walter Mondale
- December Oleg Gordievsky, SIS double agent in KGB, given extensive debriefing; Mikhail Gorbachev visits Margaret Thatcher in London; KGB ends Operation RYAN and backs Gorbachev; KGB orders “active measures” to discredit Pope John Paul II as an alleged “reactionary”; New Zealand will not allow U.S. nuclear-armed or nuclear-powered ships in its waters—KGB delighted

1985

- January 1985 known as the “Year of the Spy” because of number of spy cases; after investigation Foreign Office official is made head of MI5 rather than secret services professional; Mossad Operation MOSES ends
- March Konstantin Chernenko dies; Mikhail Gorbachev is new Soviet leader: begins “perestroika” to restructure U.S.S.R.
- April Multiple Soviet fears: SDI (Star Wars) might affect satellite communications; decline of Soviet economy no longer a secret to CIA; U.S. may be poisoning Russians through grain exports; Aldrich Ames at CIA offers services to KGB; betrays General Dimitri Polyakov, double agent; Barbara Walker informs FBI about husband, spy John Walker; Israeli diplomat Albert Atrakchi assassinated in Cairo as Israeli spy by extremists
- May Heckling of President Reagan’s speech to EU Parliament is orchestrated by KGB as “active measure”; Muammar Gaddafi says his terror forces (Mutararabbisoun) will assassinate anyone, anywhere; Sergei Bokhan, GRU deputy director in Athens, defects to the West, his family returns to U.S.S.R.; John A. Walker, Jr., arrested and family spy ring is broken up
- June Israelis agree to free Shia prisoners in exchange for 135 Americans hostages on TWA flight to Rome
- July *Rainbow Warrior* of the Greenpeace anti-nuclear movement sunk in Auckland, New Zealand, with one photographer dead—France denies involvement but later admits; Oleg Gordievsky, double agent for SIS, escapes from U.S.S.R. to Great Britain
- August Senior West German counterintelligence officer Hans Tiedge defects to East; Vitaly Yurchenko indicates he wants to defect to the West
- September Edward Lee Howard escapes to Europe, will appear in Moscow in 1986; three Soviet diplomats (including KGB officer Arkadi Katkov) and

doctor taken hostage by Islamic Jihad, which threatens execution in Lebanon; Oleg Gordievsky's request for asylum announced in London and Washington; Great Britain expels 31 Soviet diplomats and Moscow expels same number of British personnel

October Arkadi Katkov found dead in Beirut; *Literaturnaya Gazeta* publishes KGB "active measure": a false report that AIDS virus was developed in Fort Detrick, Maryland, by U.S. Army from two active viruses, then spread to Third World; William Buckley said to have been executed; defector Vitaly Yurchenko is said by the *New York Times* to have identified Edward Lee Howard

November First Reagan-Gorbachev summit at Geneva; Vitaly Yurchenko redefects to Moscow; Ronald Pelton, Leslie Bennett, Igor Orlov, Larry Wu-tai Chin, and Jonathan Pollard are all arrested

1986

February Larry Wu-tai Chin, a CIA Chinese-language specialist, commits suicide after being found guilty of espionage

March State Department announces reduction in size of Soviet delegation to UN, from 275 to 170—some personnel are actively engaged in espionage

April Oleg Kalugin begins criticism of KGB and Communist party; he is removed within one year from Leningrad KGB

May Nicholas Daniloff arrested by KGB in Moscow and charged with espionage

June Hugh Hambleton will be released from Canadian jail in March 1989

July French DEGSE agents get 10 years in jail in New Zealand for the *Rainbow Warrior* sinking

August CIA defector Edward Lee Howard is given political asylum in the U.S.S.R.

September Mordechai Vanunu caught in Mossad honeytrap; KGB falsely claims CIA station chief gave Nicholas Daniloff his instructions; President Reagan criticizes Soviets for Daniloff affair and accuses UN Soviet diplomats of engaging in espionage; 55 Soviet diplomats who are accused of being intelligence officers are expelled from the U.S.; Nicholas Daniloff is released; Edward Lee Howard appears on Soviet television

October *Sunday Express* alleges U.S. is secretly spreading AIDS; story gets widespread coverage in Third World; second Reagan-Gorbachev summit in Reykjavik, Iceland; they disagree on SDI; Boland Amendment cuts off expenditures for operations in Nicaragua

November John A. Walker, Jr., gets life for espionage; Iran-Contra political scandal is revealed

December Sergeant Clayton J. Lonetree confesses to honeytrap to CIA officer in Vienna

1987

January KGB forges letter from William Casey containing CIA plans to destabilize Indian prime minister; Edward Lee Howard case investigated

- by U.S. Congress
- March British government fails to prevent publication of Peter Wright's book *Spycatcher*
- May William Casey dies
- June Jonathan Jay Pollard sentenced to 27 years for passing classified information to Israel
- July FBI agent Earl Pitts asks for meeting with KGB officer and becomes KGB spy from 1988 to 1996; Admiral John Poindexter admits to Congress he authorized diversion of funds from arms sale to Iran for Nicaraguan Contras
- August Sgt. Clayton J. Lonetree sentenced to 30 years in prison; Moscow disowns false story that U.S. spread AIDS to Third World
- September British government tries to stop publication of *Spycatcher* to Australia's High Court but book is available in Canada and the U.S.
- December Mikhail Gorbachev visits Washington with KGB head of foreign intelligence (First Chief Directorate); France obtains release of *Rainbow Warrior* DGSE agents from New Zealand; Alexander Barmine dies at age 88, former head of Russian branch at Voice of America

1988

- January KGB "active measures" include forged letter from Ronald Reagan instructing NSA to destabilize Panama
- May Kim Philby dies in Moscow, known in KGB as AGENT TOM
- June KGB false "active measure" report alleges U.S. using body parts of Latin American children for transplants; *Spycatcher* case dismissed in Australia
- September French Communist member of EU Parliament condemns "baby parts trafficking"; Soviet media stops stories of U.S. spreading AIDS
- October Vladimir Kryuchkov becomes KGB chairman, pursues collaboration with West against terrorism
- November George H. W. Bush defeats Michael Dukakis in U.S. presidential election
- December Armenians in Caucasus hijack plane to Israel; KGB encourages flight and cooperates with Israelis

1989

- January World Peace Council loses credibility when funding revealed to come from KGB
- February Soviet army withdraws from Afghanistan; one million Afghans and 13,000 Soviet troops died
- April Solidarity becomes legal
- May Col. Oliver North found guilty on 3 of 12 counts in Iran-Contra trial
- June Soviets allege Raoul Wallenberg was a playboy and womanizer, that he was a collaborator of Lavrenti Beria and friendly with Adolf Eichmann and Heinrich Himmler in 1944; Reino Gikman, contact of Felix Bloch, disappears
- July Vladimir Kryuchkov warns of danger of nuclear terrorism; U.S. television begins reports on Felix Bloch affair

- October KGB Fifth Directorate to combat dissidents and intellectuals is abolished; Vladimir Kryuchkov claims KGB identified 1500 terrorists in last 20 years
- November Berlin Wall breached, East Germany opens its borders with West
- 1990**
- January KGB “active measures” include false reports of U.S. developing “ethnic weapon,” a device that kills non-whites only; false story about U.S. developing and spreading AIDS virus appears on British and German television
- February Oleg Kalugin leaves KGB; Sandinistas defeated in Nicaragua; Soviet SIGINT in danger
- April U.S.S.R. and KGB accept responsibility for Katyn Forest Massacre of March 1940 when 15,000 Polish officers and other “bourgeois” were shot
- May Boris Yeltsin elected Chairman of Supreme Soviet replaces KGB guard with Supreme Soviet secretariat
- October West and East Germany reunited with NATO and Soviet approval as Communism collapses in Eastern Europe
- 1991**
- May Oleg Nechiporenko retires from KGB
- June Boris Yeltsin wins with 57% of vote in free elections for president of the Russian Republic
- August KGB hardliners led by Vladimir Kryuchkov attempt a coup against Gorbachev that fails quickly when Boris Yeltsin defies coup leaders and Soviet troops defect to Yeltsin forces; coup leaders are imprisoned; Oleg Kalugin consultant to Vadim Bakatin (last head of KGB), who initiates reforms
- November KGB officially disbanded and replaced by FSK for internal security; Vadim Bakatin dismissed from KGB
- December Mikhail Gorbachev resigns; Soviet Union is dissolved after 74 years; Ukraine, Belarus, and Russia agree to independence; Russian Federation takes place of U.S.S.R. at United Nations; Foreign Intelligence Service SVR takes over KGB foreign operations, working in cooperation with military intelligence (GRU); Yevgeny Primakov is first SVR director
- 1992**
- January Viktor Barannikov named head of FSK
- November Bill Clinton defeats incumbent George H. W. Bush for the U.S. presidency
- 1993**
- July Nikolai Golushko new head of FSK
- 1994**
- February Aldrich Ames, CIA employee, caught passing secrets to Russian intelligence; Sergei Stepashin new head of FSK
- April Aldrich Ames and his wife plead guilty to conspiracy to commit espionage and receive a life sentence; Ames was responsible for the

execution of 9 American agents

1995

April FSB officially signed into law as Russian security agency replaces FSK; Boris Yeltsin appoints Mikhail Barsukov as director

1996

January Vyacheslav Trubnikov succeeds Y. Primakov as head of SVR
November Harold James Nicholson, senior ranking CIA officer, is arrested while attempting to take secret documents out of the country; he will be sentenced to 23 years in prison

1997

March Major Dudinka of Russian army tried to sell secret information on missile defense for \$500,000, was arrested by FSB
April Lt. Col. Andrey Dudin sentenced to 12 years when FSB was able to prove his connection to German BND agency
May Vladimir Sintsov trial for treason for passing secrets to Great Britain, sentenced to 10 years in prison
June Earl Edwin Pitts, FBI special agent, pleads guilty to espionage, sentenced to 27 years in prison; warns FBI about Robert Hanssen
September Robert Lipka, former NSA clerk, sentenced to 18 years in prison after pleading guilty to espionage for SVR
November Navy Captain Grigory Pasko of Russian pacific fleet charged with espionage, case classified as state secret by FSB

1998

May Israel admits Jonathan Pollard spied for the Mossad on the United States
August Joel Barr, the partner of Alfred Sarant, dies
October David Sheldon Boone, U.S. Army intelligence analyst, sentenced to 24 years for espionage in favor of Russia
November Alexander Litvinenko, a Russian SVR officer, openly accuses his superiors of ordering him to murder exiled Russian billionaire Boris Berezovsky in London
December Seven former U.S. secretaries of defense write an open letter urging President Clinton not to commute Jonathan Pollard's sentence

1999

January Igor Sutyagin arrested by FSB and accused of espionage and treason
March Litvinenko arrested and detained for 8 months, case was dropped on condition he remain in Russia; he later fled with his family to Turkey through the Ukraine
August Vladimir Putin is appointed prime minister of Russia
September Melita Norwood, called "Red Granny," acknowledged as Soviet Cold War spy; several apartment buildings are bombed, killing 300 civilians in Russia in three cities: Moscow, Buynaksk, and Volgogradsk; Chechen separatists are blamed; Litvinenko asserts the attacks were done by Russian security to ensure the election of Vladimir Putin
October Daniel King, U.S. Navy Petty Officer First Class, arrested for passing secrets to the Russians; was released in March 2001 after Navy

dropped all charges because of absence of corroborating evidence

November Theodore Hall dies in England at 74

December Vladimir Putin becomes acting president of Russia

2000

March Valeriy Oyamyae, former Russian intelligence officer, arrested for contacting British and Estonian security; will be sentenced to 7 years and confiscation of property

April Edmund Pope, former U.S. Navy officer and businessman, arrested by FSB for espionage and sentenced to 20 years; pardoned and freed by President Vladimir Putin in December of the same year

May Belgian Parliament opens investigation into the execution of Patrice Lumumba in 1960 when it appears Belgian forces may have been involved; Sergei Lebedev new head of SVR; Putin elected President of Russia

June George Trofimov, U.S. Army Reserve Colonel, spied for KGB/SVR since 1969, convicted and sentenced to life in prison

July Lt. Col. Sergei Avramenko, Russian officer, sentenced to 4 years hard labor for photographing documents

September Shigehiro Hagisaki, former Japanese naval Lt. Commander, arrested in Tokyo in company of Russian Capt. V. Bogatenkov; sentenced to 10 months in prison

October Sergei Tretyakov, SVR under cover officer in New York, defects to the U.S. with his family

November George W. Bush elected president of the United States

2001

February FBI agent Robert Hanssen, caught spying for Soviets and Russians for 21 years, gets life without parole; Valentin Danilov Russian, physicist, arrested by FSB on charges of spying for China; John Tobin, an American student on a Fulbright scholarship, is charged with possession of marijuana and accused of espionage by FSB but not charged, freed in August 2001

March Igor Derichuk, Russian diplomat, disappears from Russian embassy in Panama

July Fake "Hitler Diaries" may have been Stasi plot in KGB disinformation program in April 1983; David Greenglass admits to lying at Rosenberg trial and Congress in 1953 while interviewed by biographer Sam Roberts for his book *The Brother*

August Sgt. Brian Patrick Regan of signals intelligence offered secrets to Iraq, Libya, and PRC for \$13 million

September 9/11 attacks in New York destroy World Trade Center with two suicide hijacked jetliners, killing passengers and almost 3000 people; jet crashes into the Pentagon; fourth hijacked plane crashed by pilots and passengers in Pennsylvania; Ana B. Montes, Cuba analyst at DIA, arrested for espionage for Cuba, sentenced to 25 years in 2002

2002

- January Italian parliament creates the Mitrokhin Commission, chaired by Paolo Guzzanti
- October Moscow theater occupied by Chechen gunmen take 800 hostages, FSB counterterror force kills 39 gunmen and 125 hostages in rescue attempt

2003

- January U.S. Department of Homeland Security is created
- April Katrina Leung arrested and charged with treason or espionage for Communist China; Sergei Yushenkov, head of Liberal Russia party, shot dead in Moscow after obtaining needed signatures for coming elections

2004

- March Susan Lindauer, congressional aide, spied for Iraq, declared incompetent
- April Alexander Feklisov, case officer for Julius Rosenberg, declines to speak about the Rosenbergs on American network channel news magazine program, probably under heavy SVR pressure
- September Donald W. Keyser, China specialist at State Department, spied for Taiwan during affair with Isabelle Chang, Taiwan intelligence officer

2005

- January Case against Katrina Leung dismissed because of prosecutorial misconduct
- April John Negroponte is first Director of National Intelligence
- July Litvinenko claims Osama Bin Laden deputy, Ayman al-Zawahiri, was trained for six months by FSB in Dagestan
- October N.S. Gowadia high-tech defense designer spied for PRC

2006

- January Lawrence "Larry" Franklin sentenced to 13 years for spying for Israel through contacts at AIPAC; Carlos and Elsa Alvarez, spies for Cuba, sentenced to 5 and 3 years, respectively, in prison
- March U.S. Supreme Court denied appeal by Jonathan Pollard's attorneys; Italian Mitrokhin Commission closed down by Italian parliament; Ariel Jonathan Weinmann, Petty Officer Third Class, a deserter who passed secrets to SVR sentenced to 12 years in prison
- July Litvinenko accuses Putin of being pedophile
- October Anna Politovskaya murdered in Moscow, Litvinenko accuses Putin of the assassination
- November Litvinenko falls ill with poisoning by polonium 210 and dies after 22 days in London hospital
- December Mario Scaramella with Litvinenko the day he fell ill tested positive for exposure to polonium 210; he is arrested on return to Italy by DIGOS police

2007

- February John M. (Mike) McConnell becomes second Director of National Intelligence (DNI); he formerly headed NSA
- October Alexander Feklisov dies at 93; Mikhail Fradkov new head of SVR

November	Nadia Nadim Prouty, CIA Arabic specialist of Lebanese descent, spied for Hezbollah
2008	
January	Sergei Tretyakov, in his book <i>Comrade J</i> , alleges Strobe Talbott was extremely valuable source to SVR; President Bush turns down request for pardon for Jonathan Pollard during his visit to Israel when asked by Prime Minister Ehud Olmert
March	Hanjuan Jin, computer engineer, spied for PRC
April	Ben-Ami Kadish spied for Israel from 1979 to 1985 in case similar to Jonathan Pollard
May	Dmitry Medvedev elected president of Russia; Vladimir Putin becomes prime minister and chairman of United Russia party
June	Abraham Lesnik, a Boeing specialist in anti-missile systems, pleads guilty to retention of secret documents, suspected of spying for Israel
September	Morton Sobell admits at age 91 that he did spy for U.S.S.R. in the network created by Julius Rosenberg; Michael and Robert Meeropol acknowledge that their father Julius Rosenberg was a Soviet spy, but not of atomic secrets and maintain that their mother Ethel was totally innocent; Quan-Sheng Shu arrested for stealing satellite technology for PRC in 2003
October	Russian Supreme Court rules full rehabilitation of Tsar Nicholas II and that Romanovs were victims of unfounded repression in 1917–1918

Heads of the British Secret Intelligence Service SIS (MI6)

Code name “C” after the signature used by the first head.

George Mansfield Smith-Cumming	1914–1923
Hugh Quex Sinclair	1923–1939
Stewart Graham Menzies	1939–1952
John Alexander Sinclair	1953–1956
Dick White	1956–1968
John Ogilvy Rennie	1968–1973
Maurice Oldfield	1973–1978
Arthur Temple (Dick) Frank	1979–1982
Colin Figures	1982–1985
Christopher Keith Curwen	1985–1989
David Rolling Spedding	1994–1999
Richard Dearlove	1999–2004
John Scarlett	2004

Heads of the Soviet Secret Police 1917–1991

Cheka, GPU, OGPU, NKVD, MGB, MVD, KGB

Felix Dzerzhinsky—Cheka, GPU, OGPU	1917–1926
Vyacheslav Menzhinsky—OGPU	1926–1934
Genrikh Yagoda—NKVD	1934–1936
Nikolai Yezhov—NKVD	1936–1938
Lavrenti Beria—NKVD	1938–1941
Vsevolod Merkulov—NKGB	1941
Lavrenti Beria—NKVD	1941–1943
Vsevolod Merkulov—NKGB, MGB	1943–1946
Viktor Abakumov—MGB	1946–1951
Sergei Ogoltsov—Acting head, MGB	1951
Semyon Ignatyev—MGB	1951–1953
Lavrenti Beria—MVD	1953
Sergei Lruglov—MVD	1953–1954
Ivan Serov—KGB	1954–1958
Aleksandr Shelepin—KGB	1958–1961
Vladimir Semichastny—KGB	1961–1967
Yuri Andropov—KGB	1967–1982
Vitali Fedrochuk—KGB	1982
Viktor Chebrikov—KGB	1982–1988
Vladimir Kryuchkov—KGB	1988–1991
Leonid Shebarshin—KGB	1991
Vadim Bakatin—KGB	1991

Directors of the SVR

Yevgeni Primakov	1991–1996
Vyacheslav Trubnikov	1996–2000
Sergei Lebedev	2000–2007
Mikhail Fradkov	2007

Directors of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA)

Rear Admiral Sydney Souers	1946–1946
Lt. General Hoyt Vandenberg	1946–1947
Admiral Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter	1947–1950
General Walter Bedell Smith	1950–1953
Allen W. Dulles	1953–1961
John McCone	1961–1965
Rear Admiral William Raborn	1965–1966
Richard M. Helms	1966–1973
James R. Schlesinger	1973–1973
William E. Colby	1973–1976
George H. W. Bush	1976–1977
Admiral Stansfield Turner	1977–1981
William J. Casey	1981–1987
William H. Webster	1987–1991
Robert M. Gates	1991–1993
R. James Woolsey	1993–1995
John M. Deutch	1995–1996
George J. Tenet	1997–2004
Porter J. Goss	2004–2006
General Michael V. Hayden	2006–2009
Leon Panetta	2009

Index

- Aaviksoo, Jaak, 91
Abakumov, Viktor, 3–4, 462
ABC-TV news (U.S.), 35–37
Abel, Frau, 100, 288–89
Abel, Rudolf (*see also* Fisher, Vilyam (Willie) Genrikhovich), 4, 62, 99–100, 130, 142, 198, 252, 288–90, 344, 502
ABM Treaty (1972), 449
ABM Treaty (1983), 449
Abortion, 195, 247, 449
Abse, Leo, 316
Abt, John, 326
Abwehr, 438, 449
Acheson, Dean, 58, 186, 370, 409, 477
Ackermann, Anton, 426
Active Measures (*aktivnyye meropriatia*) (U.S.S.R.), 4, 6, 188, 217, 218, 231, 255, 429, 449
Adams, Arthur, 199
Adams, Eric, 49
Adams, John Quincy, 480
Adenauer, Konrad, 173
Adie, Lorraine, 65
Adler, Solomon, 381
Advisory Council on the Arts (U.S.), 391
Aerbel, Dan, 296, 297
Afghan Coup (1979), 301, 449, 457
Agee, Philip, xxi, 4–5, 258, 420
Agent, 449–50
Agent DAN, 6, 450
Agent provocateur, 242, 275, 381, 450
Agents of influence, 4–5, 6, 38, 43, 79, 118, 147, 155, 184, 416, 450
Agnew, Spiro T., 467
Agricultural Adjustment Administration (U.S.), 55
Aguilar, Laura Araujo, 130
AIOC. *See* Anglo-Iranian Oil Company (AIOC)
Akhmerov, Iskhak, 7, 80, 381, 391
Albanian Project, 7–9, 438
Albright, Joseph, xix
Aldrich, Richard, xiv, xviii, xix, xx
Allason, Rupert (*see also* West, Nigel), xx–xxi, 48
Allen, Gillian, 33
Allen, Thomas B., xxvi
Allen, Vic, 6
Allende Gossens, Salvador, 9–10, 145, 423, 483
Alliance of Popular Liberty (Chile), 9
Allied Control Commission, 353
Alliluyeva, Svetlana, 374
Allyson, Maria Anna. *See* Petrov, Evdokia
Allyson, Sven. *See* Petrov, Vladimir
ALP. *See* Australian Labor party (ALP)
Amerasia case, 10–11, 368
American Students Union (U.S.), 359
Ames, Aldrich, 11–13, 138, 225, 259, 310, 338, 428, 429, 441, 442, 462
Ames, Carlton, 12
Amtorg, 13–14
Andreotti, Giulio, 284
Andrew, Christopher, xiv, xviii, xx, 121, 250, 355
Andropov Institute, 258, 450
Andropov, Yuri, 57, 180, 205, 236, 305, 346, 375, 394, 450, 455, 456, 487, 496
Angelo, Pavel, 244
Angleton, James Jesus, xxii, xxiii, 14–16, 20–21, 52, 78, 117, 119–20, 227, 246, 254, 261, 262, 271, 273–74, 286, 302, 322, 332, 377, 415, 425, 431, 435, 463, 470, 491, 503
Anglo-American-Canadian partnership, 460
Anglo-Iranian Oil Company (AIOC), 269, 340, 359
Animal House (U.S.), 224
Anti-Agee Bill, 5
Apostles, The Society of (U.K.), 37, 44, 226, 248, 391, 418, 450
Arafat, Yasser, 16
Arbenz Guzman, Jacobo, 16–17, 166, 465
Arendt, Hannah, 278
Arévalo, Juan José, 293
Argus communications systems, 214
Arlington Hall (U.S.), 109, 451
Arlington National Cemetery (U.S.), 345
Armas, Castillo, 166

- Armed Forces Courier Center in France (U.S.), 174
 Arms Control, 451
 Arms Race, 451
 Armstrong, George, 84
 Army Signals Security Agency (U.S.), 419
 Arnold, Henry, 339–40
 Aronoff, Myron, xxiv
 Artuzov, Artur, 235, 236
 ASIO. *See* Australian Security Intelligence Organization (ASIO)
 ASIS. *See* Australian Secret Intelligence Service (ASIS)
 Astor, Lord, 170, 184, 417
 Atom bomb (Anglo-American-Canadian partnership), 460
 Atom bomb (China), 452
 Atom bomb (France), 452
 Atom bomb (Soviet Union), 24, 233, 284, 383–84, 419, 452, 470, 478
 Atom bomb (U.K.), 233, 452, 499
 Atom bomb (U.S.), 62, 99, 106, 114–15, 125, 127, 134, 233, 244, 311, 338, 360, 369, 452, 470, 475, 476, 486, 495, 498
 Atom bomb spies and their associates, 105, 114–16, 244–45, 404, 452
 Atomic Energy Commission (AEC) (U.S.), 311–12, 449, 452, 477
 Atomic Energy Commission (Israel), 169
 Atrakchi Assassination, 17
 Atrakchi, Albert, 17
 Atramanov, Nikolai (*see also* Shadrin, Nicholas), 372, 504
 Attlee, Clement, 106, 269, 452–53, 486, 503
 Aussaresses, Gen. Paul, xxiv, 364
 Aussenpolitische Nachrichtendienst (East German foreign intelligence service), 426
 Australian Council of Trade Unions (ACTU), 211
 Australian Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade, 451
 Australian Labor party (ALP), 44, 77, 172, 211, 328, 422, 450, 453, 478
 Australian Secret Intelligence Service (ASIS), 88, 92, 93–94, 193, 375–76, 423, 451, 453
 Australian Security Intelligence Organization (ASIO), 28–29, 60, 146, 156–57, 158, 172, 237–38, 295–96, 328–29, 330, 331, 423, 431, 451, 453, 479
 Austrian Communist party, 438
 Axis Powers, 453
 Baader, Andreas, 363
 Baader-Meinhof Gang. *See* Rote Armee Fraktion
 Bacall, Lauren, 469
 Bacon, Francis, 480
 Balance of Terror, 453
 Baltch, Ann, 108
 Baltch, Robert, 108
 Bamford, James, xxvi
 Banda, Gertrude, 18
 Bandera, Stephan, 305, 387
 Bandrovoska, Wanda, 366
 Banister, Guy, 190
 Barak, Rudolf, 287
 Barents Sea Agreement, 397
 Barmine, Alexandre, 445
 Barnett, David, 19
 Barr, Joel, 96, 324
 Barry, Ann, 320
 Bart, Pierre, 35–36
 Batchelor, Claude, 409
 Baudouin, Jean-Jacques. *See* Symonds, John
 Bay of Pigs invasion, disaster, or fiasco, xxvii, 31, 82, 144, 290, 298–99, 310, 453, 472
 Beaverbrook, Lord, 80
 Begin, Menachem, 140
 Behar, Albert William, 32
 Beijderwetten, Catherine, 32
 Belfrage, Cedric, 84
 Bell, Julian, 37, 451
 Bell, William, 19–20, 444
 Ben Barka, Mehdi, 365
 Ben Bella, Ahmed, 364
 Ben-Gurion, David, 139–40, 377, 378
 Ben-Menashe, Ari, 243
 Bennett, Leslie James (“Jim”), 20–21, 285, 504
 Benning, James, 49
 Bentley, Arvilla Peterson, 242
 Bentley, Elizabeth, xx, 7, 22–23, 56, 62, 73, 74, 84, 95, 116, 123, 128, 149, 233, 325, 326, 369, 378, 380, 419, 421–22, 478
 Berezovsky, Boris, 122, 223
 Beria, Lavrenti, 3, 4, 24–25, 179, 182, 183, 192, 331, 366, 367, 392, 393, 426, 437, 473, 494, 505
 Berle, Adolf A., 55, 73, 80, 421, 454
 Berlin Crisis (1948): Blockade and Airlift, 307, 424, 454, 477
 Berlin Crisis (1958), 319, 454

- Berlin Operations Base (BOB) (U.S.), 284–85, 308, 454
- Berlin Spy Carousel, 25–27
- Berlin Tunnel, 32, 276, 438
- Berlin Wall, 289, 319, 386, 387, 416, 454, 457, 460, 468, 472, 473
- Berliner Rundfunk (U.S.S.R.), 426
- Berlusconi, Silvio, xxvi, 251, 352
- Berman, Nerma (Mrs. Isaiah Oggins), 265
- Bernadotte, Count Folke, 139
- Bernard, Paul, 193
- Berry, George, 438
- Berzin, Jan, 27
- Best, Sigismund Payne, 501
- Bettaney, Michael, 28, 460, 482, 496
- Beurton, Ursula. *See* Kuczyński, Ursula Ruth (also Sonia)
- Bevin, Ernest, 480, 493
- BfV. *See* Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (BfV) (Internal Security Office, West Germany)
- Biagi, Marco, 352
- Bialoguski, Michael, 28–30, 331
- Bierut, Boleslaw, 182
- Bilefsky, Dan, 207
- Bingham, David, 30, 468
- Bingham, Maureen, 30
- Biological warfare, 267
- Birch, Frank, 466
- Bissell, Richard, Jr., xxiv, 31–32, 144, 229, 246, 279, 290, 293, 298–300, 425, 478, 483
- Bittman, Ladislav, 105
- Black September, 350, 454
- Blackburn, Norman, 185
- Blake, George, xxii, xxiii, xxvii, 32–34, 63, 101, 116–17, 119, 207–8, 230, 251, 276, 308–9, 342, 438, 439, 457, 462, 463, 476, 503
- Bletchley Park, 47, 226, 438, 451, 454, 467
- Bloch Affair, 34–37, 114
- Bloch, Felix, 34–37, 114
- Blome, Kurt, 271
- Blond Ghost. *See* Shackley, Theodore G. (“Ted”)
- Blum, Léon, 67, 68
- Blunt, Anthony, xxiii, 37–38, 45, 47–48, 88, 123, 195, 202, 219, 220–21, 225–26, 234–35, 240, 251, 316, 332, 353, 354–55, 391–92, 406, 417, 418, 451, 461, 462, 466, 496
- BND. *See* Bundesnachrichtendienst (BND) (West Germany’s security service)
- BOB. *See* Berlin Operations Base (BOB) (U.S.)
- Bogart, Humphrey, 469
- Bogle, Lori, xix
- Bohr, Niels, 393
- Boland Cutoff or Boland Amendment(s) (U.S.), 52, 455
- Boland, Edward P., 455
- Bolshakov, Georgi N., 72
- Borden, Betty (Mrs. Reuven Shiloah), 377
- BOSS, 455
- Bossard, Frank, 38–39, 338
- Boursicot, Pierre, 364
- Bower, Tom, xxii
- Boyce, Christopher, 39–40, 213–15, 423, 462
- Boyer, Raymond, 49
- BP. *See* British Petroleum (BP) (U.K.)
- Brandt, Willy, 40–41, 131–32, 426
- Braun, Werner von, 292
- Bretton Woods Conference, 470
- Brezhnev Doctrine, 455
- Brezhnev, Leonid, 301, 307, 375, 455–56, 473, 486
- Briand, Aristide, 67
- Bridge of Spies. *See* Glienicke Bridge
- Britain’s Labour party (U.K.), 390
- British Atomic Bomb project, 452
- British Atomic Energy Research Establishment at Harwell (U.K.), 106, 220, 339
- British Labour party (U.K.), 79
- British Nuclear Test Veterans Association (U.K.), 287
- British Petroleum (BP) (U.K.), 269, 359
- British Treasury (U.K.), 47
- British Union of Fascists (U.K.), 249
- British War Office (U.K.), 479
- British-Soviet Friendship Society (U.K.), 239
- Britten, Douglas, 41, 503
- Broda, Hildegard, 245
- Brooke, Gerald, 62, 163
- Brookings Institution (U.S.), 325
- Browder, Earl, 84, 380, 456
- Browder, Margaret, 456
- Brown Affair, 41–42
- Brown, Anthony Cave, xxi
- Brown, George, 119
- Brownell, Herbert, 383, 422

- Broz, Josip. *See* Tito, Marshal
 Bruce, David, 184
 Bruce-Lockhart, John, 438
 Brunet, Giles G., 21
 Brush contact, 60, 456, 470
 Buckley Assassination, 42
 Buckley, William, 42, 51, 167
 Buckley, William F., Jr., 56
 Bukharin, Nikolai, 437
 Bulganin, Nikolai, 69, 86, 456, 464, 473
 Bullitt, William C., 186
 Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (BfV) (Internal Security Office, West Germany), 97, 173, 454
 Bundesnachrichtendienst (BND) (West Germany's security service), 455
 Bundesnachrichtendienst (BND) (West Germany's security service), 97, 112
 Burchett Interview, 43
 Burchett, Wilfred Graham, 43–44, 450
 Burdick, Eugene, 213
 Burdin, Vladimir, 288
 Bureau of Intelligence and Research in the State Department (U.S.), 19
 Burgess, Guy, xxv, 38, 44–46, 47–48, 79, 87–88, 109, 123, 126, 141, 195, 202, 220–21, 226, 234–35, 240, 251, 317, 332, 353–55, 391, 406, 410, 418, 451, 453, 462, 464, 479, 486, 496
 Burn, burned, 456
 Burnett, Philip, 69
 Burton, Leon Charles, 206
 Bush, George H. W., 35, 63, 257, 292, 456, 488, 496
 Bush, George W., 54, 323, 449
 Byrnes, James F., 186

 Cabon, Christine, 303
 Cagol, Maria, 351
 Cairncross, John, 38, 47–48, 121, 123, 183, 195, 202, 234, 235, 236, 462, 466, 474
 Cairns, Jim, 211, 423
 Calder, James, xxvi
 Calomiris, Angela, 48–49
 Cambridge Five, or spies, or spy ring (*see also* Magnificent Five), 122, 123, 183, 236, 251, 460
 Cambridge University Socialist Society (U.K.), 195, 232
 Camp David Accords, 357, 456
 Camp Peary (U.S.), 466
 Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament (CND), 6, 456
 Canadian Spies, 21, 49–50, 125
 Cardin, Lucien, 255
 Carlos the Jackal, 50–51, 133, 318
 Carr, Sam, 443
 Carrillo, Santiago, 130
 Carrington, Lord Peter, 357
 Carter Doctrine, 457
 Carter, Jimmy, 197, 282, 345, 372, 389, 457, 467, 487, 499
 Casablanca Conference (1943), 457
 Case Officer, 457
 Casey, William, 42, 51–52, 75, 92, 165, 167, 441, 487, 500
 Castillo Armas, Carlos Enrique, 293–94
 Castro, Fidel, 9, 10, 71, 144, 190, 213, 247, 258, 290–91, 298–300, 314, 371, 453, 459, 465, 472
 Castro, Raul, 247
 CBE. *See* Commander of the Order of the British Empire (CBE) (U.K.)
 Ceaușescu, Elena, 318
 Ceaușescu, Nicolae, 16, 318, 457
 Cecil, Robert, xxiii, 68
 Cell of Five, 235, 458, 467
 Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) (U.S.), 52–54, 458, 459, 467, 468, 498–99; accused of helping recruit Soviet official to ASIS, 193; activities in Australia, 93, 211; Afghanistan operations, 52; Agee's disillusion with, 4–5; agent Buckley assassinated, 42; attacked by Arne Treholt, 397; avoids adverse publicity, 19; Bay of Pigs role, 82, 144; Berlin Carousel disinformation, 26–27; black operations, 144; clandestine operations in Cuba, Chile, Vietnam, 371; communications, 214; contacted by James B. Donovan, 289; defector's list, 208; directed by Allen Dulles, 81; directed by James Schlesinger, 145; directed by Richard Bissell, Jr., 31; directed by Richard Helms, 143; directed by William E. Colby, 63; discovers KGB Silicon Valley banking scam, 76; disgraced in 1974–75 enquiries, 63, 143; employs de Vosjoli, 78; employs Dimitri Polyakov in Operation TOP HAT, 309–10, 338; employs double agent Anatoli Golitsyn, 117–19; employs double agent Michael Goleniewski, 116; employs

double agent Toumi, 108; employs Edward Lansdale in Saigon, 213; employs Gary Powers, 343–44; employs Harold Nicholson, 259; employs Jay Lovestone, 227; employs Kampiles, 180; employs Martha Peterson, 328; employs Pytor Popov, 341–42; employs Robert Johnson, 174; employs, allegedly, Lee Harvey Oswald, 188; establishes with Mossad, Navco travel company, 292; estimates cost of Geoffrey Prime's espionage, 348; expands rapidly from 1948 to 1952, 499; expands under William Casey's direction, 51; fails to catch defector Edward Lee Howard, 163–65, 504; fails to predict the Tet Offensive, 496; forges Iranian visa stamps, 281; funding received by way of Marshall Plan, 477; funds cultural and artistic projects secretly in Operation CONGRESS, 276–79; funds satellite observations in Operation CORONA, 279–80; gets the credit for the Berlin tunnel, 309; Golitsyn sees CIA records, 78, 117–19; hears Lonetree's confession, 225; helped by Vetrov, 113, 407; helps Frolik, 105; implicated in Frank Olsen's death, 266–68, 271–73; implicated in Irangate, 167; implicated in KAL 007 tragedy, 177; impressed by Mossad, 253; interrogates and later employs Yuri Nosenko, 261–62; involved in illegal operations (Operations CHAOS and HT-LINGUAL), 273–74; involved in Lumumba's downfall, 229, 465; involved in Operation AJAX with SIS, 269–70; involved in Operation ARTICHOKE, 271–73; involved in Operation PHOENIX, 295; involved, allegedly, in Whitlam coup, 422–24; meets Oleg Penkovsky, 321; Merriam implicates CIA in Allende's downfall, 145; negotiates with Reinhard Gehlen, 111–12; Nikolai Khokhlov defects to CIA, 301; observes Felix Bloch, 35; Operation AJAX with SIS, 358; origins, 498–99; overthrow of Jacobo Arbenz Guzman in Guatemala, in Operation PBSUCCESS, 16–17, 292–94; overthrow of Salvador Allende in Chile in Operation TRACK TWO, 145, 310–11; overview of the situation in Cuba for

J. F. Kennedy, 298; plans the Berlin Tunnel with SIS, as Operation GOLD, 230, 308; receives increased funding under Ronald Reagan's presidency, 487; recruits "Sasha" Kopatzky, 197; refuses Mitrokhin's offer, 250; refuses to cover up for Nixon over Watergate, 483; refuses to have Kim Philby as a liaison between CIA and SIS, 332; refuses to negotiate with James Harper, 141; rejects Jonathan Pollard's application, 335; renames Nikolai Atramanov, 372; restructured by Stansfield Turner, 372; rumored to have been involved in Watergate, 145; secrecy of VENONA, 405; seeks a copy of Khrushchev's secret speech, 253–54; special relationship with U.K. strained, 70; stung by the UB in Poland, 503; supports, with the SIS anti-Soviet émigré organizations in Operation SHRAPNEL, 304; undermines Achmed Sukarno in 1958, 495; uses drugs for human experimentation and during interrogation, 267, 409; uses honeytraps, 160; uses psychological warfare, 293; uses TRW satellites, 39; Vernon Walters made deputy director, 415; Vitaly Yurchenko defects to and from the CIA, 439–41; wrecks the KGB's U.S. banking plans with Operation SILICON VALLEY, 305
 Central Intelligence Group (CIG) (U.S.), 498
 Chadwick, James, 244
 Chalet, Marcel, 319
 Chamberlain, Neville, 438
 Chambers, Whittaker, 55–56, 73, 80, 123, 131, 150–51, 240, 325, 379, 380, 419, 421–22, 454
 Chamorro, Violeta, 169
 Chandra, Romesh, 429
 Chapman, Agatha, 49
 Charles, Charlie, 447
 Checkpoint Charlie, 289, 290, 458, 468
 Checkpoint Heerstrasse, 433
 Cheka, 458
 Cheney, Richard, 272
 Chennault, Anna, 58
 Chennault, Gen. Clare, 58
 Chequers (U.K.), 458
 Chiang Kai-shek, 58, 70, 368, 369, 370, 458, 459, 477
 Chief of Station, 459

- Chikov, Vladimir, 134
- Childs, Eva Lieb, 307
- Childs, Jack (also D. Brooks), 56–57
- Childs, Jack (also D. Brooks, codenamed MARAT), 306–7
- Childs, Morris, 56–57, 306–7
- Chin, Larry Wu-Tai, 504
- China Hands, 368–70, 459
- China Lobby, 57–59, 369
- Chinese Communist party, 477
- Chinese Cultural Revolution (1966–1968), 25, 459
- Chirac, Jacques, 304
- Chisholm, Janet Ann, 59–60
- Chisholm, Ruari, 60
- Choibalsan, Khorloogiin, 462
- Christian Democratic party (Chile), 310
- Chun Byung-in, 177
- Church Committee (U.S.), 272, 286, 291, 372, 415, 457, 459, 467
- Church, Sen. Frank, 54, 272, 286, 459
- Churchill, Winston, 47, 109, 182, 358, 406, 416, 452, 453, 457, 460, 464, 469, 470, 471, 478, 486, 495, 504
- CIA. *See* Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) (U.S.)
- CIB. *See* Commonwealth Investigation Branch (CIB) (Australia)
- CIG. *See* Central Intelligence Group (CIG) (U.S.)
- CIS. *See* Commonwealth Investigation Service (CIS) (Australia)
- Civil Operations and Revolutionary Development Support (CORDS) (U.S.), 196–97, 294, 459, 461
- Clark, Carter, 109, 212, 405, 451
- Clark, Mark, 414
- Clayton, Walter, 60–61, 146, 249, 295–96
- Clayton, William, 477
- Clements, Dick, 6
- Clifford, Clark, 90
- Clinton, Bill, xx, 257, 336–37, 398, 456
- Clubb, Oliver, 58, 370, 459
- CND. *See* Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament (CND)
- Coattail Operation, 460
- Cockroft, John, 244
- Code name, 450, 460, 500
- Coe, Frank, 381
- Cohen, Andrew, 317
- Cohen, Leontina, 61–62, 99, 110, 134, 163, 252
- Cohen, Morris, 61–62, 99, 110, 134, 252
- Colby, William, xxiv, 16, 63, 196, 227, 271–73, 274, 279, 286, 294–95, 415, 423
- Cold War: broadly defined, xiv–xv, 460; conflict over space, 279; history, xx–xxi, 222, 250–51, 405–6, 478, 495, 499; professionalizes espionage, xxiii–xxvi; reliability of information on Cold War espionage, xix–xxi, xxv–xxviii, 207, 342–43, 503
- Collins, John, 457
- Combe, David, 172
- Combined Policy Committee, 460, 499
- COMECON. *See* Committee for Mutual Economic Assistance (COMECON)
- Cominform or COMINFORM Communist Information bureau (U.S.S.R.), 264
- Comintern or COMINTERN (Communist International) (U.S.S.R.), 45, 99, 220, 353–54, 379, 380, 460, 504
- Commander of the Order of the British Empire (CBE) (U.K.), 438, 457, 487
- Committee for Mutual Economic Assistance (COMECON), 477
- Committee of Greeks and Greek-Americans, 420
- Committee on Internal Security (U.S.), 469
- Commonwealth Investigation Branch (CIB) (Australia), 249
- Commonwealth Investigation Service (CIS) (Australia), 29, 459, 460
- Communist Bloc, 460, 490
- Communist Party of Australia (CPA), 60, 146, 249, 295, 329, 461, 493
- Communist Party of Canada, 215
- Communist Party of Czechoslovakia, 104
- Communist Party of Great Britain (CPGB), 84, 122, 141, 148–49, 195, 260, 317, 331–32
- Communist Party of United States of America (CPUSA), 17, 22, 48, 56–57, 241, 274–75, 274–75, 311, 325–26, 359, 379, 388, 421, 447, 461, 488
- Communist United Workers' party (Poland), 492
- Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George (CMG) (U.K.), 438, 459
- Companion of the Order of the Bath (CB) (U.K.), 457

- Compromised, 460
 Conforto, Giorgio, 460–61
 Congress for Cultural Freedom (U.S.), 277
 Connock, Michael, 64–65
 Constantinescu, Helen, 161
 Containment policy, 81, 149, 186–87, 222, 461, 495, 499
 Coote, Colin, 417
 Copeland, Miles, 65
 Coplon, Judith, 66–67, 109, 212
 Corbally, Tom, 184
 Corcoran, Tommy, 58
 CORDS. *See* Civil Operations and Revolutionary Development Support (CORDS) (U.S.)
 Corfu channel case, 8
 Cornford, John, 102
 Cossiga, Francesco, 352
 Costello, John, xxiii
 Costello, Paddy, 62
 Cot, Jean-Pierre, 68
 Cot, Pierre, 67–69
 Counterpart funds, 477
 Courtauld Institute (U.K.), 461
 Courtauld, Samuel, 461
 Coverdale, Major General, 82
 Covert activities and operations, 279, 461, 477, 482
 Crabb (or Crabbe), Lionel Phillip (“Buster”), xxvii, 69, 70–71, 86, 464, 476
 Crabb Affair, 69–70, 86, 456
 Crown Jewels, 461
 Cuban Missile Crisis, 71–72, 94, 144, 171, 257, 321, 322, 417, 454, 473, 500
 Cubela, Rolando, 291
 Cunningham, Leora, 201, 203
 Curcio, Renato, 351
 Currie, Lauchlin, 55, 73–74, 381, 405, 421
 Curzon Line, 461
 Cut-Out, 249, 461
 Czechoslovakian Communist party, 175
 Czechoslovakian Intelligence Office, 446
 Czechoslovakian security service (StB), 345, 390
 d’Alema, Massimo, 251, 352
 d’Antona, Massimo, 352
 Daladier, Edouard, 67
 Dallin, David, 200, 445
 Dallin, Lilia, 445
 Dangle, 461
 Daniloff Affair, 75
 Daniloff, Nicholas, 75, 497
 Davies, John Paton, 370
 Davies, John, Jr., 58, 459
 Dawe, Amos, 75–76, 305–6
 de Cuéllar, Javier Pérez, 304
 de Gaulle, Charles, 68, 73, 78, 246, 281, 302, 318, 319, 364, 365
 de Klerk, F. W., 114
 de la Guardia, Patricio, 10
 de Marenches, Alexandre, 365
 de Villemarest, Pierre, 317
 de Vosjoli, Philippe Thyraud, 78–79, 302
 Deacon, Richard, xxi
 Dead drops, dead-letter box, dead-letter drops, 59, 61, 108, 196, 221, 328, 348, 413, 419, 462, 470, 498
 Dean, Philip, 208
 Defector-in-place, 408, 432, 462, 464, 496
 Defectors, xv, 12, 105, 119, 184, 208, 262, 282, 390, 400, 408, 462, 503, 504
 Defense Support Program (DSP) (U.S.), 76–77
 Dejean, Maurice, 161, 280–81
 Delmer, Sefton, 466
 Delon, Alain, 365
 Delta Force (U.S.), 281
 DeMause, Lloyd, xxiii
 Democratic Labor party (DLP) (Australia), 328
 Denikin, Gen. Anton, 203
 Denning Report (U.K.), 171
 Department of Defense (Army, Navy, and Air Force) (U.S.), 299
 Department of External Affairs (Australia), 60–61, 249
 Department of Treasury (U.S.), 380–81
 Department T (U.S.S.R.), 305, 407
 Deryabin, Pyotr, 191, 462
 Deutsch, Arnold, 47, 141, 195, 236, 313, 317, 462
 Deutscher Volksender, 426
 Devitt, Gwendolyn, 232
 Dewawrin, André, 364
 DGI. *See* Dirección General de Inteligencia (DGI) (Cuban Secret Services)
 DGSE. *See* Direction Générale de Sécurité Extérieure (DGSE) (France)
 Di Genova, Joseph, 176
 Diem, Ngo Dinh, 247, 465, 501
 Dics, Martin, 469

- Dillias, Louis-Pierre, 303
 Dimona Israeli Nuclear Research Center, 169, 402–3
 Dirección General de Inteligencia (DGI) (Cuban Secret Services), 4, 258, 371, 462
 Direction de la Surveillance du Territoire (DST) (France), 35–36, 319, 407, 464
 Direction Générale de Sécurité Extérieure (DGSE) (France), 303–4, 462, 490
 Directorate of Military Intelligence (U.K.), 479
 Dirty Operations and Tricks, 462
 Disinformation, xv, 4, 18, 26, 41, 69, 97, 119–20, 142, 153, 171, 188, 189, 238, 294, 309, 372, 415, 461, 462, 503
 Distinguished Flying Cross (U.S.), 345
 Division of Near Eastern Affairs, Department of State (U.S.), 81
 Doctors' Plot, 462–63
 Dodd, Martha, 68
 Dodd, William E., Jr., 68, 388
 Doenitz, Karl, 307, 308
 Donovan, James B., 288–90
 Donovan, William J., 53, 65, 81, 424, 463, 484
 Doolittle Report, 14, 463, 465
 Doolittle, James, 463
 Dornberger, Walter, 292
 Dorril, Stephen, xix
 Double agents, xv, xxiii, 18, 23, 32, 41, 79, 86, 93, 97, 98, 108, 112, 118, 137–38, 153, 184–85, 197–98, 215, 216, 220, 235, 237, 238, 247–48, 276, 294, 307, 309, 320, 331, 334, 338, 350, 372, 389, 399, 438, 440, 446, 447, 460, 463, 464, 468, 482, 496, 504
 Dozier, Gen. James L., 352
 Dr. Death (*see also* Hanssen, Robert), 137
 Driberg, Tom, 46, 79–80
 Dropped dead, 464
 DST. *See* Direction de la Surveillance du Territoire (DST) (France)
 Dubček, Alexander, 265, 487
 Dubreuil, Jacques Lemaigre, 364
 Duggan, Laurence, 80–81, 241
 Dulles, Allen, xii, 14, 31, 65, 81–82, 98, 112, 143–44, 246, 270, 277, 283, 290, 294, 299–300, 358, 425, 463, 465, 484, 499
 Dulles, John Foster, 65, 499
 Dumbarton Oaks, 150, 464
 Dunlap, Jack E., 82–83, 338, 374
 Dupuy, Mariadel Rosario Casas, 12
 Duvalier, François, 247
 Dvoracek, Miroslav, 207
 Dzerzhinsky, Felix, 312, 435, 458
 Dziak, John, 445
 Early Soviet Spies in Britain Before the Cold War, 84–85
 East German Customs Service, 289
 ECA. *See* Economic Cooperation Administration (U.S.)
 Economic Cooperation Administration (U.S.), 31, 478, 483
 Eden, Anthony, 33, 69, 86, 464, 494
 Edmonds, Sybil, 323
 Edwards, Don, 389
 Edwards, Gwyneth, 6
 Egypt's Revolution, 17
 Eichmann, Adolf, 139–40, 466
 Eisenhower Doctrine, 465
 Eisenhower, Dwight D., 17, 189, 228, 254, 270, 285, 292, 294, 298, 300, 343, 358, 361, 415, 422, 425, 453, 463, 464–65, 472, 473, 476, 480, 482, 490, 491, 494–95, 495, 499, 500
 Eisler, Gerhart, 241
 Eitingon, Leonid, 236
 el Assad, Hafez, 16
 el-Ansarry, Riffaat, 357
 Elitcher, Max, 85, 382, 383
 ELLI, 226
 Elliott, Claude, 86
 Elliott, John Nicholas Rede, 69, 86–87, 333
 Ellis, Charles Howard ("Dick"), 87–89, 102
 Ellsberg, Daniel, 89–91, 323
 English Electric Company (U.K.), 345
 English National party (U.K.), 390
 ENIGMA project, 47, 455, 464
 Estonia and NATO Secrets, 91
 Etinger, Yakov, 462, 463
 European Launcher Development Organization, 504
 Evatt, Dr. Herbert V., 328
 Evensen, Jens, 397
 Everett, Raymond Francis. *See* Symonds, John
 Evil Empire, 487
 FAECT. *See* Federation of Architects, Engineers, Chemists and Technicians (FAECT) (U.S.)

- Fairbanks, Douglas, Jr., 185
 Falashas (Ethiopia), 291–92
 Family Jewels (U.S.), 63, 271–73, 465
 Farewell Dossier, 92
 Farm, The (U.S.), 164, 259, 450, 466
 Farrell, James T., 277
 Favaro Affair, 92–93
 Favaro, Frank, 93–94
 Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) (U.S.),
 10, 23, 35, 138–39, 142, 450, 458, 466;
 arrests George Trofimov, 400; arrests
 Jonathan Pollard, 336; arrests Julius and
 Ethel Rosenberg, 360; arrests William
 Weisband, 419; catches Andrew Lee and
 Christopher Boyce, 215; catches James
 Smith, 217; catches John A. Walker, Jr.,
 with wife's help, 412–13; catches Robert
 Hanssen, 138; catches Robert Lipka, 221;
 catches William Bell and Marian
 Zacharski, 444; catches William
 Kampiles, 180; confused Kopatzky's
 code name, 197; decides not to prosecute
 Victor Perlo, 326; employs and fails to
 convict Judith Coplon, 66–67, 109;
 employs and later arrests Richard Miller,
 247–48; employs Angela Calomiris, 49;
 employs Boris Morros as a double agent,
 389; employs Childs brothers, 56–57,
 306; employs Dimitri Polyakov in
 Operation TOP HAT, 309; employs
 double agent Earl Pitts, 333; employs
 Elizabeth Bentley, 233, 380; employs
 Harvey Matusow, 241–42; employs
 Robert Lamphere, 211; employs Shadrin
 as double agent, 372; employs, allegedly,
 Lee Harvey Oswald, 188; Espionage
 Section, 211; feared by George
 Silverman, 379; frustrated by Bruno
 Pontecorvo's escape, 341; hears Michael
 Straight's confession, 391; helped by
 Golitsyn, 118–20; helped by Mexican
 police, 389; interrogates Klaus Fuchs,
 107; investigates "Sasha" Kopatzky, 198;
 investigates Alexander Orlov, 313;
 investigates *Amerasia* magazine staff, 369;
 investigates David and Ruth Greenglass,
 128; investigates Edward Lee Howard,
 165; investigates Felix Bloch, 114;
 investigates Harry Gold, 116; investigates
 Hugh Hambleton, 135; investigates
 Morton Sobell, 382; investigates Nathan
 Silvermaster, 73, 381, 421; investigates
 Ted Hall, 134; investigates U.S. protest
 groups, 273; misinformed about bug in
 Christine Keeler's bedroom, and that the
 French arranged the Profumo affair, 171;
 observes and later arrests Svetlana and
 Nikolai Ogorodnikov, 266; observes
 Dimitri Polyakov, 338; observes Toumi,
 108; observes, traps and arrests Ronald
 Pelton, 320; plans to weaken the CPUSA,
 274; recruits Katrina Leung, 216;
 searches for a mole, 138; secrecy of
 VENONA, 405; warned about
 Chambers's possible assassination, 55;
 warned by Vernon Walters about CIA
 involvement in Watergate, 415; watches
 Arne Treholt, 397
 Federal Home Loan Bank Board (U.S.), 325
 Federation of American Scientists, 169
 Federation of Architects, Engineers,
 Chemists and Technicians (FAECT)
 (U.S.), 115, 359, 465
 Fedotov, Pytor, 3
 Feith, Douglas, 103
 Feklisov, Alexander, xx, 72, 94–96, 106, 127,
 179, 209, 324, 360, 374, 378, 384
 Felbin, Leon. *See* Orlov, Alexander
 Felfe Affair, 112
 Felfe, Heinz, 97, 112, 117, 462
 Felshinsky, Yuri, 223
 Feltrinelli, Giangiacomo, 351
 Fermi Award, 312
 Fermi, Enrico, 149, 339, 341, 393, 452
 Ferrer, José Figueres, 130
 Ferrie, David, 190
 Field, Noel, 80, 97–98, 151, 241
 Fifth Amendment (U.S.), 383, 466
 Fifth man, 48, 120, 356, 466
 Final Solution, 139, 466
 First Chief (Foreign Intelligence)
 Directorate of the KGB (FCD)
 (U.S.S.R.), 120, 466, 472
 Fischer, Dr., 152
 Fisher, Vilyam (Willie) (*see also* Abel, Rudolf),
 99–100, 384
 Fitzgerald, Edward Joseph, 326
 Fitzgerald, F. Scott, 186
 Fleming, Ian, 469
 Fletcher murder, 101, 496
 Floud, Bernard, 317
 FLUENCY Committee, 88, 89, 101–2, 503

- Fonda, Jane, 44
 Fonteyn, Margot, 263
 Foot, Michael, 6
 Foote, Alexander, 84, 102–3, 206
 Ford Foundation, 31, 278, 467
 Ford, Gerald, 63, 191, 268, 271–72, 372, 457, 467
 Ford, Ron, 193
 Foreign Armies East (Germany), 111
 Foreign Office (U.K.), 32, 33, 240, 479, 480
 Foreign Policy Institute (Norway), 397
 Forrestal, James, 426
 Fourth Man, 496
 Frahm, Karl Herbert. *See* Brandt, Willy
 Franceschini, Alberto, 351
 Francfort, Joseph, 204
 Franco, Francisco, 331, 437, 467, 493
 Franklin, Lawrence, 103
 Franks, Sir Arthur, 104
 Fraser, Mark. *See* Maclean, Donald
 Free French broadcasting service, 318
 Freeman, John Frederick. *See* Symonds, John
 Freeman, Simon, xxiii
 French provisional government, England, 318
 Fretilin nationalists (Timor), 93
 Friedmann, Litzi, 141
 Friends (or the Firm), 479
 Frolik, Josef, 104–5, 211, 316, 345, 455
 FSLN. *See* Sandinista National Liberation Front (FSLN, Sandinistas) (Nicaragua)
 Fuchs, Klaus, xxiii, 94, 95, 99, 105–7, 109, 115–16, 128, 135, 147, 206, 207, 212, 251, 260–61, 312, 339–40, 359, 360, 383–84, 405, 452, 453, 462, 486
 Fulbright, J. William, 89
 Fünfergruppen, 467
 Gable, Clark, 279
 Gaither Report, 480
 Gaitskill, Hugh, 119, 453, 503
 Gannon, Frank, 362
 Garber, Joy Ann, 108
 Garbler, Paul, 322
 Gardner, Meredith, 109, 212, 406, 419
 Gasde, Horst, 25–27
 Gayn, Mark, 11
 GCCS. *See* Government Code & Cipher School (GCCS) (U.K.)
 GCHQ. *See* Government Communications Headquarters (GCHQ) (U.K.)
 GDR. *See* German Democratic Republic (GDR) (East Germany)
 Gaddafi, Muammar, 101, 496
 Gee, Elizabeth Ethel (“Buntzy”), 62, 110, 163, 252
 Gehlen Organization/Gehlen Org., 97, 111–12, 425, 467–68
 Gehlen, Reinhard, 97, 111–12, 144, 197, 292, 308, 467
 Gehmer, Abraham, 350
Gerda (film), 256
 Gerhardt, Dieter, 113–14, 407, 462
 German Communist party, 500
 Gershwin, Ira, 469
 Gerson, Harold, 49
 Getty, John Paul, 416
 Ghorbanifar, Manucher, 167
 Giancana, Sam, 190–91, 290
 Gikman, Reino, 35, 36, 114
 Gilion, Naor, 103
 Glading, Percy, 141, 504
 Glasnost, 120, 468
 Glasser, Harold, 326
 Glavnoye Razvedyvatelnoye Upravleniye (military intelligence agency) (U.S.S.R.), 30, 37, 38, 39, 82, 84, 89, 103, 113, 125, 130–31, 170–71, 180–81, 184, 205, 206, 244, 260–61, 261, 283, 301, 309, 321, 337, 338, 341–42, 421, 430, 432, 455, 468
 Glees, Anthony, 148
 Glienicke Bridge, 100, 289, 458, 468
 Goebbels, Joseph, 471
 Gogoladze, Eldar, 429
 Gold, Bella, 381
 Gold, Harry, 106, 107, 114–16, 125, 212, 251, 360, 383
 Gold, Sonia, 381
 Goleniewski, Michal, 33, 62, 97, 110, 116–17, 163, 252, 462
 Golitsyn Syndrome, 120
 Golitsyn, Anatoli, 15, 21, 78, 100, 117–20, 136, 188, 198, 246, 262, 302, 319, 365, 388, 404, 431, 462, 503
 Golodnitsky, Heinrich, 115
 Golodnitsky, Samuel and Celia, 115
 Golos, Jacob, 22, 23, 84, 115, 123, 359, 378, 380
 Golubev, Sergei, 236
 Gorbachev, Mikhail, x, 52, 75, 92, 121, 131, 182, 205, 243, 346, 456, 468, 473, 496, 497, 504

- Gordievsky, Andrew, xviii
 Gordievsky, Oleg, xiv, xviii, xxvii, 6, 12, 28, 48, 52, 102, 120–22, 154, 209, 221, 226, 250, 283, 372, 397, 440, 462, 466, 473, 496, 504
 Gordon, Betty, 122
 Gorky, Maxim, 436
 Gorsky, Anatoli, 122–24, 418
 Gottleib, Sidney, 228
 Goulart, João, 415
 Gouzenko defection, 124–25, 146
 Gouzenko, Igor, 49, 95, 124–25, 125–26, 131, 146, 208, 216, 233, 244, 245, 255, 406, 410, 421, 443, 462
 Government Code & Cipher School (GCCS) (U.K.), 47, 467
 Government Communications Headquarters (GCHQ) (U.K.), 21, 348, 467, 468, 479
 Gow, Andrew, 37, 466
 Gowland, Peace, 61
 GPU. *See* State Political directorate (U.S.S.R.)
 Greene, Graham, 496
 Greenglass, David, 96, 115, 116, 125, 127–29, 212, 251, 360, 362, 382, 383, 384, 405
 Greenglass, Ruth, 127–29, 212, 361, 362, 384
 Greenpeace, 303–4
 Gregevsky, Victor, 253
 Grey, Anthony, 155, 158
 Grey, Olga, 504
 Gribanov, Oleg, 280
 Grigulevich, Iosif, 99, 129–30
 Gromov, Anatoli, 23
 Grossin, Paul, 364
 Groves, Gen. Leslie R., 476
 GRU. *See* Glavnoye Razvedyvatelnoye Upravleniye (military intelligence agency) (U.S.S.R.)
 Guatemalan Communist party, 293
 Gubitchev, Valentin, 66
 GUGB. *See* Main Administration of State Security (U.S.S.R.)
 Guibaud, Louis, 281
 Guillaume, Ernst, 131
 Guillaume, Günter, 41, 131–32, 427, 462
 Guillaume, Kristal, 132
 Guk, Arkadi, 28
 Gulag, 285, 468
 Gullino, Francesco, 237
 Guzzanti, Paolo, 223, 251
 Haavik, Gunvor Galtung, 397
 Habash, George, 133
 Haddad, Wadie, 51, 133
 Haig, Alexander M., 357
 Haigh, Alexandra, 399
 Haigh, Field Marshal Earl, 399
 Haile Selassie, 291
 Hall, James, III, 133
 Hall, Theodore Alvin (“Ted”), 99, 109, 134–35, 384, 405
 Hallett, Shirley, 61
 Halperin, Israel, 50
 Halperin, Maurice, 405
 Hambleton, Hugh, 118, 135–36, 496
 Hamburger, Rudolf, 206
 Hamilton, Victor Norris, 136–37
 Hammer, Armand, 96
 Hanley, Michael, 431
 Hanssen, Robert, 14, 35, 36, 137–39, 441, 442
 Harel, Isser, 139–40, 377–78, 466, 481
 Harmeier, Ernst, 175
 Harper, James Durwood, 140–41
 Harriman, Averell, 414, 416, 478
 Harris, Harry, 50
 Hart, Alex Tudor, 141
 Hart, Edith Tudor, 141–42, 317, 462
 Hart, Herbert, 316
 Hart, Jennifer (*also* Jennifer Williams), 317
 Harte, Robert Sheldon, 130
 Harthoorn, Geryke, 438
 Hartmann, Thom, 315
 Harvey, William, 290, 308
 Harvey’s Hole, 308
 Hassan, Prince Moulay, 365
 Haule, Eva, 363
 Hauptverwaltung-Aufklärung (HVA) (East Germany), 426–27, 468, 470
 Havoc, June, 469
 Hawke, Robert, 211
 Hayden, Sterling, 469
 Hayhanen, Reino, 100, 142, 462
 Haynes, John E., xxvi
 Heath Caper, 143, 468
 Heath, Edward Richard George, 143, 468, 496
 Hees, George, 254
 Heidemann, Gerd, 152–53, 399
 Helms, Richard, 15, 16, 112, 143–46, 274
 Herbert, Maj. Gen. E. O., 307

- Hero of the Russian Federation (U.S.S.R.), 63
 Hersh, Seymour, 271, 286, 459, 467
 Herut party, 140
 Heseler, Gerda (*see also* Munsinger, Gerda), 254–56
 Hess, Rudolf, 307
 Hezbollah, 168
 Hill, Andrew, 149
 Hill, James “Jim”, 146–47, 249
 Hill, John (Christopher), 147–49, 450
 Himmler, Heinrich, 86, 466
 Hinton, Geoffrey, 102
 Hinton, Joan Chase, 149
 Hiss, Alger, 22, 55–56, 58, 73, 97–98, 99, 124, 131, 150–51, 233–34, 241, 326, 405, 421, 450, 454, 482, 504
 Hiss, Donald, 454
 Hiss, Priscilla, 149
 Hitchcock, Alfred, 79
 Hitler Diaries, 152–53, 399
 Hitler, Adolf, xi, 27, 86, 88, 96, 104, 106, 111, 143, 152, 173, 205, 338, 353, 366, 388, 393, 399, 426, 438, 467, 474, 484, 501
 Hobart, Helga, 114
 Hobson, Valerie, 487
 Hod, Mordechai, 492
 Hoffa, Jimmy, 190–91
 Hollis, Roger, 102, 120, 126, 147, 153–54, 185, 219, 220, 226, 356, 385, 417, 431, 466, 496
 Hollywood Ten, 149, 468
 Holmes, Oliver Wendell, 150
 Holt hoax, 157–59
 Holt, Harold, 155–57
 Home, Alec Douglas, 469, 476
 Honeytrap operations, 159–61, 224, 247, 266, 280, 281, 390, 397, 403, 427
 Hook, Sidney, 277
 Hoover, Herbert, 463
 Hoover, J. Edgar, 67, 161–62, 200, 204, 212, 219, 274–75, 362, 383
 Horakova, Milada, 162
 Hot stuff, 267
 Houghton, Harry, 62, 71, 110, 117, 162–63, 252
 Houlding, Fiona, 6
 House Un-American Activities Committee/House Committee on Un-American Activities (HUAC) (U.S.), 55–56, 74, 150, 241–42, 382, 422, 469, 482
 Howard, Edward Lee, 163–65, 225, 440–41, 504
 Hoxha, Enver, 7, 8
 Hrasched, Ferhat, 364
 Hristov, Hirsto, 237
 HUAC. *See* House Un-American Activities Committee/House Committee on Un-American Activities (HUAC) (U.S.)
 Hukbalahap Rebellion, 469
 Hull, Cordell, 80
 Hulnick, Arthur, xxi
 Humes, Dr. James, 415
 HUMINT, 469
 Hungarian Revolution (1956), 148, 465, 505
 Hunt, E. Howard, 145, 165–66, 189, 502
 Hunt, Howard L., 166, 188–89, 347, 503
 Hunt, St. John, 166
 Hussein, King (Jordan), 454
 Hussein, Saddam, 51, 65, 133, 337, 346, 347, 456
 Huston, John, 469
 HVA. *See* Hauptverwaltung-Aufklärung (HVA) (East Germany)
 Hydrogen bomb (1951), 312, 452, 470, 475, 495

 IAEA. *See* International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA)
 ICBM. *See* Intercontinental Ballistic Missiles (ICBM)
 Illegal(s), 62, 337, 341, 342, 452, 462, 470
 IMF. *See* International Monetary Fund (IMF)
 Inglis, John, 69
 Institut für Wirtschaftswissenschaftliche Forschung (IWF), 426
 Institute for Advanced Studies, Princeton University (U.S.), 312
 Institute for Defense Analysis, 31
 Institute for Peace (*see also* World Peace Council (WPC)), 429
 Intelligence Forces of Occupation (U.S.), 111
 Intelligence fundamentalists, 15, 431, 470
 Intercontinental Ballistic Missiles (ICBM), 480, 500
 International Association for Cultural Freedom (U.S.), 278

- International Association of Writers for the Defense of Culture, 353
- International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA), 297
- International Bank for Reconstruction and Development (World Bank), 74, 470, 477
- International Brigade Battalion (U.K.), 84, 102, 493
- International Brigades, 447, 493
- International Court of Justice (U.N.), 269
- International Monetary Fund (IMF), 421, 422, 470
- International Workers' Order, 359
- Interrogation under drugs, 267
- Invisible Front, 427
- IRA. *See* Irish Republican Army (IRA)
- Iran-Contra. *See* Irangate/Iran-Contra Affair
- Irangate/Iran-Contra Affair, 167–68, 254, 372, 488
- Irgun (Israel), 139–40
- Irish Republican Army (IRA), 105, 356
- Iron Curtain, 104, 460, 471, 478
- Irving, David, 152
- Islamic Jihad, 42, 181
- Israel and the nuclear weapons crisis (1950–98), 169–70
- Israeli Communist party, 402
- Italian elections, 144, 499
- Ivanov, Valeri, 172
- Ivanov, Yevgeny, 170–71, 184, 417
- Izvestia*, 471
- Jacobsen, David, 167
- Jacquier, General Paul, 365
- Jaffe, Phil, 11
- Javier Arana, Francisco, 293
- Jeffries, Randy, 504
- JIO. *See* Joint Intelligence Organization (U.K.)
- John Paul II, Pope, 205, 415
- John, Otto, 173–74, 454
- Johnson, Lyndon, 43, 82, 91, 144, 156, 166, 196, 247, 273, 371, 471–72, 482, 496, 501, 502
- Johnson, Robert Lee, 174–75, 262
- Johr, Ruth, 113
- Joint Defense Space Communications Station, 504
- Joint Intelligence Committee (U.K.), 300, 479
- Joint Intelligence Organization (U.K.), 479
- Joliot-Curie, Frédéric, 339
- Jordan Murder, 175
- Jordan, Charles, 175
- Judd, Rep. Walter, 58
- Kadar, Janos, 176
- Kadish, Ben-Ami, 176–77
- Kahn, David, xix
- Kaiser, David, 315
- KAL 007 tragedy, 177–78, 269, 487
- Kalugin, Oleg, 34, 120, 178–80, 221, 262
- Kamenev, Lev, 437
- Kampiles, William Peter, 180–81
- Karlshorst, 472
- Karmal, Babrak, 449
- Karp, Eugene, 409
- Karpov, Aleksandr, 334
- Kasavubu, Joseph, 228
- Kassem, Abdul Alkarim, xii
- Katkov assassination, 181–82
- Katkov, Arkadi, 181
- Katyn Massacre, 182–83
- Kaufman, Irving, 361
- Kaye, Danny, 469
- Keeler, Christine, 154, 171, 170–71, 183–85, 255, 416–17, 466, 469, 487
- Keenan, Helen, 185
- Keilson, Margaret, 107
- Kell, Vernon, 479
- Kelly, Gene, 469
- Kennan or “long” telegram, 186, 222, 460, 461, 471, 478
- Kennan, George F., 81, 186–87, 222, 370, 424, 460, 461, 471, 477, 480, 487, 489, 499
- Kennedy assassination and the KGB, 120, 188–90, 262, 314, 414, 472, 502
- Kennedy Assassination and the Mafia, 190–91
- Kennedy, John F., 31, 58, 72, 82, 89–91, 95, 144, 161, 166, 171, 185, 187, 188–90, 190, 213, 222, 246, 262, 280, 290–91, 298–99, 302, 307, 313–15, 318, 321, 347, 374, 391, 399, 415, 453, 464, 465, 469, 471, 472, 476, 482, 483, 501, 502, 503
- Kennedy, Joseph P., 161
- Kennedy, Robert, 54, 72, 161, 190, 246, 290, 315
- Kerensky, Alexander, x
- Kern, Gary, xix, 134, 203
- Kessler, Lauren, xx

- Kettering Group (U.K.), 327
- Keynes, John Maynard, 73
- KGB. *See* Komitet Gosudarstvennoi Bezopasnosti (KGB) (U.S.S.R.)
- Khalid, Leila, 133
- Khokhlov, Nikolai, 193, 191–93, 203, 204, 301, 462
- Khokhlov, Yana, 192
- Kholberg, Alfred, 58
- Khomeini, Ayatollah, 168, 281, 457
- Khrushchev, Nikita, 4, 24, 69, 71, 72, 86, 95, 170, 174, 179, 230, 253, 280, 285, 309, 319, 321–22, 366, 367, 373, 374, 393, 417, 425, 450, 454, 455, 456, 463, 464, 465, 469, 472, 473, 475, 476, 491, 494, 500, 505
- Kilgore Committee (U.S.), 326
- Kilim Affair, 193
- Kilim, Alexandre, 193
- Kim Suim, 194
- King Baudouin (Belgium), 228
- King, Martin Luther, Jr., 162
- King, Tom, 250
- Kirkpatrick, Lyman, 144
- Kirov, Sergei, 436
- Kissinger, Henry, 44, 59, 117, 310–11, 415, 467, 477, 483
- Klar, Christian, 363
- Klehr, Harvey, xxvi
- Klein, Patricio Guijon, 311
- Klement, Rudolf, 445
- Klugmann, Norman John (“James”), 47, 194–95, 418
- KMT. *See* Kuomintang (KMT) (Chinese nationalist political party)
- Knight, Maxwell, xxi, 79
- Knightley, Phillip, xxi
- Knowland, Sen. William, 58
- Knowland, William, 58
- Knox-Helms, Alexander, 410
- Koenig, Roberta, 195–96
- Koestler, Arthur, 277–78
- Komer, Robert William, 196–97
- Komitet Gosudarstvennoi Bezopasnosti (KGB) (U.S.S.R.), xviii–xix, 37, 458, 472–73; accuses Martha Peterson of murder, 328; active measures using the Kennedy assassination, 188–90, 313–15; Agee’s supporter, 4; agent uses one-time pad twice, 109; Angleton-Golitsyn thesis, 78; arrests Danilo, 75, 497; assassinates Lev Rebet and Stephan Bandera using Bogdan Stashinsky, 351, 386–87; blackmails John Vassall, 403; Blake provides names of secret agents to his Soviet controller, 230; Burchett is a loose cannon, 43; catches Clayton Lonetree in honeytrap, 224; catches Martha Peterson, 327; changes coding procedures, 406; contact with Hambleton, 136; Cuba adopts KGB methods, 371; deals with Otto John, 173–74; defames Anatoli Golitsyn, 118; defames and plans to kill Rudolf Nureyev, 263; defames Margaret Thatcher, 496; defames Yuri Nosenko, 262; discredits historians, 152; discredits Lech Walesa, 412; employs and murders swallows for honeytraps, 160; employs Arne Treholt, 396–98; employs but loses expert terrorist, Oleg Lyalin, 231; employs Dick Ellis, 89; employs double agent Anatoli Golitsyn, 117; employs Earl Pitts, 334; employs Geoffrey Prime, 348; employs George Trofimov, 400; employs Günter Guillaume, 132; employs James Harper, 140; employs John A. Walker, Jr., 413; employs John Symonds, 393–94; employs Leon Theremin, 395; employs Oleg Gordievsky, 102, 120; employs Oleg Nechiporenko, 258; employs Reino Gikman, 113; employs Richard Miller, 247; employs Robert Hanssen as “B”, 137; employs Robert Lipka, 221; employs Stanislav Levchenko, 218; employs Svetlana Ogorodnikov, 266; exchanges Abel for Powers in Operation LYUTENTSIA, 288–90, 344, 502; funds Mark Lane, 189; funds the World Peace Council, 429; impedes promotion for Boris Krötenschild, 202; information from Driberg, 79; monitors public opinion in Operation LUCH, 287; names the Magnificent Five, 234; observes Lee Harvey Oswald, 314; offers to fund Boyce, 40; opens archives, xxi; plans passports unsuccessfully for Alfred and Martha Dodd Stern, 389; plans terrorism against the West, 282–83; plans to control U.S. technology, 75, 305; plans to poison Georgi Markov, 236–37; plots to compromise Edward Heath, 143; plots to compromise Maurice Dejean, 280;

- recruits moles in France for Operation SAPHIRE, 302; renamed FIS after Russia's Communist rule ended, 473; revenges the Katkov assassination, 181; robbed by Reino Hayhanen, 142; running British trade union officials, 104; secrets in Mitrokhin Archives, 250–51; supports Burgess in Moscow, 45; supports Castro in Cuba, 71; supports Movimiento de Acción Revolucionario, 258; suspects the Childs, 57; training for honeytraps, 159; traps Pyotr Popov, 342; undermined by Anwar Sadat, 489; undermined by Arne Treholt, 398; undermines Operation VALUABLE, 438; uses Berlin tunnel for disinformation, 309; uses the United Nations postings to train intelligence officers, 309; values and protects the Cohens, 62; values Cairncross, 48; Vitaly Yurchenko defects from and back to the KGB, 439–41; watches Janet Ann Chisholm, 60
- Komsomol, 125, 330, 473
- Konovalts, Yevhen, 392
- Kopatzky, Alexander (“Sasha”) (*see also* Orlov, Igor), 119, 197–98, 504
- Korabelnikov, Valentin, 130
- Kornev, Valeri, 181
- Korotkov, Aleksandr, 368, 472
- Korrey, Edward, 310
- Kostin, Sergei, xx, 384
- Kostov, Vladimir, 237
- Kosygin, Alexey, 43, 455, 473
- Kouchy, Vladimir, 175
- Koval, Abraham, 198
- Koval, Ethel, 198
- Koval, George, 131, 198–99
- Kowalski, Anna, 64–65
- Kowalski, Roman, 117
- Kramer, Charles, 326
- Kravchenko, Valentin, 201
- Kravchenko, Victor, 199–202, 203, 204, 445
- Krivitsky, Walter, 27, 55, 67, 98, 131, 161, 200, 236, 445
- Kroger, Helen, 61–63, 110, 163, (*see also* Cohen, Leontina)
- Kroger, Peter, 61–63, 110, 163, (*see also* Cohen, Morris)
- Krosigk, Count Lutz Schwerin von, 471
- Krötenschild, Boris, 202, 418
- Krotkova, Christina, 200–201, 202–5
- Krotov, Boris. *See* Krötenschild, Boris
- Kryuchkov, Vladimir, 205, 398
- Kube, Wilhelm, 191
- Kuczynski, Juergen, 205–6
- Kuczynski, Rene, 206
- Kuczynski, Ursula Ruth (also Sonia), 102, 206–7, 260
- Kujau, Konrad, 153, 399
- Kuklinski, Ryszard, 474
- Kundera, Milan, 207
- Kunstel, Marcia, xix
- Kuomintang (KMT) (Chinese nationalist political party), 368–69
- Kutepov, Gen. Alexander, 435
- Kutznetsov, Alexei, 475
- Kuzichkin, Vladimir, 496
- Kuzmich episode or confusion, 207–9
- Kuzmich, Kuzma, 207
- Kuzmin, Nikolai, 30
- Kuznetsov, Aleksei, 3
- Kuznetsov, Pavel, 208, 239–40
- Kvasnikov, Leonid, 127, 209–10
- La Follette Committee (U.S.), 327
- Labor Attachés' Operations, 211
- Labour-Progressives (Communists) (Canada), 50
- Laffin, John, xxvi, 337
- LAKAM Bureau of Scientific Liaisons (Israel), 296, 335, 474
- Lamphere, Robert, 107, 109, 211–12, 360
- Lane, Helen, 61
- Lane, Mark, 189
- Lane, William, 61
- Lansdale, Edward, 290
- Lansdale, Edward G., 89, 212–13
- Larsen, Emmanuel, 11
- Lawford, Peter, 185
- Le Carré, John, 480
- League of Nations, 98
- Lecky, Terence, 102
- Ledeer, Michael, 103, 167
- Lederer, William J., 213
- Lee, Andrew Daulton, 39, 213–15
- Legal(s), 470
- Legend, 386, 394, 450, 470, 475
- Lehman, Joseph. *See* Stashinsky, Bogan
- Lenin, Vladimir, x, 131, 494
- Leningrad Affair (*also* Leningrad Case), 475
- Leopold, John, 215–16
- Leschinsky, Solomon Aaron, 326

- Leung, Katrina, 216–17
 Levchenko, Stanislav, 217–18, 247
 Levine, Isaac Don, 55, 80, 200
 Lewis, John, 122
 Libyan People's Bureau in London (U.K.), 101
 Liddell, Guy, 219–21, 226, 300, 354–55, 453, 466
 Liddy, G. Gordon, 166
 Lindahl, Emil, 211
 Lindsey, Robert, 40
 Lipka, Robert, 221–22
 Lippmann, Walter, 187, 222, 460, 478
 Listening Posts (U.S.), 186
 Littell, Robert, 16
 Litvinenko, Alexander, 122, 193, 223
 Lockheed Aircraft Corporation (U.S.), 344, 500
 Lockwood, Rupert, 329
 Loginov, Yuri, 262, 463
 Lomas, Richard, 35
 Lomax, William, 35
 London Five. *See* Magnificent Five
 Lonetree, Clayton, 224–25
 Long, Leonard ("Leo") Henry, 225–27, 451
 Lonsdale, Gordon (*see also* Molody, Konon), xxvii, 62, 104, 110, 117, 163, 252, 433, 462, 469, 476
 Lord of the Spies (Tom Driberg), 80
 Lovestone, Jay, 227
 Lowry, Helen, 7
 Loyalty-Security Board Investigations (U.S.), 370, 475–76
 LSD, 267, 271–73, 279, 476
 Luce, Claire Booth, 130
 Luce, Henry, 58, 130
 Lucy Ring, or Ring of Three, 102, 206, 476
 Lugovoy, Andrei, 223
 Luhrmann, George W., 178
 Lumumba, Patrice, 145, 227–29, 465
 Lunan, Gordon, 50
 Lunn, Peter, 34, 229–30, 276, 306, 308, 438
 Lunn, Sir Arnold, 229
 Lyalin, Oleg, 231, 282, 455
 Lyons, Eugene, 201
 MacArthur, Douglas, 58, 414, 474, 499
 Machray, Cyrl, 410
 Mackenzie, James, 486
 Maclean, Donald, xxiii, xxv, 23, 33, 38, 45, 47–48, 87–88, 109, 126, 183, 194, 195, 202, 220, 232–34, 234–35, 240, 244, 251, 331–32, 354, 406, 410, 453, 460, 462, 464, 479, 486, 496
 Maclean, Melinda, 232–34
 Maclean, Sir Donald, 232
 Macmillan, Harold, 33, 41, 42, 183, 184, 333, 416, 417, 464, 469, 476
 MacNamara, Jack, 45
 MacNamara, Robert, 72
 Mader, Julius, 420
 Mafart, Alain, 303–4
 Magdoff, Henry Samuel, 326
 Magnificent Five, xxvii, 37, 44, 47, 109, 202, 205, 232, 234–35, 240, 331, 379, 418, 421, 453, 458, 466
 Mai, Elsie, 118
 Main adversary, in Russian *Glavny Protivnik* (U.S.S.R.), 449, 476
 Maki, Eugene Nikolai. *See* Hayhanen, Reino
 Malenkov, Georgi, 25, 463, 473, 476
 Malkin, Peter, 140
 Mally, Theodore, 232, 235–36, 462
 Mangold, Tom, xxii
 Manhattan Project, xix, 106, 109, 114–15, 125, 127, 134, 149, 211, 233, 311, 312, 360–61, 405, 476, 499
 Mann, Wilfred, 466
 Mao Zedong (or Mao Tse-tung), 18, 57, 179, 318, 369–70, 458, 459, 477, 491
 Marcello, Carlos, 190–91, 315
 Marchetti, Victor, xxi
 Markov Assassination, 236–37
 Markov, Georgi (*see also* Markov Assassination), 179, 236
 Markovitch, Stefan, 365
 Marshall Plan, 31, 81, 277, 414, 460, 477–78, 483, 499
 Marshall, George C., 58, 186, 414, 477
 Marshall, Kay, 237–38, 381
 Marshall, William, 238–40
 Martin, Arthur, 102
 Martin, David, 503
 Martin, Doyle, 211
 Martin, John L., 260
 Martin, William H., 374
 Martynov, Valery, 138, 442
 Marzani, Carlo A., 189
 Massing, Hede, 80, 98, 240–41
 Massing, Paul, 98, 241
 Masters, Anthony, xxi
 Mata Hari, 18, 254, 255

- Matusow, Harvey, 241–43, 409
 MAUD committee (U.K.), 499
 Mauroy, Pierre, 68
 Maxwell, Alexander, 317
 Maxwell, Robert, 243
 May, Allan Nunn, 125, 147, 244–45, 443, 452, 453
 Mazerall, Edward, 50
 MBE. *See* Member of the Order of the British Empire (MBE) (U.K.)
 McCarran Internal Security Act (U.S.), 307
 McCarran, Pat, 58
 McCarthy, Joseph R., xx, 11, 22, 58, 100, 144, 151, 161, 212, 242, 245–46, 258, 361, 370, 478, 486, 492, 499
 McCarthy, Mary, 278
 McCarthyism, 478, 488, 492
 McCone, John A., 246–47
 McCormack, Alfred, 451
 McCullers, Carson, 277
 McFarlane, Robert C., 52, 167
 McGehee, Ralph, 295
 McKee, Frederick C., 58
 McMahon Act, 452
 McWethy, John, 36
 Mead, Margaret, 446
 Medvedev, Dmitry, xviii
 Meeropol, Michael, 362
 Meeropol, Robert, 361, 362
 Meinhof, Ulrike, 363
 Meir, Golda, 398
 Melkov, Captain R., 70
 Member of the Order of the British Empire (MBE) (U.K.), 32, 438, 478
 Menuhin, Yehudi, 185
 Menzhinsky, Vyacheslav, 236, 436
 Menzies, Sir Robert Gordon, 41, 147, 155, 156, 158, 328, 478
 Menzies, Sir Stewart, 32, 306, 410, 478, 479
 Mercader, Ramón, 392
 Merleau-Ponty, Maurice, 277
 Merriam, William, 145
 Messerschmitt, Willy, 292
 MfS. *See* Ministerium für Staatssicherheit (MfS) (Stasi) (East Germany)
 MGB. *See* Ministerstvo Gossudarstvennoi Bezopasnosti (MGB) (Russian Ministry of State Security) (1946–54)
 MGB/KI (U.S.S.R.), 458
 MI5 (British Security Service) (U.K.), 28, 30, 37–38, 48, 69, 78, 79–80, 86, 88, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107, 110, 113, 121, 122, 126, 147, 148, 153, 154, 161, 170–71, 184, 185, 195, 202, 207, 219–20, 231, 239–40, 252, 261, 282–83, 300–301, 316, 329, 332–33, 341, 354, 355–57, 385, 390, 417, 418, 430–31, 433, 453, 467, 479, 481, 482, 492, 493, 496, 503, 504
 MI6, or Secret Intelligence Service (SIS) (U.K.), 9, 15, 32–33, 47, 59, 69–70, 71, 78, 86, 87–88, 101, 118, 122, 154, 193, 220, 253, 300–301, 308, 329, 332, 348, 358, 385, 438–39, 451, 463, 467, 479, 480, 482, 491, 492, 503
 Mikhailovich, Drazda, 497
 Mikhoeis, Solomon, 463
 Miller, Richard, 247–48, 266, 504
 Miller, Robert, 352
 Milner, Ian, 61, 146, 248–50
 Milošević, Slobodan, 347
 Milton, Joyce, xix
 Mindszenty, Cardinal Jozsef, 409
 Ministerium für Staatssicherheit (MfS) (Stasi) (East Germany), 6, 131, 152–53, 288, 305, 426
 Ministerstvo Gossudarstvennoi Bezopasnosti (MGB) (Russian Ministry of State Security) (1946–54), 24, 43, 162, 208, 331, 332, 386, 458, 472, 478, 492
 Ministry of Defense (West Germany), 196
 Ministry of Education (U.K.), 142
 Ministry of Internal Affairs (MVD) (U.S.S.R.), 24, 25, 29, 146, 261, 458, 472, 481, 483
 Minuteman missile, 140, 480
 Mironov, Nikolai, 373
 Mironov, Vasili, 84
 Missile Defense Alarm System (MIDAS) (U.S.), 76
 Missile gap, 280, 472, 480
 Mitchell, Bernon F., 374
 Mitchell, Graham, 102, 226, 466
 Mitchell, Kate, 11
 Mitrokhin Archive, 250–51, 260, 307, 316–17
 Mitrokhin, Vasili, xviii, 6, 355
 Mitterrand, François, 92, 352, 365
 Mobutu, Joseph, 228, 229
 Modin, Yuri, 48, 251, 418
 Mohnhaupt, Brigitte, 363

- Mole, xxvii, 15, 21, 35, 38, 78, 102, 110, 119,
 138–39, 221, 247, 252, 262, 285, 302,
 307, 331, 332, 342, 441, 480
 Molière, Jean, 48
 Molody, Konon (*see also* Lonsdale, Gordon),
 60, 62, 104, 110, 117, 163, 252, 433, 462,
 469, 476
 Molotov, Vyacheslav, 24, 264, 366, 480
 Monroe Doctrine, 480
 Monroe, James, 481
 Montgomery, General Bernard, 32
 Moog, Robert, 395
 Moretti, Mario, 351
 Moro, Aldo, 223, 351–52, 461
 Morrison, W. I., 381
 Morros, Boris, 389
 Moscow Center, 94, 95, 97, 99–100, 118,
 120–21, 142, 234, 261, 283, 287, 290,
 317, 333, 341, 355, 359, 391, 481, 489
 Mosley, Oswald, 249
 Mossad (Israeli Secret Service), 140, 243,
 253–54, 291–92, 296–98, 336, 350, 402–
 3, 439, 454, 481
 Mossad Myth, xxvii, 253–54
 Mossadegh, Mohammed, 65, 103, 269–70,
 358, 438, 459, 465
 Motorin, Sergei, 138, 442
 Moulin, Jean, 67, 68
 Movimiento de Acción Revolucionario
 (MAR) (Mexico), 258
 Mowbray, Stephen, 102
 Mrazek, Jan (“John”), 143
 Munsinger Affair, 254–56
 Munsinger, Gerda, 254–56
 Munsinger, Mike, 254
 Munsinger, Olga, 255
 Münzenberg, Willi, 67
 Murdoch, Rupert, 152, 400
 Murphy, David, xix
 Mussolini, Benito, 22, 81, 338
 Mutual Balanced Force Reduction (MBFR)
 (1973–), 451
 MVD. *See* Ministry of Internal Affairs
 (MVD) (U.S.S.R.)
 Narodny Bank (U.S.S.R.), 76, 305
 NASA. *See* National Aeronautical and Space
 Administration (NASA) (U.S.)
 Nasser, Gamal Abdel, 65, 386, 438, 464,
 465, 489, 494
 National Aeronautical and Space
 Administration (NASA) (U.S.), 343, 482,
 500
 National Defense Service Medal (U.S.), 345
 National Front for the Liberation of South
 Vietnam, 501
 National Intelligence Estimates (U.S.), 81,
 482
 National Recovery Administration (U.S.),
 325
 National Security Act 1940 (Australia), 61
 National Security Act 1947 (U.S.), 482, 498
 National Security Agency (NSA) (U.S.), 82,
 136–37, 151, 319–20, 482
 National Security Archive, 257
 National Security Council (NSC) (U.S.), 52,
 168, 196, 482, 498
 NATO. *See* North Atlantic Treaty
 Organization (NATO)
 NATO Press and Information Department,
 319
 Naval Intelligence Service (U.S.), 336
 Naval Investigative Service (U.S.), 335
 Naval Scientific and Technical Center (U.S.),
 372
 NCL (Non-Communist left), 277
 Nechiporenko, Oleg, 258
 Need-to-know principle, xxiii, xxviii, 28,
 458, 481
 Negri, Antonio, 352
 Neguib, Mohammed, 65
 Nicaraguan Contrás, 52, 167–68, 488
 Nicholas II, Tsar, 117
 Nicholson, Harold James, 138, 258–60
 Nicholson, Nathan, 260
 Nicolaevsky, Boris, 444
 NID (Naval Intelligence Division) (U.K.),
 69, 71
 NIE. *See* National Intelligence Estimates
 (U.S.)
 Nightingale, Matt, 50
 Nin, Andrés, 129
 Nixon, Richard, 9, 10, 44, 59, 74, 91, 132,
 145, 151, 166, 271, 273, 280, 298, 300,
 307, 310, 338, 370, 371, 374, 415, 457,
 467, 472, 477, 482–83, 502
 NKGB (U.S.S.R.), 73, 79, 195, 226, 311–12,
 359, 380–81, 421, 458, 472, 483
 Nkrumah, Kwame, 65, 228
 NKVD (U.S.S.R.), 22, 24, 28, 47, 55, 84, 97,
 99, 115, 120, 124, 125, 141, 182, 226, 233,

- 252, 260, 313, 318, 330, 331, 355, 418, 421, 447, 458, 483
- Non-Proliferation Treaty (1968), 451
- Nordblum, Hellene, 339
- North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO), xiv, 15, 105, 118, 132, 135, 160, 187, 255, 268, 301, 302, 316, 319, 400, 426–27, 429, 451, 452, 472, 482, 483, 502
- North, Oliver, 42, 52, 167–69, 488
- Norwegian Labor party, 397
- Norwood, Melita Stedman, 260–61
- Nosenko, Yuri, 175, 179, 261–63, 372
- NSA. *See* National Security Agency (NSA) (U.S.)
- NSA Production Organization (U.S.), 136
- NSC. *See* National Security Council (NSC) (U.S.)
- Nuclear Test-Ban Treaty (1963), 451
- Nuremberg Trials, 271, 426
- Nureyev, Rudolf, 263
- O'Brien, Lawrence, 166
- O'Dwyer, William, 81
- Oatis Affair, 264–65
- Oatis, William N., 264–65
- OBE. *See* Order of the British Empire (OBE) (U.K.)
- Office of Censorship (U.S.), 10
- Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI) (U.S.), 219, 372
- Office of Policy Coordination (OPC) (U.S.), 144, 279, 424, 478, 483, 484
- Office of Special Operations in CIA (OSO) (U.S.), 14, 144
- Office of Special Political Affairs (U.S.), 150
- Office of Strategic Services (OSS) (U.S.), 10, 14, 16, 23, 51, 63, 81, 98, 144, 206, 284, 299, 327, 358, 419, 424, 447, 454, 463, 483, 484, 485, 498
- Office of the Economic Adviser, Department of State (U.S.), 391
- Office of War Mobilization and Reconversion (U.S.), 31
- Official Secrets Act (U.K.), 28, 33, 101, 106, 136, 239, 244, 357, 484, 496
- Oggins, Isaiah, 265–66
- Ogorodnikov, Nikolai, 266
- Ogorodnikov, Svetlana, 247–48, 266
- OGPU. *See* Unified State Political Directorate (OGPU) (U.S.S.R.)
- Ohio Un-American Activities Commission, 242
- Okolovich, Georgi, 192, 301
- Oldfield, Maurice, xxi
- Oliphant, Marcus, 106
- Olmstead, Kathryn, xx
- Olsen, Frank, 266–68, 272–73
- Olympic Games (Moscow), 457
- One-time pad, 109, 405, 484
- OPC. *See* Office of Policy Coordination (OPC) (U.S.)
- Open skies policy (U.S.), 465
- Operation ABLE ARCHER 83, 268–69
- Operation AJAX, 65, 269–70, 358, 438
- Operation ARTICHOKE, 267, 271–73
- Operation BARBAROSSA, 111
- Operation BARRACUDA, 229
- Operation CHALET/VORTEX, 320
- Operation CHAOS, 144–45, 271, 273–74, 286
- Operation COINTELPRO, 274–75
- Operation CONFLICT, 230, 275–76
- Operation CONGRESS, 276–79
- Operation CORONA (also Operation DISCOVERER), 76, 279–80
- Operation DEJEAN, 280–81
- Operation DESERT STORM, 456
- Operation DISCOVERER. *See* Operation CORONA
- Operation DUSTBIN, 342–43
- Operation EAGLE CLAW, 281–82
- Operation FAREWELL, 113, 407
- Operation FLAVIUS, 356
- Operation FOOT, 282–83
- Operation GLADIO, 283–84
- Operation GOLD, 276, 306, 308
- Operation GRAIL, 284–85
- Operation GRAND SLAM, 285
- Operation GRIDIRON, 285
- Operation HT-LINGUAL, 273–74, 286
- Operation IVY BELLS, 320
- Operation KAMEN, 286–87
- Operation LIGHTHOUSE, 287
- Operation LORD, 275–76
- Operation LUCH, 287–88
- Operation LYUTENTSIA, 4, 288–90
- Operation MONGOOSE, 31, 190, 213, 290–91
- Operation MOSES, 291–92
- Operation MUSKETEER, 494
- Operation PAPERCLIP, 292

- Operation PBSUCCESS, 271–73, 292–94
 Operation PHOENIX, 63, 294–95, 294–95
 Operation PIGEON, 61, 295–96
 Operation PLUMBAT, 170, 296–98
 Operation PLUTO, 298–300
 Operation POOR RICHARD, 300
 Operation POST REPORT, 220, 300–301
 Operation PRINCE, 308
 Operation RED SOX/RED CAP, 425
 Operation RHINE, 301
 Operation RYAN, 301–2, 487
 Operation SAPPHIRE, 78, 302
 Operation SATANIC, 121, 303–4
 Operation SHRAPNEL, 304–5
 Operation SILICON VALLEY, 305–6
 Operation SILVER, 306–7
 Operation SOLO, 306–7
 Operation SPANDAU, 307–8
 Operation SPRINGTIME OF YOUTH, 350
 Operation STOPWATCH, 32–33, 230, 308–9, 438, 493
 Operation SUGAR, 275–76
 Operation TRACK TWO, 9–10, 310–11
 Operation VALDAY, 57
 Operation VALUABLE, 7–9
 Operation WHIPWORM, 248
 Operation ZAPATA, 81, 298–300, 453
 Operations TOP HAT, BOURBON and GT/ACCORD, 309–10, 338
 Oppenheimer, J. Robert, 149, 311–12, 393, 452, 464, 475, 476
 Order of Battle, 88, 226, 284, 306, 454
 Order of Karl Marx (U.S.S.R.), 107
 Order of Lenin (U.S.S.R.), 33, 100, 132, 171, 341
 Order of Merit of the Fatherland (U.S.S.R.), 105
 Order of the British Empire (OBE) (U.K.), 33, 483, 503
 Order of the Red Banner (U.S.S.R.), 47, 57, 99, 124, 202, 206, 261, 381, 387, 401, 485
 Order of the Red Star (U.S.S.R.), 62, 116, 381
Ordzhonikidze (U.S.S.R.), 69–70, 71
 Orlov, Alexander, 129, 236, 312–13, 450, 462
 Orlov, Igor, 504
 Orlov, Yuri, 75
 Orr-Ewing, Ann, 356
 Ortega, Daniel, 169
 Orwell, George, 148, 278, 279, 460
 Osborn, Patrick R., 183
 OSO. *See* Office of Special Operations in CIA (OSO) (U.S.)
 OSS. *See* Office of Strategic Services (OSS) (U.S.)
 Oswald, Lee Harvey, 188–90, 190, 249, 261–62, 275, 313–15, 347, 399, 502
 Oswald, Marguerite, 314
 Oswald, Marina, 314
 OTP. *See* One-time-pad
 Ovakimian, Gaik, 13, 115
 Owen, Will, 316
 Oxford Spy Ring, 316–17
 Pacepa, Ion, 318
 Page, C. H., 410
 Paine, Ruth, 314
 Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO), 42, 303, 335, 350, 454, 485
 Palmer, A. Mitchell, 488
 Panyushkin, Aleksandr, 301
 Pappin, William, 50
 Pâques, Georges, 118, 246, 302, 318–19, 365, 462
 Paris Peace Accords, 501
 Partido Comunista Mexicano (Communist Party of Mexico), 258
 Password Phrase, 6, 485
 Paul-Boncour, Joseph, 67
 Pavel, Angelo, 443
 Peierls, Rudolf, 466
 Peking Joan (*see also* Hinton, Joan), 149
 Pelton, Ronald, 319–20, 440, 504
 Penkovsky, Oleg, 59–60, 71, 103, 131, 320–22, 368, 432–33
 Penkovsky, Vera, 321
 Penrose, Barry, xxi
 Pentagon Papers, 89–91, 213, 322–23
 People across the park, 479
 Pereira, Fernando, 303
 Peres, Shimon, 16, 170
 Peress, Irving, 246
 Perestroika. *See* Glasnost
 Perez, Pedro Pupo, 258
 Perl, William, 96, 324–25, 378, 405
 Perlo, Victor, 325–27, 450
 Perlo/Kramer group, 326
 Permanent Undersecretary's Department (PUSD) (U.K.), 479
 Perry, Geoffrey E., 327

- Peters, Lana, 120
 Peterson, Martha D., 327–28
 Petrov Affair, 30, 146, 328–29
 Petrov, Evdokia, 29, 192, 328–30, 330–31, 395, 462, 478
 Petrov, Vladimir, 28, 29, 60, 61, 88, 147, 192, 238, 296, 328–29, 330–31, 332, 381, 395, 462, 478
 Philby, Aileen, 332–33
 Philby, Kim, xxvii, 9, 13, 15, 21, 33, 38, 45, 47, 73, 85, 86–87, 88–89, 101, 102, 109, 118, 121, 123, 137, 141, 148, 173, 202, 219, 220, 226, 229, 233–34, 234, 236, 240, 251, 283, 313, 317, 331–33, 358, 406, 410–11, 439, 446, 450, 462, 464, 476, 479, 480, 496, 503
 Philby, Rufina, 333
 Philip, Prince, 416
 Philippine Army, 213
 Phillpotts, Christopher, 102
 Pigou, Arthur, 466
 Pincher, Chapman, xx, xxi, xxii, xxiii, 4, 30, 87, 103, 154, 170, 226, 385, 390, 431, 488
 Pinochet, Augusto, 9–10, 145, 310–11, 372
 Pitts, Earl, 138, 259, 260, 333–34
 Pius XII, Pope, 130, 318, 409
 Plausible denial or deniability, xxviii, 343
 Plumber, 485
 Pohl (Stashinsky), Inga, 387
 Poindexter, John, 52, 168, 488
 Polamco. *See* Polish-American Machinery Corporation
 Poland, Squadron Leader, 50
 Polaris missile, 480
 Polish Chamber of Commerce, 64
 Polish Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 64
 Polish Secret Service, 64, 503
 Polish-American Machinery Company (Polamco), 443
 Polish-Russian frontier, 461
 Politovskaya, Anna, 223
 Pollard, Anne Henderson, 335–37, 504
 Pollard, Jonathan Jay, 103, 176, 334, 335–37, 504
 Polmar, Norman, xxvi
 Polyakov, Dimitri, 12, 13, 39, 83, 309–10, 337–38
 Polyakov, Dmitri, 138
 Polyani, Dmitri, 14
 Polygraph test, 12, 82, 164–65, 259, 486
 Pompidou, Georges, 365
 Pompidou, Mrs. Claude, 365
 Pontecorvo, Bruno, 338–41, 452
 Pontecorvo, Gilberto, 338, 340
 Pontecorvo, Marianne, 340
 Pontecorvo, Paul, 338
 Ponto, Juergen, 363
 Pool, Phoebe, 316
 Pope, Allan L., 491
 Popov, Dusko, 219
 Popov, Pyotr, 262, 341–43
 Popular Front (U.S.), 311
 Portland spy ring, 110, 116, 117, 163, 252, 404, 476
 Positive Vetting, xxiv–xxv, 39, 391, 404, 486
 Post-Hostilities Division (P-HD), Department of External Affairs (Australia), 249
 Potsdam Conference, 31, 410, 486, 498
 Powers, Francis Gary, 4, 31, 95, 99, 100, 285, 288–90, 321, 343–45, 490, 491, 500, 502
 Powers, Oliver, 288
 Poyntz, Juliet, 55, 421
 Praeger, Nicholas, 345–46, 468
 Prague Spring, 119, 120, 487
 PRC. *See* People's Republic of China (PRC)
 Prchal, Antonin, 286
 President's Committee on Military Assistance (U.S.), 213
 Presidential Medal of Freedom (U.S.), 57
 Presidium (U.S.S.R.), 301
 Prieur, Dominique, 303–4
 Primakov, Yevgeny, 346–47
 Prime, Geoffrey, 348, 462
 Prisoner-of-War Medal (U.S.), 345
 Prochazka, Colonel, 446
 Proctor, Denis, 317
 Prodi, Romano, 223, 251
 Profumo Affair, xix, 170–71, 185, 255, 469, 476, 487
 Profumo, John, 154, 170–71, 183–84, 416, 417, 469, 476, 487
 Progressive party (U.S.), 62
 PSB. *See* Psychological Strategy Board (PSB) (U.S.)
 Psychological Strategy Board (PSB) (U.S.), 279, 487
 Pullara, Michael, 429
 Pumpkin Papers, 56, 150, 151
 Putin, Vladimir, xviii, 180, 199, 223, 288, 347, 398

- Qassim, Abdul Karim, 65
 Quisling, Vidkun, 396
- Rabin, Yitzhak, 16, 336
 Radio Free Europe, 424, 425
 Radio Liberty (U.S.), 424
 Radjk, Laszlo, 98, 176
 Radosh, Ronald, xix
 Rafael, Sylvia, 350
 Ragano, Frank, 191
Rainbow Warrior, 375
Rainbow Warrior affair (Operation SATANIC), 121
 Ramsey, Margaret, 357
 Ran, Chen, 430
 Rankin, John, 469
 Rastvorov, Yuri, 191, 462
 Razvedka (truthful intelligence) (U.S.S.R.), 494
 RCMP Force. *See* Royal Canadian Mounted Police Force (RCMP)
 Reagan, Ronald, 42, 51–52, 56, 57, 63, 75, 92, 146, 151, 167–68, 178, 187, 257, 282, 302, 307, 337, 449, 450, 453, 455, 456, 457, 482, 487–88, 490, 496, 497
 Rebet and Bandera Wet Affairs, 305, 351, 387–88
 Rebet, Lev, 305, 387
 Recruit, 488
 Red Brigades, 351–52
 Red Menace, 100, 151, 488
 Red Scare, 10, 144, 295, 478, 488, 492
 Reed, John L., 410
 Rees, Goronwy, 45, 220, 221, 220–21, 352–55
 Reform Club (U.K.), 488
 Regan, Donald T., 168
 Reid, Betty, 122
 Reilly, Sidney, 235
 Reinberger, Jaroslav, 143
 Reiss, Ignace, 98, 236, 444
 Remington, William W., 23
 Reserve Officer Training Corps (U.S.), 489
 Resident (*rezident*, *rezidentura*) (U.S.S.R.), 301, 312, 440, 488
 Rhee, Syngman, 194
 Rhyhov, Vachislav, 76
 Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact, 206, 311, 353–55, 391, 480, 488
 Ribiere, Henri, 364
 Rice-Davies, Mandy, 171
 Richelson, Jeffrey, xiv, xix
 Ricin poison, 237
 Rimington, Stella, xxiv, 355–57, 385, 431
 Ring of Five, 118, 418
 Ring of Three. *See* Lucy Ring
 Ritchie, Rhona, 357–58
 Roberts, Frank, 480, 489
 Roberts, Sam, 129, 361, 384
 Robertson, William T., 93, 94
 Rocca, Raymond, 119
 Rockefeller Commission, 268, 272, 274, 372, 467, 488, 489
 Rockefeller, Nelson, 272, 467, 489
 Rockmore, Clara, 395
 Rodin, Nikolai, 230
 Rogge, O. John, 85
 Rogov, Lt. Col., 50
 Rogue states, 77
 Röhm, Ernst, 27
 Romain, Jules, 277
 Roman, Father, 75
 Romeo Spies, 161, 393, 489
 Roosevelt, Franklin D., 24, 53, 73, 80, 150, 186, 200, 326, 358, 391, 406, 452, 454, 457, 460, 463, 484, 495, 498, 504
 Roosevelt, Kermit (“Kim”), 270, 358–59
 Roosevelt, Theodore, 358
 Rose, Fred, 50, 125
 Rose, Patricia, 71
 Roselli, Johnny, 190–91, 290
 Rosen, Steven, 103
 Rosenberg, Allan, 326
 Rosenberg, Ethel, 23, 62, 85, 96, 100, 109, 125, 127, 128, 129, 210, 212, 324, 359–62, 383, 453, 464, 478
 Rosenberg, Julius, 23, 62, 85, 94–95, 99, 109, 115–16, 125, 127–29, 209, 212, 251, 324–25, 359–62, 378, 383, 405, 453, 462, 478
 ROTC. *See* Reserve Officer Training Corps (U.S.)
 Rote Armee Fraktion, 363
 Roth, Andrew, 11
 Rothschild, Victor, 219, 466
 Roxborough, Patricia. *See* Rafael, Sylvia
 Royal Arsenal, Woolwich (U.K.), 462
 Royal Canadian Mounted Police Force (RCMP), 285, 487
 Royal Commission on Espionage, 1954 (Australia). *See* Petrov Enquiry
 Ruby, Jack, 188, 189, 191, 315, 347
 Rumsfeld, Donald, 103, 272

- Run, 489
 Rusk, Dean, 112, 299
 Russell, Bertrand, 383, 456
 Russia Committee (U.K.), 8, 480, 489
 Russian atom bomb, 106
 Russian problem, 109
 Russian Revolution (1917), 276, 488, 494
 Russian War Relief, 134
 Ryan, Patricia, 29
 Ryumin, Mikhail, 3, 462
- SAC. *See* Strategic Air Command (SAC) (U.S.)
- Sadat, Anwar, 17, 489
 Safe houses, 26, 61, 119, 173, 215, 231, 285, 295, 310, 331, 403, 440, 489, 491, 504
 Salameh, Ali Hassan, 296, 350
 Samson option, 297
 Sanchez, Ilich Ramirez (*see* Carlos the Jackal), 133
 Sandburg, Carl, 388
 Sandinista National Liberation Front (FSLN, Sandinistas) (Nicaragua), 167
 Sann, Mendel, 204
 Santamaria, Bob A., 211
 Sarant, Alfred, 96, 324
 Sartre, Jean-Paul, 277
 SAS. *See* Special Air Service (U.K.)
 SASHA, 15, 119, 198, 262, 504
 Satellite systems (U.S.), 181
 Sax, Saville Savoy, 134
 Saypol, Irving, 85
 SB. *See* Sluzba Bezpieczenstwa, Polish security/intelligence service (SB)
- Scali, John, 72
 Scaramella, Mario, 223
 Scelba, Mario, 283
 Schlesinger, Arthur, Jr., 72, 277, 391
 Schlesinger, James, 145, 274
 Schleyer, Hanns Martin, 363
 Schneider, Rene, 310
 Schultz, George, 497
 Schulzen, Herbert, 297
 Schuster, Bernard, 360
 Schwarzkopf, H. Norman, 270, 358
 Scotland Yard, 356
 Scrange, Sharon, 504
 SDECE, 364–65, *See* Service de Documentation Extérieure de le Contre-Espionnage (SDECE) (France)
 SE, 490
- Secord, Richard, 52
 Secret Intelligence Service. *See* MI6, or Secret Intelligence Service (SIS) (U.K.)
 Secret Service Bureau (U.K.), 479
 Sedlacek, Karel, 476
 Sedov, Leon, 444, 445
 Selzinger, Thomas, 476
 Semichastny, Vladimir, 374, 375
 Semyonov, Semyon, 95, 115, 116, 360
 Senate Foreign Relations Committee (U.S.), 89, 371
 Senate Intelligence Committee (U.S.), 5
 Serov, Ivan, 366–68, 373
 Service de Documentation Extérieure de le Contre-Espionnage (SDECE) (France), 78–79, 490
 Service, John, 11, 58, 368–71, 459
 Sévigny, Pierre, 254–56
 Shackley, Theodore G. (“Ted”), 371–72, 414
 Shadrin, Nicholas, 372–73, 440–41, 490, 504
 SHAEF. *See* Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Force (SHAEF)
 Shah of Iran, 65, 103, 269, 281, 318, 358, 439, 457
 Sharansky, Natan, 490
 Sharmidze, Anzor, 428
 Shayler, David, 101
 Shcherbakov, Aleksandr, 462
 Sheep-dipped, 343, 490–91
 Shelepin, Alexander, 367, 373–75
 Sheraton Raid, 375–77
 Shevardnadze, Eduard, 346, 429
 Shiloah, Reuven, 377–78
 Shin Bet, 140, 491
 Show trials, 491
 Shugar, David, 50
 Shuster, Bernard, 95
 Sibert, Edwin L., 111
 Sidorovich, Ann, 96, 324, 378
 Sidorovich, Michael, 96, 324, 378
 SIGINT (U.S.S.R.), 451
 Sikorski, Wladyskaw, 182
 Sillitoe, Percy, 219, 240, 453
 Silverman, A. George, 73–74, 379, 421–22
 Silverman, David, 381
 Silvermaster Group, 379–80, 380–81
 Silvermaster, Helen Witte, 379–80, 380
 Silvermaster, Nathan, 7, 73–74, 379–80, 380–81, 405, 421–22
 Simeng, Hu, 25–27
 Simm, Herman, 91

- Sinatra, Frank, 416
 Sinclair, John, 70
 Singh, Brajesh, 375
 Sino-Soviet Split (1960–71), 25, 120, 307, 338, 491
 Siqueiros, David Alfaro, 130
 SIS (Secret Intelligence Service, or MI6) (U.K.). *See* MI6, or Secret Intelligence Service (SIS) (U.K.)
 Skardon, Jim, 147
 Skripov, Ivan, 238, 381–82
 Slansky, Rudolf, 3
 Sleepers, or Sleeper Agents, 108, 155, 492
 Slutsky, Abram, 236
 Sluzba Bezpieczenstwa, Polish security/intelligence service (SB), 140, 444, 490
 Sluzhba Vneshnei Razvedki (SVR) (Russian Federation Foreign Intelligence), 334, 495
 SMERSH, 3, 492
 Smith Act, or Alien Registration Act of 1940 (U.S.), 22, 307, 492
 Smith, Durnford, 50
 Smith, James, 217
 Smith, Walter Bedell, 499
 Smollett, Peter, 123, 148
 Snepp, Frank, 492, 499
 Snowden, Ethel, 471
 Sobell, Helen, 99, 142
 Sobell, Morton, 23, 85, 96, 99, 100, 116, 142, 324, 325, 361, 362, 382–85
 Soble, Jack, 445, 447
 Social Democratic party (Russia), 494
 Social Democratic party (West Germany), 40, 106, 132
 Socialist Unity party, 501
 Society for Cultural Relations (U.S.S.R.), 430
 SOE. *See* Special Operations Executive (SOE) (U.K.)
 Soerensen, Annelise, 186
 Sokolov, Alexander, 108
 Sokolsky, George, 58
 Solidarity (Poland), 120, 412, 415, 492
 Somoza family, 167
 Sonia, or Sonya. *See* Kuczynski, Ursula Ruth (also Sonia)
 Sorge, Richard, 27, 206, 241
 Soukhomline, Vassili, 200
 Soviet Peace Committee, 217
 Soviet Purchasing Commission, overseas (U.S.S.R.), 109
 Soviet State Institute for Cinematography, 430
 Spandau Prison. *See* Operation SPANDAU
 Special Actions (U.S.S.R.), 449, 493
 Special Air Service (U.K.), 282, 490
 Special Branch (U.K.), 219, 252, 493
 Special Operations Executive (SOE) (U.K.), 7, 8, 84, 103, 195, 331, 479, 492, 493
 Special Relationship, 309, 493
 Speer, Albert, 307, 308
 Spirine, Oleg, 181
 Springhall, Douglas, 84
 Spry, Sir Charles, 329, 396, 451
Sputnik (U.S.S.R.), 279, 473, 494
 Spycatcher Affair, 385, 431
 Stalin, Josef, x, xi, xxi, 3, 24–25, 27, 31, 55, 68, 98, 109, 111, 124, 126, 148, 149, 179, 182, 186–87, 200, 217, 230, 253, 264, 266, 293, 312–13, 319, 331, 342, 366, 367, 374, 388, 392, 393, 398, 405, 425, 426, 435, 436, 437, 443, 446, 452, 453, 456, 457, 462, 468, 473, 475, 476, 477, 485, 486, 487, 491, 494, 495, 497, 498, 500, 504, 505
 Stalin, Svetlana, 120
 Stanley, John, 385–86
 Stanmore (U.K.), 345
 Starr, Ringo, 185
 Stashinsky, Bogdan, 351, 386–88, 462
 Stasi. *See* Ministerium für Staatssicherheit (MfS) (Stasi) (East Germany)
 State Department (U.S.), 326, 459, 471, 483
 State Institute of International Relations (U.S.S.R.), 261
 State Political directorate (U.S.S.R.), 458
 StB. *See* Czechoslovakian security service (StB)
 Steel Founders' Union (U.S.), 134
 Stephanov, Alexandra, 395
 Stephenson, William, 87, 124
 Stern Gang (Israel), 139
 Stern, Alfred Kaufman, 388–89
 Stern, Martha Dodd, 388–89, 447
 Stettinius, Edward R., 80
 Stevens, Richard H., 501
 Stevenson, Adlai, 299
 Stockwell, John, 494
 Stonehouse, John, 390
 Straight, Michael, 37, 226, 390–92, 451

- Strategic Air Command (SAC) (U.S.), 500
 Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI), *aka* “Star Wars” (U.S.), 302, 449, 450, 453, 490
 Sudoplatov, Pavel, 192, 392–93
 Suez Crisis, 65, 118, 169, 386, 439, 464, 494
 Sukarno, Achmed, 18, 465, 495
 Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Force (SHAEF), 32, 37, 490
 Susemihl, Igor, 400
 Suslov, Mikhail, 57
 Sutton, Bridget, 149
 SVR. *See* Sluzhba Vneshnei Razvedki (SVR) (Russian Federation Foreign Intelligence)
 Swallow, 159
 Swiatlo, Joseph, 98
 Swiss Security service, 102
 Symonds, John, 161, 393–94
 Szilard, Leo, 393, 452
- Talbott, Strobe, 398
 Talent spotting, 37, 135, 316, 391, 418, 430, 495
 TASS. *See* Telegrafnoye Argentstvo Soveyetskovo Soyuz (TASS), Soviet news agency (U.S.S.R.)
 Taylor, Elizabeth, 416
 Taylor, William, 381
 Teardrops, 495
 Tehran Conference (1943), 24, 182, 410, 495
 Telegrafnoye Agentstvo Soveyetskovo Soyuz (TASS), Soviet news agency (U.S.S.R.), 29, 208, 495
 Teller, Edward, 452, 470, 475, 495
 Teplyakova, Irina, 231
 Tet Offensive (1968), 294, 371, 496
 Thälmann, Ernst, 500
 Thatcher, Margaret, 89, 121, 154, 185, 226, 243, 302, 356, 385, 399, 439, 496
 Theoharis, Athan, 161
 Theremin, Leon, 395
 Third Man, 332, 496
 Thwaites, Michael, 329, 331, 395–96
 Tit-for-tat, 75, 497
 Tito, Marshal (Josip Broz), 25, 57, 97, 119, 130, 160, 176, 195, 367, 497
 Tkach, Mikhail, 324, 378
 Togliatti, Palmiro, 318
 Tolkachev, Adolf, 12
 Tolstoy, Alexandra, 203
 Tomlinson, Richard, 385
 Toumi, Kaarlo, 108
- Tower, John, 168
 Tracey, Robert, 263
 Tradecraft, 48, 164, 194, 218, 239, 295, 326, 450, 498
 Trafficante, Santo, 190–91
 Treasury Division of Monetary Research (U.S.), 326
 Treholt, Arne, 396–98
 Trepper, Leopold, 27
 Tretyakov, Sergei, 398
 Trevor-Roper, H. R., 152, 277, 399–400
 Trilling, Lionel, 278
 Trinh, Nguyen Duy, 43
 Trofimov, George, 400–401
 Trotsky, Leon, 27, 99, 130, 313, 392, 436, 437, 444, 445, 447, 489
 Trujillo, Rafael, 247
 Truman Doctrine, 477, 499
 Truman, Harry S., 53, 58, 73, 80, 109, 186, 222, 405, 414, 421, 452, 464, 470, 471, 475, 477, 482, 483, 486–87, 487, 495, 498–99, 500, 502
 Trushnovich, Aleksandr, 305
 Tshombe, Moïse, 228
 Tube Alloys, 233, 244, 260, 479, 499
 Tudeh (Communist) party (Iran), 269–70, 358
 Tukhachevsky, Marshal, 236
 Turing, Alan, 418
 Turnbull, Malcolm, 385, 431
 Turner, Stansfield, 322, 372, 499–500
 TWA Flight 810, 77
 Tydings Committee Report (U.S.), 11, 370
- U-2 spy flights and reconnaissance aircraft (U.S.), 31, 70, 71, 72, 99, 100, 169, 280, 285, 290, 299, 343, 375, 465, 473, 490, 500, 502
 UB Polish Security Service, predecessor of SB, 110, 116, 117, 252, 500, 503
 Ubico, Jorge, 293
 UDT Timorese Democratic Union, 93
 Ukrainian National Labor Alliance (NTS), 301, 304
 Ulbricht, Walter, 57, 500
 Ullman, William, 73, 379, 380, 381
 ULTRA, 202, 226, 464, 467
 Uncle, 159
 Underwater Weapons Establishment, Portland (U.K.), 110, 163

- Unified State Political Directorate (OGPU)
 (U.S.S.R.), 7, 312, 313, 329, 379, 481, 483,
 484
 Unison, 439
 United Australia party, 453
 United Fruit Company of Boston (U.S.), 294
 United Nations (UN), 41, 228, 269, 281,
 291, 299, 304, 309, 397, 416, 451, 456,
 470, 494, 497, 504
 United Nations Food and Agriculture
 Organization, 48
 United Nations Security Council, 249, 397
 Uren, Ormond (Desmond), 84
 Uris, Leon, 79

 Van Bo, Mai, 43
 Vandos, Irena, 29
 Vanunu, Mordecai, 170, 402–3
 Vassall, John, 119, 154, 262, 403–5, 476
 Vassiliev, Alexander, xxi, 124
 Venlo Incident (1939), 88, 501
 VENONA project, xxvi, xxvii, 45, 66, 109,
 134, 151, 211, 212, 233, 240, 306, 312,
 326, 361, 383, 405–6, 418, 419, 447, 451,
 484
 Versky, Nikolai, 181
 Vetrov, Vladimir, 92, 113, 407–8
 Viaux, Roberto, 310
 Vichy French brutalities, 169
 Vidale (or Vidali), Vittorio, 129
 Vienna tunnel, 33, 276, 306, 308
 Viet Cong (or Vietcong), 414, 501
 Villahermosa, Gilberto, 429
 Vincent, John, 58, 370, 459
 Vinogradov, V., 463
 Violetta (KGB agent), 224–25
 Vitebsk (Central Russia), 139
 Vivés, Juan, 9, 10
 Vogel, Wolfgang, 288–90, 502
 Vogeler, Lucille, 409
 Vogeler, Robert A., 43, 265, 408–9, 491
 Voice of America (U.S.), 197, 409
 Volkov Incident, 409–11
 Volkov, Konstantin, 411
 Volkov, Zoya, 410
 Von Ribbentrop, Joachim, 480
 Vovsi, Miron, 463
 Voznesensky, Nikolai, 3, 475
 Vyshinsky, Andrei, 491

 Waite, Terry, 167, 168
 Waldron, Lamar, 315
 Walesa, Lech, 182, 412, 493; and KGB
 disinformation operations, 412
 Walker family, 413–14, 504
 Walker, Arthur, 413
 Walker, Barbara, 413
 Walker, General Edwin, 314
 Walker, H. W., 409
 Walker, John, Jr., 371, 412–14, 440, 455,
 462, 471–72, 504
 Walker, John, Sr., 413
 Walker, Michael, 413
 Walk-in, 5, 12, 221
 Walkinshaw, Bob, 211
 Wallace, Henry, 62, 80, 134, 502
 Wallenberg, Raoul, 367
 Walters, Vernon, 414–16
 Wanjun, Guo, 430
 War Production Board (WPB) (U.S.), 325
 Ward, Stephen, 154, 170–71, 171, 183–85,
 416–17, 476
 Warren Commission (U.S.), 82, 189–90, 315,
 399, 502
 Warren, Christopher, 282
 Warren, Earl, 191
 Warsaw Pact, 105, 269, 302, 400, 425, 451,
 482, 487, 491, 502
 Washington, George, 53
 Watergate, 91, 145, 167, 189, 190, 415, 457,
 483, 502
 Watson, Alister, 418
 Waugh, Inez, 149
 Wehrmacht, 47
 Weihsan, Wo, 430
 Weinstein, Allen, xxi, 392
 Weisband, William, 406, 418–19
 Weissman, Keith, 103
 Weizmann, Chaim, 463
 Weizmann, Maria, 463
 Welch, Richard, 5, 420
 Welles, Sumner, 80
 Wells, Kenneth, 10
 Wennerström, Stig, 420
 Werner, Ruth. *See* Kuczynski, Ursula Ruth
 (also Sonia)
 West, Nigel, xx, xxi, 48, 209
 West, Rebecca, 240
 Westminster Principle, 376
 Wet affairs, 503
 Wheeler, David, 327

- White Russians, 87–89
 White, Dick, xxii, 219, 354
 White, Harry Dexter, 23, 56, 73–74, 149, 326, 379, 381, 420–22
 Whitehall, 503
 Whitlam Coup, 422–24
 Whitlam, Edward Gough, 44, 92, 94, 422–23
 Whitson, Lish, 200
 Whitworth, Jerry, 414, 504
 Williams, Jennifer Fischer (*also* Jennifer Hart), 316
 Williams, Tennessee, 277
 Willsher, Kathleen, 50
 Wilson, Angus, 278
 Wilson, Harold, 79, 105, 119, 243, 317, 390, 468, 469, 503
 Wilson, Woodrow, 82, 222
 Wimert, Paul, 310
 WiN, or WIN, 503
 Wise, David, xix, 398
 Wisner, Frank, xxii, 8, 144, 279, 293, 424–26, 478, 483
 Wohlgemuth, Wolfgang, 173–74
 Woikin, Emma, 50
 Wolf, Markus, xxiv, 131–32, 153, 426–28, 470, 494
 Woodruff, Freddie, 428–29
 Woolwich Arsenal Affair (or spy case), 141, 260, 462, 504
 Woomera Rocket Range (South Australia), 41, 504
 Workers' Educational Association (U.K.), 148
 World Bank. *See* International Bank for Reconstruction and Development (World Bank)
 World Peace Council (WPC), 429
 Wormwood Scrubs Prison (U.K.), 33
 WPC. *See* World Peace Council (WPC)
 Wraight, Anthony, 430
 Wright, Peter, xxvii, 102, 154, 221, 316, 317, 356, 385, 418, 430–31, 466, 470, 496
 Wrongful Combination of Information, 357
 Wynn, Arthur, 317
 Wynne, Greville, 59, 60, 64, 104, 163, 252, 321, 322, 432–34, 469, 476, 491
 Yagoda, Genrikh, 236, 436, 437
 Yagur, Yosef, 176
 Yakovlev, Anatoli A., 115, 382
 Yalta Conference (February 1945), 24, 31, 150, 151, 410, 486, 504
 Year of the Spy (1985), 319, 504
 Yefimov, Alexei G. (Uncle “Sasha”), 224–25
 Yegorov, I., 463
 Yeltsin, Boris, xxi, 63, 114, 180, 182, 205, 347, 398, 428, 456, 504
 Yezhov, Nikolai, 236, 436–37
 Young Communist League (U.K.), 79, 84
 Young Communist League (U.S.), 359, 447
 Young, George, xxiv, 438–39
 Yurchenko, Vitaly, 21, 160, 164, 165, 320, 373, 414, 439–41, 504
 Yuzhin, Boris, 138, 441–42
 Zabotin, Nikolai, 443
 Zacharski, Marian, 19–20, 443–44
 Zahedi, Fazlollah, 270
 Zakharchenko-Schultz, Maria, 435
 Zakharov, Gennadi, 75, 497
 Zanuck, Darryl, 388
 Zarubin, Vassili, 68, 84, 389
 Zborowski, Mark, 200, 444–46
 Zbytek, Charles, 446–47
 Zenzinov, Vladimir, 200
 Zhdanov, Andrei, 462
 Zhivkov, Todor, 236
 Zhukov, Georgi, 474, 505
 Ziegler, Hans, 292
 Zilenski, Alexander, 87
 Zinoviev, Grigori, 27, 437
 Zionist Joint Distribution Committee for Jewish Relief, 175
 Zlatovski, George, 447
 Zlatovski, Jane Foster, 389, 447
 Zubilin, Vassili, 123